

A Railroad Song with Feeling

Charleston insurance man Ed O. James has sent along a railroad song, with the note: "If you can find a railroad song with more feeling than this one, please send me a copy." So, here it is:

In the dark freight yards of an Atlantic state
Stood a freight train made up of the east.
The engineer, with his oil and waste
Was grooming his iron beast.
And ten cars back, in the murky dark,
A box car door swung wide
And a hobo lifted his pal on board
To start on his last long ride.

The train wheels clicked on the coupling joints
A song to the rounder's ears.
The hobo talked to the lifeless form
Of his pal through a score of years.
For a long, long stretch we have rambled, Jack,
With the luck of the men that roam,
A back door step for a dining room,
A box car for a home

We have dodged the bulls on the Monon Route
And the Dicks of the Chesapeake.
We have bummed our way o'er the narrow gauge
In the days of triple three.
We have coasted down thru the sunny south
On the rails of the old S.P.
And of all we had thru good and bad,
The half belonged to me.

The rambler rode o'er the rear car wheels
As the train thru the evening sped.
The engineer, on his high class steel,
Kept his eyes on the rails ahead.
And ten cars back, in the empty box,
A lonely hobo cried
For the days of old and his faithful pal
Who was taking his last long ride.



New York Magazine recently did an article on antiques worth buying and selling and among which was this framed Currier & Ives of a steam railroad of the past century.

Greenbrier Branch

[From Page 4]

Among the first railroads that were planned to pass this way were the following:

West Virginia RR, 1875, to start near Huntington and build to the Potomac River on the West Virginia-Maryland border;

Potomac & Ohio RR, 1878, to start near Huntington and build to the Potomac River on the West Virginia-Maryland border;

Pittsburgh Southern Ry, 1879, from the Pennsylvania border to a point on the Chesapeake & Ohio;

Pittsburgh & Southwest Virginia Ry., 1880, Pennsylvania border to the Virginia border;

Grafton & Greenbrier RR, 1881, from Grafton to the C&O in Greenbrier County;

Kanawha & Chesapeake RR, 1881, Gauley Bridge to Marlin's Bottom. This company actually filed a location map and profile at the Pocahontas Court House and was the first of many lines planned through the "Stony Creek Gap" to

reach the Greenbrier by way of Williams River and Stony Creek.

Gauley River & Pittsburgh RR, 1882, from Gauley Bridge to the Greenbrier River;

Unnamed railroad, 1888, from White Sulphur Springs to Huntersville;

Gauley & Eastern Ry., 1889, from Gauley Bridge to Huntersville;

West Virginia Central Ry., 1890, from Ceredo on the Ohio River, through Pocahontas County enroute to Harrisonburg, Virginia, and on to the Potomac River;

Chicago, Parkersburg, & Norfolk RR, about 1890, from Parkersburg to Huntersville and on east. This company also filed a map and profile at the court house. Their route into the Greenbrier Valley was a little different. The line was surveyed up Elk River, then up the Big Spring Branch and over onto Clover Creek, down that stream to the Greenbrier and on to Marlin's Bottom and Huntersville.

It is hardly necessary to comment that none of these railroads was built.



RAMPS ARE GETTING SCARCE...
BUT THE RAMP SNIFFER CAN SNIFF
THEM OUT.

Ralph V. Cutlip and W. G. Wenzlaff are both subscribers to the Hillbilly. Ralph has contributed several articles in the past, as well as ideas for cartoons which we have printed. The ideas are the captions are by Cutlip and the drawings are by Wenzlaff.

Westward Ho . . . And How!

Across the U.S. in a Battered Buick in 1915

By J.C. Raese

Three young men stood on the river bank of a North Dakota stream. As the water turned and boiled its way down the discouraged men thought of nothing to do but sit and watch. Out there, a few feet from the bank, was an automobile. The canvas top was up and only the windshield protruded above the water.

It was one of those young men and that automobile was his only hope of getting back home, three thousand miles away. With a sinking feeling in the pit of my stomach I stood there and prayed that that car would not wash down the stream. I pulled the rain-coat over around my naked body and sat pulled up with three messes in it. Seeing that they would go no farther, they turned back. Never before or since, I felt so alone and forsaken.

Well, we felt quite differently that nice summer day, on the seventh of June, 1915, as we left our West Virginia home for a trip to the West Coast. The only way we knew through the stories we had read of the West. The automobile in those days was still a long way from being the efficient machine we have today. Our 1915 Buick had a folding top with side-curtains in the removable and a hand operation.

The running boards were made of canvas, a nylon tent, a nylon water bag and a two-gallon gas can. In front of the car was another suitcase.

spare tire on the back with a second spare firmly tied to that.

Yes, we felt pretty good on that sunny morning, but just a little queasy in the stomach, as we started on a trip that would take us much farther from home than any of us had ever been. We said our goodbyes and were on our way to look for the newly

[On Page 5]

From Billy Edd Wheeler A Tip

By Billy Edd Wheeler

For several years now I have helped my songwriters prepare cassettes and entry



GOVERNOR'S FACE

No West Virginian, with the possible exception of Soupy Sales, who is back on television, was more visible last week than Governor Jay Rockefeller.



Being pulled across the river in Montana . . .



. . . stuck in the mud out west.

From West Virginia to the West Coast in

THE WEST VIRGINIA HILL

Page 11
 and Lincoln Highway, run-
 from New York to San
 Our starting point
 W. Va. and the pas-
 were Eli Schilanski,
 Allen, Cleon Raese
 — Curtis Raese.
 "Betsey", our 1915
 was new and
 with four vacuum cup
 We called her "Old Bet-
 we had other pet
 for which we used only
 special occasions — as when
 to swim out of a
 under two more horse
 than the catalogue gave
 for having.

The sun was shining and it
 seemed to be an ideal spring
 The birds were singing
 a slight breeze from the
 made one glad to be alive.
 a great day to start such
 adventurous journey. A trip
 unheard of at that time.
 had gone only about ten
 when a sudden shower
 and we had to pile out
 in the chains to stay on
 slippery clay road. Eli be-
 have doubts about the
 of the journey right
 Nevertheless, we kept
 and by hard driving we
 able to make it into Con-
 a small town near
 that night. Almost
 By the next night
 able to put up our tent
 of Cleveland. We were
 "pragmats" after a poor
 On the following day we
 to Chicago. It was
 in Indiana that Eli
 that we were getting
 the west for he could
 about lost on his lips.

Chagrin Falls, Ohio,
 from front tires came off
 and rolled down the
 about one hundred yards
 of the car. We chased
 down the street, re-
 the rear tube and were
 able to travel again.
 We began wondering if
 had come on this
 in a small town
 and while most
 a road almost as
 main outside of the
 gradually all dirt



Left, a muddy hill. Above, Nebraska highway. Right, last water for 60 miles in Nevada.



A muddy road in Nebraska. Right, one-car ferry somewhere in the Northwest.

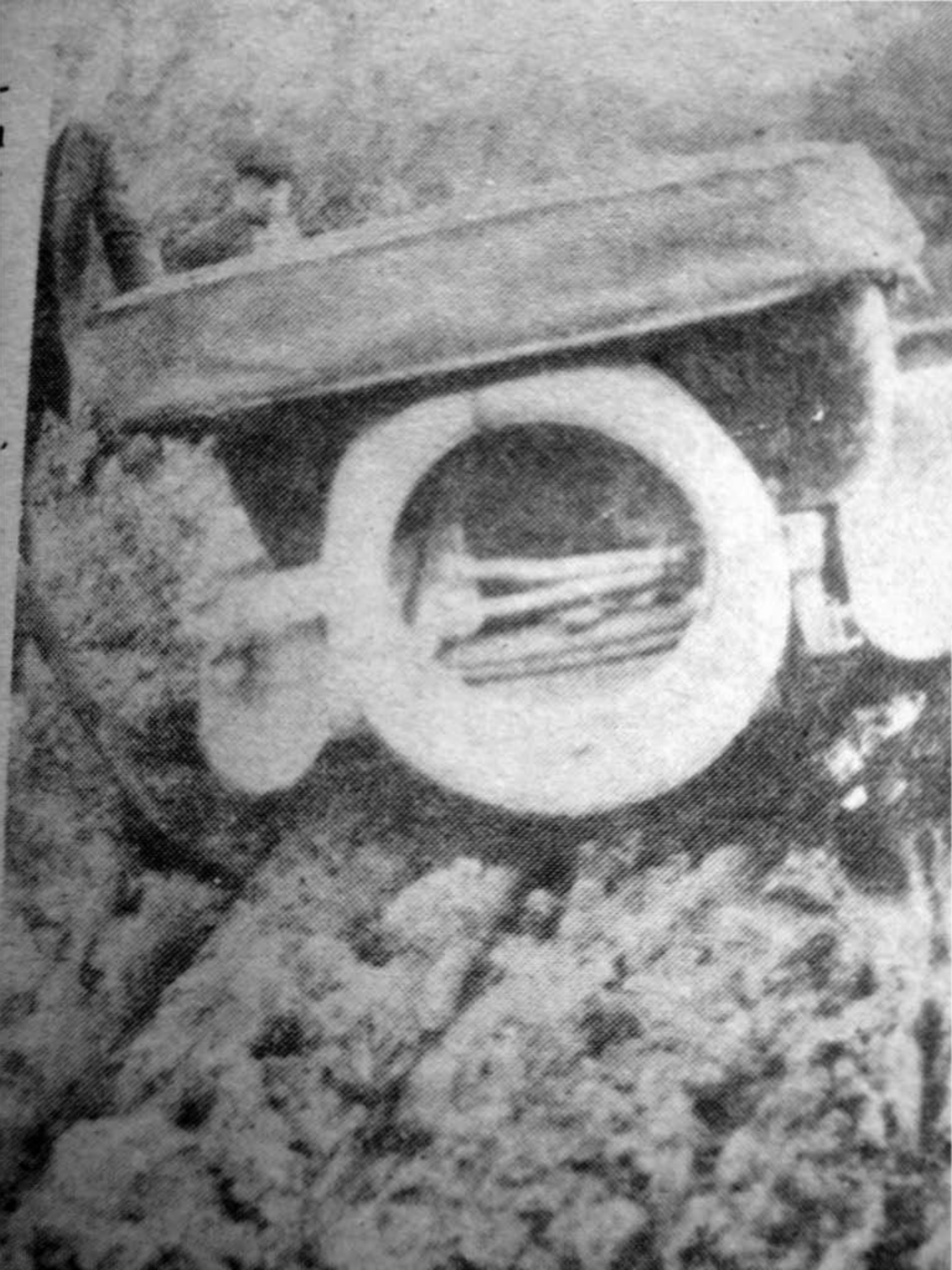


Highway. Now and then, there
 would be a sign painted red,
 white and blue. We might see
 as many as three or four in
 a day. Between signs, we were
 left to guess if we were still
 on it. The state of Iowa was not
 too difficult but then it started
 to rain. By the time we hit the
 dirt roads of Nebraska, all roads
 were flooded. The North Platte
 River was out of its banks and
 for miles we traveled through
 water hub deep or worse. We
 could only tell if we were on the
 right-of-way by keeping be-



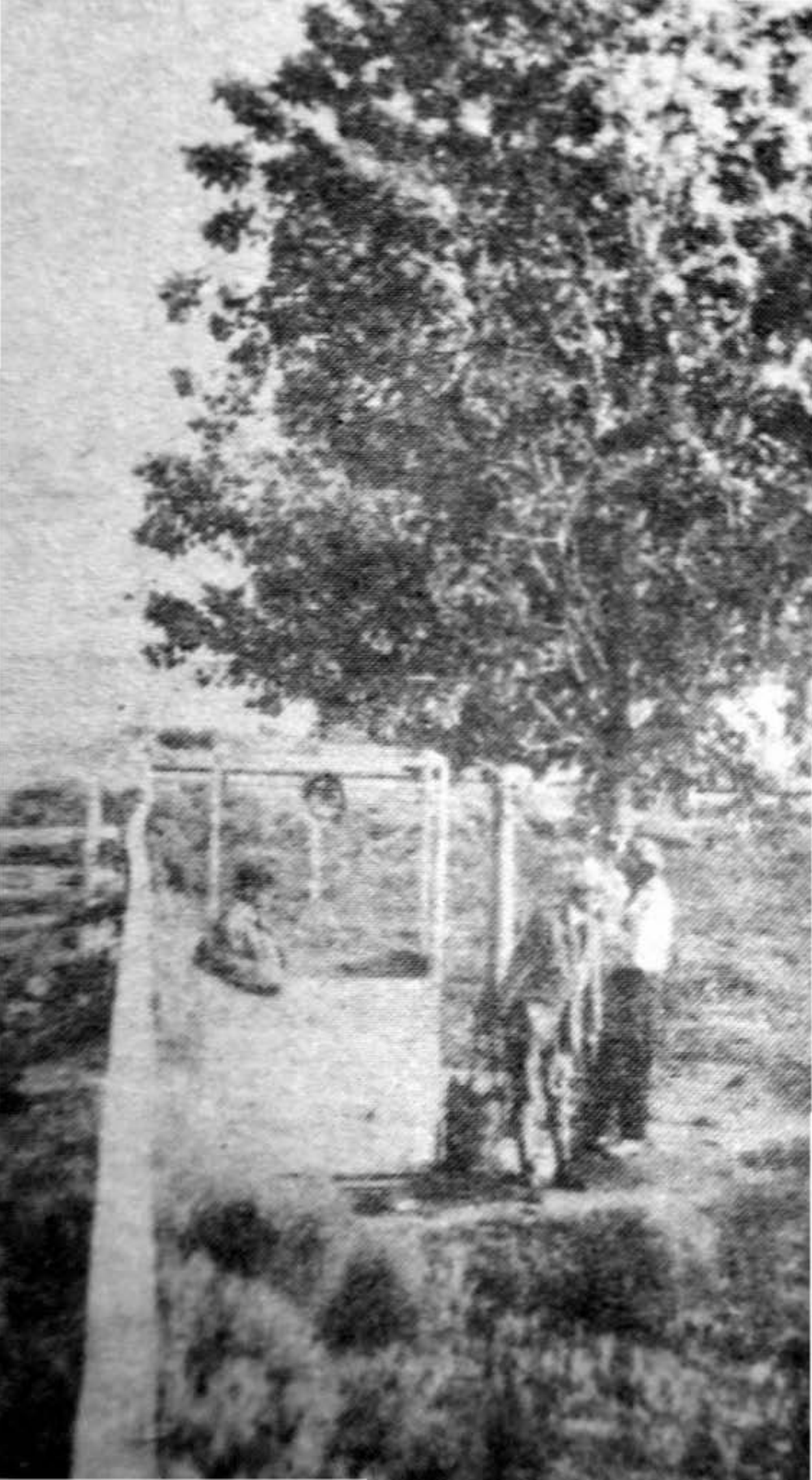
Highway. Now and then, there would be a sign painted red, white and blue. We might see as many as three or four in a day. Between signs, we were left to guess if we were still on it. The state of Iowa was not too difficult but then it started to rain. By the time we hit the dirt roads of Nebraska, all roads were flooded. The North Platte River was out of its banks and for miles we traveled through water hub deep or worse. We could only tell if we were on the right-of-way by keeping between the rows of fence posts. At times there would be a line of twenty or more cars, traveling together for mutual help. Thousands of people were on their way to the San Francisco Fair but most of them were lucky enough to travel by rail. There was one well remembered mud hole in which we shoveled "gumbo" for four hours, before making it to the far side. It was a week before we were able to say "Goodbye Nebraska, Hello Wyoming."

Our tent had a flap that went over the top of the car and fastened on the other side. It was made of oiled silk and had a tight floor. Two screened windows and a screened door kept



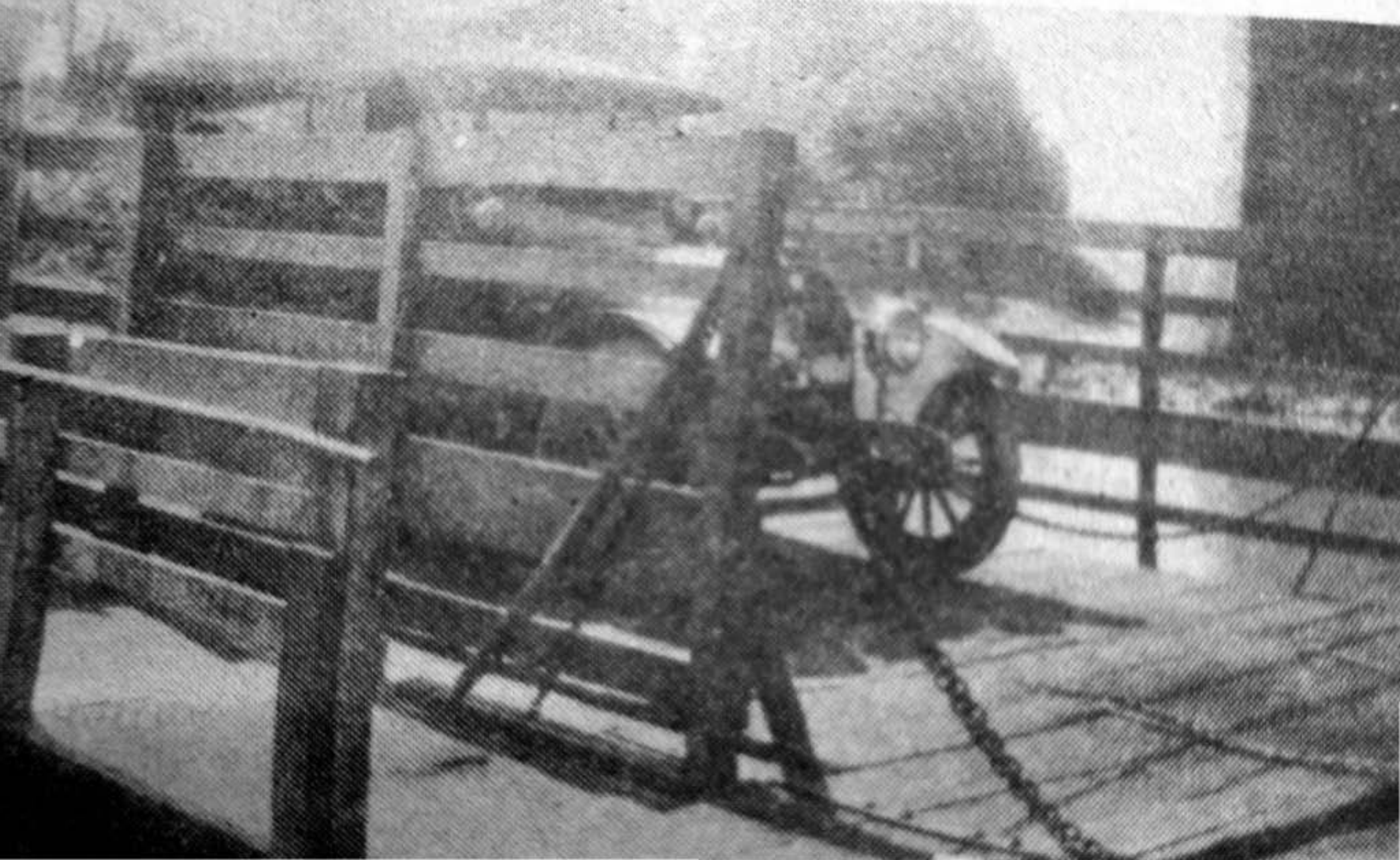


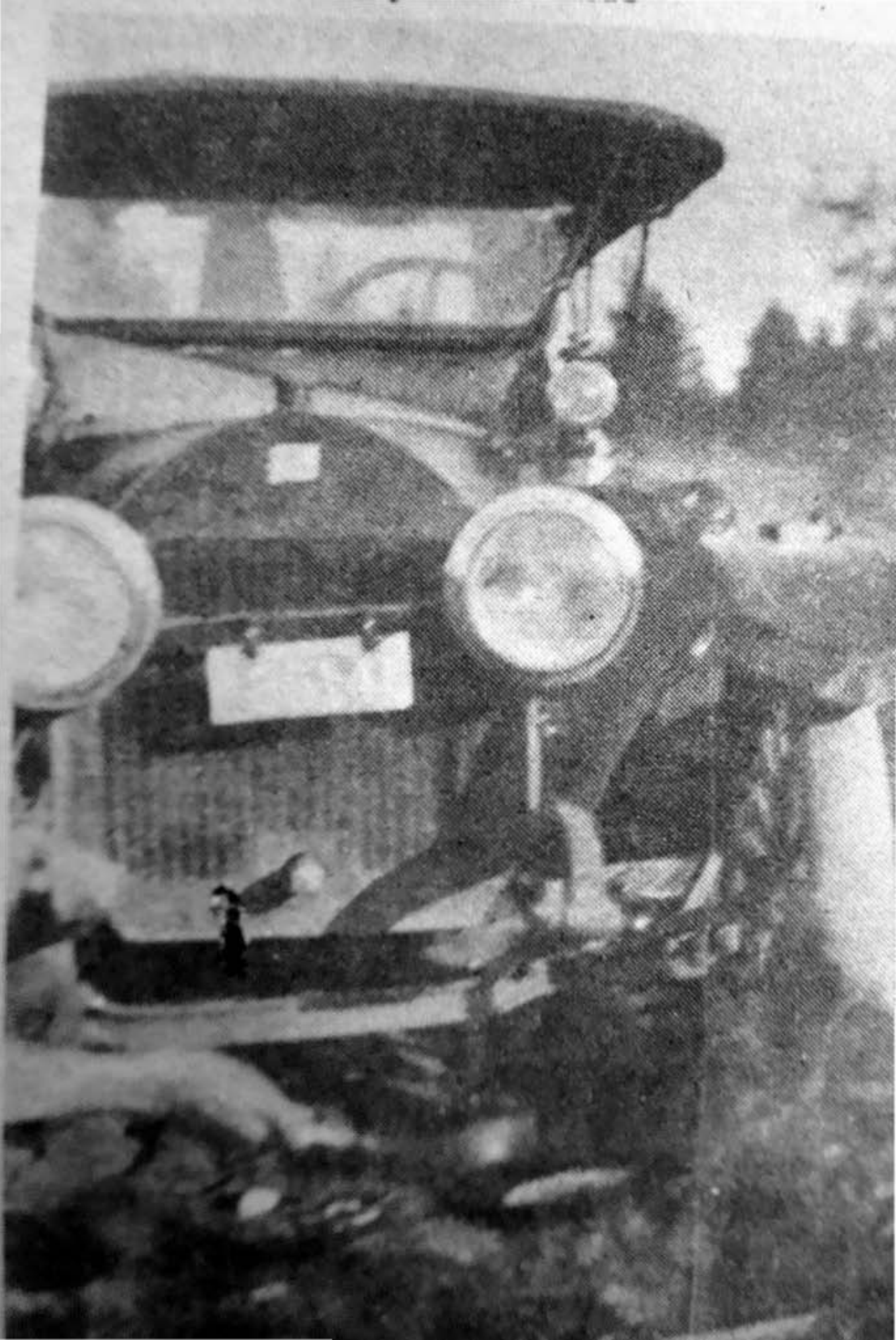
Left, a muddy hill. Above, Nebraska highway. Right, last water for 60 miles in Nevada.

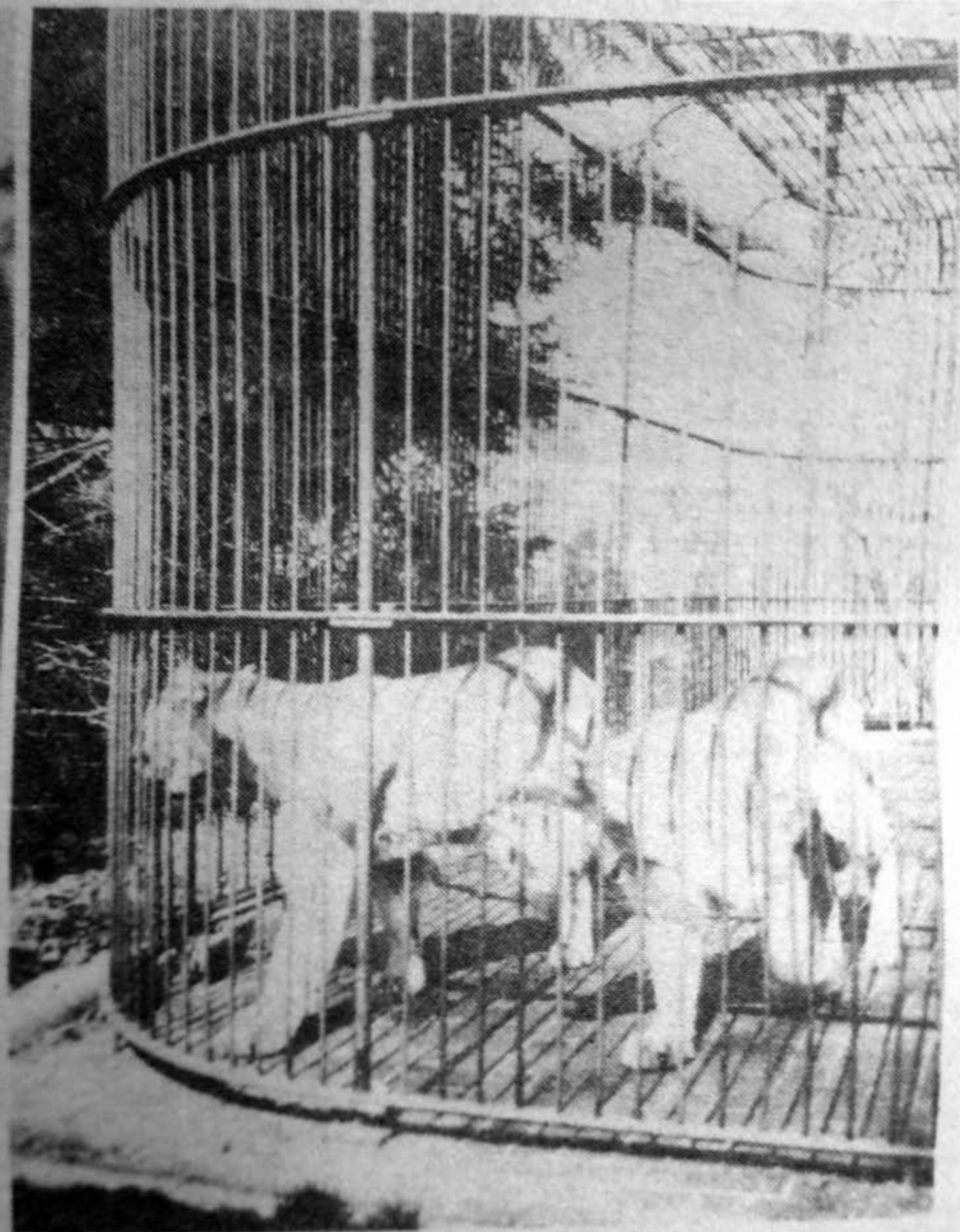




A muddy road in Nebraska. Right, one-car ferry somewhere in the Northwest.







Left, cooking eggs out of the wind. Above, Chicago Zoo scene.

most of the mosquitos out, as well as snakes. However, after using it the night before we got to Cleveland, we did not find an opportunity to use it again until we were in the dry desert country of the far west. Camping places were scarce.

In Wyoming we started using the tent by throwing it on the ground and sleeping on top of it. This saved time and we could drive longer.

The three suitcases we had stacked on the running board, had a cover of table oilcloth.

One day we were hit by a sand storm so hard that even with the side curtains closed, we had to hold handkerchiefs to our faces for about ten minutes. Later, when we unpacked those suitcases, there was sand on
[On Page 9]

Highway. Now and then, there would be a sign painted red, white and blue. We might see as many as three or four in a day. Between signs, we were left to guess if we were still on it. The state of Iowa was not too difficult but then it started to rain. By the time we hit the dirt roads of Nebraska, all roads were flooded. The North Platte River was out of its banks and for miles we traveled through water hub deep or worse. We could only tell if we were on the right-of-way by keeping between the rows of fence posts. At times there would be a line of twenty or more cars, traveling together for mutual help. Thousands of people were on their way to the San Francisco Fair but most of them were lucky enough to travel by rail. There was one well remembered mud hole in which we shoveled "gumbo" for four hours, before making it to the far side. It was a week before we were able to say "Goodbye Nebraska. Hello Wyoming."

Our tent had a flap that went over the top of the car and fastened on the other side. It was made of oiled silk and had a tight floor. Two screened windows and a screened door kept

The Mountain Ash Fightin' to Retain the Train

By Jerry Ash

"Hello, operator. Could you tell me the phone number of the Amtrak office in Clarksburg?"

"I'm sorry, that number is non-published."

"I know that, operator. It's not here in the book. But, what is it?"

"I'm sorry, we are not allowed to give out that information."

The foregoing is a true conversation from several months ago when my wife and I were considering a weekend excursion to Washington, D. C. It was the final straw in a long ordeal of phone calling that received no answer to Amtrak phone listings at Oakland, Rowlesburg and Grafton.

We are both trained newspaper reporters, but we could not obtain price or schedule information. Can you imagine how frustrated we were? And, can you imagine how totally baffled the potential rail transportation consumer must be who has learned that Amtrak isn't for passengers.

Conincidentally, Barbara Smith, Humanities chairman at Alerson-Broadus College, has sent me another bit of satire titled, "Get rid of the people, and the system runs fine," complete with a cartoon of a bus that accepts no riders, but keeps a perfect schedule.

Well, the lack of ridership on Amtrak routes through West Virginia can be easily compared to the bus that wouldn't stop and that's a schedule that perfectly meets the purposed of U. S. Transportation Secretary Brock Adams who wishes this year to cancel three of the four passenger routes in the Mountain State.

The three routes include the "Cardinal," which runs from Washington to Chicago and back with stops at White Sulphur Springs, Hinton, Prince, Thurmond, Charleston and Huntington; the "Hilltopper," which runs from Boston to Catlettsburg, Ky., via Bluefield, Welch, Williamson and Huntington; and the "Shenandoah," which runs through Keyser, Clarksburg and Parkersburg on the way from Washington to Cincinnati.

A Department of Transportation report will cancel these routes if it is not reported by Congress. It would become effective in October.

This new attempt to wreck a railroad is but the latest episode in a long history of Amtrak controversy. It began in 1971 after long, hard efforts to obtain rail service resulted

in the thrusting of the responsibility on a hostile administration that appeared less-than-anxious to do the public's bidding.

From the very first day it appeared the lack-luster effort would include foot-dragging intent on "proving" there was no real need for this type of transportation. Equipment was minimal, service was inadequate, advertising was almost non-existent, and certainly unimaginative compared to the competitors on the highways and in the air.

Equipment eventually was improved and service, according to some patrons, improved immensely, ridership

increased in spite of the absence of dynamic marketing efforts, and yet those who wished to discover rail travel couldn't get a representative on the telephone.

So, even though the feds have done about all they can to make the current DOT report look bad for rail transportation through these mountains, the public will still fight for continued and improved rail service.

No fighter will be more effective than Bonni McKeown, now of Beckley and formerly a student of mine when I taught at WVU.

Bonni's a Mountaineer fireball, and she's formed a grassroots lobby effort called "Retain the Train" (RTT) to do battle with Brock Adams.

RTT begins its attack on Adams by comparing the budgetary trade-off to 10,000 miles of rails for four miles of freeway. The nationwide Amtrak cutbacks would eliminate those 10,000 miles and that does equal the cost of four

miles of super highway construction in California.

Ms. McKeown makes several other convincing points:

— The cutback would waste more than it saves. The previous DOT report showed that running more, not less trains would reduce Amtrak's deficit by attracting more ridership. Incidentally, Amtrak will still have to use \$90 million per year for several years for not running trains because of labor protection agreements.

— The \$166 million savings claimed by DOT for 1980 equals less than one per cent of the transportation budget. Meanwhile, \$6.92 billion is proposed for highway construction, \$2.08 billion for air traffic control, \$570 million in airport grants, etc. In spite of a continuing energy crisis, you can see where the feds place priorities. And, incidentally, it is interesting to recall that transportation subsidy traditionally has gone to highways and air travel, but never to rail.

— The DOT report doesn't



The Uniform Payment Plan, a convenient method of budgeting your electric bill payments, is available to residential customers of Monongahela Power. Under this plan you can pay your total annual cost of electricity in monthly installments instead of paying larger two-month bills during peak heating and cooling periods.

How does the plan work?

If you sign up for the plan, you will be billed for a budgeted amount each month for eleven months of the billing year. This amount is determined by your previous 12 months' usage. During the twelfth month, you will be billed your budget amount plus or minus any difference between your total budget payments and the actual amount used during the year.

Will there be an extra charge for the plan?

No. We offer this service as a convenience for those customers who wish to spread their costs over twelve months and for those who would rather pay a bill each month instead of bi-monthly. (Meters will continue to be read every two months.)

How can I qualify for the plan?

The Uniform Payment Plan is being made available to all regular residential customers of Monongahela who have been at the same address for at least one year and whose current account balance is paid up to date. Seasonal customers, such as those with summer homes and camps, are not eligible nor are minimum use customers (those who now pay only the minimum charge).

The Uniform Payment Plan

an easy way to b
your electric bill pa

Can the budget amount be

Yes. Your budget amount will be reviewed the sixth and the twelfth months. If your usage increases or decreases during the year, the amount will be adjusted at the time of review. Any change also affects the monthly amount. Naturally, a change is made in your monthly budget.

Will I know the actual amount used even though I'm on the

Yes. Every two months when your meter is read, an electric bill will show your actual use and a comparison to your budgeted amount. The bill for the month when your meter is not read will show your budgeted amount.

If I sign up for the plan, can I be taken off the plan at a

Yes. Just inform your local Monongahela office that you wish your account changed to monthly billing.

How can I apply for the plan?

Simply contact your local Monongahela office. You will be advised of a recent amount and your account will then be adjusted to the Payment Plan.

Any further questions regarding the plan will be answered by the Monongahela Power Company or your area.

Monongahela Power
Part of the Allegheny Power System

miles of super highway construction in California.

Ms. McKeown makes several other convincing Points:

— The cutback would waste more than it saves. The previous DOT report showed that running more, not less trains would reduce Amtrak's deficit by attracting more ridership. Incidentally, Amtrak will still have to use \$90 million per year for several years for not running trains because of labor protection agreements.

— The \$166 million savings claimed by DOT for 1980 equals less than one per cent of the transportation budget. Meanwhile, \$6.92 billion is proposed for highway construction, \$2.08 billion for air traffic control, \$570 million in airport grants, etc. In spite of a continuing energy crisis, you can see where the feds place priorities. And, incidentally, it is interesting to recall that transportation subsidy traditionally has gone to highways and air travel, but never to rail.

— The DOT report doesn't

consider how withdrawing trains would affect small cities and towns. Long-distance marketing has been mistakenly at the large cities. Small towns, particularly West Virginia, are now being deprived of air service because of deregulation, and buses are being cut back because of rising fuel costs and cumbersome regulations.

—Trains are proved to be the most energy efficient way to move people, and that alone should be enough to motivate the transportation secretary to get serious about a rail service program that will meet changing needs, not fly in the face of them.

The arguments could fill columns and columns, but the most important point is this: fighting Bonni McKeown needs your help. She needs you to write your Congressmen and your Senator to urge active effort at rejecting the Adams' report. She says personal testimonials will move more than all the statistics and rational arguments.

Ash 'to the Train

in the thrusting of the responsibility on a hostile administration that appeared less-than-anxious to do the public's bidding.

From the very first day it appeared the lack-luster effort would include foot-dragging intent on "proving" there was no real need for this type of transportation. Equipment was minimal, service was inadequate, advertising was almost non-existent, and certainly unimaginative compared to the competitors on the highways and in the air.

Equipment eventually was improved and service, according to some patrons, improved immensely, ridership

increased in spite of the absence of dynamic marketing efforts, and yet those who wished to discover rail travel couldn't get a representative on the telephone.

So, even though the feds have done about all they can to make the current DOT report look bad for rail transportation through these mountains, the public will still fight for continued and improved rail service.

No fighter will be more effective than Bonni McKeown, now of Beckley and formerly a student of mine when I taught at WVU.

Bonni's a Mountaineer fireball, and she's formed a grassroots lobby effort called "Retain the Train" (RTT) to do battle with Brock Adams.

RTT begins its attack on Adams by comparing the budgetary trade-off to 10,000 miles of rails for four miles of freeway. The nationwide Amtrak cutbacks would eliminate those 10,000 miles and that does equal the cost of four

The Mountain Ash

Fightin' to Retain the Train

By Jerry Ash

"Hello, operator. Could you tell me the phone number of the Amtrak office in Clarksburg?"

"I'm sorry, that number is non-published."

"I know that, operator. It's not here in the book. But, what is it?"

"I'm sorry, we are not allowed to give out that information."

The foregoing is a true conversation from several months ago when my wife and I were considering a weekend excursion to Washington, D. C. It was the final straw in a long ordeal of phone calling that received no answer to Amtrak phone listings at Oakland, Rowlesburg and Grafton.

We are both trained newspaper reporters, but we could not obtain price or schedule information. Can you imagine how frustrated we were? And, can you imagine how totally baffled the potential rail transportation consumer must be

in the thrusting of the responsibility on a hostile administration that appeared less-than-anxious to do the public's bidding.

From the very first day it appeared the lack-luster effort would include foot-dragging intent on "proving" there was no real need for this type of transportation. Equipment was minimal, service was inadequate, advertising was almost non-existent, and certainly unimaginative compared to the competitors on the highways and in the air.

Equipment eventually was improved and service, according to some patrons, improved immensely, ridership



sent me another bit of satire titled, "Get rid of the people, and the system runs fine," complete with a cartoon of a bus that accepts no riders, but keeps a perfect schedule.

Well, the lack of ridership on Amtrak routes through West Virginia can be easily compared to the bus that wouldn't stop and that's a schedule that perfectly meets the purposed of U. S. Transportation Secretary Brock Adams who wishes this year to cancel three of the four passenger routes in the Mountain State.

The three routes include the "Cardinal," which runs from Washington to Chicago and back with stops at White Sulphur Springs, Hinton, Prince, Thurmond, Charleston and Huntington; the "Hilltopper," which runs from Boston to Catlettsburg, Ky., via Bluefield, Welch, Williamson and Huntington; and the "Shenandoah," which runs through Keyser, Clarksburg and Parkersburg on the way from Washington to Cincinnati.

A Department of Transportation report will cancel these routes if it is not rejected by Congress. It would become effective in October.

This new attempt to wreck a railroad is but the latest episode in a long history of Amtrak controversy. It began in 1971 after long, hard efforts to obtain rail service resulted

How Dear To His Heart Was th

Dear to the heart of a coal miner reader of this paper, Charles D. Neal, was the brick made school in the town of Davy, McDowell County. Mr. Neal doesn't want to forget this school building and wants others to always remember it. "I hope you will print it," he writes. "It is not typewritten or I cannot type, and too, I am not a very well educated person, having only eleven years of schooling. But I will never forget the tragic night of the fire that took away an important symbol of the community in which I grew from childhood."

For I could feel the pair of words at the call of the sirens and O' please save me from fiery hell.

I could not believe what was

happening were the uttering words from many of the senior townfolk stalking around my quivering frame, for I could feel the pair of death at the call of the sirens wail.

O' please save me from this fiery hell. "Yes" these words of silence were clearly spoken young into the new year of January 7, 1979 on a late Sunday eve as dense smoke and bright orange flames peered through the roof of Davy elementary and Junior High School. It was cold with a mixture of snow and rain that unforgettable wintry night as I stood frozen in thought. I hate to see tomorrow come for I am afraid of what I may be be.

It seemed as though a very close and sacred friend of mine were dying and I could do noth-

ing to save him from death's despair.

A sudden wave of chill was in the air, not from the cold of winter snow and rain as it pelted and soaked the garments I wore, but from the chill of death's despair. It seemed as though a translation of my inward soul seeped into that large olden brick structure that stood as a symbol to this small southern community of Davy West Virginia. I suddenly feel the coolness of water from the fireman's hose to quench the thirst of my weakening soul and to my dying thought as the wail of sirens send me into slumber for ever more. Large and larger was the flame and smoke so intense that my upper structure began to give weakening my more ever i

ing to save him from death's despair.

A sudden wave of chill was in the air, not from the cold of winter snow and rain as it pelted and soaked the garments I wore, but from the chill of death's despair. It seemed as though a translation of my inward soul seeped into that large olden brick structure that stood as a symbol to this small southern community of Davy, West Virginia. I suddenly feel the coolness of water from the fireman's hose to quench the thirst of my weakening soul, and to my dying thought as the wail of sirens send me into slumber for ever more. Larger and larger was the flame and smoke so intense that my upper structure began to give way weakening my more ever into

slumber than before.

I've just about given up on the firemen's hose for flames more intent so cancerous eating away at my floors below. O' God if thou wouldst mete me justice I plead with thee now, O' please save me from this fiery hell, for my days to me seem so young, I've been here only four score and a little time more.

For a short while it seemed my prayer being answered for the first time into the night as a new day approached in the early hours of a Monday morn. And then suddenly another quick setback of fire and smoke belched out of my quivering frame and closer to death ever than before, my inner walls began to crumble, my windows wilting from the intense heat

slumber than before.

I've just about given up on the firemen's hose for flames more intent so cancerous eating away at my floors below. O' God if thou wouldst mete me justice I plead with thee now, O' please save me from this fiery hell, for my days to me seem so young, I've been here only four score and a little time more.

For a short while it seemed my prayer being answered for the first time into the night as a new day approached in the early hours of a Monday morn. And then suddenly another quick setback of fire and smoke belched out of my quivering frame and closer to death ever than before, my inner walls began to crumble, my windows wilting from the intense heat

giving way for more oxygen and flame to fail me into eternity evermore.

Just before death began to close mine eyes I could see earthlings fighting so fiercely below trying to save my olden brick structure.

So immense was the fight to save my life, then suddenly they saw they could do no more.

I am going now as a gentle whisper into the wind. My master "well" he took me but not without a fight, yet I know I leave but a blemish of my burnt out olden structure, for ashes of cremation I wanted at death to devour into the sweet earth.

Written by C. Mead
The week of Jan. 7, 1979

Dear To His Heart Was the Davy School

of a coal
this paper,
as the brick
the town of
County. Mr.
to forget this
and wants
remember it.
it it," he
typewritten
and too, I
all educated
only eleven
But I will
tragic night
it away an
of the com-
grew from
the pair of
of the sirens
me from

happening were the uttering words from many of the senior townfolk stalking around my quivering frame, for I could feel the pair of death at the call of the sirens wail.

O' please save me from this fiery hell. "Yes" these words of silence were clearly spoken young into the new year of January 7, 1979 on a late Sunday eve as dense smoke and bright orange flames peered through the roof of Davy elementary and Junior High School. It was cold with a mixture of snow and rain that unforgettable wintry night as I stood frozen in thought. I hate to see tomorrow come for I am afraid of what I may be be.

ing to save him from death's despair.

A sudden wave of chill was in the air, not from the cold of winter snow and rain as it pelted and soaked the garments I wore, but from the chill of death's despair. It seemed as though a translation of my inward soul seeped into that large olden brick structure that stood as a symbol to this small southern community of Davy, West Virginia. I suddenly feel the coolness of water from the firemans' hose to quench the thirst of my weakening soul, and to my dying thought as the wail of sirens send me into slumber for ever more. Larger and larger was the flame and smoke so intense that my upper

slumber than before.

I've just about given up on the firemen's hose for flames more intent so cancerous eating away at my floors below. O' God if thou wouldst mete me justice I plead with thee now, O' please save me from this fiery hell, for my days to me seem so young, I've been here only four score and a little time more.

For a short while it seemed my prayer being answered for the first time into the night as a new day approached in the early hours of a Monday morn. And then suddenly another quick setback of fire and smoke belched out of my quivering frame and closer to death ever than before, my inner walls

giving way for more oxygen and flame to fail me in eternity evermore.

Just before death began close mine eyes I could see earthlings fighting so fierce below trying to save my old brick structure.

So immense was the fight to save my life, then sudden they saw they could do no more.

I am going now as a gentle whisper into the wind. My master "well" he took me not without a fight, yet I leave but a blemish of burnt out olden structure, ashes of cremation I want death to devour into the earth.

Written by C

Grown Old?

Grown old? Not I. You know
It takes so much time to do it.
But I never had any and so
Could not afford to permit it.

Ever since I walked at all,
I always kept a-going.
My chums and I, like Hannibal,
Would cross the Alps hallooing.

The little brook became a Sea,
But valiently we crossed it.
Explorers and bold pirates were we
And always in highest spirits.

So years went on — and on — and on,
And almost before I knew it,
I had grown up — become a nun,
How? I don't know. God did it.

And then He had a task for me;
A task so dear and fulfilling
"Go, teach my boys and girls," said He.
He found me ready and willing.

For fifty years I had the sway
Of youthful hearts — I loved them —
My boys and girls, now far away,
But near to me. God bless them.

But then there was another call,
"Stop now," it said, "and take a rest."
Of course, I didn't like it at all,
But had to make of it the best.

And now I have a rocking chair,
But take little time to use it.
I exercise and walk around
Whenever weather permits it.

I always try to occupy
My mind to prevent confusion,
Read and write, philosophize
To make the right conclusion.

My rocking chair waits patiently,
Some day it will serve me kindly.
But, Thank you, Gott, most heartily
For letting me be just ninety.

Sister M. Vincentia Rogge, S.A.C. (Aged 90)

Greenbrier Branch

[From Page 4]

from the Valley of Virginia into the Greenbrier Valley. In June construction was begun on the Chesapeake Western RR at Harrisonburg, Virginia. Various different destinations were given for this road at different times, including Charleston, but most included a junction with the W.Va. C&P or the C&O in the Greenbrier Valley. The C.W. never got here, of course, and is now a small branch of the Norfolk & Western Railway.

Other rumors in this period included the W.Va. C&P — C&O connection and a proposed railroad or two coming north from Greenbrier County. Also there must have been a new surveying crew wandering about Pocahontas County at least monthly, judging by reports in the papers of the period.

Towards the end of 1897, yet another railroad was incorporated to build a line into the upper Greenbrier Valley. However, this company, the Greenbrier Railway, would actually carry out its charter and bring the iron horse to Marlinton and the other communities in the valley.

[To be continued]

in the Springtime — Sassafras tea!

When the tulip and crocus peeping
And the "SARVICE" trees ^{through the mould} burst into bloom,
When the trailing arbutus in spite of the cold
Fill the air with its dainty perfume;

We recall that each Spring the years
past and gone
When dame nature awoke from her nap
On some sunshiny morn the OLD
SASSAFRAS MAN
Would slouch 'round to the kitchen and rap,
And begin in his quaint homely way to extole
The great merits of "SASSAFRACK" TEA —
A perfect Spring tonic for one and all
Regardless of rank or degree.

*LINES from poem
THE SASSAFRAS MAN by Boyd Kees
ELKINS, W. VA.*



Thompson

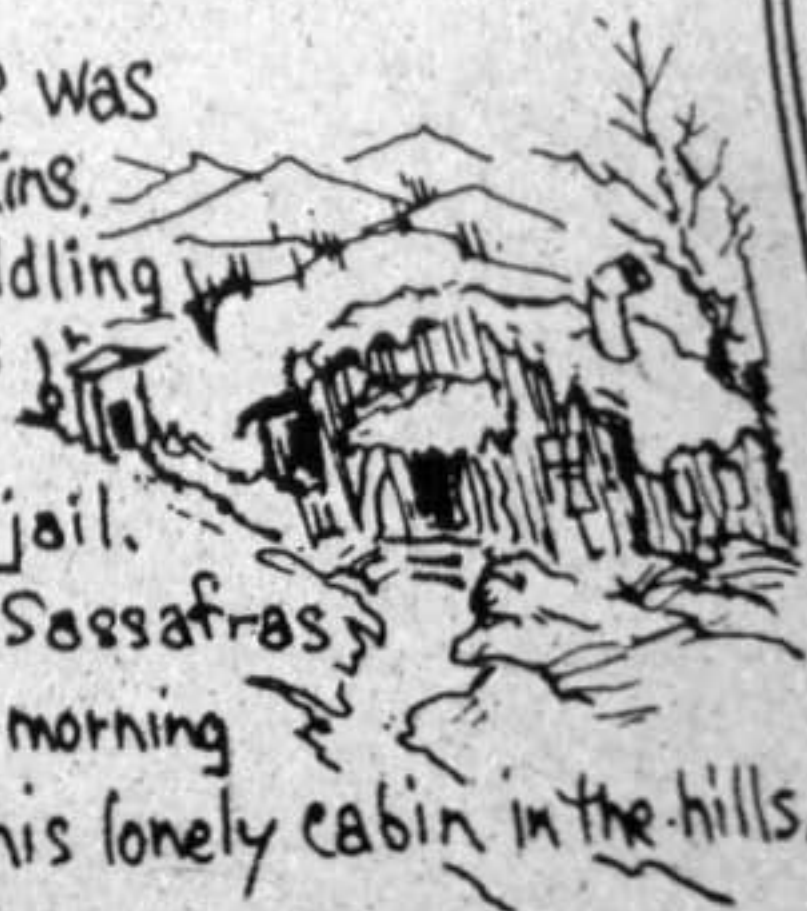
ADDENDUM — The SASSAFRAS MAN's real name was JOHN SHUMAKER, living out on the Bowden road near Elkins. In the Springtime he always for years showed up peddling Sassafras Roots from door to door. And with some coins jingling in his pockets he would make for the nearest saloon, and from there in a short time to repent in the town jail. Many winters and Springs slowly passed by. The old Sassafras man became weather beaten and gray until one winter morning on CHRISTMAS DAY in 1913 they found him dead in his lonely cabin in the hills.

When the tulip and crocus peeping
And the "SARVICE" trees ^{through the mould-} burst into bloom,
When the trailing arbutus in spite of the cold
Fill the air with its dainty perfume;
— — —

We recall that each Spring the years
past and gone
When dame nature awoke from her nap
On some sunshiny morn the OLD
SASSAFRAS MAN
Would slouch 'round to the kitchen and rap,
And begin in his quaint homely way to extole
The great merits of "SASSAFRACK" TEA —
A perfect Spring tonic for one and all
Regardless of rank or degree,

Lines from poem
THE SASSAFRAS MAN by Boyd Wees
ELKINS, W.VA.

ADDENDUM — The SASSAFRAS MAN's real name was JOHN SHUMAKER, living out on the Bowden road near Elkins. In the Spring-time he always for years showed up peddling Sassafras Roots from door to door. And with some coins jingling in his his pockets he would make for the nearest saloon, and from there in a short time to repent in the town jail. Many winters and Springs slowly passed by. The old Sassafras man became weather beaten and gray until one winter morning on CHRISTMAS DAY in 1913 they found him dead in his lonely cabin in the hills.



—From the Barbour Democrat

Greenbrier Branch

[From Page 4]

Company. Looking for a new supply of timber suitable for pulpwood for paper making, West Virginia Pulp and Paper purchased a vast acreage on Cheat Mountain in Randolph and Pocahontas Counties in 1899. The company also decided to build a new paper mill and considered several sites, including Caldwell and Coving-

ton, Va. For a time in early 1899 the site selected seemed to be Caldwell but in late April Covington was chosen instead. The choice of the site of the paper mill was immaterial as far as the proposed new railroad was concerned. The important thing was that the actions of the West Virginia Pulp and Paper Company gave the Greenbrier Railway a reasonable guarantee of sizeable and regular carloadings of pulpwood and other timber products.

[To Be Continued]

ate Will Be Low-Rent Landlord at Cass

MILLER'S GRIST

By Tom Miller

a term of their lease," the governor continued.

But as legislators recall, when the entire \$700,000 requested was approved, Rockefeller vetoed the appropriation. Finance Commissioner Miles Dean said it was simply because the project wasn't ready to go.

This year, Rockefeller told

the Legislature (on Jan. 10) that a "combination of the coal strike and the need for additional planning made the efforts unwise at that time."

And plans, the lawmakers learned, had changed. This year he asked for \$2 million to "restore the public buildings and to install water and sewer facilities at Cass," instead of using money from the auction.

The request was part of the \$15 million or so of "pork barrel" local projects kicked around by the Legislature at the regular session and which

prompted last week's special session to pass the 1979-80 budget.

The ultimate decision was to provide only \$1.1 million of federal revenue sharing money for the project. According to Sen. Gainer, that won't be enough to provide both a new sewer system and a new water system. The estimate is the sewer alone will cost \$1.1 million.

The latest score is that the Department of Natural Resources owns 72 residential
[On Page 23]

Due Dismay About Our Language

STONE BASE

By Marvin Stone

We'd like to say a word for the campaign being waged by Bill Gold, a "Washington Post" columnist, to help save the English language.

We are cheering Bill on because we see an explosive increase in the number of writers and speakers who can't be bothered about meanings of words, singulars and plurals of nouns, tenses and moods of verbs, the right places to put punctuation, or ways to arrange sentences to show what goes with what.

Largely, we are paying a penalty for what we have allowed to happen in our schools since World War II. By the early 1960s, it was found

gressions. Slovenly usage poses the danger that language will become a collection of vague grunts, y'knows and other watchamacallits."

In another instance, Gold blames the destruction of

words on the unabridged dictionary that is most commonly used today. This book will, he rightly complains, "bear anybody out on anything." The editor in chief "admitted years ago that his new dictionary's aim was 'to report the language' as it is, not to prescribe what it should be. In other words [it] makes no attempt to be an authority on correct usage . . ."

Where Are Soaring

A local candidate for mayor is claiming that during his two terms he has accomplished

FIKE'S PIQUE

By Elmer Fike

in West Virginia
World.

her
IPMENT

ER & CO.
V. 25722 • 304/52

MACHINERY
SERVICE

Bluefield, W. Va.
Middlesboro, Ky.

DD IN

to spend
door plumbing
i.e. a central water and
system. With these
ries and popular Snow-
only eight miles away, it
be lucrative.
state's love affair with
goes back nearly two
es when the state acquir-
Cass Scenic Railroad as
park facility. Originally
as a logging line, it was
ed as a four-mile segment
1963 to 1967 and then in
the full 11-mile line was
to Bald Knob, the
second highest moun-

Gov. Arch A. Moore
ecided the state should
se a portion of the town,
ly developed as a lum-
camp by the Mower
er Co. Cass is named for
K. Cass, chairman of
ard of West Virginia
ad Paper Co., formerly
in the lumber and
manufacturing busi-
the town.

1973 Legislature ap-
\$935,000 for Cass, in-
\$235,000 for land pur-
there. Veteran State
arl Gainer, D-Nicholas,
that the administration
to sneak it through
ously so the price
remain low but in a
on the floor the
was exposed and the
lated.

ay Rockefeller seems
thusiastic about Cass.
he boasted

Due Dismay

We'd like to say a word for the campaign being waged by Bill Gold, a "Washington Post" columnist, to help save the English language.

We are cheering Bill on because we see an explosive increase in the number of writers and speakers who can't be bothered about meanings of words, singulars and plurals of nouns, tenses and moods of verbs, the right places to put punctuation, or ways to arrange sentences to show what goes with what.

Largely, we are paying a penalty for what we have allowed to happen in our schools since World War II. By the early 1960s, it was found that a third of the English teachers in secondary schools were unfit to teach their subject. Lamenting on the finding, John Fischer of "Harper's" wrote at the time that it should surprise nobody: "For we have people who make it their business to teach binary computer language, or French or Russian or Swahili. But today nobody — with a few honorable exceptions — seems to feel that it is really his job to teach the writing of English."

Sloppy writers regard all this as a narrow concern of scholars, whereas, as a matter of fact, regard for good English

gres
pose
will
vagu
othe
In
blan

W

A
is clai
terms
many
out r
rates a
amour
certain

Sale
increas
price
ed. Ta
compa
also h
price o
Actual
during
may h
Althoug
the pe
claim
increas

field, W.Va. 201
lesboro, KY. 403
and in the town.
ing manufacturing busi-
1973 Legislature ap-
ed \$935,000 for Cass, in-
ing \$235,000 for land pur-
es there. Veteran State
Carl Gainer, D-Nicholas,
alls that the administration
d to sneak it through
nymously so the price
ld remain low but in a
ate on the floor the
posal was exposed and the
escalated.

INC

Harper Park
a.

17

ings In Sto

ate Deliver

opies

haust System

pe Entries

ing Walk

Service

Gov. Jay Rockefeller seems
as enthusiastic about Cass.
1978 he boasted in his
of the State address that
his administration has put
together a program to cap-
ture on the popularity of one
of our principal tourist at-
tractions — the town of Cass.”
He said in a joint venture of
the Department of Natural
Resources and the Department
of Culture and History, the
program would restore, architec-
turally, the saw mill, the
general store and “two of the
houses the state now
owns.”
We then plan, and this is
a truly unique aspect, to
take off 50-year leases on
the remaining houses to
encourage owners willing to undertake
individual home renovation as

subject. Lamenting on the
finding, John Fischer of “Har-
per’s” wrote at the time that it
should surprise nobody: “For
we have people who make it
their business to teach binary
computer language, or French
or Russian or Swahili. But
today nobody — with a few
honorable exceptions — seems
to feel that it is really his job to
teach the writing of English.”

Sloppy writers regard all this
as a narrow concern of
scholars, whereas, as a matter
of fact, regard for good English
is central to accurate com-
munication.

Gold spends some time
fielding foul balls such as this
one, which comes from a
wire-service article: “A 15-
year-old girl won the right to
play hockey with boys in
Quebec Superior Court Wed-
nesday.” He is at his best,
however, defending individual
words against decay. He fights
back when he learns that some
leading lexicologists believe
the distinction between farther
and further has disappeared.

“Just because some people
have corrupted various words
and usages,” the columnist
retorts, “there is no need for
careful writers and speakers to
be guilty of the same trans-

rates
amou
certai
Sal
incre
price
ed. T
com
also
price
Actua
durin
may
Altho
the
claim
incre
W
same
outcr
1978
quar
but
were
busin
inflat
raw
and
coun
raise
plus
resul
sales.
little
mayor
increa
Lat
when
increa

...town of Cass in
...County has a
...population of 173 people. It
...holds the distinction of
...the only town in West
...that's owned by the

...the state wants to rent
...of the 72 residences it owns
...Cass and a huge public
...is planned to dispose of
...houses on 30-year leases.

...people who rent will have
...post a bond and agree to do
...major repair work to the
...aging structures as a condi-
...of the lease.

...To entice renters, the state
...is to spend \$2 million to
...indoor plumbing in the
...houses, i.e. a central water and
...sewer system. With these
...amenities and popular Snow-
...only eight

indoor plumbing, i.e. a central water and sewer system. With these amenities and popular Snow- only eight miles away, it would be lucrative. The state's love affair with Cass goes back nearly two decades when the state acquired the Cass Scenic Railroad as state park facility. Originally used as a logging line, it was extended as a four-mile segment from 1963 to 1967 and then in 1968 the full 11-mile line was extended to Bald Knob, the state's second highest mountain.

When Gov. Arch A. Moore decided the state should purchase a portion of the town, originally developed as a lumber camp by the Mower Lumber Co. Cass is named for Joseph K. Cass, chairman of the board of West Virginia Lumber and Paper Co., formerly engaged in the lumber and logging manufacturing business in the town. In 1973 the Legislature passed a law...

...s that
d to sneak it through
anonymously so the price
uld remain low but in a
ate on the floor the
posal was exposed and the
escalated.

Gov. Jay Rockefeller seems
as enthusiastic about Cass.
In 1978 he boasted in his
te of the State address that
his administration has put
together a program to cap-
tivate on the popularity of one
of our principal tourist at-
tractions — the town of Cass."

He said in a joint venture of
the Department of Natural
Resources and the Department
of Culture and History, the
state would restore, architec-
turally, the saw mill, the
general store and "two of the
houses the state now
owns."

We then plan, and this is
a truly unique aspect, to
offer off 50-year leases on
the remaining houses to
persons willing to undertake
individual home renovation as

MILLER'S GRIST

By Tom Miller

a term of their lease," the governor continued.

But as legislators recall, when the entire \$700,000 requested was approved, Rockefeller vetoed the appropriation. Finance Commissioner Miles Dean said it was simply because the project wasn't ready to go.

This year, Rockefeller told

the Legislature (on Jan. 10) that a "combination of the coal strike and the need for additional planning made the efforts unwise at that time."

And plans, the lawmakers learned, had changed. This year he asked for \$2 million to "restore the public buildings and to install water and sewer facilities at Cass," instead of using money from the auction.

The request was part of the \$15 million or so of "pork barrel" local projects kicked around by the Legislature at the regular session and which

prompted last week's special session to pass the 1979-80 budget.

The ultimate decision was to provide only \$1.1 million of federal revenue sharing money for the project. According to Sen. Gainer, that won't be enough to provide both a new sewer system and a new water system. The estimate is the sewer alone will cost \$1.1 million.

The latest score is that the Department of Natural Resources owns 72 residential
[On Page 23]

Steam Excursion Lines Starting New Season

On May 4-6 the 5th Railroad Weekend In The Alleghenies will kick off operation of the Cass Scenic RR at Cass and the Alleghany Central at Covington, Va. These are all-reserved specials arranged by and for railfans primarily from the Washington area and includes complete accomodations and a banquet.

Both railroads go into their regular schedules on Memorial Day. Cass operates daily and the Alleghany Central operates on weekends and holidays.

On May 19-20 the general public is invited to the Annual Cass Railfan Weekend. The operations differ here from that of the rest of the season as trains are pulled up the mountain instead of pushed thus allowing the locomotives to be photographed from a head-on position. A night photo session will be set up Saturday. These events have been quite successful the past years and attract all sorts of folks who like to do a bit more than just ride. —Dan Snyder

in the Hills

History of the Greenbrier Branch

By Bill McNeill

Part 5

We need to back up just a bit. Even before the new railroad company was chartered in late 1897 the work of surveying was made from the forks of the Greenbrier (Durbin) to Marlinton to join with the one to White Sulphur made the year before. The surveyors also checked out a route from White Sulphur that would go up Knapps Creek rather than down that stream and reach the Greenbrier by way of Sitlingtons Creek.

To further complicate the lives of those who must make the final decision on a route another possibility was added in early 1898. About this time the attention of the C&O was the new

Knapps Creek rather go up
down that stream and than
the Greenbrier by reach
Sitlingtons Creek. way of

To further complicate the
lives of those who must make
the final decision on a route
another possibility was added
in early 1898. About this time
the attention of the C&O was
turned to running the new
railroad along the Greenbrier
for its entire length. Some
sources give John T. McGraw
credit for this. In March two
C&O engineers made a four-
day float trip down the river
from Marlinton to check out
the proposed route. They were
accompanied by B. M. Yeager
and Capt. E. A. Smith. Capt.
Smith was, of course, extrem-
ley knowledgeable about the
river from his years of driving
logs to Ronceverte. From this
inspection the river route was
found to be a very practical
one. The actual survey of the
route along the river south of
Marlinton was begun in April
and completed in October, the
survey crew making their way
to Caldwell and then back
again.

Although final approval for
an all river route was not given
by the Greenbrier Railway
Board of Directors until April
21, 1899, right-of-way acqui-
sition was underway by March.
The bonds of the Greenbrier
were issued and sold the same
month.

[On Page 23]

[From Page 4]

Considering the long wait the people of the upper Greenbrier Valley had experienced for a railroad to arrive the speed by which the Greenbrier Railway was built must have amazed them. Construction was underway on the line by July. The first construction in Pocahontas County was begun on August 5 at Burnsides by the firm of Julian, Carzza, and Co. Work within the limits of Marlinton began on August 28 with work beginning in a man's cornfield. The contractor here was J. J. Strang. The horses and mules used by Mr. Strang were marked "US" as they had been U. S. Army animals, surplus from the Spanish-American War. Mr. Bill Buckley told the author he remembers the ex-army mules as well as the wagons and tents being surplus. He also remembers a crew of Blacks working on the grade through his father's land at Buckeye with an Italian crew downstream and a German crew to the north. His father, John, was a foreman for the Germans, most of whom could not speak English and were identified.

What Paper Can't Stink?

Next week's question:

What West Virginians made \$200,000,000 for giving his seat on a train to an elder?

Last week's question:

What West Virginia newspaper is under oath to the government not to smell bad?

The answer is right in your hands and it has been quite an handicap to run a paper in West Virginia and not able to compete with the New York papers when they cover doings in West Virginia like elections and such.

Or we suppose it is this paper. Actually, it was the other paper, the Nicholas County News Leader, but one might suspect that since both are under the same ownership both are supposed not to smell.

W.Va. Quiz

The story is really getting so old it is starting to smell itself. What happened really is we talked a chemist into producing for us a chemical which if put in the ink would make the paper smell like ramps when the ink was put on it. The chemist was a native of the town, and the editor knew he could produce any kind of an odor because he worked for Carbide.

The editor got out a special ramp edition and then put the chemical in the ink, and that's the story. The paper smelled exactly like ramps, which is a wonderful smell to natives, but not to strangers. One of them, a postal clerk on the railroad, reported to the postmaster general what we had done and he made the editor promise not to do anything like that again.

And we haven't. There's quite a lot more to the story, but we are a bit tight this week, or the paper is, and beside everybody has heard the story. If not, we'll go into it at length when things ease up a bit.

Carmine Pellegrino: They Called Him

From "Coal People, June, 1976.

Carmine "Sixty-Six" Pellegrino was an incredible man.

The Italian immigrant died in July, 1976, at the age of 87,

but may have set a record in the coalfields that could stay for many years to come.

Imagine: He loaded 66 tons of coal in a single day.

Singlehandedly!

Thus came about the nickname of Sixty-Six, which later affectionately became just "Sixty."

So incredible was the feat, that the name stayed with him until the day he died. People still marvel at the accomplishment.

Sixty's daughter, Lena C. Ceresa of Spaceview Acres in St. Clairsville, Ohio, tells the story of her father, whom she lovingly calls Poppie:

The unusual name came to my father in 1924 when he was 24 years old. He had come to the United States in 1920 from native Italy and settled in

Montgomery, a small mining town in central West Virginia.

My father immediately went to work at No. 4 Mine, determined to earn money quickly

so that he could send for his wife and three children, the source of the tremendous

motivation that perhaps helped him set the record. It took him

several years to earn the money for his family's passage.

When more children came, I was the second.

My father was a hard worker,

averaging as many as 35 to 40 tons a day, at a rate of 22 cents per ton. My father had great strength, both physically and mentally. On the particular day he earned his nickname, he was working alone. A carbide light gave him light, and his tools consisted of an auger, black blasting powder with squib and a pick and shovel. It took him 12 hours to load the 66 tons. The auger was turned by hand to drill a seam of coal, powder and squib for blasting and pick and shovel for loading.

Sixty double shoveled. He shoveled first to a pile half the distance to the mining car, and then onto the car. The cars held 3 to 4 tons of coal, and were drawn by mule or horse.

That big day in Sixty's life netted him \$14.52.

It was the first time that this had ever happened in this mining community. It has never been equaled!

From that day forward, my father was known as Sixty-Six. Expressions like "hey, little Sixty" or "that's Sixty's girl," became a part of my identity.

Only his friends called him Sixty. We children called him Poppie.

Our job, as children, was to wash Poppie's back when he arrived home from work. My mother would have the water heated and ready on a large iron stove. We enjoyed this task, as we took turns. Poppie had been injured in World

d Him "Sixty-Six"

to 40
cents
great
and
r day
he
bide
his
ger,
with
l. It
the
ned
oal,
ing
for

He
the
nd
ars
nd
se,
ife

is
is
as

y
t.
e

d



Carmine Pellegrino

War I and there was a perfectly rounded hole in the upper left part of his shoulder, from which we bobby pinned coal dust.

Once, during World War II blackouts, something funny happened. During these blackouts we used to use a low burning kerosene lamp as a night light, but on one night it apparently was visible from the roadway. The "warden" making his rounds saw the light, blew a whistle and yelled, "Hey, Sixty-Six, turn off your sixty-seven lights." This brought much laughter and

was a topic of conversation for years to come.

Poppie was a true disciplinarian. Church and discipline were the key words in our home. No spankings, just a look or a gesture, and we straightened up.

Sometimes, Poppie would sit on the back porch in the coldest time of winter, wearing just a flannel shirt and smoking his pipe. He just sat and thought. Completely relaxed. His thoughts were his own, and I must reflect on a quote from Pilgrim's Way: "I know not age, nor weariness, nor defeat . . ."

In the summer, Poppie would play his accordion on the front porch for anybody who wanted to listen. He sang, too.

Support for this section
following companies, who
is coal, and ask for them
in the energy battle.

PRATT MINING CO.
Hansford, West Va.

**WESTMORELAND COAL
CO.**
Winding Gulf Division
Tams, West Va.

**ISLAND CREEK COAL
CO.**
Craigsville, West Va.

**NATIONAL MINE
SERVICE CO.**
Pittsburgh, PA.
Beckley, Logan,
Morgantown,
Wheeling,
and Princeton,
W. VA.
Birmingham, AL.

Although we grew up practically without money, we always had plenty of food and we were a happy lot.

Our parents made us the most important part of their lives, and from this foundation we grew. Perhaps the greatest legacy my father left me was pride.

Poppie was a remarkable man, with faith, tolerance, courage and a sense of humor. He spoke broken English, but learned the English language on his own. He practiced a philosophy from which I have come to live by . . . "to think in the positive is never to live a negative life."

Poppie's death left a void in my life, filled partly by my 20-year-old son, who has inherited his grandfather's characteristics — perhaps sixty-six of them.

Poppie had a colorful and joyous life; may he rest in peace.



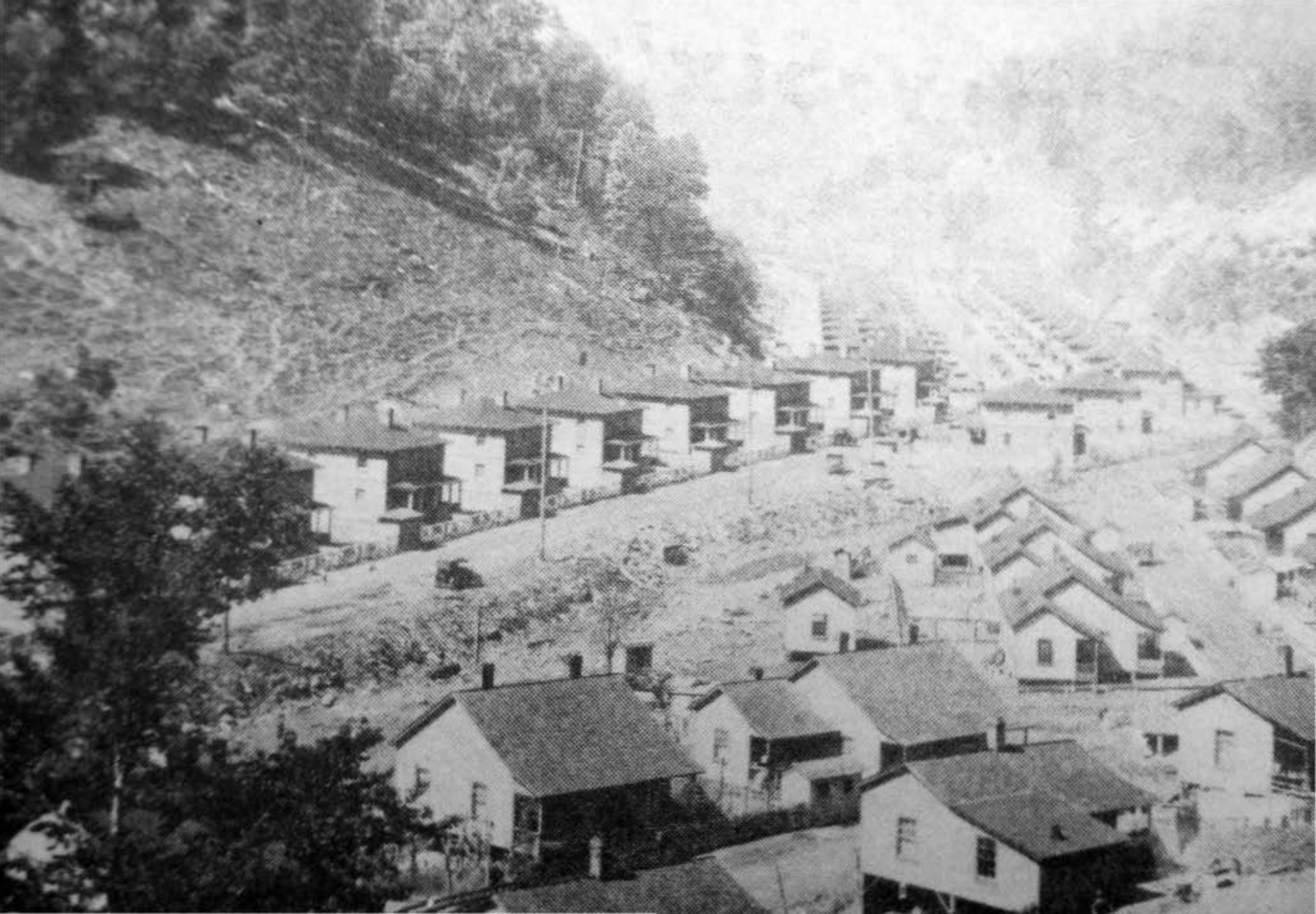
Carmine Pellegrino

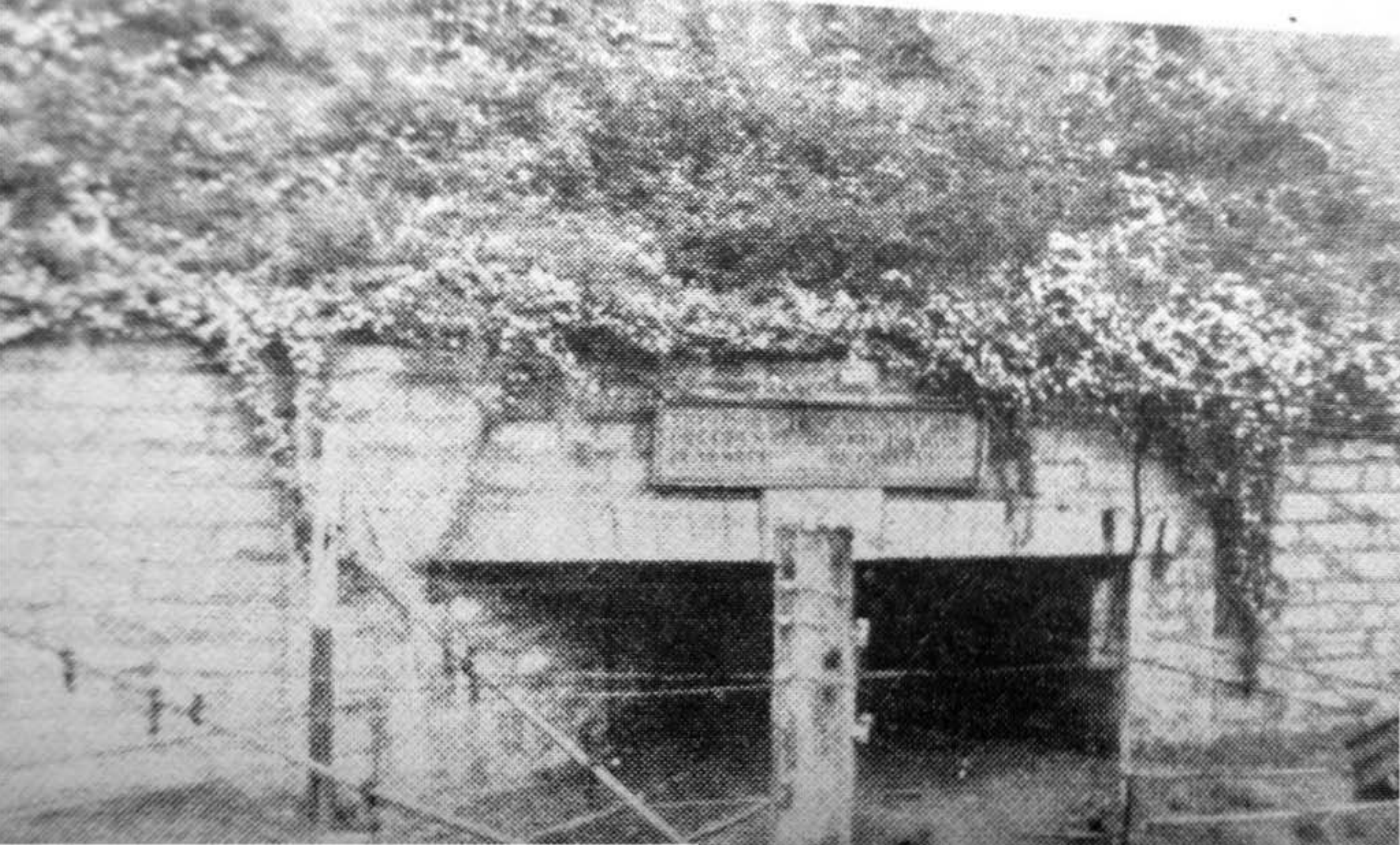


Coal Camps

Above left, can you identify this one? Above right, Kemp-ton, Tucker County, W. Va. Davis Coal & Coke Co. The Braxton & Landstreet Com-pany Store is in the distance. 1939.

Left, Pit mouth and safety board at Nellis mine. Note the rambler roses. Right, section of Nellis, W.Va., showing homes.









Above left, can you identify this one? Above right, Kempton, Tucker County, W. Va. Davis Coal & Coke Co. The Braxton & Landstreet Company Store is in the distance. 1939.

Left, Pit mouth and safety board at Nellis mine. Note the Rambler roses. Right, section of Nellis, W. Va., showing homes.



"MOTHER" JONES, MINERS' UNION ORGANIZER.

At 82, she took an active part in the West Virginia Campaign and sought to stay the advance of the armed marchers by reading a telegram purporting to have been sent by President Harding. A union officer told the miners the telegram was fictitious and ordered her away.

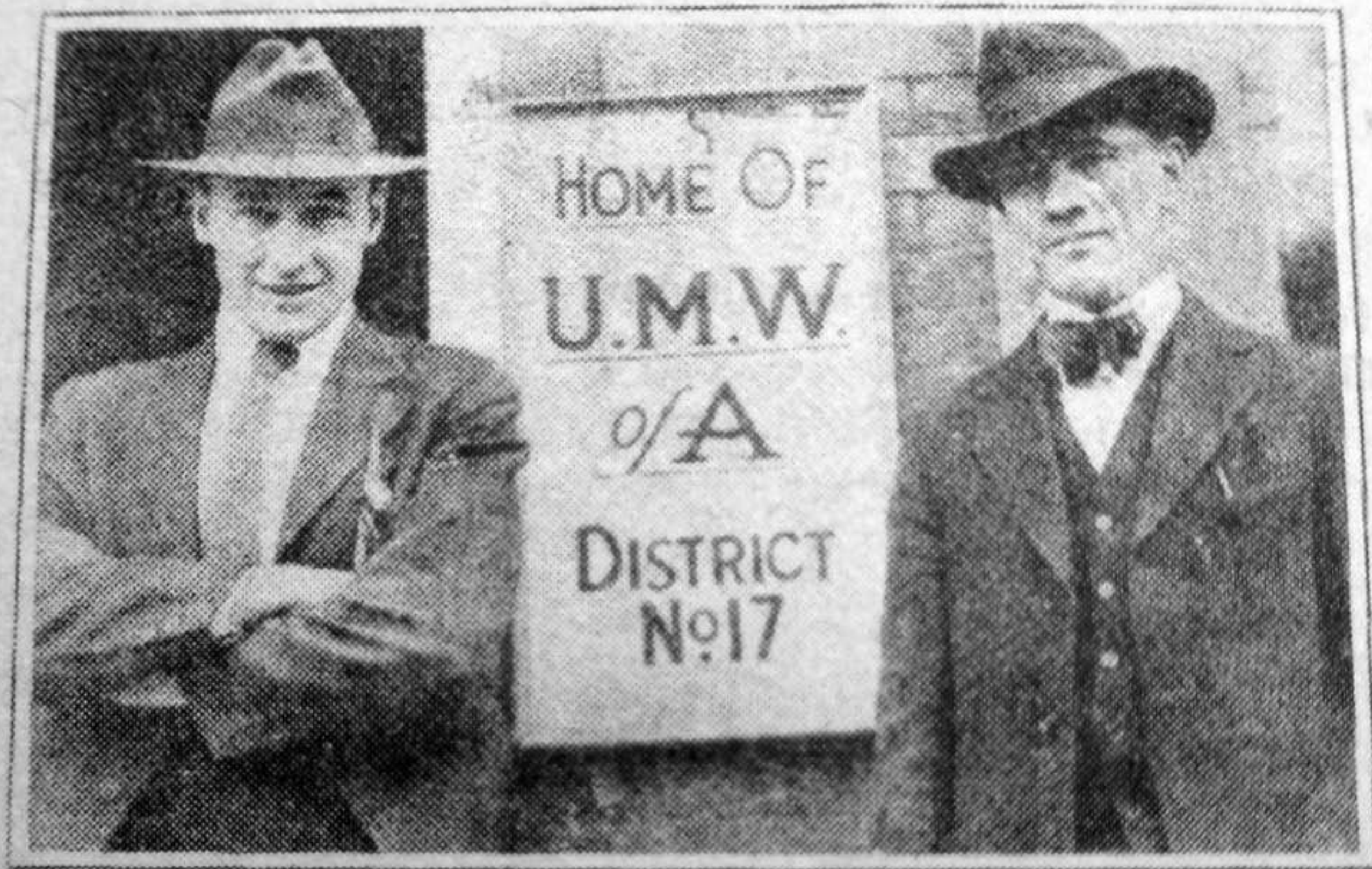


"MOTHER" JONES, MINERS' UNION ORGANIZER

At 82, she took an active part in the West Virginia Campaign and sought to stay the advance of the armed marchers by reading a telegram purporting to have been sent by President Harding. A union officer told the miners the telegram was fictitious and ordered her away



SID HATFIELD, IDOL OF THE UNION MINERS. Matewan's "two-gun" Chief of Police, who was acquitted of a charge of murder in the Matewan massacre, exonerated in the murder of "Devil Anse" Hatfield, and later slain "in self-defense" by C. E. Lively, a Baldwin-Felts detective, who joined the union and was an "under-cover man" hunting murder evidence at Matewan.



© Underwood & Underwood

THE SOCIALIST LEADERS OF DISTRICT 17

Sec'y, Fred Mooney and Pres. C. F. Keeney, Officers of the United Mine Workers in West Virginia, whose power is due largely to the Socialists on Paint and Cabin creeks



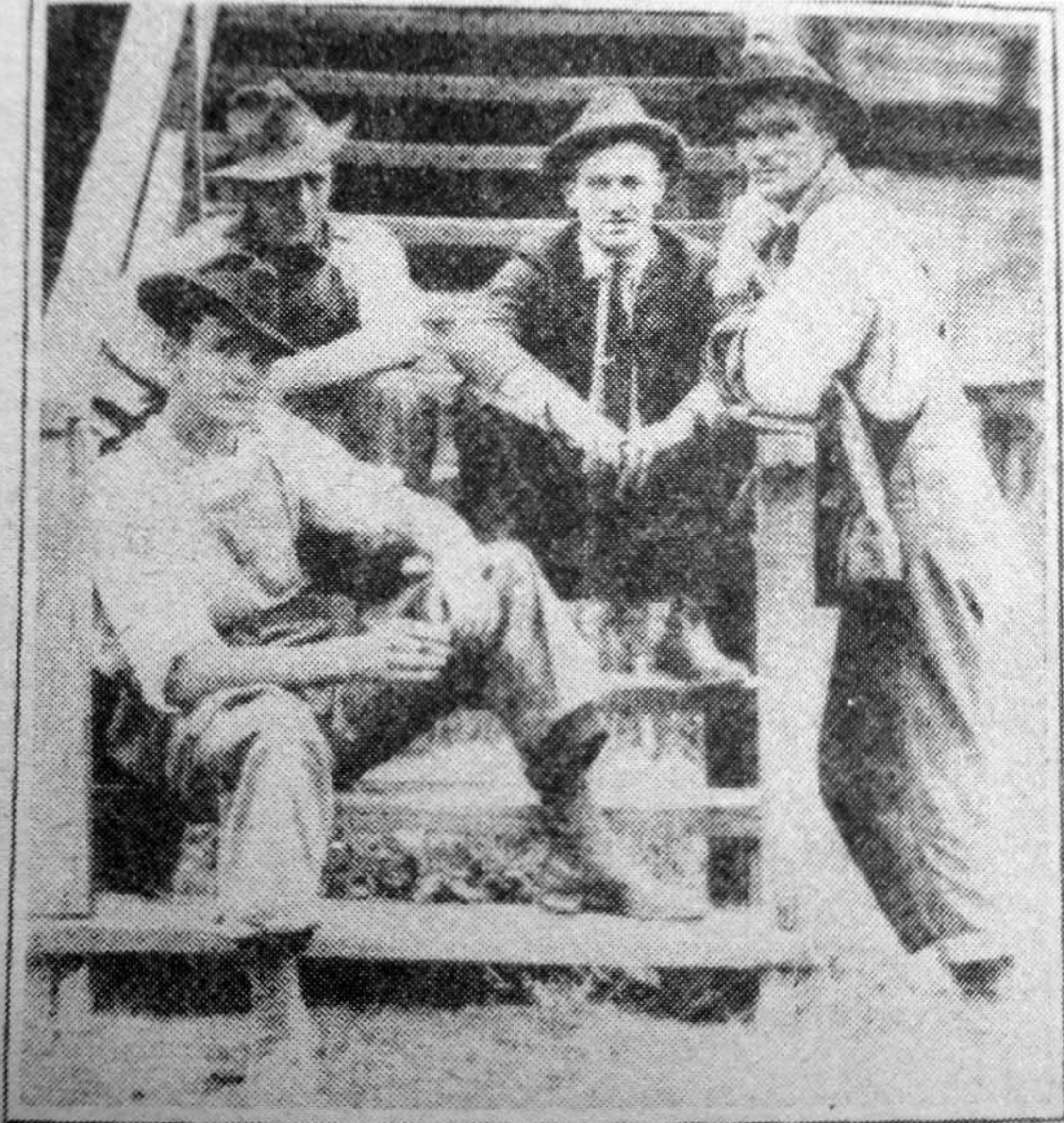
AMONG THE RUINS AT WILLIS BRANCH

"Uncle Jimmy" Davis, a local farmer, helped to guard the mine and sheltered non-union families after the union men had rendered the village uninhabitable. The attacking force burned his house and several times attempted to kill him.



ENTRENCHED DEPUTIES OPPOSING THE ARMED MARCHERS

Sheriff Chafin deputized about 2,000 men to stop the invasion of the armed union miners, and they dug their trenches on Spruce Fork Ridge, where they were joined by state troopers with machine guns



"GENERAL" WILLIAM BLIZZARD

(Center) and three of his armed marchers, who wear their "uniforms" of blue overalls. Blizzard was tried for treason and convicted for his part in the armed march.



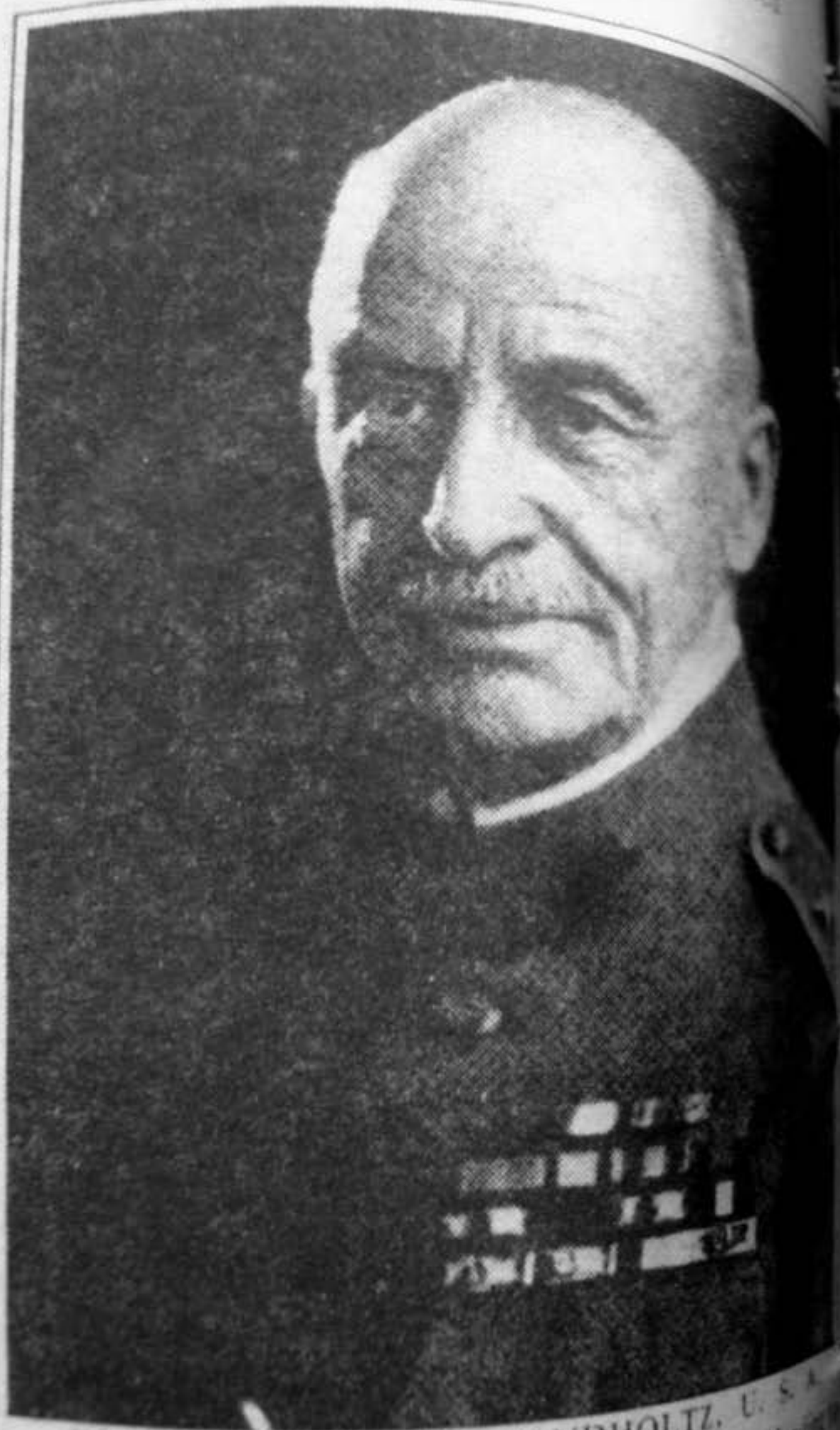
BLIZZARD

Marchers, who wear their
ard was tried for trea-
in the armed march



SHERIFF DON CHAFIN OF LOGAN COUNTY

Himself a member of the Hatfield family, who com-
manded the force of 2,000 men who faced the miners'
army. "Hang Don Chafin to a sour apple tree," was
one of the battle cries of the armed marchers



BRIG.-GEN. H. H. BANDHOLTZ, U. S. A.

Who was sent to West Virginia by President Harding to end the disorders there, and who commanded the Federal troops ultimately sent in

Ballads from the Coal Mines

SPINKLE COAL DUST
ON MY GRAVE
Just an old coal miner
I labor for my bread,
A story in my memory
I've heard told.
For the sake of wife and
children,
A miner risks his life
For the price of a little lump
of coal.

CHORUS
Don't forget me, little
one, they lay me down to
rest,
My brothers all the
living words I say.
The flowers be forgotten
In the coal dust on my
grave,
Remembrance of the
M.W. of A.

Her Jones is not
forgotten
The miners of this field,
Gone to rest above,
Bless her soul.
To lead the boys to
glory,
Was punished here in
the price of just a little
lump of coal.

As a miner in the
morning
His car up to the face,
Sets some timbers, then
Bore himself a hole,
Get a shot of powder
In the battery and his
shooting down that
lump of coal.

As a man's toiled and
sweated

Till his life is almost gone,
Then the operator thinks
he's just a fool.

They sneak around and fire
him

Just because he's growing
old,

And swear they caught him
breaking company rules.

—By Orville Jenks of Welch,
1940.

DON'T GO DOWN IN THE MINE

A miner was leaving his home
for his work

When he heard his little child
scream,

He went to his bedside, his
little face white

"Oh, daddy, I've had such a
dream.

I dreamt that I saw the mine
all on fire

And men struggled hard for
their lives;

The scene it then changed and
the top of the mine

Was surrounded by sweet-
hearts and wives.

CHORUS

"Don't go down in the mine,
Dad,

Dreams very often come true;
Daddy, you know it would
break my heart

If anything happened to you.
Just go and tell my dream
to you mates,

And as true as the stars
that shine,

Something is going to happen
today —

Dear daddy, don't go down in
the mine."

The miner, a man with a heart
good and kind.

Stood by the side of his son.
He said, "It's my living, I can't
stay away.
For duty, my lad, must be
done."

The little one looked up and
faintly he said,
"Oh, please stay today with
me, Dad."

But as the brave miner went
forth to his work
He heard this appeal from his
lad: **CHORUS**

Whilst waiting his turn with his
mates to descend
He could not banish his fears,
He returned home again to his
wife and his child —
Those words seemed to ring
through his ears.
And ere the day ended the
mine was on fire

When a score of brave men
lost their lives.
He thanked God above for the
dream his child had,
As once more the little one
cries: **CHORUS**

—J. R. Lincoln, 1911.

I CAN TELL DE WORLD

I can tell de world 'bout dis,
I can tell de nation I bin
blessed,
Tell 'em what John Lewis has
done,

When Did Mi

In the absence of authentic
early production figures it is
virtually impossible to say
when bituminous mining start-
ed as an industry in the United
States. The first record of
commercial mining occurred in
1750 when an English com-
pany, employing Negro slaves
as miners, operated an open-

Now Indian Fighter Lew
etzel

e Coal Mines

most gone,
ator thinks
l.
nd and fire
s growing

caught him
any rules.
ks of Welch,

OWN
NE
g his home

little child

edside, his

had such a

the mine

hard for

anged and

ne
y sweet-

the mine,

ome true;

it would

t to you.

y dream

he stars

o happen

s down in

Stood by the side of his son.
He said, "It's my living, I can't
stay away,
For duty, my lad, must be
done."

The little one looked up and
faintly he said,
"Oh, please stay today with
me, Dad."

But as the brave miner went
forth to his work
He heard this appeal from his
lad: **CHORUS**

Whilst waiting his turn with his
mates to descend
He could not banish his fears.
He returned home again to his
wife and his child —

Those words seemed to ring
through his ears.

And ere the day ended the
mine was on fire

When a score of brave men
lost their lives.

He thanked God above for the
dream his child had,

As once more the little one
cries: **CHORUS**

—J. R. Lincoln, 1911.

I CAN TELL DE WORLD

I can tell de world 'bout dis,
I can tell de nation I bin
blessed,
Tell 'em what John Lewis has
done,



John L. Lewis in 1951 just
after an inspection tour of a
mine in Illinois after an
explosion.

Tell 'em dat de union has
come, An' it brought joy,
great joy, unto my soul.

It made me free, it made me
glad,
Yes it did, my Lord, yes it did.
An' gave me mo' freedom dan
I ever had,
Yes it did, my Lord, yes it did.

It moved de fences from
round' de camps,
Yes it did, my Lord, yes it did.
An' did away wid de bulls-eye
lamps,
Yes it did, my Lord, yes it did.

[On Page 22]

SERV th Co Indu

The followi
much needed
vices to the
of West Vir
achia, all Am
entire world.
call 304-846-6

TRANS POWER & D buy—s

We specializ
selling. Rebr
winding . .
and Manuf
for our stoek

THE
SER
5313 H
Cincinnati
Phone (C
Cal

EQ

New,
Mining
Equipment
and Proce

R.C. J
Rt
Ashl

(6

When Did Mining Begin?

in the absence of authentic
early production figures, it is

cause the young nation's

shooting
the lump of coal
a man's toiled and
sweated

The miner, a man with a heart
good and kind.

How Indian Fighter Lew Wetzel Found Coal

Lew Wetzel, fearless In-
dian fighter and hunter of the
border country, one night
had a strange experience with
the devil, according to legend.
Accompanied by Jonathan
"Long Arms" Gates, Wetzel
was camping along Dunkard
River in the western Pennsyl-
vania wilderness. Propping his
kettle with some "rocks"
in the vicinity, he and
his companion settled down for
the night. Suddenly, however,
the rocks under the kettle
began to pop and give off light,
and a thick, ill-smelling smoke.
Wetzel's mind this curious
phenomenon was clearly a
manifestation of the devil's
work.

When the kettle from the
fire, Wetzel made an undigni-
fied departure. Long Arms
followed on his heels. Before long
they reached Elias Blank's
place. Wetzel pounded
on the door. When admitted,

Wetzel poured out his horren-
dous tale.

Blank, a backwoodsman with
a shrewd business sense,
listened patiently. He knew of
coal outcroppings in the district
and realized that Wetzel's
terrifying experience had been
nothing more than an outcrop-
ping fire. But he pretended
ignorance, drawing out the
details of the location of this
particular outcropping from
Wetzel. At the same time he
encouraged Wetzel to believe
that it was really the devil he
had encountered. So that
Wetzel and Long Arms might
defend themselves more effi-
ciently against the devil, Blank
sent them off with gifts of a
rifle, a load of powder, a bowie
knife, and a tomahawk. The
two hunters safely out of the
way, Blank located the outcrop-
ping and set himself up in
business as a coal operator.
["Coal Dust on the Fiddle"]

in the at
early prod
virtually i
when bitum
ed as an in
States. Th
commercial
1750 when
pany, emp
as miners,
face mine
River near
The Richm
factories i
for the Co
for many
maintained
coastwise t
was comp

Se
Sou

Prof Rates Pearl Buck With Cather, Steinbeck, Faulkner

Something new on Pearl Buck! She is rated with Cather, Steinbeck and Faulkner.

We learned this from the AP. Our special AP, not the Associated Press AP, but the Perusers. That's an unorganized organization of readers who comb the papers they read for little things about West Virginia and clip them and send them to Hillbilly.

One of these, Bob Barnes of Charlotte, N. C. was reading the Charlotte Observer's Book Week page when he noted a review of the new and posthumous book of Pearl Buck. It was written by Robert Goldsmith, a retired Emory and Henry College English professor, now living in Charlotte. Here is what the professor wrote, and do read and re-read the last line because that is what this paper has been reaching about the Nobel

Prize winning West Virginia-born Pearl Buck:

Since her death in 1973, some of us may have forgotten what a fine, perceptive writer Pearl Buck was. Although she won the Pulitzer for her novel "The Good Earth" and later was the first American woman to receive the Nobel Prize for Literature, Mrs. Buck never was properly appreciated by the critics. Her style was simple, direct and rich, but not innovative enough to provoke comment.

This posthumous collection of short stories, "The Woman Who Was Changed and Other Stories," deserves our serious attention. The title story or novella is both timely and timeless. "The Woman Who Was Changed" is the account of a novelist who continues her career at the expense of her marriage to a possessive, egocentric male. She enjoys her independence, but suffers

[On Page 23]



ISSN 0043-3241

You

Little highway from big highway little highway m distance to one's tination. Maybe kinson law to co more succinctly no law that exp 300 mile trip to cently grew int



Pearl Buck



Willa Cather



John Steinbeck



William Faulkner

Rare

Historical Find and Literary Work

Next Week

Don't M

It was with Stonewall as it is with all celebrated men: Every act, every minute of his last years were covered minutely. But little is known of his early years. Only one man in America, possibly, knows the story of the "Hidden Years" of

born in West Virginia, Holmes Alexander, has searched out those years and he has done a book. And Hillbilly is privileged to be the first to give that book to the public, starting with the first chapter next week.

valuable Stonewall Jackson biblio is on page 9.

We are printing a thousand copies of the paper during the run this serialized "hidden years" for who get in on the reading late, schools that want to add the insta their library. Also, and this is

Was Changed" is the account of a novelist who continues her career at the expense of her marriage to a possessive, egocentric male. She enjoys her independence, but suffers

[On Page 23]

from big highway maps in that little highway maps shorten the distance to one's proposed destination. Maybe there's a Parkinson law to cover the matter more succinctly, but there is no law that explains how my 300 mile trip to Kentucky recently grew into a whopping

500 miles except maybe the law of diminishing returns because when I returned I was absolutely diminished. This epistle is, of course, a travelogue, a narrative, one might say of a trip in the Spring of 1979 from Richwood in West Virginia to Barren River State Park in Kentucky. What makes

the travel piece Royall (Monroe 1789, died 1854 D.C. and buried marked grave today is the of then with intriguing elements my travel interesting to ahead. How readers will don't solve that I drove from home made a last next day, time to see television prodigal n to an advertisement spaced with ed entertainment That's story. At the house wife. She c companying the economic pound on inflation, and home and p breakfast in



in the Hills

of the Branch

...ings of what was
...one of the largest
...bering operations in
...nia. The West Virginia
...and Paper had been
...work on the grades for
...railroad up Cheat
...and were ready to
...giving pulpwood to
...mill at Covington
...time. The first engine
...railroad arrived in
...umber and the first
...of pulpwood was made
...ary 28, 1901. The
...hill at Cass was
...traction during 1901
...operating in Janu-

...ular passenger service
...Greenbrier line began
...Monday, December
...with Marlinton as
...ary terminus. The
...nger train consisted
...No. 98, a passenger
...and a combination
...r and baggage car
...module called for a
...departure from Marlinton
...at 5:15. The train
...except Sunday. The
...d stops below Marlinton
...ver, Buckeye, Davis
...berth, Bear's Den,
...tain, Resick, Spots
...Anthony, Knott, and
...and Whitcomb. The
...cost of a ticket
...ent was \$2.25 (40

...the newly laid
...in and because
...the schedule of
...nger train began
...cessional. A new
...the effort to
...with an hour
...time, leaving
...8:45 a.m. will
...all Marlinton
...ng began a
...on put on the

THE CONTINUED

Louise McNeill Installed as State's New Poet Laureate

THE WEST VIRGINIA HILLBILLY MAY 26, 1979 3



LOUISE McNEILL
Poet Laureate

CHESTNUT ORCHARD By Louise McNeill

Saturday morning — no school today,
And we are up in the smoky dawn,
Hunting our sugar pokes from the press,
Putting our heavy stockings on.

Up the path to the chestnut grove,
Over the fence — first you, then I,
Acres of leaves for our scuffling feet,
And the rich burrs open against the sky.

A stick for you and a stick for me —
Sticks to scatter the leaves that hide —
Then the shining nuts with their silver tails,
And we bend and pick from the brown hillside.

Plenty for you and plenty for me,
And a bushel left for the gray squirrel's store,
And all that morning the squirrels and we,
In our golden house with its leafy floor.

Saturday morning — no school today,
This last gold harvest before the snow —
Let us go to the chestnut trees,
It is Saturday morning and we must go.

Back through the years beyond time and space,
On a hill — by a dream — we will find that place,
And the great trees standing, untouched by blight,
In the silver fog and the golden light.

First published in the "Saturday Evening Post." From the collection "Paradox Hill." Reprinted by permission of West Virginia University Foundation, Inc.

then the poem before you."
"At 66 I am writing and burning and puzzling my poor gray head with impossible images and rhymes!"

Louise McNeill was born and grew up on a farm in Pocahontas County four miles from Hillsboro, where another famous writer, Pearl S. Buck, was born. In later years Miss McNeill and Mrs. Buck came to know each other, and occasionally met at literary functions; but the two never became close friends. After returning to America from China, Mrs. Buck lived variously in New York, Pennsylvania, and Vermont, visiting West Virginia only rarely.

The McNeill farm of some 120 acres had been in the family since 1769. Sheep and cattle and the usual crops were raised. The farm is still in family hands, being operated now by Mrs. McNeill's brother Jim.

Miss McNeill had a model for unusual achievement and maintenance, even for writing, in her father, Douglas McNeill, who was not only a "freeman farmer" but also a teacher. He earned a Master's degree, was named an honorary citizen, and eventually became head of the Social

Science Department at Davis and Elkins College. He also wrote short stories and had a book privately printed.

Miss McNeill determined at the age of 16 to be a poet. She trained, however, to become a teacher, and tended to keep her academic life separate from her creative writing. "I wanted to teach," she said, "so I could make an honest living. I never wanted to stand on my poetry."

Her first book of poems came out in a limited edition when she was only 19. A few years later she was ambitiously submitting her work to the "biggies." She would type up copies of her poems on a battered typewriter that had belonged to her father, then walk to the country post office and mail them to leading literary magazines of the day, such as "American Mercury" and the "Atlantic Monthly." She figured she had nothing to lose by getting rejection slips. Before long she began having poems accepted. And she won a poetry prize that brought her national attention.

An instructor of hers at Miami University in Ohio, Walter Hargraves, with whom she still corresponds after 41 years, was influential in directing her attention and efforts to

poetry of a narrative and historical nature. He himself became a published novelist and historian. He gave her the idea for the structure of her first major book, "Gauley Mountain," which she wrote in six months by the light of an oil lamp and a wood fire, while teaching by day in a two-room school at Buckeye, West Virginia. "Gauley Mountain" was accepted and published by Harcourt, Brace & Company in 1939.

Besides Hargraves and his wife Marion, Miss McNeill received helpful advice through the years from Archibald MacLeish, Louis Untermeyer, and Edwin Ford Piper. At the Bread Loaf School of English in Middlebury, Vermont, she took a workshop in writing conducted by Robert Frost, who expressed admiration for her poetry. A fellow student whom she met at Bread Loaf, Roger Pease, became her husband.

Louise McNeill has continued to have her poems published in outstanding periodicals. A major collection of her work was "Paradox Hill: From Appalachia to Lunar Shore" (West Virginia University Library, 1972). In addition to "Elderberry Flood," another book is in preparation.

When asked who some of her favorite poets were, Miss McNeill named Dylan Thomas and James Dickey. Of the older poets "there are so many," but she cited Keats, Shelley, and Milton. The epic "Paradise Lost" is one of her favorite poems.

"Appalachia is alive artistically," she declares with enthusiasm, but she eschews a narrow regionalism. "Appalachia is also America," she says. She considers herself to be not only an Appalachian but an American and a citizen of the world. One of her most powerful and moving poems, "To the Boys in Freshman History," concerns the famous battle of Thermopylae between Greeks and Persians in 480 B.C.

"I haven't wanted restrictions of geography, of subject matter, of form. I want to be

able to write in free verse, and also to use rhyme and meter. I want to be able to write about subjects gritty and hard as well as lovely things. I want to write about sinners and saints."

Another statement: "I do not find logic, accuracy, and clarity a fault in this era of distorted symbols and the utter confusion of confusion with art!"

"Poetry is slowly changing," she says, and she hopes for the better.

Speaking as one poet to another, "What it is that hits us I do not know; but it does hit us. We are hooked. It is a joy in itself and, yes, sometimes an agony."

She and her husband have both suffered from illnesses in recent years, but are presently in good health. They live quietly in a one-story brick house attractively furnished. If visitors come, they may enjoy freshly baked biscuits at a cozy afternoon tea.

Mrs. McNeill describes herself as "a very religious person," as is evident from such poems as her "Nursery Song for the Atomic Age." She declines, however, to discuss her religious faith in conversation, considering that a private matter.

Her final comments are on the later years of life. "There is no use to theorize on what one should do in old age. The thing is to do it. Therefore I'm not saying that people ought to do so and so in old age. I am trying to work, and I hope to continue working, because to me work is life, and life is work. And work is play if you like it."

Logging South Cheat

Detailed history of the 11,000 acres of the CASS, West Va. logging empire which became the Snowshoe ski resort

Camps, skidders, train operations
2 MAPS, routes, photos, drawings

Dr. George Deike: Accurate brief history of the entire 250 Box 108 mile railroad logging operation, with Cass, West Va. map. 54 pages, \$3.00 plus 40c postage 24827

Railroading



in the Hills

y of the Branch

beginnings of what was to become one of the largest lumbering operations in West Virginia. The West Virginia Pulp and Paper had been busy at work on the grades for their own railroad up Cheat Mountain and were ready to begin shipping pulpwood to a paper mill at Covington in short time. The first engine of their railroad arrived in December and the first shipment of pulpwood was made January 28, 1901. The sawmill at Cass was under construction during 1901 and operating in January.

Louise McNeill In State's New Poet

By Paul Curry Steele

Earlier this year Governor Rockefeller announced that he had chosen Louise McNeill to be Poet Laureate of West Virginia. On Saturday evening, Jan. 12, he formally installed her in her office as part of a special program in her honor, open to the public and well attended, at the Science and Cultural Center in Charleston.

The ceremony took place on the stage of the West Virginia Theater. Miss McNeill read a number of her poems, including five from her new book "Elderberry Flood: The Song of Margaret Blennessett," "Fiddler," "The Lasting," "Color the Mine Black and Red," and "West Virginia." The last four poems, which have been set to music, were sung or recited in a strikingly interpreted by the Appalachian Dance and Ensemble of Beckley. A procession followed in the Great

"Elderberry Flood," not yet published, is a collection of 110 poems on individual subjects which together give a panoramic interpretation of what is known as West Virginia, from prehistoric times to the present day.

CHESTNUT ORCHARD

By Louise McNeill

Saturday morning — no school today
And we are up in the smoky
Hunting our sugar pokes from the trees
Putting our heavy stockings on

Up the path to the chestnut grove
Over the fence — first you, then I
Acres of leaves for our scuffling
And the rich burrs open again

A stick for you and a stick for me
Sticks to scatter the leaves that
Then the shining nuts with their
And we bend and pick from the trees

Plenty for you and plenty for me
And a bushel left for the gray
And all that morning the squirrels
In our golden house with its log

Saturday morning — no school today
This last gold harvest before the frost
Let us go to the chestnut trees.
It is Saturday morning and we

Back through the years beyond the
On a hill — by a dream — we
And the great trees standing, uncut
In the silver fog and the golden

First published in the "Saturday Evening Post" collection "Paradox Hill." Reprinted

on the Greenbrier line... Monday, December 1900, with Marlinton as temporary terminus. The passenger train consisted of engine No. 98, a passenger coach, and a combination passenger and baggage car. The schedule called for a departure from Marlinton at 5:15. The train made daily except Sunday. Scheduled stops below Marlinton were Buckeye, Beard's Creek, Seybert, Beard's Mountain, Renick, Spring Creek, Anthony, Keiser, Sulphur, and Whitcomb Junction. The cost of a ticket from Marlinton to Ronceverte was \$2.35 (44¢ per mile).

As the newly laid track was settled in and became better ballasted, the schedule of the passenger train began to show improvement. A new schedule went into effect on February 1, 1901, with an hour improvement in time, leaving Ronceverte at 8:45 a.m. with a scheduled arrival at Marlinton. The return trip began at 3:45 p.m. Mail was put on the train in February.

Passenger service to Marlinton finally began on June 1, 1901.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

**HILLBILLY
LIGHTS
INFLATION:**
6 WEEKS — \$1.00

then the poem before you."
"At 66 I am writing and burning and puzzling my poor gray head with impossible images and rhymes!"

Louise McNeill was born and grew up on a farm in Pocahontas County four miles from Hillsboro, where another famous writer, Pearl S. Buck, was born. In later years Miss McNeill and Mrs. Buck came to know each other, and occasionally met at literary functions; but the two never became close friends. After returning to America from China, Mrs. Buck lived variously in New York, Pennsylvania, and Vermont, visiting West Virginia only rarely.

The McNeill farm of some 100 acres had been in the family since 1769. Sheep and cattle and the usual crops were raised. The farm is still in family hands, being operated now by Mrs. McNeill's brother Jim.

Miss McNeill had a model for unusual achievement and excellence, even for writing, in her father. Douglas McNeill was not only a "yeoman farmer" but also a teacher. He earned a Master's degree, later received an honorary doctorate, and eventually became head of the Social

se New Poet Laureate

CHESTNUT ORCHARD

By Louise McNeill

Saturday morning — no school today,
And we are up in the smoky dawn,
Hunting our sugar pokes from the press,
Putting our heavy stockings on.

Up the path to the chestnut grove,
Over the fence — first you, then I.
Acres of leaves for our scuffling feet,
And the rich burrs open against the sky.

A stick for you and a stick for me —
Sticks to scatter the leaves that hide —
Then the shining nuts with their silver tails,
And we bend and pick from the brown hillside.

Plenty for you and plenty for me,
And a bushel left for the gray squirrel's store,
And all that morning the squirrels and we,
In our golden house with its leafy floor.

Saturday morning — no school today.
This last gold harvest before the snow —
Let us go to the chestnut trees.
It is Saturday morning and we must go,

Back through the years beyond time and space,
On a hill — by a dream — we will find that place,
And the great trees standing, untouched by blight,
In the silver fog and the golden light.

First published in the "Saturday Evening Post." From the collection "Paradox Hill." Reprinted by permission of West Virginia University Foundation, Inc.

poetry of a
torical na
became a
and histori
idea for t
first maj
Mountain,
six months
lamp and
teaching
school a
Virginia.
was accep
Harcourt
1939.

Beside
wife M
received
the ye
MacLeis
and Edv
Bread L
Middleb
a works
ed by
express
poetry.
she me
Pease,

Louis
ed to h
ed in
A majo
was "
palac
(West
brary.
"Elde
book i
Who

then the poem
Science Department at Davis

her fa
McNe

First published in the "Saturday Evening Post." From the collection "Paradox Hill." Reprinted by permission of West Virginia University Foundation, Inc.

then the poem before you."

"At 66 I am writing and burning and puzzling my poor gray head with impossible images and rhymes!"

Louise McNeill was born and grew up on a farm in Pocahontas County four miles from Hillsboro, where another famous writer, Pearl S. Buck, was born. In later years Miss McNeill and Mrs. Buck came to know each other, and occasionally met at literary functions; but the two never became close friends. After returning to America from China, Mrs. Buck lived variously in New York, Pennsylvania, and Vermont, visiting West Virginia only rarely.

The McNeill farm of some 100 acres had been in the family since 1769. Sheep and cattle and the usual crops were raised. The farm is still in family hands, being operated now by Mrs. McNeill's brother Jim.

Miss McNeill had a model for unusual achievement and excellence, even for writing, in her father. Douglas McNeill was not only a "yeoman farmer" but also a teacher. He earned a Master's degree, later received an honorary doctorate, and eventually became head of the Social

Science Department at Davis and Elkins College. He also wrote short stories and had a book privately printed.

Miss McNeill determined at the age of 16 to be a poet. She trained, however, to become a teacher, and tended to keep her academic life separate from her creative writing. "I wanted to teach," she said, "so I could make an honest living. I never wanted to stand on my poetry."

Her first book of poems came out in a limited edition when she was only 19. A few years later she was ambitiously submitting her work to the "biggies." She would type up copies of her poems on a battered typewriter that had belonged to her father, then walk to the country post office and mail them to leading literary magazines of the day, such as "American Mercury" and the "Atlantic Monthly." She figured she had nothing to lose by getting rejection slips. Before long she began having poems accepted. And she won a poetry prize that brought her national attention.

An instructor of hers at Miami University in Ohio, Walter Havighurst, with whom she still corresponds after 41 years, was influential in directing her attention and efforts to

A major
was "Pa
palachia
(West V
brary,
"Elderb
book is
When
her favo
McNeill
and Jam
poets "
but she
and Mil
dise Lo
favorite
"Appa
tically,"
enthusia
narrow
chia is
says. Sh
be not o
an Ame
the wor
powerfu
"To th
History,
battle o
Greeks
B.C.
"I ha
tions of
matter.

Log
Sou
Che

Dr. Ge
Box 1
Cass,
2492

led as create

poetry of a narrative and historical nature. He himself became a published novelist and historian. He gave her the idea for the structure of her first major book, "Gauley Mountain," which she wrote in six months by the light of an oil lamp and a wood fire, while teaching by day in a two-room school at Buckeye, West Virginia. "Gauley Mountain" was accepted and published by Harcourt, Brace & Company in 1939.



LOUISE McNEILL
Poet Laureate

Besides Havighurst and his wife Marion, Miss McNeill received helpful advice through the years from Archibald MacLeish, Louis Untermeyer, and Edwin Ford Piper. At the Bread Loaf School of English in Middlebury, Vermont, she took a workshop in writing conducted by Robert Frost, who expressed admiration for her poetry. A fellow student whom she met at Bread Loaf, Roger Pease, became her husband.

Louise McNeill has continued to have her poems published in outstanding periodicals

able to write in free verse, and also to use rhyme and meter. I want to be able to write about subjects gritty and hard as well as lovely things. I want to write about stones and stars."

Another statement: "I do not find logic, accuracy, and clarity a fault in this era of distorted symbols and the utter confusion of confusion with art!"

"Poetry is slowly changing," she says, and she hopes for the better.

Speaking as one poet to another, "What it is that hits

the years from Archibald MacLeish, Louis Untermeyer, and Edwin Ford Piper. At the Bread Loaf School of English in Middlebury, Vermont, she took a workshop in writing conducted by Robert Frost, who expressed admiration for her poetry. A fellow student whom she met at Bread Loaf, Roger Pease, became her husband.

Louise McNeill has continued to have her poems published in outstanding periodicals. A major collection of her work was "Paradox Hill: From Appalachia to Lunar Shore" (West Virginia University Library, 1972). In addition to "Elderberry Flood," another book is in preparation.

When asked who some of her favorite poets were, Miss McNeill named Dylan Thomas and James Dickey. Of the older poets "there are so many," but she cited Keats, Shelley, and Milton. The epic "Paradise Lost" is one of her favorite poems.

"Appalachia is alive artistically," she declares with enthusiasm, but she eschews a narrow regionalism. "Appalachia is also America," she says. She considers herself to be not only an Appalachian but an American and a citizen of the world. One of her most powerful and moving poems, "To the Boys in Freshman History," concerns the famous battle of Thermopylae between Greeks and Persians in 480 B.C.

"I haven't wanted restrictions of geography, of subject matter, of form. I want to be

also to use rhyme and meter. I want to be able to write about subjects gritty and hard as well as lovely things. I want to write about stones and stars."

Another statement: "I do not find logic, accuracy, and clarity a fault in this era of distorted symbols and the utter confusion of confusion with art!"

"Poetry is slowly changing," she says, and she hopes for the better.

Speaking as one poet to another, "What it is that hits us I do not know; but it does hit us. We are hooked. It is a joy in itself and, yes, sometimes an agony."

She and her husband have both suffered from illnesses in recent years, but are presently in good health. They live quietly in a one-story brick house attractively furnished. If visitors come, they may enjoy freshly baked biscuits at a cozy afternoon tea.

Mrs. McNeill describes herself as "a very religious person," as is evident from such poems as her "Nursery Song for the Atomic Age." She declines, however, to discuss her religious faith in conversation, considering that a private matter.

Her final comments are on the later years of life. "There is no use to theorize on what one should do in old age. The thing is to do it. Therefore I'm not saying that people ought to do so and so in old age. I am trying to work, and I hope to continue working, because to me work is life, and life is work. And work is play if you like it."

...had
then
office
ading
day,
ury"
hly."
ng to
slips.
aving
e won
ht her
ers at
Ohio,
whom
ter 41
direct-
orts to

...B.C.

"I haven't wanted restric-
tions of geography, of subject
matter, of form. I want to be

...age. I am
trying to work, and I hope to
continue working, because to
me work is life, and life is
work. And work is play if you
like it."

Logging South Cheat

Detailed history of the 11,000 acres of
the CASS, West Va. logging empire
which became the Snowshoe ski resort.

Camps, skidders, train operations
3 MAPS, rosters, photos, drawings

Dr. George Deike
Box 108
Cass, West Va.
24927

Accurate brief history of the entire 250
mile railroad logging operation, with
map. 54 pages, \$3.00 plus 40¢ postage.

The History of the Greenbrier Branch

By William P. McNeel
PART 7

As related last week, the upper Greenbrier Valley finally had a railroad. The year was 1900, the first of a new century and certainly a major landmark in the history of Pocahontas County.

By the end of that year the Greenbrier Railway had reached its major objective — the new town of Cass and the

beginnings of what was to become one of the largest lumbering operations in West Virginia. The West Virginia Pulp and Paper had been hard at work on the grades for their own railroad up Cheat Mountain and were ready to begin shipping pulpwood to their paper mill at Covington in short time. The first engine on their railroad arrived in late December and the first shipment of pulpwood was made on January 28, 1901. The sawmill at Cass was under construction during 1901 and began operating in January 1902.

Regular passenger service on the Greenbrier line began on Monday, December 11, 1900, with Marlinton as the temporary terminus. The first passenger train consisted of engine No. 98, a passenger coach, and a combination passenger and baggage coach. The schedule called for a 7 a.m. departure from Marlinton at 5:15. The train ran daily except Sunday. The scheduled stops below Marlinton were Buckeye, Creek, Seybert, Beard's, Mountain, Renick, Spruce Creek, Anthony, Keiser, and Whitcomb.



Marlinton, March 7, 1900.

Blow in August

narrow predecessor.
McNeel's article was
to have been shipped
burgh Southern locomotives.
While the Pittsburgh South-



New railroad grade above Marlinton, March 7, 1900.

Pitt Whistle Blow in August

An open invitation is out to steam whistle owners throughout the nation to enter the 2nd Annual Grand Concourse steam Whistle Blow sponsored by Chuck Muer as part of the Pittsburgh Three Rivers Regatta, August 11 and

steam whistles of all types that, train, factory, tractor, are eligible to compete for ribbons in six categories: Boat Whistles; Best Train Whistles; Best Industrial Whistles; Best Unusual; Best of Old and Oldest Whistle, in award to Honorable Men-warded at the discretion of judges.

call for whistles to be used by live steam and to

be mounted and blown both Saturday and Sunday, August 11 and 12, at the Grand Concourse Restaurant on the Monongahela River at the Smithfield Street Bridge. The "Grand Concourse" site is the former and now re-decorated historic P&LE Railroad Station. Rail buffs, as well as steamboat devotees will love every bit of it.

The contest judging and prize awards will be held Sunday, August 12, at 3:30 p.m.

To enter, whistle owners should write to Dennis DiPietro, c/o Grand Concourse Restaurant, One Station Square, Pittsburgh, Pa. 15219.

construction during 1901 and began operating in January 1902.

Regular passenger service on the Greenbrier line began on Monday, December 1, 1900, with Marlinton as temporary terminus. The passenger train consisted of engine No. 98, a passenger coach, and a combination passenger and baggage car. The schedule called for a 7 a.m. departure from Ronceverte at 5:15. The train made daily except Sunday. The scheduled stops below Marlinton were Buckeye, Beaver Creek, Seybert, Beard's, Dr. Mountain, Renick, Spring Creek, Anthony, Keiser, Lin Sulphur, and Whitcomb Junction. The cost of a ticket to Ronceverte was \$2.35 (4¢ per mile).

As the newly laid track settled in and became better ballasted, the schedule of the passenger train began to show improvement. A new schedule went into effect on February 1, 1901, with an hour improvement in time, leaving Ronceverte at 8:45 a.m. with a noon arrival at Marlinton. The return trip began at 3:45 p.m. Mail was put on the train in February.

Passenger service to Cass finally began on June 1.

[TO BE CONTINUED]

at Cass was under construction during 1901 and began operating in January 1902. The Greenbrier line was a West Virginia Radio Astronomy Observatory as West Virginia's outer space at the time. In private life, many women writers at Green Bank. McNeill publishes under her own name. In private life, she is Mrs. Roger V. Lewisburg. Although known from teaching, she is known as Dr. Pease at several colleges. She holds a Ph.D. in English from West Virginia University. And she has a six-year-old grandson, her only grandchild, the daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Douglas Pease; her son is a physicist and professor at the University of Maryland.

very pleased about the "friendship," Louise McNeill wrote in a letter dated May 28, from which we have permission.

in an earlier letter she had said, "For 35 years I taught so that I could write in a financial struggle and the to publish are both indeed, but the reward of the work itself, the glorious composition — and

BILLY

HTS

RELATION:

WEEKS — \$1.00

Did Anna Jarvis Really Love Mom?

Americans learned from the play and movie "The Front Page" that newspapers are produced from the ink in the press and the liquor in the reporter, and one who must have mixed the two more well than wisely is either Clyde Barberman or Albin Krebs, who share writing honors in producing a column called "Notes on People" in the New York Times, and who produced this Mother's Day piece:

In an age when little is shared, it probably should come as no shock that Mother's Day has become suspect, too. This time it's not the usual complaint about commercialization of an otherwise fine idea, but questions

about the very underpinnings of the day.

If one is to believe James P. Johnson, a history professor at Brooklyn College, the founder of Mother's Day, Anna M. Jarvis, didn't like her mother all that much.

It has long been assumed that Miss Jarvis became a crusader for the special day out of unbounded love for mom, Anna Reeves Jarvis, who died in 1905. By 1907, her daughter had started lobbying for a memorial to all mothers on the second Sunday in May, and in 1914, Congress made it official. Later, when the candy, flower and greeting-card people entered the picture, Miss Jarvis protested strongly, and she



MOTHER ANNA

died a most bitter person in 1948.

Now comes Professor Johnson, whose specialty is psychohistory and who pored over Jarvis family documents in



Grafton
What
"Anna
an id
mother
deal w



MOTHER ANNA

died a most bitter person in 1948.

Now comes Professor Johnson, whose specialty is psychohistory and who pored over Jarvis family documents in



DAUGHTER ANNA

Grafton, W. Va.

What he found was that "Anna created a memorial to an idealized image of her mother because she could not deal with her own — perhaps

largely unconscious — ambivalent feelings toward her."

The exact nature of the antagonism is unclear, although the professor points to such details as Mrs. Jarvis's refusal to let her daughter leave home to work in Philadelphia. "The mother clutched at the daughter," Professor Johnson said, but "whatever hostility Anna felt toward her mother was replaced with a worshipful adoration."

"QUOTE"

United Press International

Senate Democratic leader Robert C. Byrd found a letter slipped under his office door when he came in for his regular weekend press conference. He read it to the reporters.

"To Senator Bob Byrd," he began, and then paused.

"I wish they'd call me 'Robert' down there," he said.

The letter was signed "Jimmy Carter."



MOTHER ANNA

a most bitter person in
v comes Professor John-
whose specialty is psy-
story and who pored over
family documents in



DAUGHTER ANNA

Grafton, W. Va.

What he found was that
"Anna created a memorial to
an idealized image of her
mother because she could not
deal with her own — perhaps

largely unconscious — ambi-
valent feelings toward her."

The exact nature of the
antagonism is unclear, al-
though the professor points to
such details as Mrs. Jarvis's
refusal to let her daughter
leave home to work in Phil-
adelphia. "The mother clutch-
ed at the daughter," Professor
Johnson said, but "whatever
hostility Anna felt toward her
mother was replaced with a
worshipful adoration."

"QUOTE"

United Press International

Senate Democratic leader
Robert C. Byrd found a letter
slipped under his office door
when he came in for his
regular weekend press con-
ference. He read it to the
reporters.

"To Senator Bob Byrd," he
began, and then paused.

"I wish they'd call me
'Robert' down there," he said.

The letter was signed "Jim-
my Carter."

De

announced
students, who
were called
were knighted
nights of the
oe. The public
his part of the
many of them
each year were
for the knight

Government
led the day
students.

bers are listed

Anna Jarvis Really Love Mom?

persons learned from the
movie "The Front
that newspapers are
and from the ink in the
and the liquor in the
and one who must
and the two more well
which is either Clyde
or Albin Krebs, who
winning honors in produc-
column called "Notes on
in the New York
and who produced this
Mother's Day piece:

at an age when little is
it probably should
as no shock that
Mother's Day has become
us. This time it's not
usual complaint about
idealization of an other-
the idea, but questions

about the very underpinnings
of the day.

If one is to believe James P.
Johnson, a history professor at
Brooklyn College, the founder
of Mother's Day, Anna M.
Jarvis, didn't like her mother
all that much.

It has long been assumed
that Miss Jarvis became a
crusader for the special day out
of unbounded love for mom,
Anna Reeves Jarvis, who died
in 1905. By 1907, her daughter
had started lobbying for a
memorial to all mothers on the
second Sunday in May, and in
1914, Congress made it official.
Later, when the candy, flower
and greeting-card people en-
tered the picture, Miss Jarvis
protested strongly, and she



MOTHER ANNA

died a most bitter person in
1948.

Now comes Professor John-
son, whose specialty is psy-
chohistory and who pored over
Jarvis family documents in

THE WEST VIRGINIA HILLBILLY -



DAUGHTER ANNA

Grafton, W. Va.

What he found was that
"Anna created a memorial to
an idealized image of her
mother because she could not
deal with her own — perhaps

large
vale
T
ant
tho
suc
ref
lea
ad
ed
Jo
h
n
w

221 Are Knights & Ladies Of Golden Horseshoe

The West Virginia Department of Education honored 221 eighth-grade students from every county in the state at the annual Golden Horseshoe Day on May 18 at the State Capitol in Charleston.

At least two students from each county and one from the Schools for the Deaf and the Blind in Romney were dubbed Knights and Ladies of the Golden Horseshoe at the all-day ceremony.

The students scored the highest on a test about West Virginia prepared by the State

Department of Education. The two highest scorers in each county were chosen, while the remaining 110 students were the other highest scorers in the state, prorated by county according to the county's ratio to the number of eighth-grade students in the state.

In addition, a number of persons who have made outstanding contributions to the Golden Horseshoe and the West Virginia studies programs were honored. However, their identities were kept secret until Golden Horseshoe

Day.

The students assembled in the Capitol at 8 a.m. for registration and refreshments, followed by a guided tour of the Capitol. At 9:40 a.m., they met in the House of Delegates Chamber to be greeted by State Superintendent of Schools Daniel B. Taylor.

They heard addresses by Governor John D. Rockefeller, IV; Clyde See, Speaker, House of Delegates; and William T. Brotherton, Jr., President of the Senate.

At 1:30 p.m., the students reconvened in the Culture Center to meet members of the Board of Public Works: Governor Rockefeller, Secretary of State A. James Manchin, Auditor Glen Gainer, State Superintendent Taylor, Treasurer Larrie Bailey, Attorney General Chauncey H. Browning, Jr., and Commissioner of Agriculture Gus R. Douglass.

The knighting ceremony began at 2:30 p.m. in the House of Delegates Chamber.

A fanfare arrival of the when their kneeled Ladies and Golden Horseshoe was invited to ceremony, in the audience were candidates for a tour of the Mansion on activities for

Below, the by county

KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF THE GOLDEN HORSESHOE 1979

County	Name	Name of School
Barbour County	DENNIS JONES JULIE ZETTY JOSEPH GRIMES	Philippi Middle Philippi Middle Philippi Middle
Berkeley County	CHRISTOPHER ERK BRENTON KEEFER BRIAN MURPHY WILLIAM MANUEL MARK MORGAN	Musselman High Martinsburg N. Middle Martinsburg N. Middle Martinsburg N. Middle Martinsburg N. Middle
Boone County	SANDRA ALESHIRE BOBBY BERRY PAUL WILLIAMS BARRY MIDKIFF	Comfort El. Madison-Danville Jr. Madison-Danville Jr.

Harrison County DAVID RICHARDSON
MIKE BEDELL
DOUG GRAY
TRACEY BEALL
DREW WESTBROOK
DEBBIE POSEY

Jackson County THOMAS GOOD
TOM YAMBRICK
DENNIS HUGHES
JOAN MILHOAN

Jefferson County RENEE LEVEQUE
JAMES SCOTT
BRETT WILMORE
FRANCIS DANIEL

Kanawha County SEAN DEAN

Centra
Centr
Centr
Cent
Cent
Brid

Ripi
Rav
Rav
Gili

Sh
Sh
Sh
Sh

Pleasants County . . .

HOWARD MEEKS, II

Pocahontas County . .

CHRIS JESSEE

PAUL MURPHY

PERRY MURPHY

New Laureate Tickles Jay

When the American poet Stephen Vincent Benet read Louise McNeill's "Gauley Mountain" he said, "There's a new voice in the land. Last week that new voice came to Charleston to accept the office of Poet Laureate. She read from her new book, and it must be a very funny book because it broke Governor Jay Rockefeller up. The superimposed poem, however, isn't from her new "Elderberry Flood," but from her earlier success, "Gauley Mountain." More in Book Chats, page 15.



ISSN 0043-3241

A WEEKLY PUBLICATION



The Gauley mail was overdue
When Jed who was to drive it through
Cheat Mountain Pass to Staunton Run
Got special word from Washington—
In which a postal clerk inquired
Why Mr. Kane who had been hired
To drive the course at post haste rate
Was not in yet, though three months late.

And now on a high-glazed marble wall
In the postal building Jed Kane's scrawl
Hangs framed in silver: "Respected Sir,
You ask the reason and this be her—
If the gable end blowed out of hell
Straight into the drifts of a snow that fell
Last fall on the ram's horn point of Cheat
It would take till Easter for brimstone heat
To melt a horsepath. So I remain.
Your obdt. svt., Jedson Kane."



Ne
Ti

W
Step
Lou
Mo
a r
we
Ch
of
fro
be
br
fe
p
n
f

The Gauley mail was overdue
When Jed who was to drive it through
Cheat Mountain Pass to Staunton Run
Got special word from Washington—
In which a postal clerk inquired
Why Mr. Kane who had been hired
To drive the course at post haste rate
Was not in yet, though three months late.

And now on a high-glazed marble wall
In the postal building Jed Kane's scrawl
Hangs framed in silver: "Respected Sir,
You ask the reason and this be her—
If the gable end blowed out of hell
Straight into the drifts of a snow that fell
Last fall on the ram's horn point of Cheat
It would take till Easter for brimstone heat
To melt a horsepath. So I remain.
Your obdt. svt., Jedson Kane."

Cass Plans Unveiled

Governor Rockefeller unveiled plans May 12 to restore the historic town of Cass — plans which, in his words, “will offer the public the best piece of Americana that can be found in the rugged, colorful logging history of this part of the country.”

Speaking at dedication ceremonies of the new depot at the Cass Scenic Railroad, the Governor said, “Our plans for Cass are ambitious.”

Rockefeller said work on the first major project to be undertaken — construction of a sewage treatment system to serve the Pocahontas County town — will begin July 1, and work on a water system should start soon thereafter.

Other historic restoration plans, according to the Governor, include:

- a museum depicting West Virginia's timber industry history, incorporating part of the old Cass Mill;

- renovation of the Town Hall, jail, clubhouse, country store and boarding house; and

- camping and recreational facilities for visitors to Cass.

“The ambition embodied in this plan is matched only by our

determination to see it succeed. And, we're going to use every resource available to us,” the Governor said.

Rockefeller added that while work is proceeding on the sewage treatment plant, workers from the Young Adult Conservation Corps will be renovating buildings in the town.

Today marks the beginning of the 16th year of operation for the Cass Scenic Railroad. Since 1963, almost 750,000 people have ridden on the railroad, the Governor said.

“Our reputation as a people . . . the reputation of the railroad . . . the reputation of West Virginia as a state brimming with wholesome, family recreation opportunities, is growing rapidly,” Rockefeller said.

He continued, “We have become a nation whose people are spending more and more of their leisure time in search of history — in search of our roots, if you will.

“And to the extent that we're willing to provide authentic opportunities for understanding that history, we're providing one more link between West Virginians and their colorful history.”

The History of the Greenbrier Branch

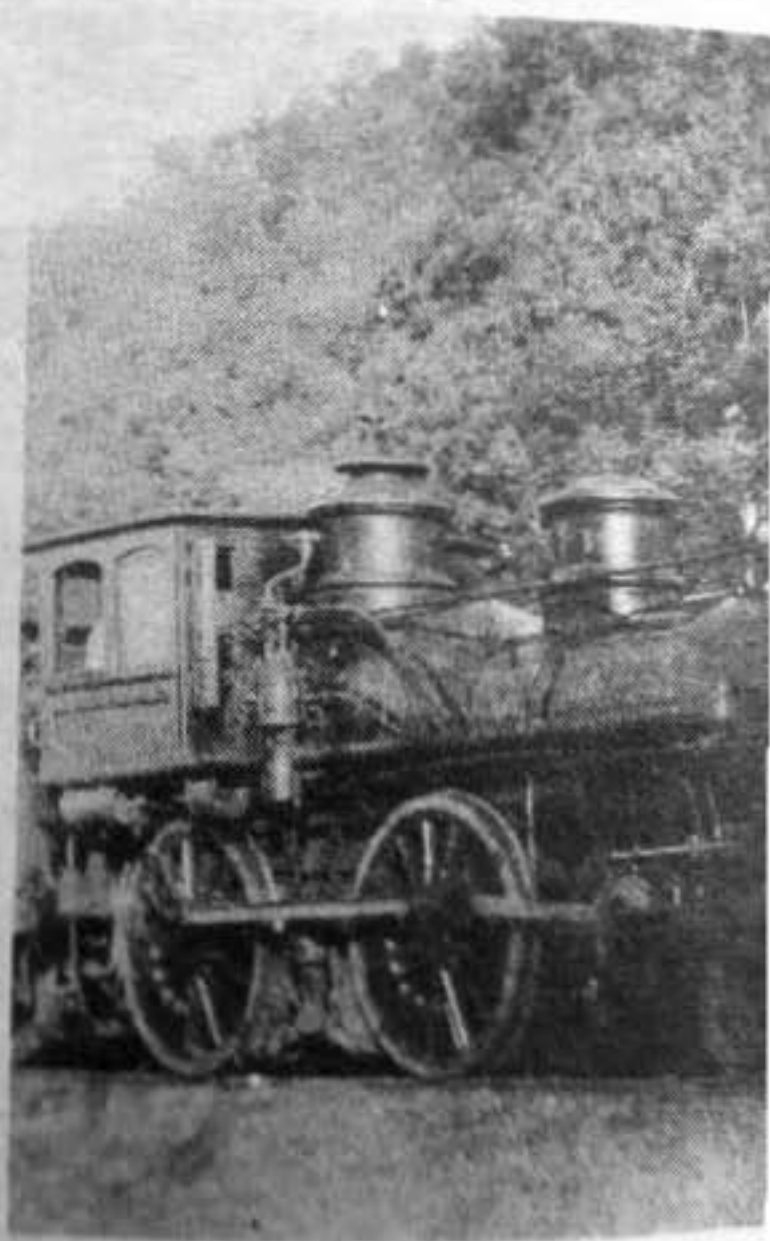
By William P. McNeel
PART 8

The new schedule listed stops above Marlinton at Harper, Clover Lick, Forrest, and Cass. Again there was an improvement in speed with the train leaving Ronceverte at 7:45, arriving at Marlinton at 10:35 and Cass at 11:15. The return trip began at 1:45 for a 5:55 arrival at Ronceverte. Service was still six days a week. The train also acquired new cards in June and was now composed of a combination mail and baggage car and two day coaches.

Having reached the major objective at Cass, the Construction of the line on to the Forks of the Greenbrier and the new town of Durbin was done at a more leisurely pace. Durbin was not reached until 1902 with passenger service being extended there on May 26.

The year 1902 closed with one of the more fascinating chapters in the history of the Greenbrier Railway, our own "railroad war." It is a pity that the full story will probably not be known at this date. The "war" involved a narrow part of the river valley east of Durbin where only one railroad could be built at a reasonable expense. A second line would

have to bridge the river at least twice or do considerable excavating. In June, 1902, John T. McGraw and associates incorporated the Greenbrier, Monongahela and Pittsburgh Railroad to build a railroad from Durbin to Point Marion, Pennsylvania. At this time, also, plans were underway to erect a large tannery above the narrows. In September the G.M. and P. filed a plat at the

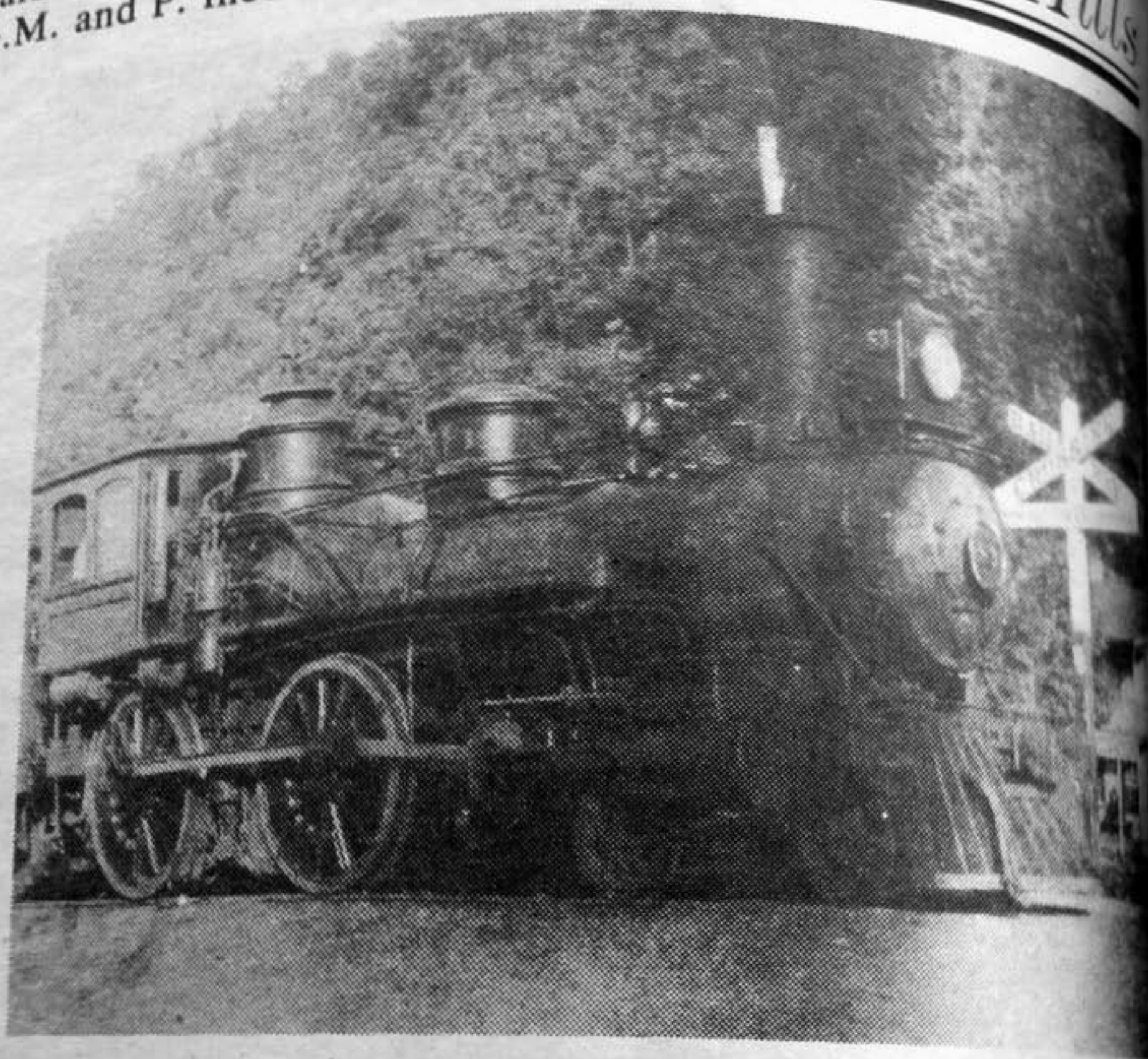


Passenger engine

Court House detailing their route from Durbin to Bartow and deeds were recorded for the right-of-way through the

erect a... In September
narrows. G.M. and P. filed a plat at the

the Hills



Passenger engine at Marlinton.

Court House detailing their route from Durbin to Bartow and deeds were recorded for the right-of-way through the narrows.

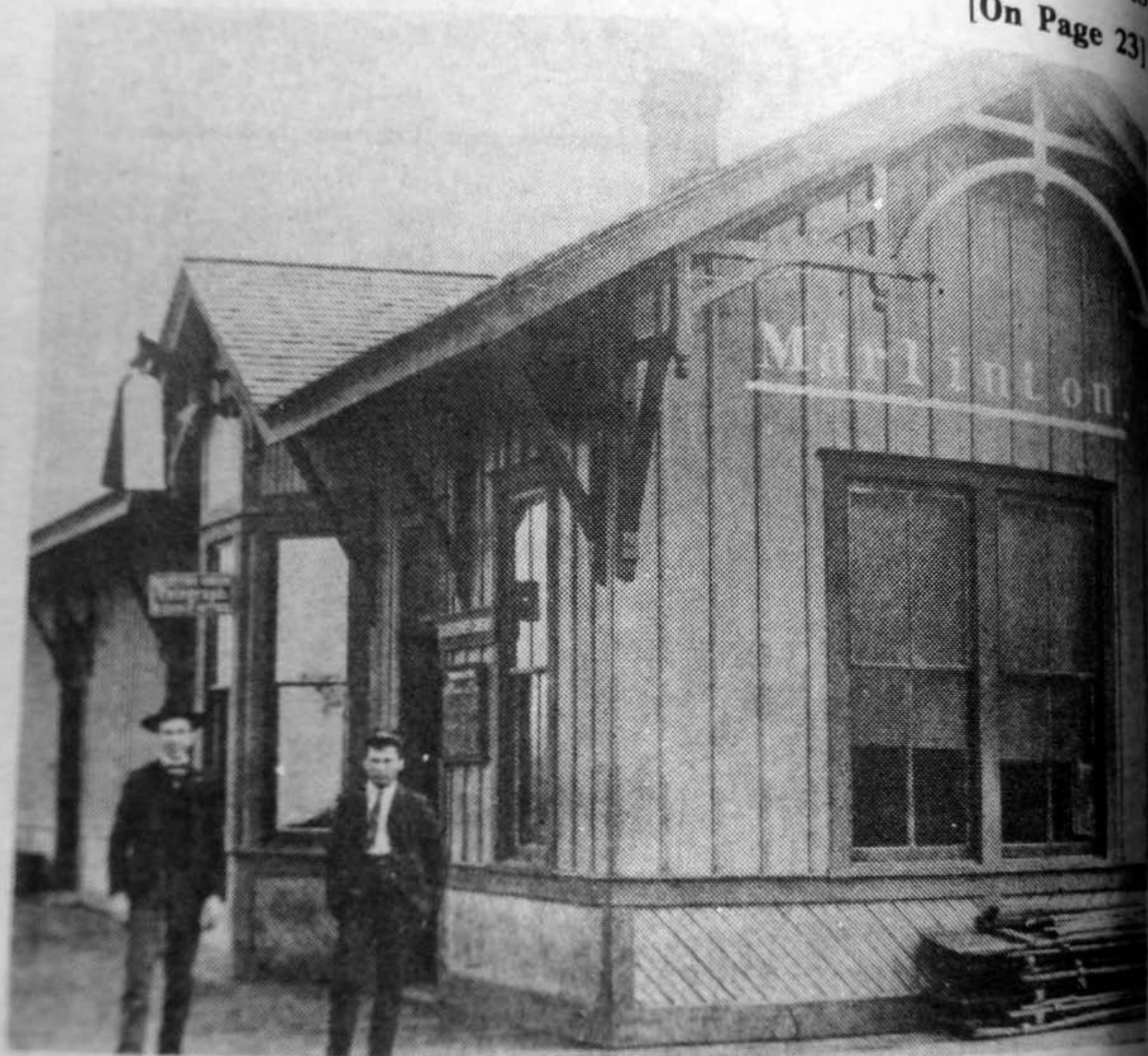
At this point the C&O seems to have noticed they might lose

the tannery business and access to timber developments on the East Fork. They reacted in the classic way of the movies and on Saturday night, October 4, moved a crew of men to

[On Page 23]

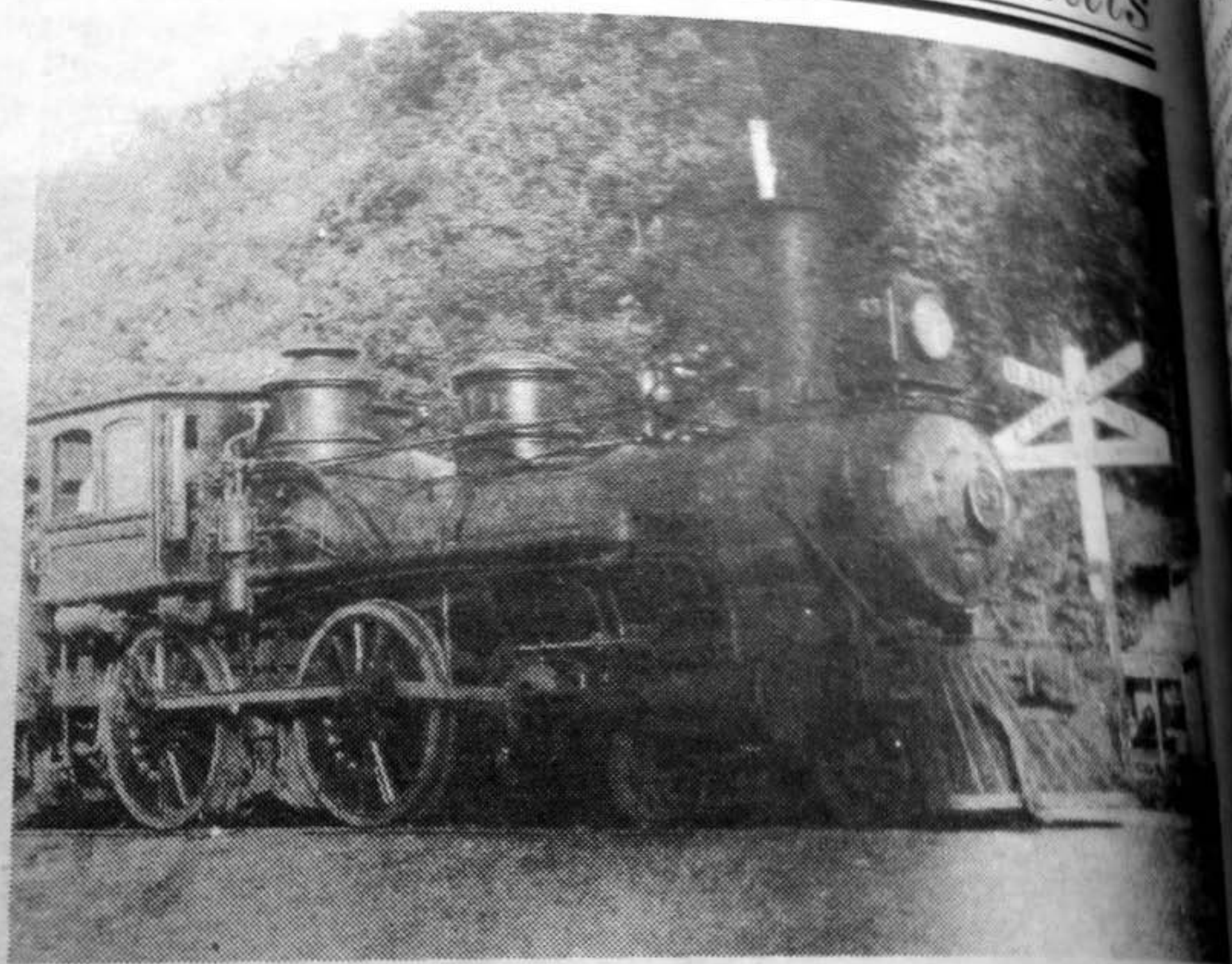
to have noticed they might lose

[On Page 23]



Early shot of the Marlinton station.

TOO RICH



Passenger engine at Marlinton.

Court House detailing their route from Durbin to Bartow and deeds were recorded for the right-of-way through the narrows.

At this point the C&O seems to have noticed they might lose

the tannery business and access to timber developments on the East Fork. They reacted in the classic way of the movies and on Saturday night, October 4, moved a crew of men to

[On Page 23]

He Performed First Do-It-Yourself Operation

From Sun-Times Wires

An emotionally troubled young man performed a complicated eight-hour abdominal operation upon himself in an effort to reduce sexual drive, the Journal of the American Medical Assn. reports.

Ned H. Kalin, a University of Wisconsin psychiatrist, describes the case in the 18 issue, saying he believes it is the first such case in medical history.

The 22-year-old man, using mirrors and professional surgical equipment, opened his abdomen and tried to sever the nerves to his adrenal gland, which influences sexual and aggressive feelings. He did this two months after surgically removing his own testicles, the report said.

"This patient's self-taught understanding of medical concepts is impressive," Kalin said, "not to mention his application of this knowledge."

HE SAID HE presented the report in an effort to alert physicians that self-surgery may occur in patients who have asked doctors to operate upon them and have been rejected. The patient he describes had been to a urologist to ask to have his testicles removed but had been turned down.

Kalin said the young man spent many hours in a medical library studying books on surgery and learning about the most recent research on the adrenal gland and its hormonal secretions.

He said the man started preparing his room at 4 a.m. for his surgery, using a spray disinfectant and alcohol and draped himself and surroundings with sterilized sheets.

He took barbiturates for anesthesia, and as the surgery progressed used a local anesthetic on the wound to deaden the pain. He wore sterile gloves and a surgical mask and lay on his back with mirrors to guide him. He kept a canister of vaporized adrenaline at his side in case of a possible shock syndrome.

KALIN SAID THE man made an incision with a scalpel and used retractors to keep the wound open as he attempted to reach the adrenal gland. He applied a gelatin powder to control bleeding and sewed the larger vessels with sterilized cotton thread.

Kalin reported that after eight hours, there was minimal blood loss but the man was unable to reach the adrenal gland because of pain in retracting his liver.

"Exhausted, he bandaged his wound, cleaned up his room and called the police for transport to the hospital because of a 'rupture,'" Kalin wrote.

AT THE HOSPITAL, astonished surgeons examined the man, found his wounds to be remarkably clean and free of infection, discovered gauze bandages packed in his abdominal cavity and noted ligatures tied around major blood vessels, the article said.

The surgeons closed the wound, and the patient recovered.

Kalin said the man had a history of mental disorders relating to apparent sexual disorientation and told doctors he was attempting to relieve his "mental illness" by attempting to "denervate his adrenal glands." He denied he was a transsexual or wished surgically to change his sex but took daily doses of female hormones to suppress his male sexual emotions.

Do It Yourself Operation

[From Page 5]

would immediately see through the thing and laugh it right out of the papers.

When I caught up with him, he said, "Look, I don't mind giving you the technical information, and telling you how it could be done. But I don't want my name connected with it in any way. After all, there is such a thing as medical ethics."

The next Sunday the doctor brought some books and his wife up to my house and as they sat in the room talking about us, Doc and I went to the kitchen, where we mixed us up a couple and he opened up the books and started explaining things, and it wasn't long before I had my idea on a rather firm foundation.

Looking at the story now, after all these years, I am amazed how logical it all was, this treatise on removing one's own appendix. And surgeons, several of them, have said that a person's survival chances would be just as good as on their own operating table. Or almost.

"You don't need as many things as doctors use. We have to have quite a formidable layout for the customer to see. It gives him confidence just before he goes to sleep, and something to remember when he wakes up and gets the bill."

He enumerated: 1 single-edged razor blade. He said the one with the flange on it, so as to serve as depth gauge, and to keep it from removing any important material.

2 tablespoons with handles bent an inch-and-a-half from the end to serve as retractors. Extremely fat people, he said, should bend handles one inch farther from the end.

1 pair eyebrow tweezers.

And what is the worth of a medical or surgical dissertation without a plate? The glossy page in the book with the picture on it, labeled plate one, plate two, plate three, and so forth.

So I needed a plate and I stopped the press and wondered what to use. I didn't want to get in trouble with the Postmaster-General again by violating postal regulations relative to decency and all that stuff, by showing the exposed area for an appendix operation. But then it came to me what to do. The Venus de Milo! She has been declared art, and therefore couldn't violate any postal regulations, and the exposed area was just exactly right. So I found a good copy, lined off the place for the incision, labeled it "Plate 1. Follow the dotted line from a to b."

That is the story, and it was good because as I say, it served its satiric purpose. And it went over with my readers. They said something slightly between humph and huh, and in Richwood that is about as high a praise as an editor can get.

That should have been the end of the story, but it wasn't. Some weeks after the thing, the phone rang.

I knew it was something unusual, I could tell because the girl who came to get me was pale and nervous. "It's the Associated Press," she whispered. And then I grew place and felt myself trembling. "It's Charleston, I suppose," I said. But she grew a shade paler and trembled even more. "No," she managed to say. "New York."

And it was. I heard the man say to the operator, "I want to speak with Jim Comstock, in Richwood, West Virginia." I gulped and said, "This is he."

The man said, "Operator, operator! You have given me Richmond, Virginia. I want Richwood. West

the one.

He enumerated: 1 single-edged razor blade. He said the one with the flange on it, so as to serve as depth gauge, and to keep it from removing any important material.

2 tablespoons with handles bent an inch-and-a-half from the end to serve as retractors. Extremely fat people, he said, should bend handles one inch farther from the end.

1 pair eyebrow tweezers.

1 spring clothespin.

8 regular needles, inch-and-a-half in length, threaded with size 49 ONT thread.

1-5cc glass barrel-and-plunger syringe with 26-gauge, 2 inch needle attached.

1 roll adhesive tape.

1 pair rubber gloves.

1 bottle of alcohol. (Virginia Gentleman, perferably.)

1 or two sponges. Some towels.

1 detective story.

"Remove the mirror from the car and fasten it to the ceiling right over the dining room table. Get the family out for the afternoon. Pack them to a movie or let 'em dig ramps. Scoot down under the mirror and get to work."

He explained the detective story. "Only thing a hospital ever gives a patient to read," he said. Then he said something else. "Have a towel count. You would be surprised how many towels we lose. The hospital always charges them against us, and we must have the patient back for corrective surgery."

There was more, of course, but nothing that was vital to the story. I wrote it up and put it in the paper and looked at the first copy and shook my head. It wasn't right. There was something missing. When a cook does a stew and forgets the onion, she knows there's something wrong, but it doesn't come to her at once. Nor did it come to me at once, but after awhile it did. No plate. There was no plate.

then I grew pale and felt myself trembling. "It's Charleston, I suppose," I said. But she grew a shade paler and trembled even more. "No," she managed to say. "New York."

And it was. I heard the man say to the operator, "I want to speak with Jim Comstock, in Richwood, West Virginia." I gulped and said, "This is he."

The man said, "Operator, operator! You have given me Richmond, Virginia. I want Richwood, West Virginia."

I then said, "Okay, this is him," and he said, "Oh, hello. Are you the editor?"

He said he had a clipping that looked as if it might have come from my newspaper, only he doubted it, because it dealt with the idea that a person could remove his own appendix, and he was quite sure that a paper wouldn't do that.

I asked him why not, and he asked was I kidding? I certainly wouldn't advocate such a thing, would I? And I asked was he kidding to think that I was kidding? The thing was just satire, something to rid the world of an evil, and I told him all about it. "Then you weren't serious," he said. I said of course not.

"Well," he said, "the Associated Press would like to use it. You know what the Associated Press is, don't you? It takes things from other papers and sends them out all over the world."

I told him each man had his own kind of larceny and would he go on. He said he wanted to put my "proposal" on the wire, but first he wanted my permission to change it some. I asked why change it, and then I found out after a week or so. I got a whole wastebasketful of clippings from people from all over the United States. He had changed it all right. The Associated Press had taken a minor masterpiece and really ruined it. Each paragraph started off with something like, "The

...were quite a hotel.
"Then one day 20 or so of what looked like Kentucky woodsmen, you know, really rough looking customers with bulges under their coats, showed up at the hotel and started watching us," one of the Republican senators said.

editor says, but don't try it
"Comstock's tongue is in his cheek"
"The editor admits he is kidding"

"I wondered to myself what had the world outside of West Virginia come to that they couldn't take a little harmless satire, that they could only read the lines and not between. And then suddenly one day, I found out that the Associated Press was right. Maybe you can't fool around with people. Maybe you do have to draw a picture when you play with satire."

I got a letter from England:

13 South Street

Brighton 1, Sussex England

Dear Mr. Comstock:

I am taking the liberty of writing you about an article in your newspaper which appeared on or about the 6th of November entitled "You Can Remove Your Own Appendix."

I heard about the article from a relative who has been fortunate enough to live and settle down in America. Here in England there is a socialized medicine scheme, as you know, where you don't pay anything for an operation, but you run the risk of dying of old age before your name comes up to the top of the waiting list.

Enclosed is a one-dollar bank note which a fine American soldier gave to me. If at all possible could you send me the copy of the paper with the article in it, and if the dollar pays enough, could you send it by air mail?

Sincerely,

J.W.C. Fox

I sent it by air mail. I even returned his "bank note." Roosevelt started the trend of sending everything abroad, so

agreement was reached, everyone turned to Charleston where the Democrats were permitted to proceed with the election of the two U.S. Senators and the Republicans were allowed to organize the State Senate.

why not? I found out why not when Bronson came in. "Bronson," I said, "there's a guy in England who

"You didn't send it, did you?" Bronson asked. Bronson never wanted me to finish what I start. He developed a rather good premium defense mechanism. He says he gets off 500 letterheads while asking a question. So he answered the cue of the first word or two.

He was right. I had done wrong sending a thing like this to a man in a country famed for its inability to get the point. I had such visions of self-mutilation at 13 South Street Brighton, England, that I immediately sat down and wrote and sent air mail letter to the police department Brighton, England.

"Hurry around to 13 South Street. The life you save might be that of J.W.C. Fox," I wrote.

Then I checked the Editor's and Publisher's guide to newspapers of the world, picked out the more Republican sounding name of a paper in Brighton and wrote them a letter. I said to the police department of Brighton, "as slow as some police departments I knew, there might be a doory of a kind at 13 South Street."

I never heard from Mr. Fox. And I haven't heard from the police department, nor the newspaper. I know is that when I shuffle off my mortal coil, and after I have been with St. Peter to see if my work arrived, I am going to ask about J.W.C. Fox. I want to know if he arrived. And if so, I'd like to know the circumstances.

Gasahol Makes Little Sense

Gasohol, a blend of grain alcohol, is getting a lot of play in the press during the gasoline shortage. The use makes very little economic sense however.

One plant in Kansas is scheduled to start production in about six weeks producing ethyl (grain) alcohol from wheat, and it expects to sell it for \$1.50 per gallon. This is slightly above the going price of ethyl alcohol made from petroleum, but it is well above current gasoline prices.

The \$1.50 for the grain alcohol is a bulk price without taxes. A comparable price for gasoline is about 50¢. If taxes and distribution costs were added to alcohol, it would bring the price up to at least \$1.80 per gallon.

Even beyond this, alcohol is not as efficient a fuel as gasoline. It would probably take half again as much to fuel an auto. Small amounts to help gasoline by improving the antiknock rating, but anything more than a few percent offers no advantage.

The most likely way that grain alcohol could be added to gasoline is with government subsidies, and apparently this is what is happening. The Department of Agriculture is putting up \$30 million in loan guarantees for plants, and the Department of Energy appar-

FIKE'S PIQUE

By Elmer Fike

ently is encouraging the effort. Can full subsidies be far behind considering the clout of farm belt congressmen?

Something that would make far more sense is the conversion of coal to gasoline. Liquefaction processes have been studied for years. They were used in Germany during the war and are currently being used in South Africa. They are very nearly competitive with mideast oil, and, if the price of oil continues upward, the time may soon arrive when coal liquefaction is competitive.

A similar alternative that could be closer to realization and have the appeal of gasohol (but be far more practical) is the conversion of coal to methanol, also called methyl (wood) alcohol. This alcohol can be used in the same way as grain alcohol, and race car drivers have used it full strength for years.

Methanol made from natural gas currently sells in the fifties, but, again, it is not as efficient as gasoline. It takes 1.5 to 2 gallons to take the place of a gallon of gasoline, but it is far cheaper than grain alcohol that is being promoted

so hard.

It has been estimated that methanol could be made from coal considerably cheaper than from natural gas. It is possible that a price of 35¢ to 40¢ per gallon is possible. At this level it begins to get quite attractive. Autos could be modified to burn methyl alcohol. There are also economical processes to convert methanol to a high octane gasoline.

Why isn't this practical solution being implemented? First, where will the money come from to build the enormous plants required? Business ventures of this type often fail to yield the necessary profit to attract the investment. Any profit greater than the guaranteed return on a government bond is considered obscene, so why take the risk?

A greater deterrent may be the environmental regulations in effect today. It is doubtful if the necessary permits from EPA and other agencies could be obtained to build the necessary facilities. Witness the difficulties Dow faced in trying to build a petrochemical plant in California or the difficulties in building new refineries.

Unfortunately, the course of the country is being determined more by political and environmental demagoguery than by sound science and economics.

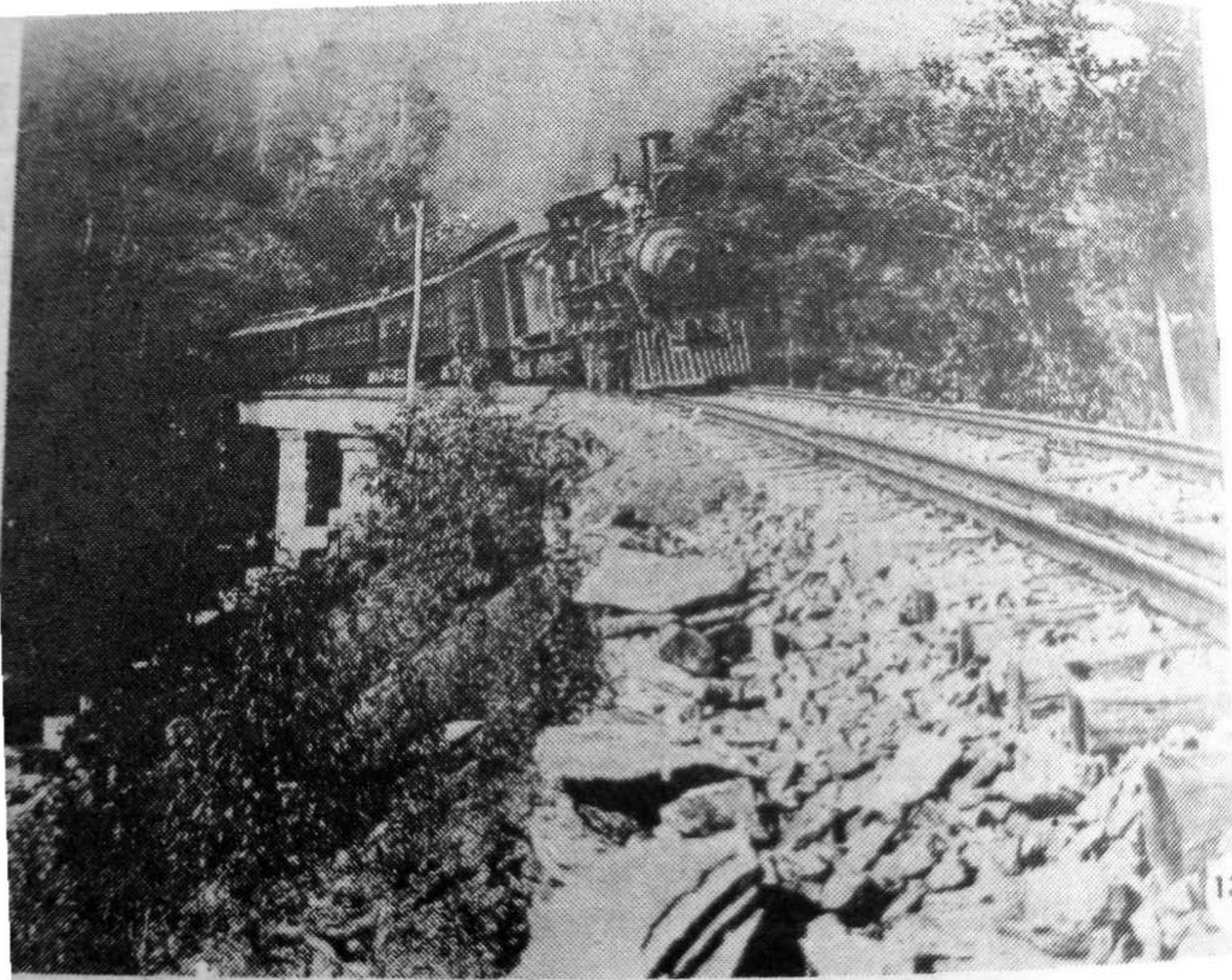
Greenbrier

[From Page 4]

Moore has found memories of the Black porter on this car, Uncle Henry. When she would be en route to visit her uncle in Charleston he would make sure she got on the proper train at Ronceverte. This service continued until war-time cutbacks in 1918.

During these early days of the Greenbrier Branch's history, the passenger (and freight) trains had no problem finding places to stop. The already existing communities, together with the new sawmill towns, gave rise to the saying that the trains had to back up after leaving one station in order to have whistling distance to the next station. A list of stops on the Greenbrier follows. Not all of these existed at the same time (although most did) and there was variation over the years as to which were scheduled stops and which were flag-stops. The ones in capital letters were graced by the presence of the C&O victorian style station buildings:

WINTERBURN, BARTOW, Frank, DURBIN, Whiting, Boyer, Hosterman, Nida, Wanless, Pine Flats, CASS, Deer Creek, Raywood, SITLINGTON, Stony Bottom, CLOVER LICK, Big Run, Harter, Claw-



Passenger train crosses Greenbrier River north of Harter.

History Of The Greenbrier Branch

By William P. McNeel
Part 10

The author has come across the names of a few more "dream" railroads that were

planned to enter Pocahontas County:

The Webster Railroad, 1883, from Clarksburg to White Sulphur Springs.

The Virginia, Parkersburg & Ohio Railway, 1887, from Parkersburg to the Virginia line via Marlin's Bottom.

Blackwater & Greenbrier Valley Railroad, 1888, from Tucker County, through Randolph County, down the Greenbrier River to Caldwell.

Elk Valley & Tide Water Railroad, 1889, from Charleston, up Elk River, to the Virginia-West Virginia line near Frost.

The Ohio — West Virginia Southern Railway, 1889, from Williamstown to the West Virginia-Virginia line near Huntersville.

Potomac, Blackwater & Greenbrier Valley Railroad, 1890, from Romney, to Petersburg, through Pendleton County, down the Greenbrier River to White Sulphur Springs.

Grafton & Kanawha Railroad, 1890, from Grafton to Charleston by a round-about





Shay Comes Back To Life

Dry Gulch No. 1 is a 3-truck Shay Locomotive built by Lima Locomotive Works in 1927. It was owned and operated by the Cherry River Boom & Lumber Co., Richwood as the No. 2. Later her final timber job was as Elk River Coal & Lumber No. 19 on Buffalo Creek in Clay County and was one of the last commercial timber haulers operating in the country and attracted rail buffs from all over the world. Sam Lane, Dry Gulch chief machanical officer, says she is in top shape and ready to haul passengers up through the line's switch back and 9% grade. Dry Gulch is operated in conjunction with the popular Big Mountain Lookout complex — only 30 miles from Bluefield.

An Episode of Bedbugs

RFD 1, Box 242
Westborough, Mass.

Let me tell you about bedbugs.

Not that I have ever seen one, except on a pinning board. Others can no doubt give testimony more eloquent, including the recent letter in your columns, which inspired this. But I have a couple of contributions to what must be one of the great stories of American folklore and history.

Not just American, either. Beatrix Potter, for instance — the author of Peter Rabbit and numerous others juvenile thrillers — knew about them. Margaret Lane's recent biography — if you print this, copyright problems are yours — gives an account of Beatrix's girlhood life with her well-to-do 19th Century English family:

"... There was even an alarm that Papa might winter abroad, with Mrs. Potter and Beatrix in attendance ..."

"... the Potters continued their circuit of rented country houses and reliable hotels, where even in the late nineties and at their luxurious level the beds had to be carefully

examined. 'I sniffed my bedroom on arrival,' Beatrix methodically recorded at Torquay, 'and for a few hours felt a certain grim satisfaction when my forebodings were maintained . . . I did not undress after the first night, but I was obliged to lie on the bed because there were only two chairs and one of them was broken. It is very uncomfortable to sleep with Keating's powder in the hair.' Even at Lennel House, near Coldstream, which they had rented for the summer, there was a 'discovery of bugs in the back premises, an event which overshadoweth all things else . . .'"

Hillbilly readers are familiar with the name of Fred Brooks, of the French Creek Pioneers (one of the four Brooks brothers after whom Brooks Hall, at the University, is named, and father of Maurice Brooks, former head of the School of Forestry and prolific writer on West Virginia natural history and on the Appalachians). Fred was State Entomologist in the years before World War I, and knowledgeable in such matters as Bugs.

Sometime in those years, on a trip with his wife — I believe in New York State, but don't hold me to it, especially if New York sues — he made due and careful inquiry on arrival at an inn, and was faithfully assured that the premises were bug-free. The assurance, however, proved to be false. Brooks had his entomological collecting equipment with him (no entomologist really leaves it behind, wherever he goes); and upon the morn, he collected a large number of the offenders — enough so that he was able to pin them on the sheets, in a pattern about four feet long, spelling out the word, Bugs. We may presume that the inkeeper understood the gravement of the comment.

I should hesitate to libel the State of New York by being the first to suggest that bedbugs have been found within its jurisdiction; and I need not. While as I understand it younger readers live in a somewhat different world, those old enough to be regular readers of Hillbilly will recall the bedbugs at the farm of the Van Trummers, Rolf's friends when he was not in the woods, as well as the treatment he applied — a substance growing ever rarer and more costly.

C. A. Parris

Greenbrier Branch History

[From Page 4]

but after schooling I went to work for The Bell System instead. However, I have always been interested in railroading. As I looked at the picture of the train standing in Marlinton on that October day 1900 it brought back fond memories of by-gone days. I have ridden in the cab many times with engineer Ira Bowling and others. I remember very well engineer Sampson, who ran the first train into Marlinton. He ran trains 142 and 143 for years. He always rode with his head out of the cab window and his long white whiskers flowing in the breeze. I once heard a story about him which is appropriate for this occasion.

As I mentioned he was the first engineer to run a train into Marlinton. On that day a great crowd was gathered around the engine, amazed at the size and power of such a huge machine. It weighed almost 40 tons.

Mr. Sampson said to his fireman, Bill Montgomery, "Let's have some fun." Bill agreed. "I'm going to holler for everyone to get away back from the track as we have to turn around. I'll blow the whistle, let out some steam from the cylinders, and you ring the bell."

After the noise stopped he motioned for everyone to get back, then hollered in a loud voice, "Get back, everyone, we are about to turn around!" I was told that he never had to make a second announcement as men, women and children rushed backwards so fast they knocked each other over.

As I looked at the picture I tried to guess where it must have been standing. From the contour of the hill on the left and the large oak tree in the background I guessed it to be just below the present street crossing. I say an oak tree because I remember it and if that is so it is the large stump that was marked as an historical land mark.

Very truly yours,
Floyd Jones

P.S. My sister, Nola Rose, lives in Marlinton, and my sister Mildred Slavin, is postmaster at Seebert.

Alice Moore recalled that she also heard the "turn around" story from her mother, Mrs. Lock McClintic.

BORN TO FIGHT
Order Coupon
Page 8.

No Gas Shortage in Heaven

[To be sung to a ballad tune]

There will be no gas shortage in heaven
No OPEC cartel will hold sway
With a gas station in each street corner
And three cars in every drive way

We'll all drive big gas hogs in heaven
No economy cars will be there
We'll average eight miles to the gallon
And still have plenty to spare

Unleaded will cost not a penny
Free tune-ups and tires there will be
We'll drive on six lane superhighways
Throughout all eternity

There will be no gas shortage in heaven
The rivers will flow with crude oil
Gold streets will have traffic jams daily
For Exxon no longer we'll toil

No 55 limit will slow us
For the pearly white gates we'll not care
Just speed on forever and ever
There will be no gas shortage there.

**[Written May 28, 1979 at Dunbar, W.
Va. by Dwight L. Musser].**



PAUL ROBESON, the first John Henry on a stage.




HAPPY ENDING to a long wait for delivery of the statue is reflected in the smiles of these two men, William E. Halstead, left, executive director of the John Henry Park which sponsored the project, and the sculptor, Charles O. Cooper, who created the statue.

statue.

sculptor, Charles O. Cooper, who created the

John Henry Is Home Atop Big Bend Mountain



AT LAST. The final resting place to the statue of John Henry is above
at the east end of the Big Bend Tunnel. As this photo was taken
up. Chasle crane operator Jim Carper gently lowered John onto
Virginia highway No. 3 runs past the site between Hildale and
Hearts snapped the shutter on this scene.



Home Atop Big Bend M



The moment of John Henry's victory, seconds before he dies. From the performance of "John Henry" by Eco Theater. Kathy Jackson played the title role.

the moment of John Henry's victory, seconds before he dies. From the performance of "John Henry" by Eco Theater. Kathy Jackson played the title role.

EcoTheater Takes

John Henry on the Road

With haywagon stage, EcoTheater will soon be traveling into the nooks and crannies of southern West Virginia to present the play about the Summers County hero, John Henry, in a brand new revision by playwright, Maryat Lee, director of EcoTheater.

The expanded play will include new comic scenes, an extra fight, in slow motion, the famous preacher Rev. Haynes, a mother whose daughter wants to get married at age 13 — the age many girls married in 1870's.

Ossie Davis, guest humanist and artist who visited an Eco Theater performance in 1978, said of his visit: "This is theater of the people, by the people, from the people, for the people, which is theater at its best."

Due to the popularity of the plays at Pipestem last summer, one feature this summer will be EcoTheater Night at Pipestem Amphitheater every Wednesday at 8 p.m., from July 25 through August 22.

Instead of 20 young people, the EcoTheater company this year will have 25 young people from the county funded by Governor's Summer Youth Program. There are still openings in the company for eligible GSYP, and country musicians and Senior Citizens, guests and volunteers of all ages who want the experience and training. Word is expected next week about a three week extension of the GSYP program for EcoTheater (GSYP participants. Meanwhile, young people have been busy at various activities and will be conducting dances and car

washes to raise money for a bus in which they can travel together to performances along with the scenery and costumes.

EcoTheater, an innovation theater and a model of indigenous theater, was one of only three theaters in the nation represented this spring at a community arts conference in San Diego.

Other expenses for staff and operating, are funded by National Endowment for the Arts, West Virginia Arts & Humanities Council. This is the only arts program in the state in which Governor's Summer Youth are involved and besides acting and stage

managing in the play, they attend classes and learn basic office skills, carpentry, electrical work, painting, lighting, sound, oral history techniques etc., and perform two or three hours of farm chores each week, at the Women's Farm on Powley's Creek where the program is based.

A new barn with a first story of block with stain glass windows, and a frame second story has been built at the Women's Farm by MF Construction Company under contract with Maryat Lee, and will be used to house classes and rehearsals. The barn built at no expense to the Eco-



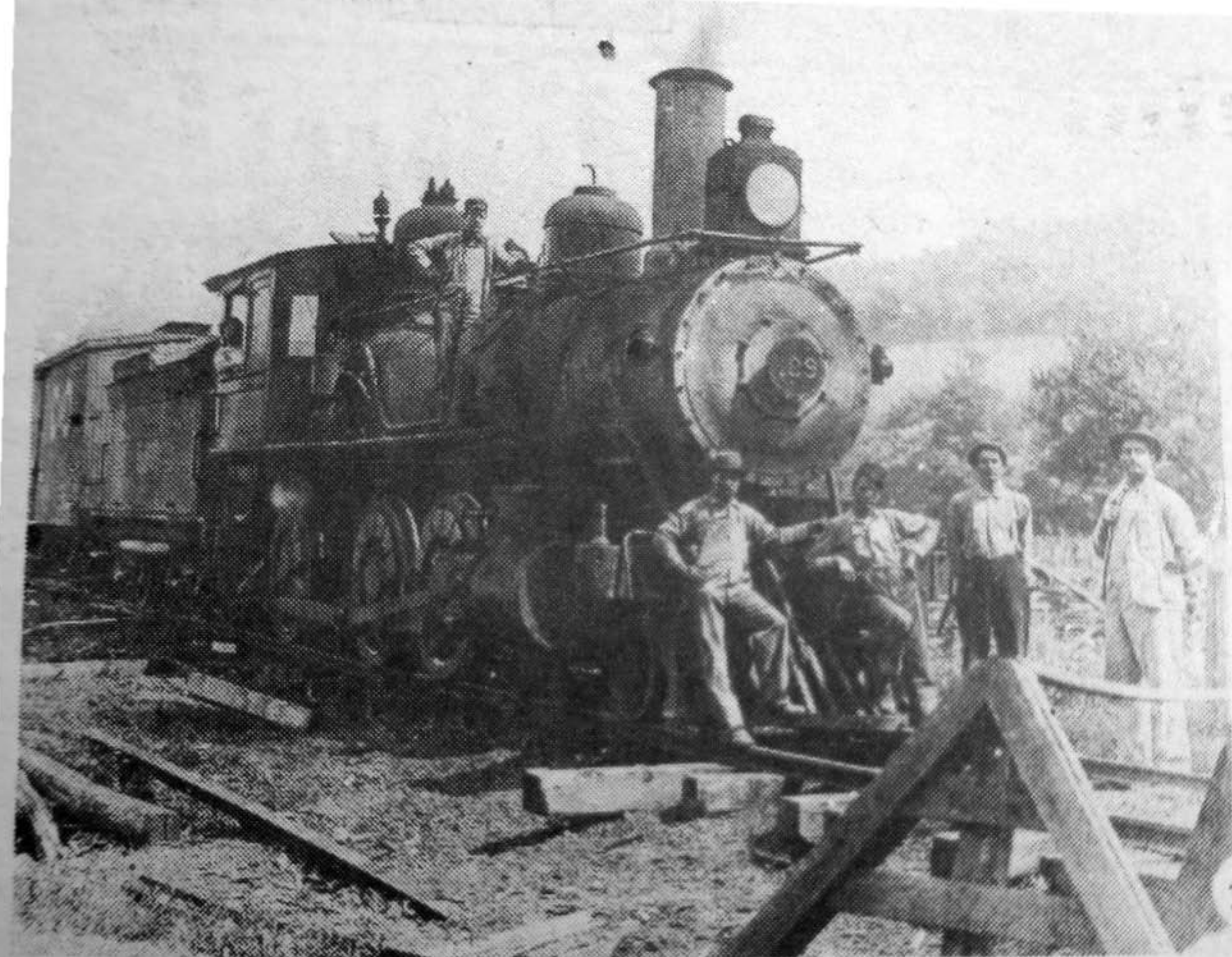
Eco Theater Company — The indigenous summer theater of



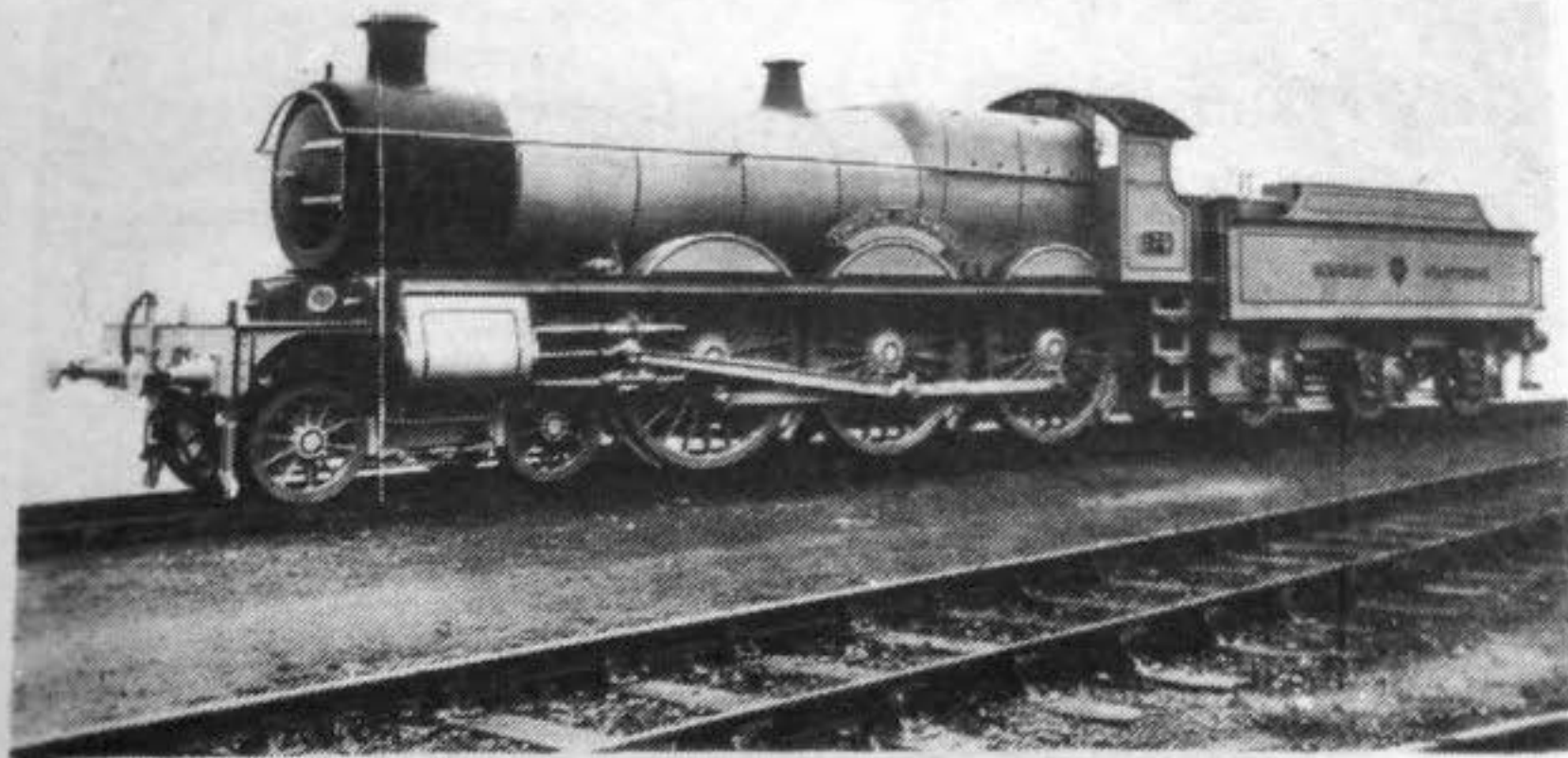
Eco Theater Company — The indigenous summer theater of Summers County.



The moment of John Henry's victory, seconds before he dies. From the performance of "John Henry" by Eco Theater. Kathy Jackson played the title role.



Greenbrier Branch freight and crew. From left, a Turner, Unknown, Lem Walker, Forrest Clinebell, J. E. Hull, Jetter Smitson.



G.W.R.—SIX COUPLED BOGIE PASSENGER ENGINE, "VISCOUNT CHURCHILL"

GWR-Six coupled bogie passenger engine, the "Viscount Churchill", early 1900 vintage. Picture on a postal card mailed in England, 1911, to a young boy from his cousin.

Do you know what a "six coupled bogie passenger engine" is? I didn't think so, and that should get me even with some of the locomotive enthusiasts. These folks are forever telling me—and correctly—that I don't know all that much about the size, shape, and configuration of the locomotives I write about.

I have a picture of the type of engine I mentioned above and it's from the United Kingdom. The number of the engine is 175 and its name is Viscount Churchill, and even though I dislike parting with the picture, I shall share it with you.

But all of the above is just part of this postal card, and it is a postal card.

The postmark shows it was mailed in Wealdstone, Middlesex, in August 1911, at 5:30

p.m., and was addressed to Master Max Whitehead, 15 Granard Road, Wadsworth Common. The postal card came to me from John E. Duffy, of RD 3, Moundsville. John says he works at PPG and his father is a retired railroad engineer formerly working out of Benwood, and the name strikes a faint memory of my time as a dispatcher on the Short Line, New Martinsville and Clarksburg, and a few other places.

John isn't a rail enthusiast at all. He collects political buttons but reads Hillbilly, of course, as every one should. He prefers Presidential candidates but will go lower when necessary. Says he will buy this type if the price is right. But he couldn't buy one from me if I had a dozen. He would get them for free, for

The History of the Greenbrier Branch

By William P. McNeel
Part 11

Another letter from Lewisburg.

In response to your article in the last Pocahontas Times, asking for material such as photos, stories, tales, etc., in regard to the history of the Greenbrier Branch of the C&O, I enclose material and photos concerning my father, the late V.S. Long, of Ronceverte, and a story Bob recalls.

Employee of the Greenbrier Branch of the C&O

The late Vernal S. Long, of Ronceverte, father of Glema Long Auldridge, of Lewisburg, was a well-known figure all along the Greenbrier Division of the C&O, not only in railroading circles but by the people living along the tracks and at the "whistle stops" in the early days of railroading on the Greenbrier from 1905 to the mid-1930's.

He was the first of the seven Long brothers of Caldwell to connect with the C&O Railroad. In March, 1902, he entered service at Lowmoor, Virginia, as a track laborer and in 1905 became Section Foreman at Bartow, where he met Miss Clemmie Tracy, who later

Bob Auldridge Recalls

When I was about eleven years old, I was standing on the platform of the railroad station at Buckeye waiting to watch the train come in.

As the train was pulling into the station, Maggie Higgenbotham, a young girl about eighteen years old, attempted

[Continued On Page 21]



Passenger train wreck between 1910. Engineer Charles Dean

ed service at Lowmoor, Virginia, as a track laborer and in 1905 became Section Foreman at Bartow, where he met Miss Clemmie Tracy, who later became his wife. On November 20, 1907, he left the Section and became a Fireman. In 1909 he left the Fireman job and became a Engine Watchman at Winterburn, a lumber town at the end of the Greenbrier Division, where the passenger train lay over each night, returning to Ronceverte the next morning. In 1917 he returned to the position of Fireman with headquarters in Ronceverte.

These were the days of hand-fired steam engines of the early 1900's. A round trip up the Greenbrier of approximately 200 miles meant shoveling one carload of coal (40 tons).

In the 1920's came the mighty 1600 steam locomotive, mechanically fired by stokers. This was easier. About all the fireman had to do was clean the firebox and do a little oiling.

In 1924 V.S. Long reached his goal when he became an Engineer for the C&O, and in the late 1930's he had the honor of "running" the C&O's new streamliner diesel engine #500, known as the George Washington train, on its trial run from Clifton Forge, Virginia, to Hinton.

V.S. Long was a true railroader at heart — never happier than when he was on his "run." For his half century of railroading he was rewarded with a 50 year diamond service pin.

Glema Auldridge

Passenger train wreck between Durbin and
1910. Engineer Charles Dean died in the wre



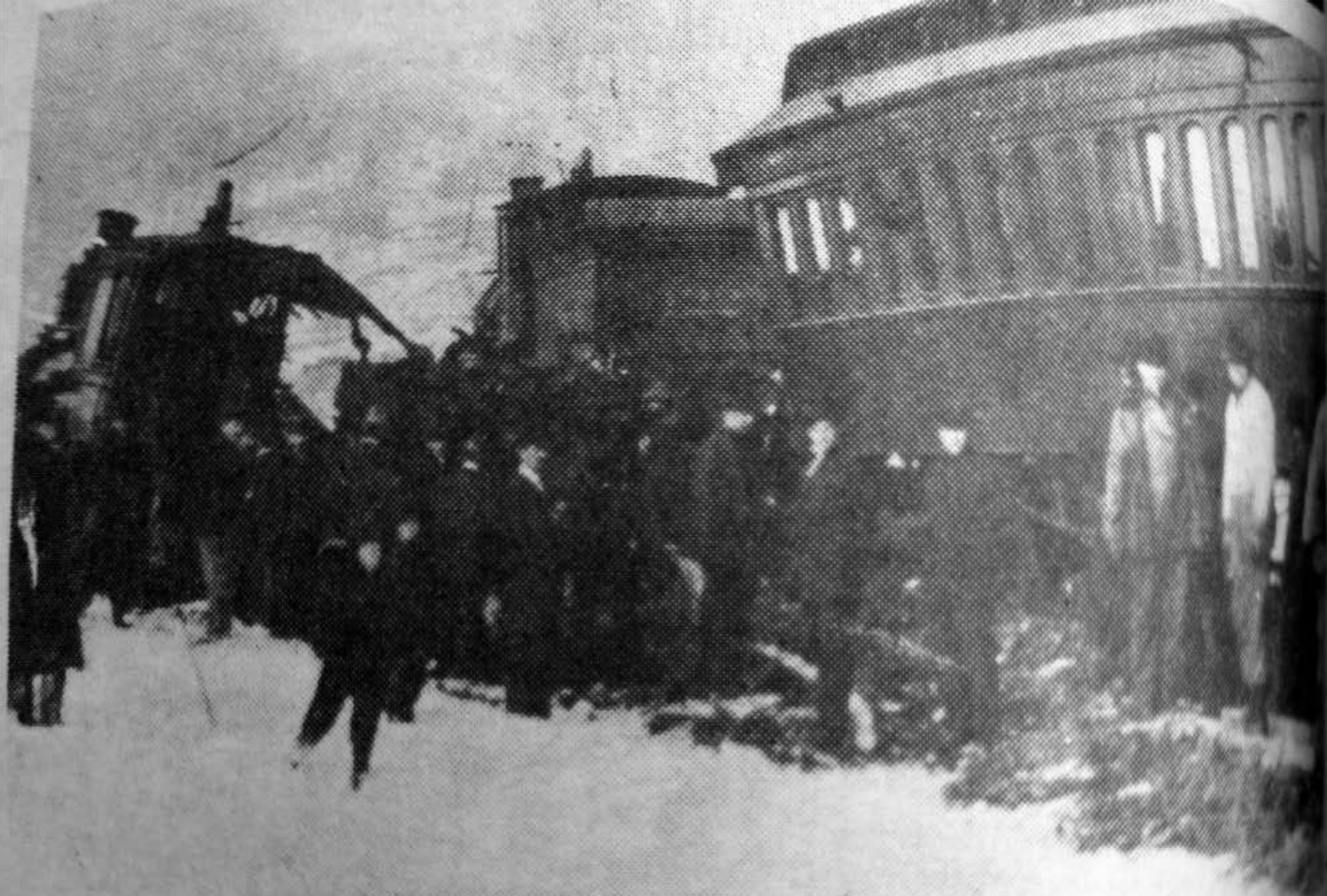
Come have your picture taken!

Scholastic Paperbacks

Booths 916-920

They'll Never Die

How many times have we said it? Steam engines die, as long as there are creative artists around. Here are two examples. One is for Scholastic Paperbacks headlined "Picture Yourself on the Profit Express." Inset above is the logo for a new record shop.



Passenger train wreck between Durbin and Bartow, Feb. 8, 1910. Engineer Charles Dean died in the wreck.

A Tale of Two Dams

To build or not to build dams? That is a question that is causing controversy all over the country. Here in West Virginia the story of two dams is a case history in big government, out of control, thwarting the will of the people.

In Canaan Valley in the eastern part of West Virginia a power company wants to build a dam as part of a pumped reservoir system to provide power during peak periods. This would be financed by private funds and would displace virtually no one. The local people are almost unanimous in their support of the project as it would provide jobs and sorely needed taxes from the corporation and would increase tourism by providing recreational facilities. The project is being blocked, however, by various government agencies primarily because it would flood a supposedly unique ecological system.

In 1975 my wife and I went on a wild life tour in the area. We stood on a hill with the tour group overlooking the proposed site of the dam. We were told what an unusual ecosystem existed there that would be flooded by the dam. However, we didn't visit that area. There were other similar areas nearby that were more accessible.

The other dam is the proposed Stonewall Jackson

FIKE'S PIQUE By Elmer Fike

Dam on the West Fork River near Weston, West Virginia, in Lewis County. This location has long been selected as a dam site by the Corps of Engineers. In 1950 a one hundred year flood caused considerable damage in Weston. This and recurring smaller floods have given added impetus to the project. The Corps of Engineers has determined a cost benefit ratio of only 1.3 even using low interest rates (3¼%) and low valuation on coal reserves that would be lost. They also found high recreational benefits even though there are three other dams in a fifty mile radius.

The project would take 19,500 acres of land and provide a lake of only 3,400 acres. The balance supposedly would be for recreational purposes. Depending upon whose figures you believe, 1,050 to 1,800 people would be displaced, and these people are unhappy. They claim that the flood problem could be solved by smaller dams built on the tributaries without destroying all of the valuable farm land. Many of these farms have been in their families for generations, and the residents do not want to lose their heritage. My

wife and I visited the area and can understand why those residents want to keep their farms. It is a truly beautiful area.

So far the Corps of Engineers has blocked a study of alternative flood control by a system of smaller dams, and a legislative attempt to authorize such a study was held up in committee by the last legislature.

The estimated cost of the dam varies from \$122 million to \$225 million again depending upon whose estimate you believe. While this project is being pushed ahead, other far more popular projects are being held up for lack of money.

Both the Democrat incumbent congressman and senator who support the project failed to carry the normally Democrat area in the last election indicating lack of local support for the project. The local people continue to explore legal remedies although Senator Randolph has pushed two bills through Congress specifically to thwart their efforts.

It is hard to understand what has happened to responsible government. Where the people want a dam built without taxpayers funds the government will not allow them to have it. Where the people do not want a dam it will be forced on them at taxpayers' expense. What in the world goes on?

The Day John Henry Came Back Home to Stay

HILLDALE, W. Va. — The mighty John Henry is finally home.

Home to the "Big Bend Tunnel on the C&O Road" where . . . "he broke his poor heart and died" . . . a century ago while competing with a steam drill in drilling blasting holes during the tunnel's construction.

Now, before you ballad makers and story tellers go for your guitars and notebooks, know that the homecoming was in the form of a big bronze statue of the big steel driver. But John Henry could have come in the flesh, so far as excitement ran in the Hinton-Hilldale-Talcott area starting at dusk on Wednesday, Dec. 27.

That was when the statue arrived in nearby Hinton without fanfare . . . in the quiet of the night.

Local newspapers, radio and television stations had been advised during that night that John Henry had arrived and finally would be placed the next morning in the park that had been planned for him at the east portal of Big Bend Tunnel, on State Highway No. 3. (See Chessie News, Sept., 1971, and April, 1972.)

At the Chessie System offices in Hinton, Assistant Superintendent Cliff Booker worked late into the night making final arrangements to load John Henry on a flat car for a ride through Big Bend Tunnel, then was on hand at a motel early the next morning to meet sculptor Charles O. Cooper who had brought the statue down from his studio at Williamston, Mich., in an automobile trailer.

"Worth Waiting For"

Mr. Booker, in his automobile, guided the artist and his valuable cargo to the railroad facility where workmen waited to load the 800-pound, eight-foot statue on a flat car.

It was at this time that William E. Halstead, executive director of the John Henry Memorial Park, sponsored by the Hilldale-Talcott Ruritan Club, had his first look at the statue.

Now that the singing has been done and the statue is up, there will be no unveiling but a dedication of the park is planned for next Spring.

It was in 1968 that talk about John Henry came up so often at the Ruritan Club meetings that it was decided to do something to honor the hometown hero in 1972, the centennial year of his death.

A committee was formed to finance the project through private donations. In addition to Mr. Halstead, as executive director, Ross Evans, a retired C&O passenger train porter, was named treasurer, and James Monroe, a former C&O station agent, was made secretary.

Mr. Monroe was on hand with Mr. Halstead to welcome John Henry at the Hinton siding, but Mr. Evans missed the event for he was spending the holidays with his children in New York.

It may be said that no greater care was ever given to loading a freight car. When the crane lifted the statue from its highway trailer, it was with the gentleness of hoisting a truck-load of eggs.

When the John Henry Special was ready to roll, Conductor M. L. Boland gave the signal, then Engineer R. Meadows eased her toward the tunnel.

Along the route, curious people waved to the train as it moved along at funeral-procession speed. John Henry's bronze brow bobbed a bit as he stood erect and proud on the flat car clicking slowly down the rails. He was wrapped in a light blanket to guard against the chill of the Greenbrier Valley.

At MA Cabin, eight miles east of Hinton, the special crossed over to the west-bound mainline then drew up to the west portal of the old tunnel to wait for the signal, by radio, from the other side where John Henry had worked and where newspaper and television crews and reporters waited.

Seeing the tunnel close up and at ground level was like a gnat looking through a gun barrel. Only a small dis-

igan with me."

The automobile hadn't yet been invented in John Henry's day, but his statue was a traffic stopper on this day in 1972.

Men, women, children and pets, from Beckley, from Bluefield, from Charleston and other points near and far gathered to watch the proceedings. They followed the caravan from Talcott up to the park atop the tunnel to see John Henry be placed on a pedestal built by Mr. Halstead out of native stone, (stone perhaps broken up by John Henry himself).

State police, railroad police and local police tried to keep cars moving, for space is limited in the area on the slope of Big Bend Mountain, which has been leased free to the park by the Chessie System.

When the statue was placed on the pedestal, Mr. Cooper then burnished it with steel wool and high-grade wax. But there was no guitar music to keep time to his firm, polishing strokes.

"The ancient Greek and Roman artists used horse urine to set and preserve the patina," he said, "but this automobile wax works just as well."

As the winter sun now played highlights on the bronze statue, a motorist from New Jersey stopped to ask, "What's that?"

"That's John Henry," a youngster told him.

"Who in hell is John Henry?" the man asked as he stepped on the starter.

"Why, man," the boy said, "He was the one who whupped the steam drill."

John Henry was home.



FIRST DAY VISITORS to see the statue included Earl Standard, a bellman at The Greenbrier for 12 years, who brought along his daughters, Ann [left arm] and Mia Dianne. Mr. Standard predicted, "This park is going to be a fine tourist attraction."



*Son and Daughter
of the Year 1979*



Booker worked late into the night making final arrangements to load John Henry on a flat car for a ride through Big Bend Tunnel, then was on hand at a motel early the next morning to meet sculptor Charles O. Cooper who had brought the statue down from his studio at Williamston, Mich., in an automobile trailer.

"Worth Waiting For"

Mr. Booker, in his automobile, guided the statue and his valuable cargo to the railroad facility where workmen waited to load the 800-pound, eight-foot statue on a flat car.

It was at this time that William E. Halstead, executive director of the John Henry Memorial Park, sponsored by the Hillside-Talcott Ruritan Club, had his first look at the statue.

"He was worth waiting for," Mr. Halstead said as he viewed the bronze statue. "We've waited a long time for him to arrive and now here he is. Man, am I ever relieved he got here. It's only four days away from 1973."

Bill Halstead's comments were more than appreciated by those acquainted with the story of the John Henry statue, dating back to 1968, and with the delay in its delivery. At Eastertime, last year, the statue was expected to be delivered in June. Then there were postponements, several of them.

The Ruritan Club had wanted to plan a big celebration — unveiling, banquet, music, the works — but couldn't get a confirmed date for delivery. Then, in late October, they were assured it would be ready in November.

Dedication Delayed

A Thanksgiving unveiling was planned, with a banquet at Pipestem State Park to follow. All arrangements were "GO." Then, at the last moment, it was announced that John Henry would not be arriving on time. Trouble in the foundry where the statue was being cast was the reason given.

The banquet was held, however — it was too late to call it off. More than 100 invited guests attended to talk about John Henry and to sing John Henry songs.

Along the route, curious people waited to the train as it moved along at funeral-procession speed. John Henry's bronze brow bobbed a bit as he stood erect and proud on the flat car clicking slowly down the rails. He was wrapped in a light blanket to guard against the chill of the Greenbrier Valley.

At MA Cabin, eight miles east of Hinton, the special crossed over to the west-bound mainline then drew up to the west portal of the old tunnel to wait for the signal, by radio, from the other side where John Henry had worked and where newspaper and television crews and reporters waited.

Seeing the tunnel close up and at ground level was like a gnat looking through a gun barrel. Only a small disc of light showed, coming through this mile-long hole through the mountain.

Headlight of the locomotive illuminated the brick walls of the old tunnel as the train moved through; rear lights played on the figure of John Henry, now resembling a motion picture version of a Trojan warrior going to battle.

Out in the cold sunlight at Big Bend's east portal waited the welcoming committee of news photographers, rail fans and others who were given several minutes' "shooting" time before the train moved on to Talcott, a mile distant, so that John Henry could be off-loaded and into his trailer for the ride up the mountain.

At Talcott the whole village turned out to see the statue. And here, from the comments overheard, John Henry actually took on a human aura.

"Look at that big rascal," one man said, as the train halted.

"I want to touch his hand," a child said to her mother.

"He's beautiful," said a teen-ager.

"He's just as I imagined he would be," a woman remarked as the crane lifted him from the flat car.

Sculptor Cooper was so impressed by the remarks that he jokingly said, "I think I'll have to take him back to Mich-

As the winter sun now played highlights on the bronze statue, a motorist from New Jersey stopped to ask, "What's that?"

"That's John Henry," a youngster told him.

"Who in hell is John Henry?" the man asked as he stepped on the starter.

"Why, man," the boy said, "He was the one who whupped the steam drill."

John Henry was home.



Son and Daughter of the Year 1979 By the West Virginia Society of Washington



James H. Harless has combined an enormously successful career as a businessman with an outstanding record as a philanthropist, helping to further the educational goals of many West Virginians. Born in Logan County, Buck has lived in Gilbert, West Virginia all his life.

Working in sawmills and the coal mines as a youth, Buck Harless was given a one-third interest in a small sawmill which developed into a range of business enterprises. After selling his lumber company in 1966, he entered both the import business and the coal business owns enterprises in West Virginia, Alabama, Brazil, Ecuador and Guatemala.

Buck has shown a great interest in furthering higher education in his native state. He founded the Jamey Harless Foundation, which grants scholarships to graduating seniors of local high schools. His philanthropy has extended to sizeable contributions to West Virginia University and Marshall University.

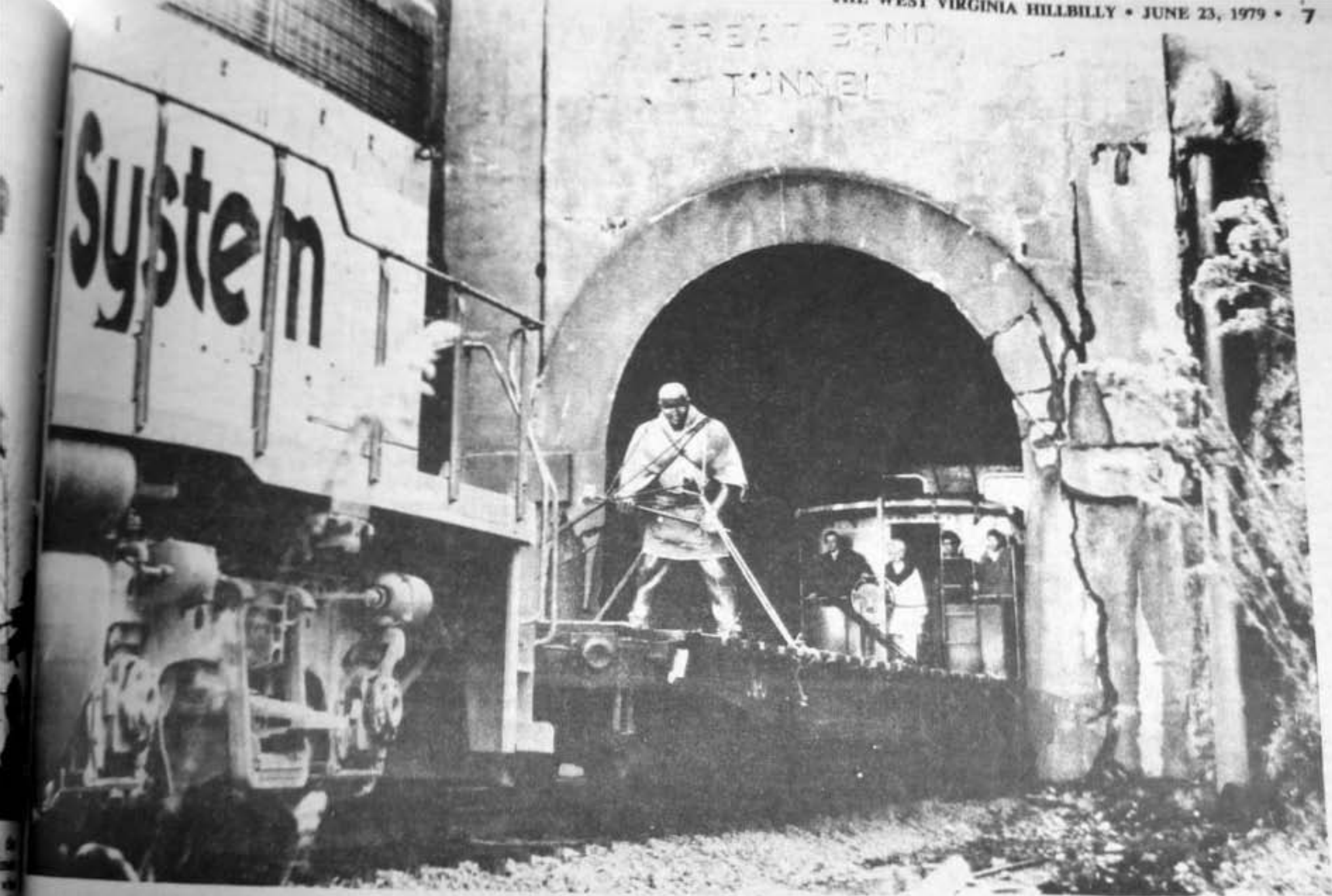
[Continued On Page 8]

FIRST DAY VISITORS to see the statue included Earl Standard, a leader at The Greenbrier for 12 years, who brought along his daughters, Ann (left arm) and Mia Dianne. Mr. Standard predicted, "This park is going to be a fine tourist attraction."

Dr. Mildred M. Bateman served four governors as Director of the Virginia Department of Mental Health. Her outstanding career has been dedicated to the field of mental health with particular attention to children. She combines a wealth of knowledge with a charming personality.

Born in Cordele, Georgia, Dr. Bateman graduated cum laude from the C. Smith Medical College and received her medical degree from the Medical College of Pennsylvania. She conducted her residency at the renowned Menninger School of Psychiatry in Topeka, Kansas. After years at Lakin State Hospital as director and superintendent of the hospital, she served as a consultant to the Department of Mental Health.

In 1962, Dr. Bateman was named Director of the Department of Health by the Governor and served in that capacity under four governors until 1977. During her tenure, she developed a network of community mental health centers.



Ted O'Meara read that
had found new material on
New York Times report
New York Broadway play, see
we knew that we just must
"find," Ted's report
of the statue of John

have business in West Virginia, and he routed his trip ("by Volkswagen to save gas") by way of our diggings and left us the story he did in 1972 on John Henry. This account was illustrated by pictures made by Ted himself, and all of it, pictures and stories, appear in this John Henry Special.

the mountainside. On caboose to pose for picture are (left to right) Trainmaster C. D. Keller; Mrs. Charles Cooper, wife of the sculptor; C. J. Harvey, car foreman, and H. E. Keller, brakeman. Photo by George Steele.

This is Ted's caption for the picture below:

T. Fitzsimmons, electrician; D. E. Tincher, supervisor of bridges; J. R. Stennett, section foreman; P. E. Ratliff, freight car welder; P. F. York, tool car foreman; J. F. Carper, crane operator; L. R. Anderson, carpenter (below John Henry's hand); J. W. Cooper, car repairer; E. R. Richmond, car repairer; R. J. Shrader, tinner; A. L. Edds, carpenter; R. B. Wallace, supervisor track; W. R. Rayburn,

have business in West Virginia, and he routed his trip ("by Volkswagen to save gas") by way of our diggings and left us the story he did in 1972 on John Henry. This account was illustrated by pictures made by Ted himself, and all of it, pictures and stories, appear in this John Henry Special.

This is the caption Ted wrote for the picture above:

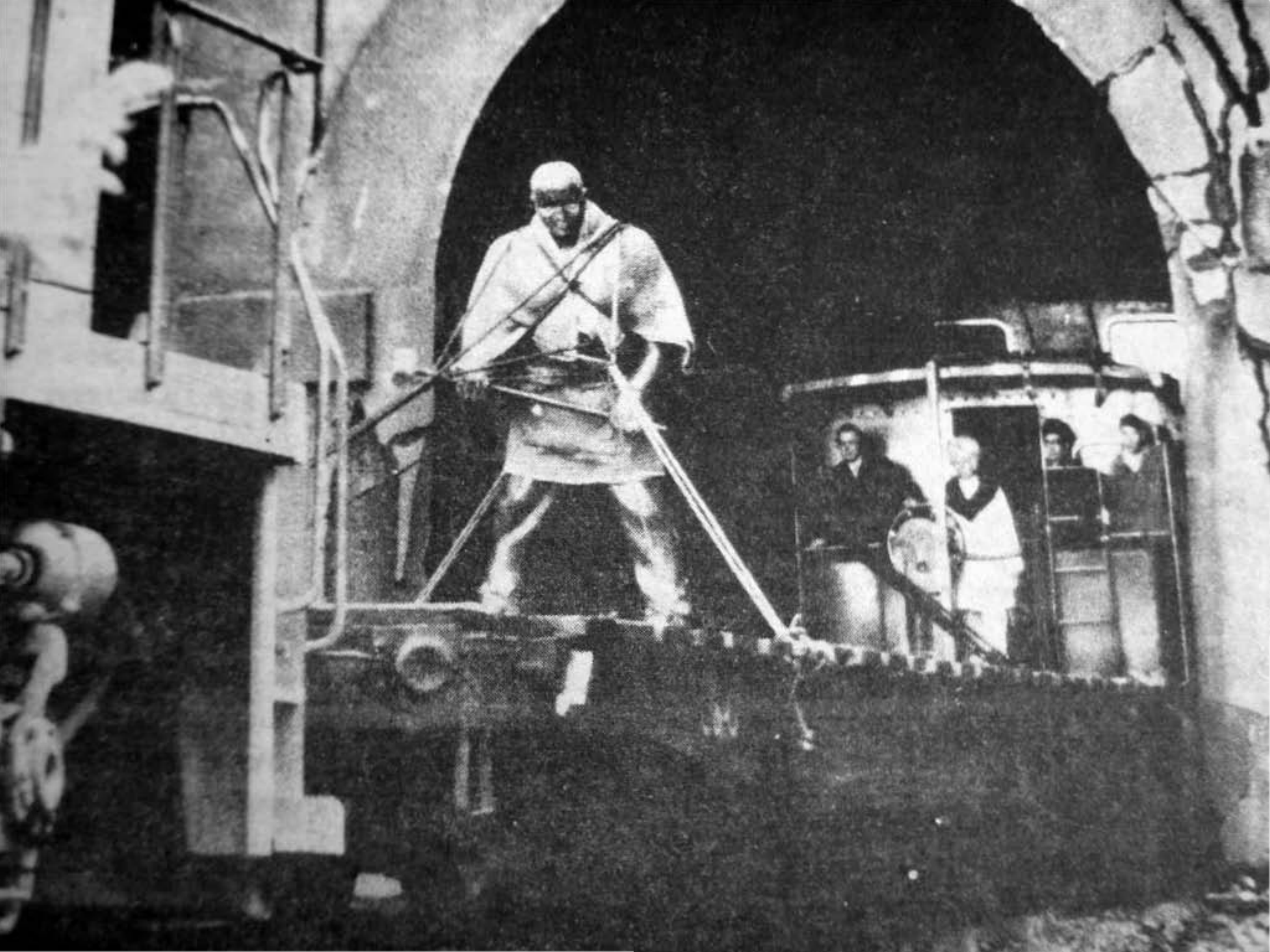
WHERE JOHN HENRY labored, according to legend, was inside the Big Bend Tunnel (or "Great Bend" as it was first called), completed in the early 1870's. This is the scene as the statue rode from Hinton to a site on

the mountainside. On caboose to pose for picture are (left to right) Trainmaster C. D. Keller; Mrs. Charles Cooper, wife of the sculptor; C. J. Harvey, car foreman, and H. E. Keller, brakeman. Photo by George Steele.

This is Ted's caption for the picture below:

HINTON YARD WELCOME COMMITTEE — The statue is tied down and ready to roll but Chessie employees who had a hand in preparations pause a minute to have their picture taken before John Henry departed. On ground, left to right, are W. S. Wicker, retired yardmaster; J.

T. Flitzsimmons, electrician; D. E. Tincher, supervisor of bridges; J. R. Stennett, section foreman; P. E. Ratliff, freight car welder; P. F. York, tool car foreman; J. F. Carper, crane operator; L. R. Anderson, carpenter (below John Henry's hand); J. W. Cooper, car repairer; E. R. Richmond, car repairer; R. J. Shrader, tinner; A. L. Edds, carpenter; R. B. Wallace, supervisor track; W. R. Rayburn, assistant division engineer; C. D. Keller, terminal trainmaster, and C. H. Booker, assistant superintendent of operations. Standing on car are C. J. Harvey, car foreman; C. O. Chattin, car inspector, and Talmadge Reed, car repairer.



OF THE GENTLEMAN WHO IS CALLED JOHN HENRY

By ROARK BRADFORD

JOHN HENRY, the legend here of the Southern States, is something between a pagan god and your next door neighbor. He has the strength of a god and the weakness of a wayward son. He is brought into being by song or story, everywhere the Negroes gather for work or play. The method of his coming, and the manner of his functions, depend upon the artistry of the minstrel or tale-teller who brings him.

Far up the rivers and bayous, in construction camps, on the big cotton plantations, or on the main decks of the Mississippi River steamboats, John Henry will appear when the work gets tight, or the rest period grows dull, and provide inspiration or amusement for his people. Generally, his people are not handicapped by the advantages of formal education. Their hero's purpose is to inspire or to amuse.

The people who sing and talk of him wouldn't know a motivating incident from an augmented ninth in E-flat minor, but they can tell a pretty good tale, and they can sing a pretty good song about John Henry.

The secret in bringing John Henry before a public that is accustomed to a fixed form in theatrical and musical entertainment has been one of compromise and craftsmanship.

"If," said Jacques Wolfe, who is doing the music of "John Henry," "I can get the treble melody in four-four time, with the bass in five-eight time, with a slight gradation from the altos, we'll have that Crawfish song sounding right."

"If," said Don Voorhees, from the orchestra pit, "you try anything like that, my musicians will go crazy."

"If," said Joshua White, the Blind Lemon of the play, "y'all orchestra boys drop out and don't mess me up wid all dem keys and tempos and things, I'll pick that

son, who is known all over the world as a great singer of folk songs. I'll sing it like it ought to be sung."

And so, a high-powered orchestra conductor and twenty-two trained musicians remain tacit. Joshua White, who bills himself as "The Singing Christian," pats his foot and picks his guitar; Paul Robeson, all-American athlete, Phi Beta Kappa scholar, world-famous concert, stage and screen star, backed up by a chorus of fifty highly trained voices, slips back up the bayou, into the cypress brakes and palmetto swamps and sings a song. The words that are sung are a simple joke. The Negroes of Louisiana who grew up under the English-American influence are forever amused by the habits and language of the Negroes who came under the French influence. The joke is that the French Negroes eat crawfish. The words are:

Poor little Frenchie,
Nine days old,
Stuck his finger
In a crawfish hole;
Crawfish backed back,
Winked one eye,
Frenchie told crawfish
"It's yo' day to die."

But the song rumbles and rolls, the workers, under the leadership of John Henry, build the Yaller Dog Railroad, so old One-Eyed Bill Shelly can drive the Cannon Ball through at sundown. The result is pleasing to all. For me John Henry becomes a living thing, for Mr. Wolfe there is pure music uninhibited by arbitrary form. For Mr. Robeson it is folk-music in its proper setting, for Mr. Voorhees it is a couple of minutes' leisure in which he can concentrate upon his entre-act selection, and for Charles Friedman, the director, it is an Act One curtain.

Just as it is difficult to fit the John Henry music into preconceived form, it is also difficult to classify John Henry as a character in literature. If you recall your

men, but a woman who represents the secret envy of the women, and the intriguing challenge to the man. Old Man Bille Bob Russell, the white bossman, ever looking out for himself, but always providing the dollar-and-a-dime a day, so the man could give his wife the dollar to keep food in the kitchen and keep the dime for his own roistering pleasures.

Old Aunt Dinah, too, has a defi-

nite function. Because of her age, she is quite familiar with John Henry. She even instructs him in the ways of the world, as all old people like to do. She is, as it were, the mediator between the natural and the supernatural. It is she who warns John Henry of his doom, and it is she, also, who warns Julie Ann not to try to make a reality of the wonderful man she has in her mind, knowing all the time that

her warning. And Ruby, the Man Named John Henry, big steady-working will provide comfort in start security. There's a Buster, strong in his faith, the same time humbly aware of all of Hell Buster's tricks, finally, of course, there is Blind Lemon, the wandering minstrel who is John Henry's best friend because he pulled John Henry out of the strings of the spider.

New York Times with Story and Picture

For a time in America, John Henry was such a mythical fellow that nobody knew where to place him, and up until the 1930's it was incorrectly assumed that he belonged to the Deep South and that his claim to fame, fighting automation to his death, was as a stevedore loading cotton bales. But in the 1930's came Guy Johnson of North Carolina and Louis Chappel of West Virginia University and John Henry was given a change of venue to Big Bend Tunnel near the railroading town of Hinton. The foremost writer during the Deep South days of John Henry was the late Roark Bradford, whose Broadway play was staged in 1940 with Paul Robeson playing the part of John Henry. Although the concept was not West Virginia's, being Bradford's instead

of Johnson's and Chappel's, the play was a land mark in the John Henry saga because it was the first national notice given to the man and made of him a popular American folk hero. Hillbilly learned about the Broadway play from a New York Times clipping pasted in the back of a published script of the play. He searched for at the request of Billy Wheeler who is doing a play on John Henry and turned over to him when found. The New York Times clipping appears herewith. At the time the New York Times carried a rotogravuer picture section, and following the author's story on the play, a page of pictures was used. That too is reproduced on page 9 to add to the John Henry collection.

Son and Daughter

[Continued From Page 6]

Buck Harless

Many of these contributions have helped

doctorates from Marshall University, Stillman College in Tusculum, Tennessee. His wife June, and Buck have children.

Mildred Bateman

centers throughout the state, at the time that has advanced the treatment of West Virginia beyond "custodial care" practices of the past. Dr. Bateman has been

rical and musical entertainmen has been one of compromise and craftsmanship.

"If," said Jacques Wolfe, who is doing the music of "John Henry," "I can get the treble melody in four-four time, with the bass in five-eight time, with a slight gradation from the altos, we'll have that Crawfish song sounding right."

"If," said Don Voorhees, from the orchestra pit, "you try anything like that, my musicians will go crazy."

"If," said Joshua White, the Blind Lemon of the play, "y'all orchestra boys drap out and don't mess me up wid all dem keys and tempos and things, I'll pick that Crawfish song on my guitar, like hft ought to be done."

"And if Josh picks it," said Paul

Shelly can drive the Cannon Ball through at sundown. The result is pleasing to all. For me John Henry becomes a living thing, for Mr. Wolfe there is pure music uninhibited by arbitrary form. For Mr. Robeson it is folk-music in its proper setting, for Mr. Voorhees it is a couple of minutes' leisure in which he can concentrate upon his entre-act selection, and for Charles Friedman, the director, it is an Act One curtain.

* * *

Just as it is difficult to fit the John Henry music into preconceived form, it is also difficult to classify John Henry as a character in literature. If you recall your "Uncle Remus" tales you will remember "Miss Meadows and de gals," upon whom Br'er Rabbit would pay a call on certain occasions. That was all anybody ever learned about Miss Meadows and de gals. The Little Boy asked point-blank who they were, and Uncle Remus, the best of all story tellers, wisely refrained from explaining that the art of story telling required certain avenues of escape from the tension of concentrated action. He merely said, "Dey're in de story. Ef'n you don't like de story like I'm tellin' it, den you tell me a better one."

And so, in John Henry's story, there is the Man Named Sam, always a villainous character. There is John Henry's love—and his weakness—Julie Ann, loving and loyal to her death, but never quite understanding the greatness and smallness of her man. Bad Stacker Lee, the meanest man in the world, whose badness John Henry penetrates and finds it is only a bad reputation. Poor Selma, the fear of the women, and the curse of the

HILLBILLY FIGHTS INFLATION!

6 WEEKS — \$1.00

A NOVEL BY
MARY LEE SETTLE

BLOOD THE





'JOHN HENRY' SINGS

John Henry, legendary strong man of Negro folklore, has come to the stage in the person of Paul Robeson. The play was written by Roark Bradford, with music by Jacques Wolfe. Above, John Henry is shown as he first appears on the levee, bragging of his prowess.

'JOHN HENRY' SINGS

John Henry, legendary strong man of Negro folklore, has come to the stage in the person of Paul Robeson. The play was written by Roark Bradford, with music by Jacques Wolfe. Above, John Henry is shown as he first appears on the levee, bragging of his prowess.

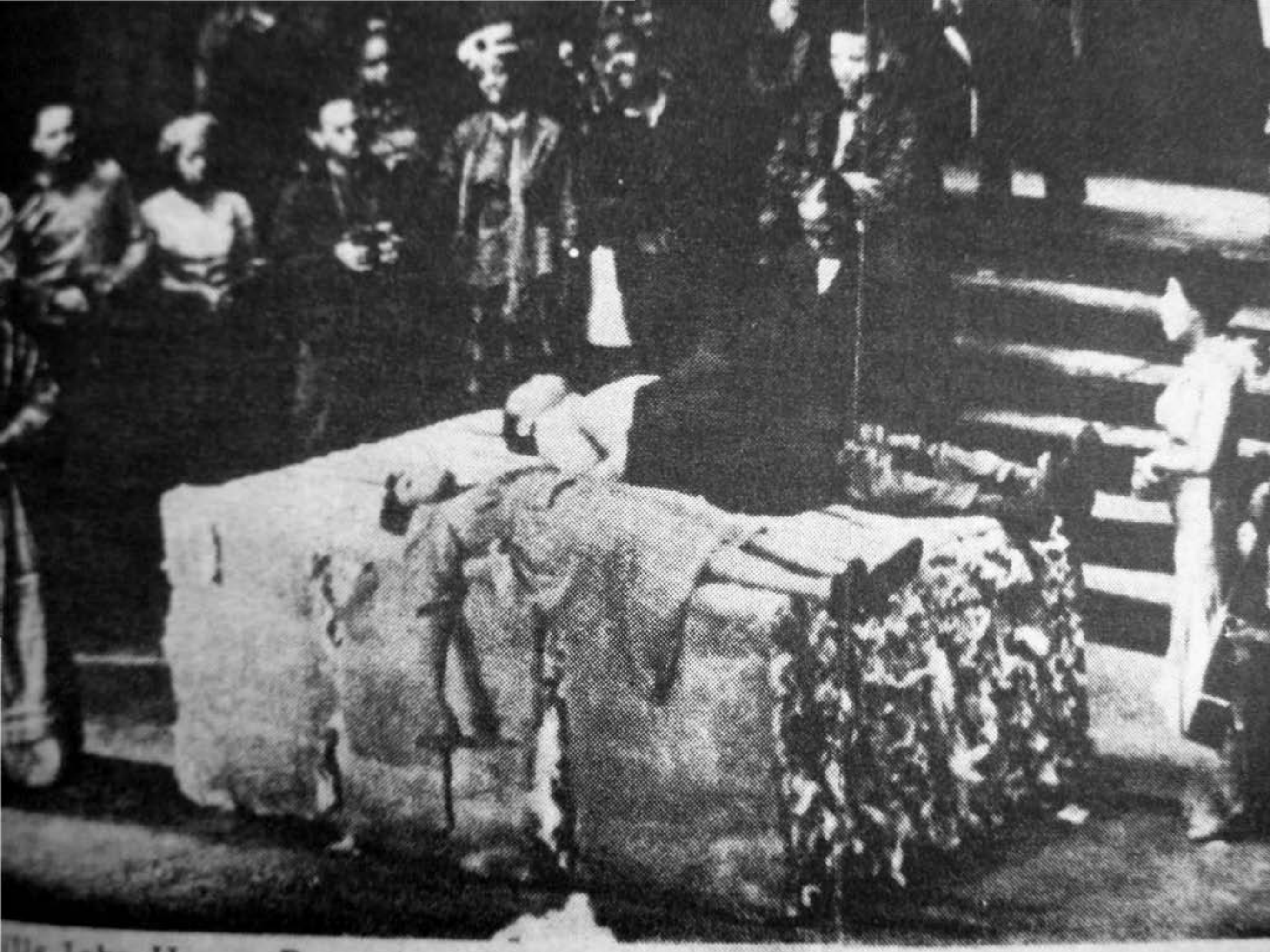


First John Henry talks big. Then he does big, carrying 500-pound cotton bales up the gangplank singlehanded, a feat never before attempted.

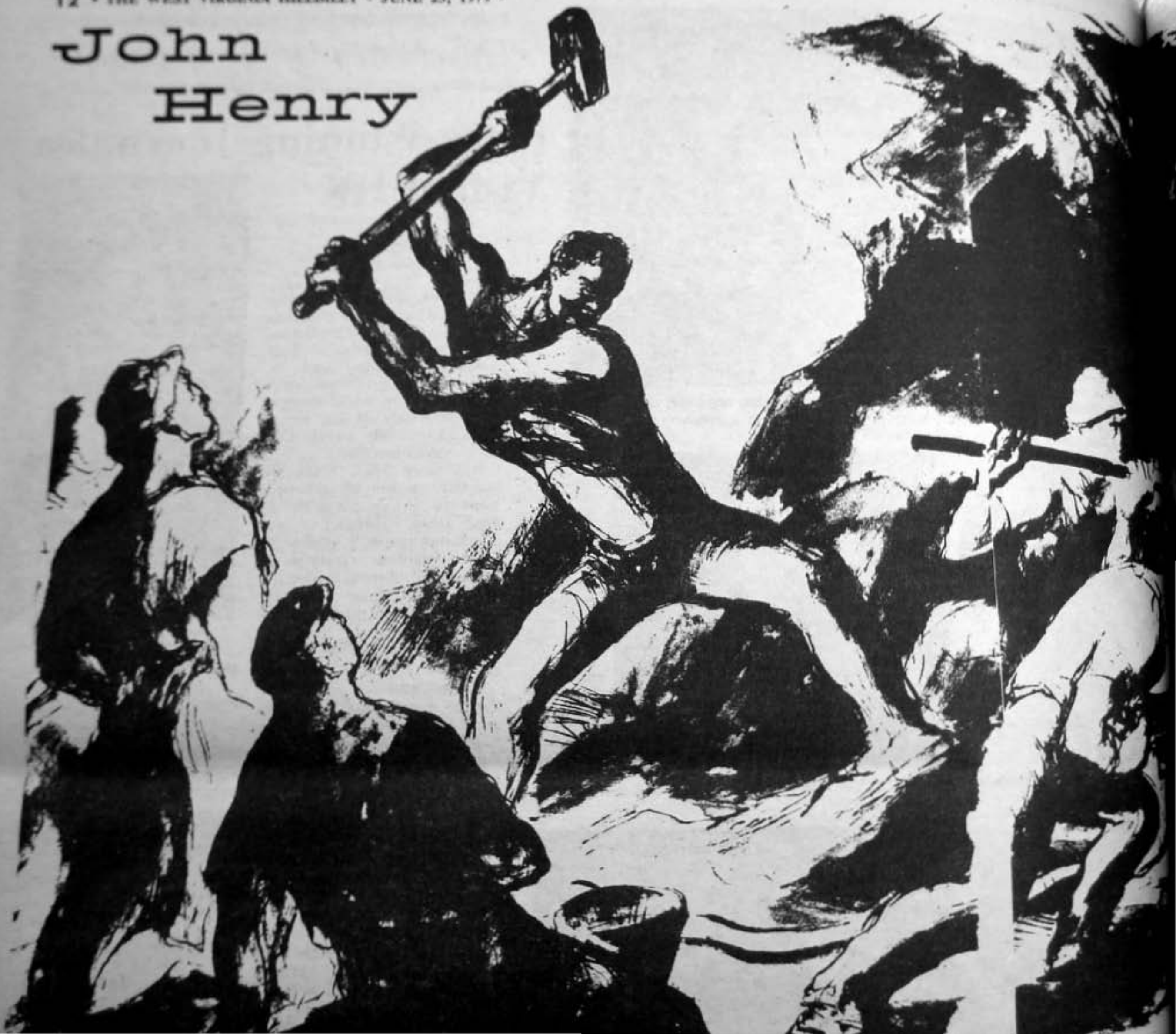


The machine age finally kills John Henry. Returning to the levee after his travels, he drops dead trying to do more work than a steam winch.





John Henry



BY EDWARD LINN

*John Henry tol' the Captain
A man ain't nothin' but a man
An' if I don't beat your steam drill down
I'll die with a hammer in my hand
Lawd, Lawd
I'll die with a hammer in my hand*

THE FIRST anybody ever really saw of John Henry was down at the docks in Columbia, La., where the riverboat *Good Gal Irene* was loading cotton for New Orleans. All them other stories, like how the moon turned blood-red and the rivers flooded over when he was born, and how he rassled 300-pound razorback hogs when he was a boy, all them stories, they came afterwards, the way stories are always looking to attach themselves on to a man like that.

John Henry come swinging on to the pier at Columbia, that day with that easy, dancing step of his, and you couldn't hardly keep from noticing him. He was a big, black man, six foot tall and 200 pounds and big across the chest and shoulders. His hair was thick

and curly, and his teeth were shiny white. He wore a pair of old blue denim pants, flared just a little at the bottom, and a black leather belt studded with rhinestones. He had on an old blue work shirt, so worn you could almost see through it, and so used to John Henry that it fit him like a second layer of skin. The top four buttons were open from the neck, and the edges of the shirt were rolled under so his chest was open to the sun. In all the time anybody ever saw John Henry, he never wore a hat and never kept his chest covered when the sun was shining. "The sun is hard on white men and horses," he used to say. "But for colored men and mules, it's de Lawd's own stren'th."

Well, the day John Henry came down to the wharf, Mr. B. Beau Barton, captain of the *Good Gal Irene*, was having him some trouble getting his ship loaded down. It had rained all the week before, so the cotton bales were wet and heavy and the plank leading up from the pier to the steamboat's stage was slick and slippery. Now a bale of cotton weighs 200 pounds when it's dry; wet like it

was, it was so heavy that the roustabouts' line kept moving around slower and slower and slower. The *Good Gal Irene* was already paying extra docking charges for half a day, and the cotton wasn't much more than half loaded.

Big Johnno, Mr. B. Beau Barton's walking boss, was running around, shoving the roustabouts back into line and kicking some of the lazier ones halfway up the plank. Every now and then, he'd jump into line himself and put two bales of cotton on his back just to show his bullies how it should be done.

WELL, Big Johnno was just the biggest, meanest roustabout in the land. Big Johnno took passage with Mr. B. Beau Barton between Columbia and New Orleans to push the unloading, and he was the only walking boss on the levee allowed to take his woman back and forth. Well, Big Johnno was such a powerful ladies' man that he took a different woman every trip and sometimes even swapped over in New Orleans. His new woman—a purty little thing from the back country named Polly Ann—was sitting up in the shade of the steamship, right where the gangplank comes onto the stage.

At the bottom of the plank, Big Johnno was calling out the rhythm the way a good walking boss should

was a Natural Man

"Dis here big boy," Big Johnno said. "He's lookin' for to big-talk."

Well, John Henry said to Mr. B. Beau Barton, "Cap'n, my name is John Henry, and John Henry is what people call me. I'm lookin' for to do some roustaboutin' on this pier, and big roustaboutin' is what you're needin' here. What I wants to know is how much you pay, top wages?"

Mr. B. Beau Barton took his cigar out of his mouth and looked hard at John Henry. Then he took off his straw hat, wiped around the inside with the flat of his hand and flicked the sweat away. "Top wages," he said, "is a dollar a day, but only top bullies get top pay. What does you ever work at before, John Henry?"

"I never work on no levee nowhere," John Henry said. "Cause I'm from the back country. But I'm a natural man, Cap'n. Any work what takes muscle and sweat, I can do better'n anyone yet. My day-wage for you, Cap'n, is a dollar ten, 'cause I haul more cotton than any three men."

Big Johnno let out a sharp laugh. "It's like I said. This ain't no big workin' man. This here is a big talkin' man."

But Mr. B. Beau Barton took a long haul on his cigar and looked John Henry up and down. He called for a couple of baling hooks, handed them to John Henry and said him. "You seed Big Johnno carry two bales of cotton up that plank. Let's jest see whether you're a carryin' man or a braggin' man."

John Henry went over to the side of the levee, dug each of the hooks into a bale of cotton and swung them on his back. Then he walked up the pier and up the plank, just as easy as you ever saw. Halfway up, though, he hit a slick and stumbled against the guy rope. Big Johnno started to smile, but John Henry just shifted the weight across his shoulders, hunched it back into place and walked on up onto the stage. He stopped at the top, winked at Pollie Ann, and flipped the bales down.

"All right, John Henry," Mr. B. Beau Barton said. "You is hired at a dollar and ten cents a day."

"They's on'y one thing else," John Henry said. "I wants me a dollar ten cents . . . and I wants me passage to New Orleans . . . and I wants me a purty little gal just out'n her teens. You give me the passage, Cap'n, and I'll jes' get my own purty gal."

He smiled, then, big and bold, at Pollie Ann.

Mr. B. Beau Barton looked at Big Johnno, and then he said to John Henry: "You said you was a natural man and you wasn't wrong, but Big Johnno has been my walkin' boss for a long time. Before I give you a dollar ten cents and passage to New Orleans, I got to see you carryin' more cotton than Johnno can. 'Cause it looks like the man that hikes the most cotton up that plank is going to New Orleans with that purty little Pollie Ann from the back country!"

Well, Big Johnno threw two bales of cotton on his back, and three roustabouts sweated and grumbled to get a third bale up on top of them. The walking boss's knees buckled and he wavered as he walked, but he finally got straightened away and started up the plank. The plank went bucking and shaking and tossing Johnno against the guy ropes. He got three-quarters of the way up, though, before the top bale started to topple over. When Big Johnno hopped over to try to keep it in balance, his footing went from under him. The top bale went over first, the other two bales went next, and, finally Johnno himself went toppling over the rope and into the river. The three bales, sank to the bottom and poor Johnno swam ashore.

Well, John Henry, he took three bales of cotton on his back and he walked up that plank, a-bouncing and a-springing like it was, without ever missing a step along the way. When he got to where Big Johnno had slipped, John Henry just broke into a little jig and danced his way up onto the stage. At the edge of the stage, he shuffled around, back and forth, until he was hiding up all three bales with just one hook in his left hand. Then he swung his right arm out and swept up Pollie Ann.

John Henry swung full around—with three bales of cotton on his back and Pollie Ann under one arm—and he looked Big Johnno square in the face. Big Johnno started toward the plank, then he stopped and took a long look at that big man on the edge of the stage. Big Johnno dropped his head and slunk off the levee, and no one ever saw him in Columbia, La., again.

"Ah'm a man of muscles
and a man of sweat.
My strength is from the sun.
I've worked and I've fought,
I've been and I've done,
And I've never been
bested yet."



And that was how John Henry took up with that purty little bit of a thing from the back country, Pollie Ann.

And that was how John Henry became top hand for Mr. B. Beau Barton of the steamboat *Good Gal Irene*. John Henry roused the cotton and called out the rhythm like a good walking boss should:

Man ain't a man 'less he's big and mean—yeh!
Right here's the meanest you ever seen—yeh!

Pollie Ann went back and forth from New Orleans to Columbia with John Henry, but she was always after him—like a woman always is—to leave the levee and settle down. "John Henry," she'd say, "you and me, we're back country folk. We on'y happy livin' on the land like the Good Lord meant it."

And John Henry would say: "Woman, don't beat yo' voice against my ears. I was born on a farm and I worked on a farm and I seen a farm. I was walkin' along behind a mule one day when I was jes' a twelve-year-old, and I seen dat mule doin' all the work, a-pullin' and a-strivin' his muscles against de harness, and I knowed right then that farms were meant for mules, not for natural men." And then John Henry began to sing like this:

Ah'm a man of muscles and a man of sweat,
My stren'th is from the sun.
I've worked and I've fought,
I've been and I've done,
And I've never been bested yet.

"So if you want to stay with me and be my woman," he told her, "you jes' take me for what I am and don't give me no bother. 'Cause there's too many women draggin' back of town for me to put up with the waggin' tongue of no sad woman's daughter."

Well, Pollie Ann was quiet then, and they kept goin' back and forth on the *Good Gal Irene*. But one day Mr. B. Beau Barton come up to John Henry and he say: "John Henry, things is goin' to be a lot more easier from now on. When we land in [On Page 14]

was a Natural Man

"Dis here big boy," Big Johnno said. "He's lookin' for to big-talk."

Well, John Henry said to Mr. B. Beau Barton, "Cap'n, my name is John Henry, and John Henry is what people call me. I'm lookin' for to do some roustaboutin' on this pier, and big roustaboutin' is what you're needin' here. What I wants to know is how much you pay, top wages?"

Mr. B. Beau Barton took his cigar out of his mouth and looked hard at John Henry. Then he took off his straw hat, wiped around the inside with the flat of his hand and flicked the sweat away. "Top wages," he said, "is a dollar a day, but only top bullies get top pay. What levee you ever work at before, John Henry?"

"I never work on no levee nowhere," John Henry said. "'Cause I'm from the back country. But I'm a natural man, Cap'n. Any work what takes muscle and sweat, I can do better'n anyone yet. My day-wage for you, Cap'n, is a dollar ten, 'cause I haul more cotton than any three men."

Big Johnno let out a sharp laugh. "It's like I said. This ain't no big workin' man. This here is a big talkin' man."

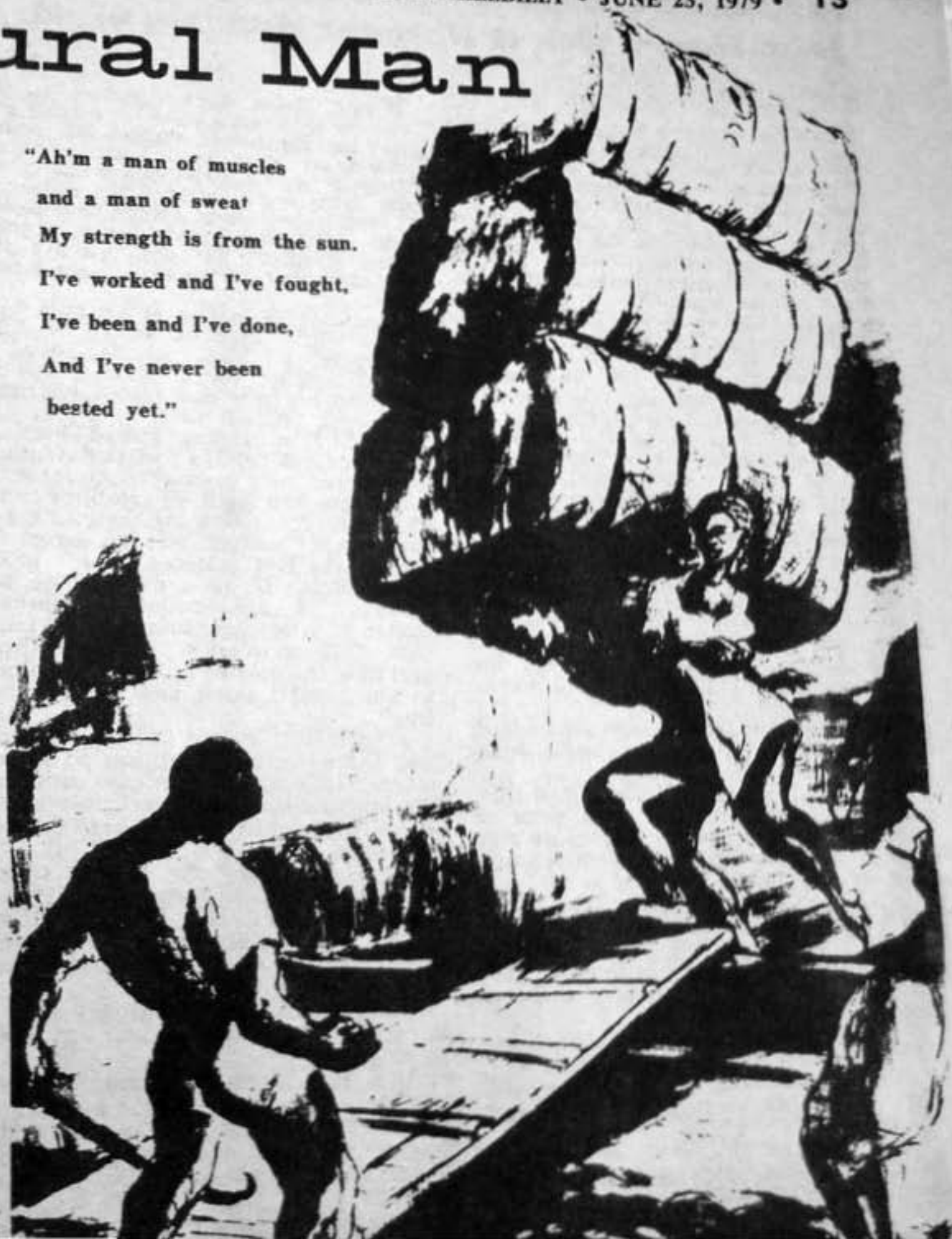
But Mr. B. Beau Barton took a long haul on his cigar and looked John Henry up and down. He called for a couple of baling hooks, handed them to John Henry and told him. "You seed Big Johnno carry two bales of cotton up that plank. Let's jest see whether you're a carryin' man or a braggin' man."

John Henry went over to the side of the levee, dug each of the hooks into a bale of cotton and swung them on his back. Then he walked up the pier and up the plank, just as easy as you ever saw. Halfway up, though, he hit a slick and stumbled against the guy rope. Big Johnno started to smile, but John Henry just shifted the weight across his shoulders, hunched it back into place and walked on up onto the stage. He stopped at the top, winked at Pollie Ann, and flipped the bales down.

"All right, John Henry," Mr. B. Beau Barton said. "You is hired at a dollar and ten cents a day."

"They's on'y one thing else," John Henry said. "I

"Ah'm a man of muscles
and a man of sweat
My strength is from the sun.
I've worked and I've fought,
I've been and I've done,
And I've never been
bested yet."



man and you wasn't wrong, but Big Johnno has been my walkin' boss for a long time. Before I give you a dollar ten cents and passage to New Orleans, I got to see you carryin' more cotton than Johnno can. 'Cause it looks like the man that hikes the most cotton up that plank is going to New Orleans with that purty little Pollie Ann from the back country!"

Well, Big Johnno threw two bales of cotton on his back, and three roustabouts sweated and grumbled to get a third bale up on top of them. The walking boss's knees buckled and he wavered as he walked, but he finally got straightened away and started up the plank. The plank went bucking and shaking and tossing Johnno against the guy ropes. He got three-quarters of the way up, though, before the top bale started to topple over. When Big Johnno hopped over to try to keep it in balance, his footing went from under him. The top bale went over first, the other two bales went next, and, finally Johnno himself went toppling over the rope and into the river. The three bales sank to the bottom and poor Johnno swam ashore.

WELL, John Henry, he took three bales of cotton on his back and he walked up that plank, a-bouncing and a-springing like it was, without ever missing a step along the way. When he got to where Big Johnno had slipped, John Henry just broke into a little jig and danced his way up onto the stage. At the edge of the stage, he shifted around, back and forth, until he was holding up all three bales with just one hook in his left hand. Then he swung his right arm out and swept up Pollie Ann.

John Henry swung full around—with three bales of cotton on his back and Pollie Ann under one arm—and he looked Big Johnno square in the face. Big Johnno started toward the plank, then he stopped and took a good long look at that big man on the edge of the stage. Big Johnno dropped his head and slunk off the levee, and no one ever saw him in Columbia, La., again.

And that was how John Henry became top hand for Mr. B. Beau Barton of the steamboat *Good Gal Irene*. John Henry roused the cotton and called out the rhythm like a good walking boss should:

*Man ain't a man 'less he's big and mean—yeh!
Right here's the meanest you ever seen—yeh!*

Pollie Ann went back and forth from New Orleans to Columbia with John Henry, but she was always after him—like a woman always is—to leave the levee and settle down. "John Henry," she'd say, "you and me, we're back country folk. We on'y happy livin' on the land like the Good Lord meant it."

And John Henry would say: "Woman, don't beat yo' voice against my ears. I was born on a farm and I worked on a farm and I seen a farm. I was walkin' along behind a mule one day when I was jes' a twelve-year-old, and I seen dat mule doin' all the work, a-pullin' and a-strivin' his muscles against de harness, and I knowed right then that farms were meant for mules, not for natural men." And then John Henry began to sing like this:

*Ah'm a man of muscles and a man of sweat,
My stren'th is from the sun.
I've worked and I've fought,
I've been and I've done,
And I've never been bested yet.*

"So if you want to stay with me and be my woman," he told her, "you jes' take me for what I am and don't give me no bother. 'Cause there's too many women draggin' back of town for me to put up with the waggin' tongue of no sad woman's daughter."

Well, Pollie Ann was quiet then, and they kept goin' back and forth on the *Good Gal Irene*. But one day Mr. B. Beau Barton come up to John Henry and he say: "John Henry, things is goin' to be a lot more easier from now on. When we land in [On Page 14]

John Henry Was A Natural Man [From Page 13]

New Orleans they's going to be a winch waiting to help us unload our cotton."

"A winch?" John Henry said.
"A winch," Mr. B. Beau Barton told him. "That's a new machine that will carry the bales off the steamship and put 'em right down on the dock for the shipping company to pick up. I'll have me pulleys instead of bullies, and make me a pile of money."

So at the levee in New Orleans, John Henry watched the one lone bully turn the crank that brought the bales of cotton off the stage, then he went to Mr. B. Beau Barton and said like this: "Mr. B. Beau Barton you been my cap'n and I been your walkin' boss, but a man can't sing out no rhythm to a piece of rope nor holler at a wheel of steel. I can take a bale of cotton and haul it, but what can I do with your winchamacallit?"

And Mr. B. Beau Barton said like this: "John Henry, you been my walkin' boss and I been your cap'n, but times has changed. There was a day for muscle and sweat and that was the day for you. But now is the day for rope and steel, and it looks like you is through."

And he gave John Henry a hundred dollars back pay and he bade John Henry good day.

And Pollie Ann said: "Let's take that hunnert dollars and buy us a piece of land back in the cane brakes, 'cause like Mr. B. Beau Barton has said, the day of muscle and sweat is dead."

And John Henry went to the door. "Where you goin', John Henry?" she said.

"I'm goin' to the back of town to find me a woman who knows how to keep her big mouth shut."

"And when you comin' back, John Henry?"

"I'll be back when I'm back," he told her. "And if you're still here you'll see me comin'."

So Pollie Ann sighed and sat herself down in her old rocking chair and said: "Well, goodbye for now, John Henry. I'll see you when you get back. I'll be right here in this little old chair, rockin' and keepin' track."

John Henry went down to the back of town and into Ben Hardin's gambling room. He lay his money on the mahogany bar and said: "I'm John Henry. I'm a natural man. I'm big and mean and handsome. There's a hunnert dollars in this here roll and I aim to get around some."

The ladies, in their pretty dresses, come gathering around but they all backed off when a big, tall man in a fancy vest come sauntering down. "I'm Ben Hardin, the gambler man, and I've got a deck of cards here. With a hunnert dollars you can walk through the door, but with two hunnert dollars you could get around more. Wouldn't you like a diamond ring for your little finger, a white silk shirt like an opera singer, a tie so red it throws off heat, and alligator shoes that crawl right on your feet? And wouldn't yellow socks look pretty grand next to a big-brimmed hat with a feather in the band?"

John Henry said: "Deal!"
Well, Ben Hardin was a gambling man. When John Henry had come up, Ben Hardin had three deuces. When John Henry had a high straight, Ben Hardin had a low full house.

John Henry had five dollars left and John Henry said: "Deal!"

Well, John Henry had a king in the hole and he caught a king on his last card. Ben Hardin caught an ace.

And John Henry said like this: "Ben Hardin, you're a gambler man, and maybe you got an ace in the hole. But I got a dollar and fourteen cents left and I'm beat. You ain't got a dollar and fourteen cents and I'm better. I got a diamond ring for my little finger, a white silk shirt, a tie so red it throws off heat, and alligator shoes that crawl right on your feet. And wouldn't yellow socks look pretty grand next to a big-brimmed hat with a feather in the band?"

John Henry said: "Deal!"
Well, Ben Hardin was a gambling man. When John Henry had come up, Ben Hardin had three deuces. When John Henry had a high straight, Ben Hardin had a low full house.

Well, John Henry walked to the middle of the hall, stood on a chair and put his big hands around the heavy chandelier that was hanging there. Then he bent that chandelier back until the lights were touching the ceiling.

Well, John Henry walked back to the table and turned over his hole card. "Ben Hardin," he said, looking the gambler man in the eye, "I got a pair of kings."

Ben Hardin looked at his hole card for a while, then he looked at John Henry for a while, then he looked at the chandelier for a while. Then he dropped his eyes and folded his cards and said: "Kings win."

Well, John Henry stayed back of town for five months and 11 days, until a railroad man named Bob Johnston came into Ben Hardin's gambling room. Bob Johnston was a big man, as big as John Henry, and he was flat across the waist. He had calluses on his hands and muscles in his arms, and he was carrying a nine-pound sheephead hammer. And Bob Johnston said like this: "I been workin' on the railroad and now the railroad's done. I'm aimin' to get around some and have a little fun."

John Henry looked at his own hands and there were no calluses there any more. He looked at his own arms and the muscles had gone slack. He looked at his own waist and he saw that the flesh was going soft.

"Bob Johnston," he said, "is railroadin' work for a natural man?"

Bob Johnston said: "I been workin' on the railroad and now the railroad's done. White men and horses melt away in the noonday sun."

"Bob Johnston," John Henry said, "is it work that strains at a man's muscles?"

And Bob Johnston said: "I been workin' on the railroad and I ain't goin' back. They bury two mules and a colored man for every mile of track."

And John Henry said: "Dat's my kind of work, man. I aims to try it. Where does us railroad men go to get hired?"

The railroad man shook his head and said like this: "Mr. Jay Gould saved a dollar a day for a million days, and now he's building the C & O railroad down West Virginia way. Come another month and the railroad crew is gonna hit Big Bend Mountain and start to dig on through. Big Bend Mountain is two miles high and three miles wide. They's gonna fill up de graveyard before dey reach the other side."

John Henry changed into his working dungarees and his leather belt studded with rhinestones. Then he put on his old work shirt, open to let the sun shine on his chest. He tied his fancy clothes in a bundle and gave them to Bob Johnston. He gave his gambling man's diamond ring to one gal and his cornet player's gold ring to another. And then he said: "I'm big and bad and crazy, and work is what I crave. I'll build Mr. Jay Gould's railroad or hammer my fool self into de grave."

When he got back home, Pollie Ann said, so sweetly: "I been sitting here for five months and eleven days while you been gettin' around, John Henry. I been just rockin' and countin' because I know'd you'd be back, dear. You headin' for Big Bend Mountain? I'm already packed."

When they got to West Virginia, John Henry put Pollie Ann up in a room, then followed the railroad track that had already been laid. He had walked for 47 minutes when he met a peg-legged little man walking down the tracks the other way. "Is this the way to the Chesapeake and Ohio?" he said. "I'm John Henry, from head to toes, and I'm meanin' to help Mr. Jay Gould build him his railroad."

"I'm Li'l Alfie," the peg-legged man said, "and listen to what I say. I worked on the C & O for seventeen months, nobody worked there longer. If you is goin' to start in now, you couldn't be any wronger. There's a graveyard planted for every silt, and the graveyard's gonna be bigger. Jay Gould can't get no work done."

And Li'l Alfie said: "Jay Gould's got a million dollars, so does things him be wronger. They picks up colored boys in the jail and put 'em on de chain. Jay Gould's got a million dollars, so does

judge do what he say. De judge sentence dese boys to the C & O until the last length of track is laid. With de Big Bend Mountain right ahead and the sun hot enough to fry dem, it's a rabbit-footed convict that'll live to serve his time."

Well, John Henry heard what he said, and he started to walk on.

"After what I jus' tole you," Li'l Alfie said, hopping after him, "is you still meanin' to work for Jay Gould?"

And John Henry said: "I'm six foot tall, crazy and mean, and I weigh two-hundred pounds. And either I'll be dead this night or them chains will be rustlin' on the ground."

And Li'l Alfie said: "Wait for me."

The hiring boss looked surprised when he saw John Henry.

"Well," he said, "we can use big strong men. Grab yourself a hammer from the toolshed and give your name to the timekeeper. We pay fifty cents a day."

"Cap'n, I'm a hammer-swingin' man, and dat's my reference. My wage for a day is a dollar and ten cents."

"We need men," the hiring boss said, walking away. "But we don't pay nobody that kind of wage."

"Not even a man that can do the work of any three men?"

The hiring boss turned back around and looked at John Henry for a while.

"You see those men working there?" he said.

Where the convicts were at work, there were four of them in a little circle, chained together at the ankles. Another man held the spike against the rail, then they started to hammer, one after another, in perfect rhythm, shuffling around in their small circle, one hammer landing just as one pulled away. Where the regular railroad men were at work, there were only three hammerers to the circle.

"You think you can drive spikes as fast as my three best men?" the hiring man said. "You show me you can, and you'll get a dollar ten."

And John Henry said: "Faster."

The hiring boss set up the contest, with Li'l Alfie holding the spikes for John Henry. The hiring boss said: "You'll drive ten spikes each when you hear the whistle's bleat. When the tenth spike's in, somebody's beat."

John Henry went to the toolshed to get his hammer, and Li'l Alfie went with him to get ten spikes. And Li'l Alfie said: "Be careful how you swing that thing, 'cause I'm never goin' to heaven."

John Henry said: "Go get them spikes and come back with eleven."

And Li'l Alfie smiled.

John Henry took a 12-pound hammer, with a four-foot handle, and the contest began. The rest of the workers lined up to watch, the convicts on one side and the wage-men on the other. The three-man crew went right to work bangin' the spikes in, while John Henry was still gettin' the feel of the hammer's weight. By the time he had driven four spikes home the other side drove eight.

And then John Henry said: "All right, Li'l Alfie, my hammer's gonna start singin'. Put down them spikes and put 'em down fast and pull away your fingers."

Li'l Alfie stood the spikes on the ground, and John Henry drove each of them down with one great swing of his hammer. By the time the other side had driven their ninth spike in, John Henry had caught them. One more swing and his tenth spike topped them.

And John Henry said: "Li'l Alfie, you got one spik left and they's a hunnert men in irons. We may not get them all loose, but we'll sure be tryin'."

Well, they went down that line of convicts, with Li'l Alfie holding the sharp edge of the spike against the chains, and John Henry setting each convict loose with one crack of his hammer. The convicts all went milling around, not knowing what to do. The hiring boss and the guards came running around too, more scared than mad, but still awful mad.

John Henry said to the hiring boss: "I don't know why you're runnin' around for, Cap'n. These men ain't goin' to run off nowhere, 'cause there ain't no place for them to run off to. These are natural workin' men and they only wants a natural wage for their work. So you jes' put 'em on the payroll at the wage that's right, and we'll teach Big Bend where de sun goes down tonight."

And they did.
But when they came to the shale mountain ridge, all the everything changed. The sun do was dig a shaft down into the then tunnel underneath the mountain.
Well, it wasn't spinin' around drivin'. Li'l Alfie would be drivin' drill against the rock and Henry would stand in the back and shake to knock the rock out with a twist too, to keep the drill against the rock.
While the tunnel moved down der the mountain, the ground quickly alongside the mountain, many a worker coughing blood, death and many a poor worker in a sudden cave-in. At the Henry tried to sing out the

"Men had made since the begin--geh!
More that made like a man--geh!"

But soon it stopped and there only the heavy silence of rock working listlessly. The sun was when John Henry saw the water boy:

Water boy, water boy, make on de run
Dis poor throat needs water
And de day has jus' begun
Water boy, water boy,
dis tunnel's almost dead
Jes' ninety days more
And we'll break out to de sun

John Henry went two weeks out ever seeing the sun. He wouldn't be back out until the wouldn't be back out until the down. He'd walk a little way with Li'l Alfie, then the way alone. Pollie Ann would him, tired and dirty and away his lungs, but she'd just some hot soup and a drink of stuff and keep her big mouth shut.

Well, one day as John Henry Li'l Alfie were walking down opening that led from the tunnel shaft, they heard a little rumble, then a loud roar, and then the rock began to fall around them for the shaft. John Henry yelled, "The tunnel's cavin'!"

Well, John Henry got to the door, which was supported by frame made of heavy timber. He heard the hiring boss say: "We have mercy, there's two men caught deep in de tunnel."

Well, John Henry stood a way, his hands pushed up against top length of timber, as he straddled across the bottom. He fell on his head and out he came bruised his thighs and knees. Henry stayed there until he had crawled between his legs.

And when everybody was said: "We let de hole close and never get through. Build de frame but build it in stone. It quick, hear me! De fall made of bone and de pit is weary."

And while John Henry was like a Great Rock Crab, the new doorway around him. He came home, late at night, and looked at him, so tired and coughing away he was. He looked at him all bleeding. But she just gave him some soup and an extra bit of stuff and kept her big mouth tight.

Well, the next night John Henry came out of the tunnel a strange noise and he saw a thing. It was something like a steel drill, except it had a little pot on its side, with gauges on it. And when the needle the pot was a needle, it moved to a tank.

John Henry said to the hiring boss: "What kind of a hole is that?"

And the hiring boss said: "is a steam drill. John Henry, drill is going to dig a hole in de old tunnel and de new tunnel de job of drivin' tunnel. The drill can dig more than any man and it don't need no

voice so small that John Henry could hardly hear him:

A man is just a man, I reckon
It am first and tee are second.

Well, John Henry picked up the beat to try to catch up. After the second hour he sang out:

Dat thing expects to spin, L'il Alfie,
But I ain't gonna let her
Tell me de truth now, shaker boy,
Is I doin' any better?

And L'il Alfie said:

I seen a heap of steel-drivin' men,
And you is the last and inmost.
De Lawd have mercy on flesh
and bone.
Dat thing is still goin' faster.

WELL, John Henry knew right there that the 12-pound hammer wasn't heavy enough for him to ever catch the steam drill. He called out for somebody to get him a 20-pounder, and Coke the blacksmith, one of the convicts he had set loose, came running over with it. Coke slipped it into his hand at the top of his backstroke and at the same time he took away the 12-pounder. John Henry kept hammering away, without missing a stroke, and by the end of an hour, the head of the big hammer began to glow with the heat of the pounding. And L'il Alfie sang:

De news is gettin' better, boss,
But, alas, dere's still a lack
We am movin' fast as it,
But it ain't movin' back.

Well, John Henry was going as fast as any man could go, and he had the heaviest hammer made. So, as he was hammering, he sang out again:

This hammer's a thing of beauty,
Coke,
But one hammer jes won't do
To beat the steam drill down, Coke
I've got to have me two.

Well, Coke the blacksmith dragged up another 20-pound hammer, and John Henry reached out and grabbed it in his left hand without ever missing a stroke with his right.

Well, John Henry hammered away, a 20-pounder in each hand, and he looked like a man swimming in dark water through a sea of molasses. He was driving his hammer home as fast as the machine now, and he was hitting much harder. And he sang out:

L'il Alfie, you better be nimble
Shaker, you better pray
For if I miss dis six-foot steel
Tomorrow'll be yo' buryin' day
Lawd, Lawd,
It'll surely be yo' buryin' day.

Well, he kept on driving them hammers home like a human windmill, and in another hour, L'il Alfie sang:

John Henry you're a natural man,
It don't take no more provin'
John Henry, we dose caught
that thing,
And look at us nowin'.

When John Henry heard that, he began to wheel them two hammers around ever faster. A low, hissing, rumbling sound seemed to come from the tunnel and the men began to look to the ceiling and back away toward the shaft door. The hiring boss yelled

to John Henry to get ready to start running, but John Henry yelled back:

Don't you worry, Cap'n,
Dis tunnel won't cave in
De noise you hear am jes' my
hammers
Anshetlin' is the wind
Lawd, Lawd,
Anshetlin' is the wind.

Well, John Henry whistled past that steam drill and kept on driving. The hammers turned to fire red and the heat crawled up the handles and into his hands. And the steam drill began to sputter a little, and then it began to pop. And finally it caught on a ledge of rock and slowly pattered to a stop. The railroad man let out a great roar for John Henry, but only L'il Alfie could see by the light of the hammers that John Henry was beginning to moon with every breath and winter with every stroke of the hammer. And only L'il Alfie could see, by the light of the two hammers, that blood was bubbling up in John Henry's mouth.

But John Henry just said: "We beat that damn machine, L'il Alfie. Shaker boy, we won. Jes' twenty-three more strokes, till we break out to de sun."

L'il Alfie looked at those smoking hammers, and he said: "I tell you somethin' true as life, and John Henry, you better be believin'. You lay those hammers down, boy, or Pollie Ann will be grievin'. You lay those hammers down right now, or Pollie will be grievin'."

Well, John Henry spit a stream of blood and this is what he said: "If Pollie Ann grieves, boy, she'll find another man. And if John Henry dies, boy, dey'll hire another hand. I tell you, L'il Alfie, dis world is growin' strange. Dey's some men run machines, boy, and dey's other men in chains. Dey's some men are white, boy, and some men dey is brown. So let's break out to de good, fresh air before de sun does down."

WELL, John Henry drove those 20-pound hammers 23 more times, and each stroke war red with pain. And on the 23rd stroke his hammer blasted the six-inch steel drill out into the sun.

John Henry crawled through the hole and out into the fresh air and he climbed up to the top of the hill, and he was all bent over, every step of the way, from holding his guts in. But at the top of the hill, where the sun shone the brightest he straightened himself up, raised his hands high, took a deep breath of the good fresh air—and fell slowly to the earth.

And back in her shack, Pollie Ann grew cold with fear, and she always claimed she heard the voice of John Henry telling her: "I'm big and bad and lonesome, and I'm headin' straight for hell. A man's no better'n he ought to be. Farewell, Pollie Ann, farewell."

Well, John Henry's body came tumbling down the hill, out of the sunshine and down into the fill at the bottom of the hill, where the railroad dead were buried. L'il Alfie knelt down beside the body to pray, and he always claimed he heard the voice of John Henry telling him:

"Don't weep for me, old pegleg, don't bother with no prayer.
I don't wanna go to heaven, 'cause de natural men ain't dere.
Don't take me up to heaven, please,
Lawd,
'Less de natural men am dere."

that would mean, is long gone. Scrap, perhaps, that went into the shells which blasted away at the Germans. Maybe not. Could be it held out to the very last until the U.K. railroads, as our roads have done, went to diesels. Anyway, it's a pretty thing, a ten wheeler, and I'll bet could step off a hundred per with no trouble at all.

Now that all of that is taken care of, let's contemplate a little as to how this postal card came into the hands of John Duffy. He said nothing of this. Just sent it along because it had a picture of a locomotive on the front. Maybe he never even read the message on the back. To me, to contemplate what has taken place with "Master Max," Cousin Lola, and Everett, is the real interest. Such a personal message and to a young boy the picture of such a fine locomotive of the time should have been a prized possession.

Maybe "Master Max" became an "engine driver." Boys of that day had those dreams as they watched the trains go whizzing by with the "driver" a wave of the hand, maybe a friendly toot on the whistle, all to stimulate imagination of far places and strange doings.

Not being a train buff it's not likely John Duffy chose the postal card from some collection for the picture. Maybe he was a soldier, and Air Corpsman, or in some other capacity, was in England during World War II. Maybe even knew Master Max. In any case he sent me a postal card with the engine picture which stimulated my imagination no end.

1911 is a long time ago, Edward the VII had not long before passed away. King George 5th was now King. All of that is history and we know it. World War I was only three years away. Such stupendous events and all of these historical memories provoked by a simple post card from the hands of a stranger, a stranger who doesn't even have the same interest as I.

In conclusion, I wonder if "Master Max" was actually looking forward to school? An American boy, I'd say no. English, maybe yes. But what did the English boy have to look forward to? Wars, bombings, and maybe dying on some far off battle field and became as Rupert Brook, the poet said, "Forever a part of England." Yes, that might have been it. I'm sure we'll never know the mystery of the people with the long ago postal card mailed in England and ending in the hands of an imaginative railroad columnist. It's a priceless and I'm glad to share it with you even to the thoughts of my feelings of the card, the people, and of John Duffy.

wars, bombings, and all the misery of that sort of thing. The message on the card which follows, would indicate that "Master Max" was a rail fan.

The message reads:
"Dear Max, Everett said you would prefer the engine so here it is. I suppose you are looking forward to school again now."

The signature, "Love from Cousin Lola and Everett," isn't it something and to have this personal communication between relatives to one's own

possession after all these years? What has happened to young Max and Cousin Lola in the meantime? And Everett, who knew of Max's penchant for railroad pictures?

Max, the boy, was probably a little young for World War I, but Cousin Everett was probably just about right, or maybe World War II.

Maybe Max was one of the flyers of the Royal Air Force which staved off Hitler's chance to bring England to her knees. Maybe, too, he was at Dunkirk

and maybe he didn't survive the war at all. It all seems so much a mystery, this postal card, and the people involved, it's hard to contemplate what may have happened to the individuals. Individuals with a feeling for each other and the desire to communicate with the postal card carrying the message.

There's one thing for sure, the old Viscount Churchill, the locomotive with the funny designation like "six coupled bogie," whatever in the world

The History of the Greenbrier Branch

By William P. McNeel
Part 12

I must say the passenger business on the Greenbrier Branch described two weeks ago was not due to potential passenger traffic. The major reason was the forests of the Upper Greenbrier Valley and the potential traffic to be derived from the development of this timber resource. As already mentioned one of the major factors that assured the building of the Greenbrier was the plans of the West Virginia Pulp and Paper Company to supply its new pulp mill from Cheat Mountain. The beginning dates for the pulpwood shipments (January 28, 1901) and start-up of the big Cass mill (January, 1902) have also been given.

The Cass mill was not the first to begin shipping lumber on the new railroad. The Greenbrier Valley Lumber Co. (a John T. McGraw creation) already had a mill at Marlinton when the C&O track arrived. (This mill was located above town across from the mouth of Stony Creek.) Small sawmills, using circular saws, went into operation at August in 1901, Hosterman in 1902, and Harter in 1903.

The next of the big band mills to begin operating after the Cass mill was the mill of the M.P. Bock Lumber Company near B...

The traffic to and from the mills and tanneries as well as the hauling of agriculture products and the needs, of the business community made the Greenbrier branch a very busy piece of railroad. As early as October 1901 the Hinton Daily News reported that the amount of freight on the Greenbrier "far reaches the most sanguine



Cass when the town was

expectations and is a cause of wonderment." The completion of the Coal and Iron Railroad to Durbin from Elkins in August 1903 provided additional traffic that was interchanged with that line.

Details on freight operations are not too well known as the

when the C&D track arrived. (This mill was located above town across from the mouth of Stony Creek.) Small sawmills, using circular saws, went into operation at August in 1901, Hosterman in 1902, and Harter in 1903.

The next of the big band mills to begin operating after the Cass mill was the mill of the M.P. Bock Lumber Company near Boyer Siding in 1902. (This mill, like several others in the valley, went under several different ownerships, the last being the Norht Fork Lumber Co.)

The Campbell Lumber Company began operating its band mill near Marlinton in March 1905. The same year saw the start-up of the mills of the George Craig and Sons Lumber Co. at Winterburn and the Warn Lumber Co. at Mill Point. By the next year the band mills of the E.V. Dunlevie Lumber Co. at Watoga and the circular saw mill of the DeRan Lumber Co. at Clover Lick were producing products in need of rail transport.

Before the end of the decade the small mill of the John Raine Lumber Co. near Mill Point (1907) and the band mills of the Maryland Lumber Co. at Deer Creek (both 1910) had started production. In addition to these larger mills numerous small, portable saw mills scattered about the countryside added their production to the traffic on the Greenbrier line.

The other major industry to come with the railroad was tanning, attracted by the supply of hemlock and spruce bark needed in the tanning process. The tannery at Durbin started operations in 1904 and the Marlinton tannery in 1905.

Cass when the town was all work and no play expectations and is a cause of wonderment." The completion of the Coal and Iron Railroad to Durbin from Elkins in August 1903 provided additional traffic that was interchanged with that line.

Details on freight operations are not too well known as the running of freight trains varied considerably depending upon the amount of traffic. An employees timetable for June 1905 lists, in addition to the two passenger trains each way, a freight train each way operating six days a week. A news item in

the pocahontas Times same time reports: A train will operate Marlinton and many years there pulpwood run and the paper mill ton.

Although great safety had been made roading in the 1800's, it was still erous an occupation century opened.

(On Page

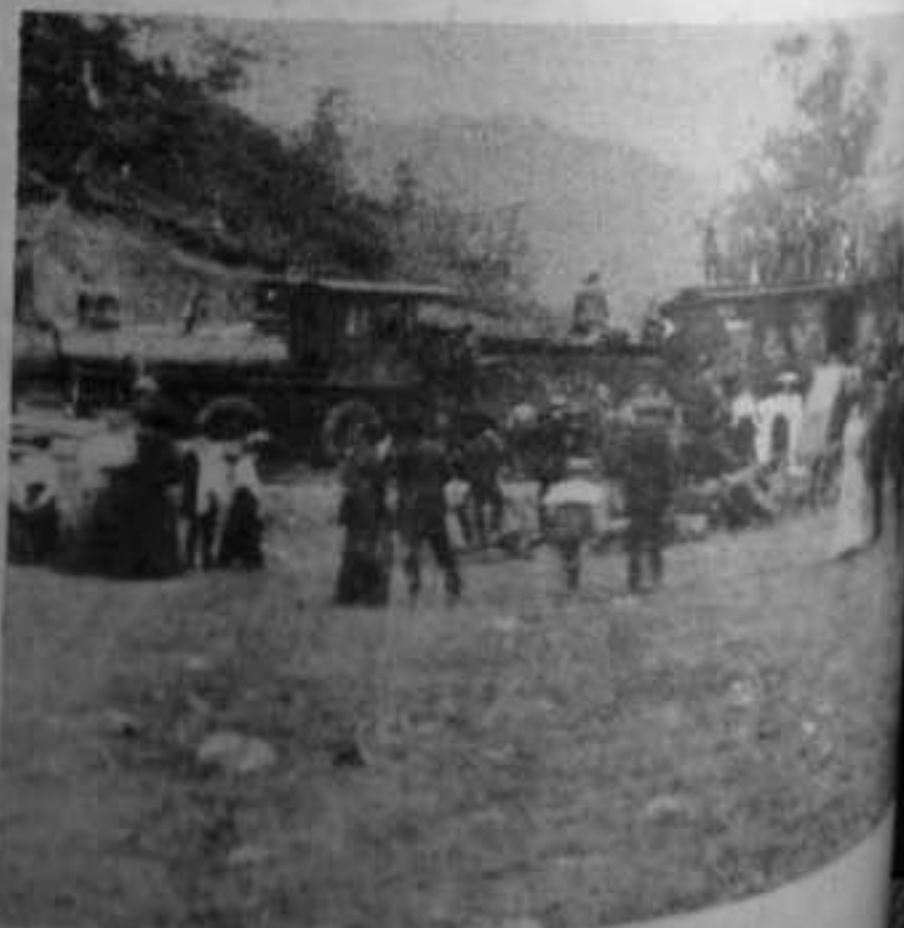
Huffin' & Puffin'

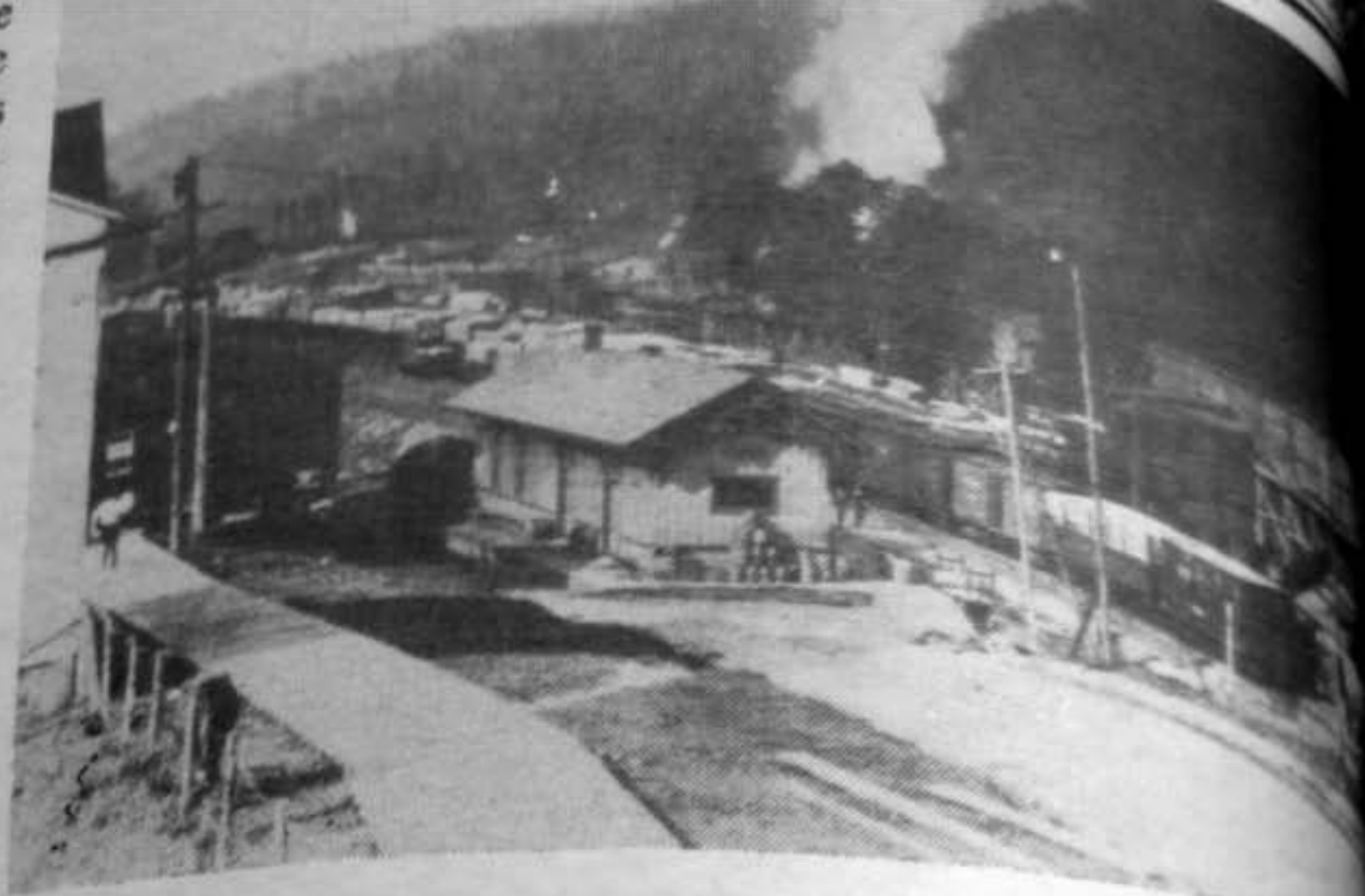
345 E. McMurray Rd.
McMurray, Pa. 15317

While the track of the narrow gauge Waynesburg & Washington Railroad is almost gone (it's being removed by the J & L Machinery Co. of Beckley, W. Va.) its No. 4 built by Cooke in 1916 has been restored and ran on October 1, 1978 on the property of its

owner, the Historic Greene Co. (Pa.)

Enclosed is a photo (actually 2nd No. 4) was built in 1916 Pittsburgh Locomotive with Tim Spangler throttle. Tim, Bob Brendel winter.





Cass when the town was all work and no play.

expectations and is a cause of wonderment." The completion of the Coal and Iron Railroad to Durbin from Elkins in August 1903 provided additional traffic that was interchanged with that line.

Details on freight operations are not too well known as the running of freight trains varied considerably depending upon the amount of traffic. An employees timetable for June 1905 lists, in addition to the two passenger trains each way, a freight train each way operating six days a week. A news item in

the pocahontas Times about the same time reports that additional freight service is to be provided. A train will operate between Marlinton and Durbin. For many years there were trains of pulpwood run between Marlinton and the paper mill at Cass.

Although great strides in road safety had been made in the latter part of the 1800's, it was still fairly dangerous an occupation as the 20th century opened. The

[On Page 8]



PURTIEST GIRL YOU EVER SAW SIPPIN' CIDER THRU A STRAW

Dick Henderson, who is the voice of good relations for Union Carbide, a company that keeps lots of West Virginians eating, has at last found time to comply with Hillbilly's standing request that he continue the series of pretty girl pictures that used to come from that office years ago. He just happened to have on hands this picture of Debbie Burdette of Sissonville, who just happens to be sipping from a special mug with an outline of the State of West Virginia and a Cardinal bird on one side and a Union Carbide hexagon on the other. It also happens that Debbie is a pretty girl, that she recently graduated from Marshall U where she just happened to be a majorette for the Thundering Herd marching band. But it isn't just happening that Hillbilly will be using more pretty girls than one from now on, because we asked for it and Uncle Dick Henderson is going to comply.

History of the Greenbrier Branch

By William P. McNeel
Part 13

Greenbrier line is a period that can be characterized as a little boring history-wise. The line remained very busy but with little change in operations and few of the high and low points that make exciting reading.

Traffic, both freight and passenger, to and from points on the branch remained good. Although a number of the major lumber companies that had begun operation in the first years after the railroad was built finished the cutting of their timber lands and closed their mills, other mills started up to fill the void. The Campbell Lumber Co. mill near Marlinton sawed its last log in February 1914, the Watoga Lumber Company at Watoga finished in either 1914 or 1915, and the Warn Lumber Co. at Mill Point completed its operation there in 1913. To compensate for the closing of these mills, big band mills operated by the Spice Run Lumber Co., at Spice Run, began sawing in 1913 and the F.S. Wise Lumber Co. started at Clover Lick in August 1913. The Warns moved to a new location, Raywood, and started up in June 1915 and a smaller opera-

tion, the American Columbia and Lumber Co., opened their circular mill at Buckeye in February 1915.

The W.Va. Public Service Commission was organized in 1913 to regulate utilities in the state, including railroads. The first case to come before the PSC that involved the Greenbrier line was interesting, even if not earth shattering. The Marlinton and Academy Telephone Co. filed a complaint in July 1913 against the C&O and the Ronceverte and Elkins Telephone Co. The complainant charged the railroad had allowed the R&E Telephone Co. to place a phone in the Seebert station but had refused it permission to do so. The C&O replied that it had a contract with the R&E Co. giving them the exclusive privilege to install a phone in the station. After a ruling in favor of the M&A Telephone Co. on the basis of common law, the railroad allowed one of their phones to be installed. A similar complaint was filed by the Marlinton and Clover Lick Telephone Company concerning a phone in the Clover Lick station early in 1914. Again the phone company was allowed to install its phone.

Passenger service during the 1911-20 period remained as it had since 1903 with two trains

each way between Ronceverte and Durbin Monday through Saturday and one each way Sunday. In 1917 two of the trains were discontinued about 4 months. In June the C&O received permission to discontinue #141 and #142 morning train from Durbin and evening train from Ronceverte which operated seven days a week. The railroad cited a shortage and increased cost of labor and materials needed to maintain the service as well as the extra demands being put on its track and equipment to move the men and supplies needed in the war effort. To compensate, at least in part, for the loss of these trains, Sunday service was added to the schedule on the other two.

In this day of the automobile and good roads it is difficult to realize the effect of the trains being discontinued. How much of the life of the community was organized around their schedules. Efforts were soon underway to have the trains restored and September the PSC ordered that this be done as soon as the immediate needs of the government were over. The trains were put back on in October on a one day schedule and the following year reverted back to six days a week.

Search for the Elusive Word Hillbilly

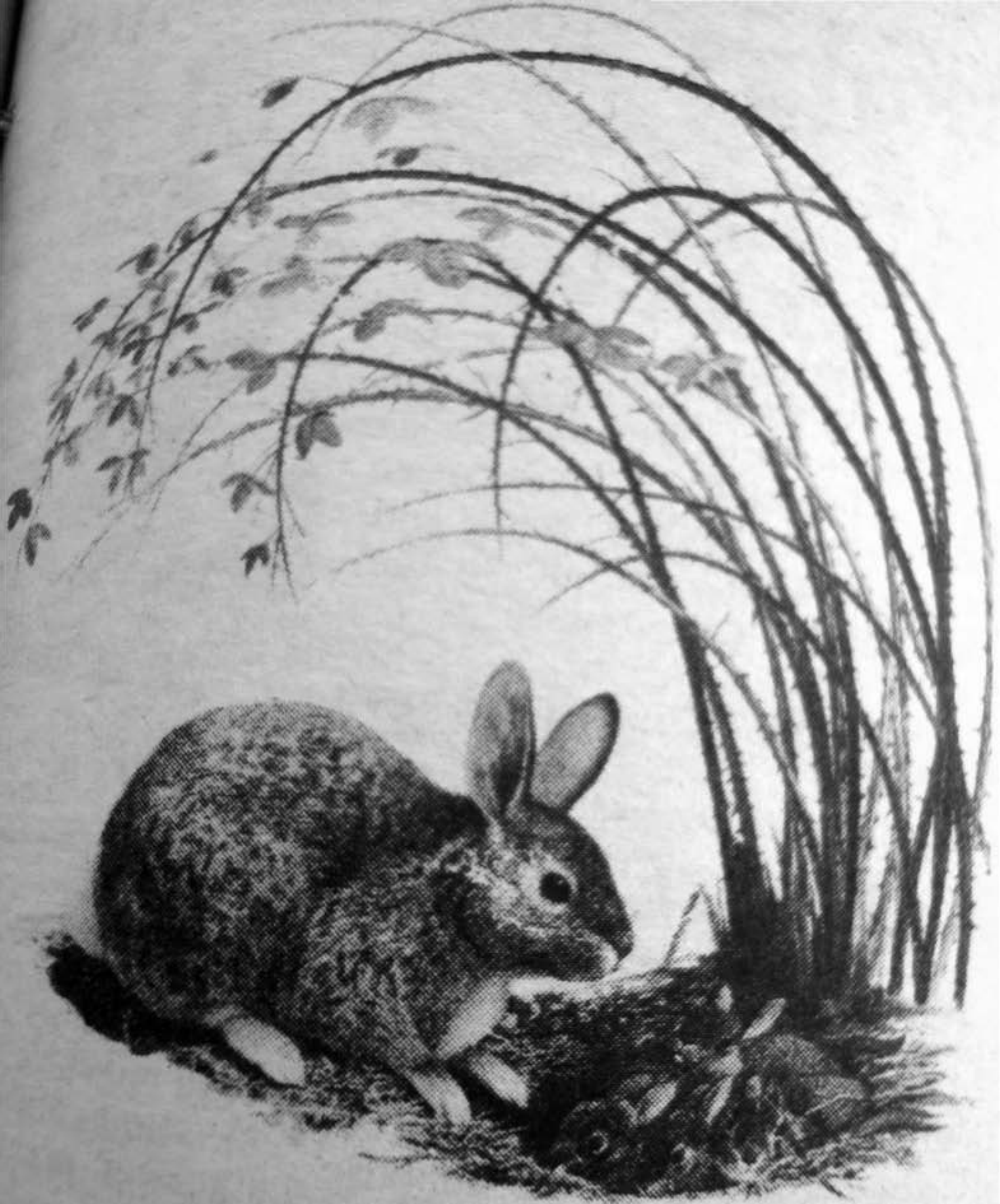
At the West Virginia Day celebration in Parkersburg, the editor talked with Darrel Sheline about the origin of the word "hillbilly." Mr. Sheline said that he had been interested for years in authenticating the word and its first use, contending that it came from his native town of Dowagiac, Michigan. The editor asked him to put on paper what he knew about it and this is his compliance with the request.

"According to either Michigan State College or the University of Michigan [I forget which], it started with a farmer named Wilbur Hill who lived just outside Dowagiac, Michigan [named after Chief Doe-wah-jack]. Wilbur Hill was supposedly an eccentric person who came into town once a month to get supplies. People picked on him and he would take a bull whip to them or chase them with the bull whip [so the story goes]. People called him Bill Hill and later, Hillbilly. After his death, they named the hill where his farm was located, Wilbur Hill. It is still called that to this day.

"Dowagiac is my home town. My mother still lives on the same farm where I was born. Her farm is east of Dowagiac and Wilbur Hill is south.

"I found that the people of Dowagiac know little or refuse to know any of this legend. When I was at a recent class reunion, I made mention that they should authenticate it and then promote it. The reply was, 'Darrel, if you like it so damn much, take it to West Virginia with you.' I said, It is already there.

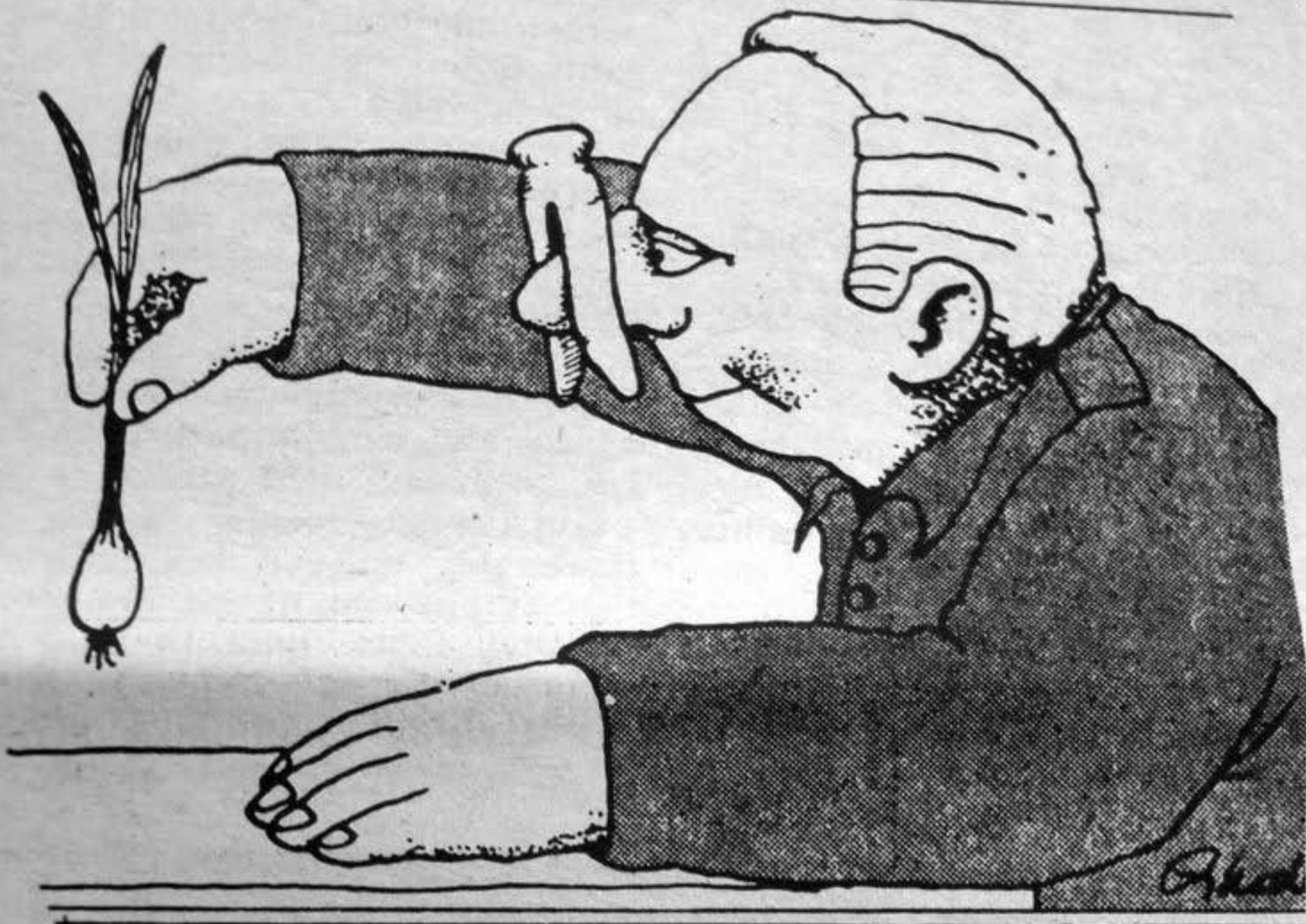
"Since the third edition of Webster's Dictionary gives the definition as a backwoods area person, may indicate that maybe Michigan was not so proud of it."



RAY, F. H.

His Best by a Hare

In his latest masterpiece, Ray Harm has brought his art right to your back yard, or at least to Mr. McGregor's cabbage patch, with another of his family portraits of the Animal Kingdom. This latest is the rabbit family, the darlingest picture ever designed for a wall. Of this 24 x 20 job [\$80 framed from Hillbilly Bookshop] Ray says: Cottontails are named such because of their conspicuous tail of course. When they bound off in the near darkness [when they are most often about and feeding] the snow white tail is often the only thing the observer can see. Surely this aids young or other rabbits in time of danger as a signal. The doe may bear anywhere from two to eight fawns in a litter and in the southern part of our country, they may easily have three litters in a year.



The Lore Called "Ramp"

When the Richmond Times-Dispatch printed a story on ramps in a recent issue, the editor assigned staff artist Martin Rhodes to illustrate it. For its use we are indebted to a former Webster Springs native, Charles Hamilton, who worked himself up to managing editor of the two Richmond dailies, and who is now retired to the golf course, the trout stream, and to the garden. He is trying desperately to find time in his busy retirement to write for Hillbilly a biography of a fellow townsman, the late Paul Bunyon Criss, who had the enviable job of going all over the United States telling woodhicks that the best ax in the world was the Kelly's axe which was made in Charleston. Mr. Criss proved the sharpness of his axe by shaving any man who would let him. Among such brave souls that Hillbilly knows of, and who survived, were Ed Buck of Richwood, and Hans McCourt of Webster Springs.

SONGS to SING

as you **SPEED** along

at

55 mph



Sing -

"Highways are Happy Days."

at

65 mph



Sing -

"I'm but a stranger here - Heaven is my Home."

at

75 mph



Sing -

"When the role is called up yonder I'll be there."

at

85 mph



Sing -

"LORD, I'm coming home"

"Don't let your HORSE POWER run away with your HORSE SENSE"

Railroad Town Cass Will Live Again

Cass, the Pocahontas railroad town, seventy years ago was a thriving lumbering town complete with operating mill and some 106 houses in which lived 450 people. Today's population is only 35, and the State of West Virginia is getting ready to reduce the town to zero population.

The entire town's 102 houses, 625 acres of land, and an abandoned saw mill were recently purchased for 1.5 million dollars from the Don Mower Lumber Company, by the state, which envisions the restoration of Cass to 1910 vintage.

If the vision becomes a reality, the restored houses will become "second" homes for vacationers. The old mill will be a logging museum. The logging track will become a six-mile paved road between Cass and the Snowshoe Ski Resort, bringing an added dimension to this vacation paradise.

The state would auction off 50-year, renewable leases for the houses with the lease holder responsible for restoring the frame, two or three bedroom structure to its 1910 appearance by installing "air-bubble" distortion glass, wooden sidewalks and picket fences. The exteriors must be

painted in a 1910 color scheme.

The money for the purchase of the town came from the Federal Bureau of Outdoor Recreation and the Appalachian Regional Commission. But the funds for the restoration and laying of sewer lines must come from the State budget. So far the Legislature has not appropriated the \$1 million needed.

The state already operates the Cass Scenic Railroad which attracts between 85,000 and 90,000 tourists a year who make the trip up Cheat Mountain on the old steam engine logging railroad. According to present plans, when restoration is complete, the Scenic Railroad will connect with the old Western Maryland Railroad line and take passengers to Snowshoe from Cass via the Slatyfork access road. Everything now hinges on the appropriation of the necessary funds from the Legislature and meanwhile, the restoration is just a vision of a handful of supporters.

**Logging
South
Cheat**

Detailed his
the CASS,
which beca

Camps,
2 MAPS

Oil From Coal in a Hurry, But How Fast Is a Hurry?

"Oil From Coal — in a Hurry," was the lead editorial in the June 15 issue of "The Washington Post" as major news media and political leaders, aroused like the public by long gas lines, began demanding government action to hasten production of oil and gas from coal.

"During the last few months," said energy consultant Harry Perry at a June 19 meeting of the ARC Energy Policy Guidance Council, we went from synthetics being a no-no to the point where everybody is scrambling to get there first."

Intercepted Coal Letter

Spencer

Charleston Gazette
Charleston, W. Va.

Dear Editor:

I am writing this letter referring to the advertisement "Why not coal?" which appeared in the Gazette on June 26. How many of the 22 companies listed in this advertisement are using other forms of energy or diesel fuel which could be replaced by coal? For instance, the railroads started out using coal. Could they not go back to using coal and save the fuel that they now use for the people? Why not coal?

David Reed

There is general agreement that the U.S. has abundant coal to meet our energy needs for at least the next several centuries, that the technology is available to convert coal to oil and gas, that the United States will never again produce enough natural oil to meet its needs and that there is in place in the country billions of dollars of equipment which can burn only oil or gas, not coal.

There seems to be general agreement that the sharp upward trend in the cost of imported oil will continue to the point that synthetic oil and gas, while not competitive now, will be able to compete in price with foreign oil in the years ahead.

Both government leaders and private specialists have been struggling with the problem of getting capital invested now in synthetic plants which will become competitive at some uncertain future date. Three categories of government action have been suggested:

- Some form of federal investment of capital in synthetic plants, like those now being planned in Morgantown, West Virginia, and Kentucky. Legislation is pending in the Congress to provide such capital for the West Virginia liquefaction plant and the Kentucky gasification plant.

- A federal commitment to purchase certain quantities from any synthetic plants fin-

anced with private capital. The Defense Production Act now pending in the Congress would provide for such purchases by the Department of Defense.

- Government construction and operation of synthetic plants, as it did to increase production of aluminum and synthetic rubber during World War II. The government subsequently recovered most of its investment in those industries when it turned them over to private enterprise.

The Energy Policy Guidance Council is developing a resolution for ARC which would declare Commission support for synthetic fuels development. The council, comprised of representatives from all Appalachian states, guides the Commission's energy program initiatives.

Old Likker in a New Jug

THE GNAT AND THE BULL

Upon a Bull's horn once there sat
A consequential little Gnat.
And, as he was about to fly,
He buzzed unto the Bull, "Good-bye,
May I go now?" "You tiny Hum,"
Said Bull, "I didn't know you'd come."



Some people in their lives and labors
Seem larger to themselves than to their neighbors.

THE MOUNTAIN IN LABOR

A Mountain was in great distress and loud.
She roared and rumbled, till there rushed a crowd
Of peasants, kings, and princes, looking at her
And wondering what of all things was the matter,
When mid her pangs there issued from her side
A Mouse—who gave one little squeak and died.

The moral here is learned and occult—
The bigger fuss, the smaller the result.



THE SHEPHERD-BOY AND THE WOLF

A Shepherd-boy beside a stream
"The Wolf, the Wolf," was wont to scream,
And when the Villagers appeared,
He'd laugh and call them silly-eared.
A Wolf at last came down the steep—
"The Wolf, the Wolf—my legs, my sheep!"
The creature had a jolly feast,
Quite undisturbed, on boy and beast.

For none believes the liar, forsooth,
Even when the liar speaks the truth.

day.

Where Has My Little Dog Gone?

Oh, where, oh, where has my
little dog gone,

Oh, where, oh where can he be?
With his tail cut short and his
ears cut long,

Oh, where, oh where can he be?

My little dog always waggles his
tail,

Whenever he wants his grog,
And if the tail were more strong
than he,

Why the tail would waggle the
dog.

My. Bonnie

My Bonnie lies over the ocean,
My Bonnie lies over the sea,
My Bonnie lies over the ocean,
Oh, bring back my Bonnie to me,
Bring back, bring back, bring
back my Bonnie to me,
Bring back, bring back, oh, bring
back my Bonnie to me.

Last night as I lay on my pillow,
Last night as I lay on my bed,
Last night as I lay on my pillow,
I dreamed that my Bonnie was
dead;

Oh, bring back, bring back,
Bring back my Bonnie to me,
Bring back, bring back,
Oh bring back my Bonnie to me.

Funiculi, Funicula

Some think the world is made for
fun and frolic,
And so do I, and so do I,
Some think it well to be all
melancholic,
To pine and sigh, to pine and sigh
But I, I love to spent my time in
singing,

Polly-Wolly-Doodle

**Oh, I went down South for to see
my Sal,**

**Sing Polly-wolly-doodle all the
day,**

**My Sally am a spunky girl,
sing Polly-woodle-doodle all the
day.**

**Fare thee well, fare thee well,
Fare thee well, my fairy fay,
for I'm going to Louisiana,
For to see my Susianna,
sing Polly-woolly-doodle all the
day.**

Long, Long Ago

Tell me the tales that to me were
so dear,

Long, long ago, long, long ago,
Sing me the songs I delighted to
hear,

Long, long ago, long, long ago,
Now you are come, all my grief is
removed,

Let me forget that so long you
have roved,

Let me believe that you love as
you loved,

Long, long ago, long ago.

History of the Greenbrier Branch Railroad

By William P. McNeel
Part 15

The 1930's brought the Great Depression to the Greenbrier Valley as it did elsewhere and its effects were soon felt on the Greenbrier Branch.

The new decade was only a few months old when the C&O applied to the Public Service Commission in April, 1930 for permission to discontinue trains #141 and #144, the evening train from Ronceverte and morning train from Durbin. The Railroad cited increasing losses in operating these trains and improvement in local roads making the need for them less great. A loss of \$14,500 was given for 1929 and an estimated loss of \$25,000 for 1930 based on the first months of the year. Judging by The Pocahontas Times the C&O's application was not unexpected nor strongly opposed. There was concern about those living north of Marlinton, for whom the train was a convenience; express service as these trains carried the express; and Sunday service as these were the only trains to run on Sunday. Although the railroad could do nothing about the first concern, changes in the express service on the main line enabled express to be put on trains #142 and #143 with a slight improvement in arrival time. To provide Sunday service the C&O agreed to run the other trains on Sunday. The PSC granted permission to discontinue the trains at the end of June and they made their last run on July 20.

The next attempt by the C&O to reduce the operating costs of passenger service on the Greenbrier was vigorously opposed. In July

tinued Sunday operation of trains #142 and #143.

The depression, as would be expected, caused a decline in freight traffic on the Greenbrier. As indicated previously local freight had declined during the 1920's with the closing of most of the major sawmills along the branch and increasing competition from trucks as roads improved. Only three large sawmills were in operation in 1930 and two of these soon closed. The Marlin Lumber Company mill at Stillwell had ceased running on a regular basis by 1932 and the Spring Creek Lumber Company closed its mill in 1934. Only the big mill of the W.Va. Pulp and Paper Company at Cass continued to operate throughout the depression years. The Marlinton Tannery closed in 1930 and was to remain idle for 10 years due to the depression. The Durbin Tannery remained in operation during these years.

As with other periods your author has only scanty information on freight train operations during the 1930's. An employees timetable for July 1932 gives only one freight operating each way each day except Sunday. Timetables, of course, don't tell the entire story on freight service as many freight trains are run as "extra" trains. However, the difference between this timetable and the one for 1927 mentioned in Part 13 does show the decline of traffic.

In July 1933 the Railroad asked the Interstate Commerce Commission to approve the abandonment of

Railroad



in the H

collision on December 20, 1933, left one person dead and other seriously injured. Wood was blinded by smoke and drove in front of the passenger train at Bartow. He was injured and his mother-in-law, who was with him at the time, was killed in the collision.

On July 29, 1933, Zeph Griggs, 14, was hit and killed by a train near Denmark while asleep near the track. E. Spankle, 36, was killed in a similar way on September 1, 1934. He was lying on the ground below Watoga and was struck by the passenger train.

The engine of the freight train struck and killed W. Hayslett, Sr., on August 1, 1938. He was walking near his home in Marlinton and it is thought death was averted him from being struck by the train approach.

Either train derailed or was no longer considered worthy of the C&O going into the 1930's with a new

the express service as these were the only trains to run on Sunday. Although the railroad could do nothing about the first concern, changes in the express service on the main line enabled express to be put on trains #142 and #143 with a slight improvement in arrival time. To provide Sunday service the C&O agreed to run the other trains on Sunday. The PSC granted permission to discontinue the trains at the end of June and they made their last run on July 20.

The next attempt by the C&O to reduce the operating costs of passenger service on the Greenbrier was vigorously opposed. In July of 1932 the Railroad sought authority to discontinue trains #142 and #143 and provide passenger, mail and express service with cars attached to daily freight trains. Hearings were held in Charleston and Marlinton on this matter. The outcome was that the C&O agreed to withdraw the request for mixed train service and in September was given permission to discon-

during the 1930's. An employees timetable for July 1932 gives only one freight operating each way each day except Sunday. Timetables, of course, don't tell the entire story on freight service as many freight trains are run as "extra" trains. However, the difference between this timetable and the one for 1927 mentioned in Part 13 does show the decline of traffic.

In July 1933 the Railroad asked the Interstate Commerce Commission to approve the abandonment of almost three miles of the Greenbrier Branch from Bartow to Winterburn. I have not yet found the exact date of the actual abandonment of this part of the Greenbrier line but assume it was not too long after the Railroad made its application.

Although this decade was free from deaths of either passengers or employees there were, tragically, deaths associated with train operations during this period. A car/train

Something New Is Something
Fifty-Eight Years Old

The Hatfield-McCoy Feud

The Literary Digest for March 12, 1921 47

TWO RAZORBACKS AND THE SOUTH'S BIGGEST FEUD

TWO INNOCENT RAZORBACK HOGS started the famous Hatfield-McCoy feud that raged for nearly thirty years in the West Virginia-Kentucky mountains, and is now recalled by the recent death of "Devil Anse" Hatfield, who led his clan in all their fights with the McCoy. The most tragic war between families of modern times, the story of this feud forms a terrible, tho picturesque chapter in the history of the two States where it took place. Conditions in these mountains are different to-day, we are told, and family feuds a thing of the past. The Hatfield-McCoy fracas was the last of its kind and it was also the greatest. The records show that it resulted in twenty-six known deaths and an untold number of "disappearances" of sturdy young mountaineers who shouldered their rifles and departed into the hills to "get" their enemies and never came back. At its height, back in the eighties, it was an orgy of robbery, arson, assault, and wholesale murder which would seem to have had one of our modern "crime waves" looking like a mere ripple. It reached a point at last where West Virginia and Kentucky, as States, took up the quarrel and are said almost to have come to civil war over it. The Hatfields won at last, principally because they outnumbered the McCoy. Only a single descendant of the McCoy line is said to live in the Kentucky hills now. Their leader, Old Rand'l McCoy, died some time ago, his body wrecked by the ravages of years of fighting. Old "Devil Anse," the Hatfield leader, who took a personal part in more fights than any other member of either clan, always said he would die a natural death—and he did. The region where the Hatfield-McCoy drama was staged is wild and mountainous, says a reviewer of the feud in the *Kansas City Star*. "It has a hundred hidden recesses lending themselves to the sort of warfare carried on by the feudists. Pines grow there, stately, but imparting somberness to a landscape described as radiating beauty, but not cheer. Through the heart of the region runs the Tug River, which figures largely in the story of the feud. On adjoining farms on a branch of this river lived Rando'ph McCoy and Floyd Hatfield nearly fifty years ago, and here began the big feud, of whose origin we read:

One day Hatfield saw two "razorback" hogs feeding on the mountainside.

"They're mine," he decided. "Leastwise they ain't no one else's. I'll put 'em with mine."

Which he straightway did.

"Rand'l" McCoy passed the Hatfield hog-pen some days later.

"What' you doin' with those two hogs of mine, Hatfield?" he demanded.

"They're not your hogs."

"They are too," McCoy asserted. "I know my animals when I see 'em. I'll law you for those two hogs."

He fled with the hogs, and the case was tried in the mountains but of "Preacher Anse" Hatfield, justice of the peace and a relative of Floyd Hatfield and "Devil Anse," bill Stayton, whom the Hatfields called their "mixed-blooded kin," swore falsely at the trial and McCoy lost it. Stayton and McCoy fought after the decision.

The bad blood had started and it could not be stopt. Every time Stayton met the McCoy's they clashed; the Hatfields naturally took Stayton's side, and the McCoy's retaliated by nicknameing Floyd Hatfield "Hog Thief Floyd" and getting the same adopted for him over the countryside.

Resentment between the members of the two clans from that time on took place every little while. Fighting with fists and clubs, knife-thrusting, and even rifle-fire characterized these fights. The first real bloodshed took place when Bill Stayton threw a hog stone at Floyd McCoy, a young son of Rand'l's, who was riding along a mountain trail. The boy was frightfully injured and his blood for months stained the rocks where the assault took place. The first murder occurred when Sam and Paris McCoy, nephews of "Old Rand'l," ventured near a neighborhood of the Hatfields, where they came face to face with Bill Stayton. He carried a wooden ax small, with the usual shaviness that

characterized his every act. He took off the top of a papaw tree, rested his rifle upon it, took deliberate aim, and shot Paris McCoy in the hip. Paris staggered to his feet and shot Stayton in the breast. Then both their rifles being empty, the combatants threw them away and closed in hand-to-hand conflict.

Kicking, gouging, throwing stones, nothing was barred, and at last Stayton fastened his teeth on McCoy's cheek as the two rolled over and over on the ground. Sam McCoy, who was only fifteen years old, ran in, placed the muzzle of his old cavalry pistol at Stayton's head, and fired. That was the first murder of the Hatfield-McCoy feud.

Paris McCoy surrendered to the authorities and proved the fight was so much in self-defense that even Justice Hatfield had to release him. Sam fled to the mountains, where the Hatfields searched for him with a dread relentlessness that knew no stopping. At last Ellison Hatfield found him, but Sam, too, was acquitted by a jury on the murder charge.

What is said to have been one of the most terrible crimes of the whole feud took place on Election day, 1882, when both clans gathered at the polls to vote for a candidate who happened to be favored by both. The voting was over by noon, the favorite being elected. Then:

"Let's get whisky and drink to the victory," some one suggested. "Who's got whisky?"

"I have," spoke up Joe Davis, a storekeeper, "in my store, half a mile away."

"Bring it here," was the imperative demand.

"I've got two kinds of moonshine," Joe qualified: "corn and apple. Which do you want?"

"Both," was the unanimous response.

To this day residents near the Tug River part of the Kentucky-West Virginia line say that Joe Davis should have known enough not to sell two kinds of liquor to the same celebrants at the same time, but he sold them; drinks were mixed, and the lid was blown off.

The Hatfields and McCoy's were drinking together, all troubles forgotten, when Talbot McCoy suddenly remembered he had owed "a dollar six bits" to 'Lias, "Hog-Thief Floyd" Hatfield's son, and that the debt was past due. Talbot painfully figured how much moonshine he could buy with a dollar and seventy-five cents (a quantity in that day) and demanded the money of 'Lias.

"I don't owe you none," was 'Lias's reply.

Talbot reflected on the matter a while.

"Well, I guess I'll have to take the worth of it out of your hide," he decided, and started after 'Lias.

He was getting the best of 'Lias in a fair fight when "Uncle 'Lias" and "Deacon Ellison" came to the rescue of their nephew. Fair fighting meant nothing to them. "Uncle 'Lias" brandished a revolver. "Deacon Ellison" opened a long-bladed pocket-knife. Talbot's brother, "Farmer" McCoy, then jumped into the ring with a revolver, but a constable arrested Talbot. Another arrested young 'Lias and the trouble was over for a minute.

That was just about as long as peace lasted, for the mixed drinks had so worked on "Deacon Ellison" that he forgot his religion and craved a fight. He called Talbot a coward, dared him to fight, waved the knife from side to side as he talked, until the constable, instead of arresting "Deacon Ellison" with the rest, released Talbot, so he could fight for his life.

There was a spot of smooth, dusty turf under the wide-spread branches of a huge beech-tree and the crowd formed a wide ring around this, pushing Talbot and "Deacon Ellison" into the center of it. A faint haze of dust rose around the two men, as they stood slightly crouching, glaring at each other. Then Talbot slowly reached in his pocket. He drew out a pocket-knife the size of the "Deacon's" and opened it.

There was a breathless silence while the crowd shuffled to and fro uneasily, and more than a few drew revolvers out of their pockets, examined their condition carefully, and placed their hands on the triggers. Then the two men in the center of the ring jumped at each other, and the fight was on.

It was fight to a finish, and both knew it. The "Deacon," striking overhanded, viciously slashed Talbot across the head, cutting him to the skull. Talbot, with his eyes blinded with blood, responded with an undercut, driving his knife deep in the "Deacon's" side, hitting a rib, however, and thus missing a mortal blow.

The crowd yelled wildly, the two fighters separated, closed together again, and the "Deacon" started another overhand blow, but the very strength of his arm closed the knife in his hand, and he dropped it useless on the ground, at the same time was thrusting his knife into the waist and grappling with him. Talbot

make on more account of her than you would of a man! Shoot her, damn her!"

"Cap" raised his rifle to the so, but Ellison Mounts beat him to it. The girl fell dead.

Old Mrs. McCoy ran out of her house to go to the girls, because she heard them scream that Allaphare was shot. Vance knocked her down with the butt of a shotgun, breaking two ribs, but her mother-love still triumphed, and, injured piteously, she still crawled on hands and knees toward her dead daughter.

"Jonce" Hatfield then showed he could slug women as well as the rest of his family. He brought down a revolver-butt on Mrs. McCoy's head and knocked her senseless.

The Hatfields had succeeded in firing the house by this time, and Calvin McCoy and his father knew they were trapped.

"I'll make a dash for the corn-crib," Calvin said. "If I reach it alive, I'll be able to protect the rear of the house and you can escape."

The two shook hands, and Calvin ran out into the open. He was fairly riddled with bullets before he had gone thirty yards, and the Hatfields closed in on him, yelling in triumph. "Rand'll" sent a volley into their midst, and Vance, French Ellis, and a couple of other Hatfields were hit. The gang retired, cursing, to concealment, giving "Rand'll" an opportunity to flee out of the back door in his night-gown and bare feet. He spent the night in a hog mire, his feet buried deep in the muck, and staggered, frozen and half senseless, into a neighbor's cabin the next morning.

Allaphare and Calvin McCoy were dead. Mrs. McCoy, wounded, it seemed fatally, was unconscious. The Hatfields had raced, yipping and yelling in shrill triumph back to the protection of their native West Virginia.

The whole countryside was aroused by this latest atrocity. A band of men, headed by Deputy Sheriff Frank Phillips, a relative of the McCoy's, started out to hunt the Hatfields down. One by one they were captured or killed. Two of them were tried and hanged. From now on the fight began to die out. The McCoy's had decided to quit, but the Hatfields continued warring for several years, determined to include in their enmity everybody who had helped the McCoy's hunt down the Hatfields. Finally, the long feud came to an end and for many years prior to his death the fierce Hatfield leader, Old "Devil Anse," had lived in peace. On a wall of his abandoned home on Tug River, it is said, a visitor will see a lithograph, reading: "There is no place like our home." Beneath this a Blue Ridge dealer, apparently in no wise misled by this display of sentiment on the part of the feudist chief, has printed carefully, "Leastwise not this side of hell."

FOLKS

[From

FLAGS OVER WEST VIRGINIA

FRENCH FLAG

In 1749, Marquis de la Galissoniere, governor of Canada, sent Chevalier Pierre Joseph Celoron de Bienville and a party of 250 troops in full panoply to claim the land on both sides of the Ohio River for the King of France. Bienville planted lead plates along the river. (One was found at the mouth of the Muskingum in Marietta.)

Bienville and his colorful party may have stood on the very site of this building. It is not definitely known whether Bienville flew the all white flag of the Bourbon Monarchy or the national blue flag with the gold *fluer de lis*. We like to think it was the latter because of the blue and gold West Virginia colors.

BRITISH FLAG

The British flag soon supplanted the French flag in this territory. It was the "Meteor Flag" of "Old England" and was established by Queen Anne in 1707 as the National Flag. This was the flag served under by George Washington as an officer in the British Army. Lord Dunsmore's troops carried this flag past here on the way to Point Pleasant to battle Cornstalk and his Shawnees. It is not the same as the present day British flag.

THE GRAND UNION FLAG

The first American National Emblem, this flag is of utmost importance to the history of the United States. When General George Washington took command of the Continental Army he found a disorganized multitude rather than an army. Each unit marched under its own flag. Some units marched under the British banners which they had borne in the French and Indian War. Dissension and jealousy were rife.

On October 20, 1775, General Washington wrote to Congress urging the creation of one national flag. Congress appointed a committee consisting of Dr. Benjamin Franklin of Pennsylvania, Col. Thomas Lynch of Carolina and the Hon. Benjamin Harrison of Virginia. This committee (with the advice of an unknown Harvard professor) designed the flag within six weeks: for the canton, the English Union Jack, made up of St. George's and St. Andrew's Crosses, and a field of thirteen alternately red and white stripes, representing the thirteen original colonies. The British Jack was included because of the even then reluctance to break entirely with the mother country.

The historic raising of this flag was January 1, 1776, at Prospect Hill, Massachusetts. The banner was run up a 76-foot pole, which was the former mast of a partially burned British Ship—a 13-gun salute boomed, our troops snapped to attention, we became a nation.

THE STARS AND STRIPES

On June 14, 1777, Congress of the United States passed the following resolution: *Resolved, that the flag of the 13 States be 13 Stripes alternate red and white; That the union be 13 Stars, white on a blue field, representing a new constellation.*

It is generally conceded that General Washington had a hand in designing this flag as the red and white stripes

(also on the Grand Union Flag) are also on the Washington coat of arms. The Washington coat of arms bears stars as well as stripes, and is to be seen on the door of Wessington (Washington) Manor in Lincolnshire, England. There the American Flag is flown every day. British school children donated pennies to buy the ancestral Washington Manor which was then given to the United States.

This flag was first raised over Fort Stanwix on August 6, 1777. When Vermont and Kentucky were admitted as states, Congress ordered that our flag have 15 stripes and 15 stars. This flag was carried during the War of 1812, and was the one Frances Scott Key saw when he was inspired to write the *Star Spangled Banner*. It was soon seen that this design would become unwieldy as states were admitted. Another Congressional committee was appointed. They referred the matter to Samuel Reid of Connecticut. He advised that the stripes be limited to 13 and stars added as states were admitted. His wife sewed such a flag and it was flown in Washington, D. C., on April 13, 1818.

THE STARS AND BARS

This was the first national flag to be adopted by the Confederate States of America. It was first raised in the Capitol, Montgomery, Alabama, at sunrise, March 4, 1861.

During the so-called "Hiatus Period" when the State of Virginia voted to join the Confederacy and the northern counties had not yet become West Virginia, this was our flag. It was actually flown in Parkersburg.

What is popularly considered the Confederate Flag was actually a battle flag. General Beauregard ordered it after the first battle of Bull Run. The Stars and Bars looked at a distance too much like the Stars and Stripes.

THE 35-STAR FLAG

This flag commemorates the admission of West Virginia to the Union, according to a placard at the State Museum, Capitol Building, in Charleston. This flag was first flown when President Lincoln made his *Gettysburg Address* at the National Cemetery, Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.

WEST VIRGINIA STATE FLAG

We did not have a state flag until 1904. The West Virginia delegation at the St. Louis World's Fair looked with envy on other state flags. They incorporated the State Seal—which had been designed by a local citizen, Diss de Barr—into our present flag and flew it proudly. The following year our legislature officially adopted it.

THE PARKERSBURG CITY FLAG

In September, 1970, the Sesqui-Centennial Committee in conjunction with the Parkersburg Woman's Club sponsored a flag designing contest. When the contest was judged, the winning design was submitted by John H. M. Richmond, a former resident of Lancashire, England. The flag was sewn by Mrs. Ross, who understandably was reluctant to change her name from Lucille to Betsy.

WEST VIRGINIA STATE FLAG

We did not have a state flag until 1904. The West Virginia delegation at the St. Louis World's Fair looked with envy on other state flags. They incorporated the State Seal—which had been designed by a local citizen, Diss de Barr—into our present flag and flew it proudly. The following year our legislature officially adopted it.

looked at a distance too much like the stars and stripes.

THE 35-STAR FLAG

This flag commemorates the admission of West Virginia to the Union, according to a placard at the State Museum, Capitol Building, in Charleston. This flag was first flown when President Lincoln made his *Gettysburg Address* at the National Cemetery, Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.

THE STARS AND BARS

This was the first national flag to be adopted by the Confederate States of America. It was first raised in the Capitol, Montgomery, Alabama, at sunrise, March 4, 1861.

During the so-called "Hiatus Period" when the State of Virginia voted to join the Confederacy and the northern counties had not yet become West Virginia, this was our flag. It was actually flown in Parkersburg.

What is popularly considered the Confederate Flag was actually a battle flag. General Beauregard ordered it after the first battle of Bull Run. The Stars and Bars looked at a distance too much like the Stars and Stripes.

THE PARKERSBURG CITY FLAG

In September, 1970, the Sesqui-Centennial Committee in conjunction with the Parkersburg Woman's Club sponsored a flag designing contest. When the contest was judged, the winning design was submitted by John H. M. Richmond, a former resident of Lancashire, England. The flag was sewn by Mrs. Ross, who understandably was reluctant to change her name from Lucille to Betsy.

History — courtesy A. BEAUCHAMP SMITH, III

Second Feud Book

second important book on Hatfield-McCoy feud (first was "an American Vendetta" by the Englishman, T. C. Newland, published in 1870, reprinted by "West Virginia Heritage" series and available at the Hillbilly Bookshop, Richwood) was "The Devil's Brigade" by John Spivak. The book was reviewed by Phil Conley in his "West Virginia Review" in 1931, and the review was a review. It follows as another link in the feud.

AN ATTEMPT is made to tell the story of the most famous mountain family feud of modern times in John L. Spivak's *The Devil's Brigade, the Story of the Hatfield-McCoy Feud*, (Brewer & Warren, New York.) This book is very hard to place within definite lines, it is neither fish nor flesh nor good red wine. The author gives the historic record of this sorry and sordid chapter in the record a vicious fictionized treatment. None of the sensational features have been lost in this telling, even the story of cutting off a cow's tail to a woman finds its place in an appropriate chapter.

The story of Devil Anse Hatfield and his brigade, as told by Mr. Spivak, is a long and dramatic one. Devil Anse is described as a picturesque and jovial pirate, and other terms not nearly so well applied to his sons and to his wife. The McCoy's who warred with the Hatfields, are treated more generously, though in general characterization Mr. Spivak would convince a reader who knows some of the facts that the partici-

Mr. Spivak's plan was to take a fairly accurate outline of the Hatfield-McCoy war, place the action within certain dates, provide a few facsimiles of official papers to give a certain air of authority and authenticity, then get busy with fertile imagination. The truth is that the book is as dramatic enough, but Mr. Spivak has provided much conversation in a dialect such as he may have heard by hoboes during his wanderings—that fraternity, but never by a Virginia or Kentucky mountaineer. The book is called a "novel," by publishers but as such it is disappointing. A history it is not.

The narrative opens with the famous election day celebration in 1880 in Pike County, Kentucky, just across Tug River from the Hatfield home in Mingo County. Whiskey, election fights, razor-hogs, and the courtship of Johnse Hatfield and Rosanna McCoy are the leading features of the opening chapters. Then the scene shifts in melo-dramatic fashion to the anger and hate of embittered families, plain murders, group assassinations, and general massacres, involving more and more people and county after county until it threatened to embroil two states in a civil war. Not a little war such as was being carried on in the valley of the Tug River and mountains adjoining, but a regular, almost-to-goodness war with generals and colonels and majors and a few privates. As a thriller this story ranks along with some of the best that the boys of a generation ago read in the seclusion of the log-cabin.

In course of time the mountain vendetta died out, perhaps because there were no more people to kill in the counties affected. At any rate it died down as railroads were built into the feud

...this tag as the red and white stripes

section. Coal mines were opened and the few Hatfields and McCoys that were left, according to the veracious Mr. Spivak, became coal miners. Then, under the oppression of the industrial system, the clans made common cause and the last vestige of the Hatfield-McCoy feud blazed out in the industrial war beginning in 1920 when seven detectives in the employ of the operators were shot down at Matewan. After this final taste of blood, it seems, all the old wounds were healed and peace was established. But why was it necessary to "kill" one of the officers who has since been, and is now, a member of the police force of the city of Charleston?

The author is a native of Connecticut, who has seen little of the world as a hobo, as a newspaper man, and in Soviet Russia. His contact with West Virginia and West Virginians has been brief. For a time he was at Williamson as a press correspondent, later at Charleston. Much of his material was taken from the "thrillers" of the middle nineties, sensational newspaper reports and perhaps a few biased statements from interested parties. To begin again at the beginning, it is not a book that is not wholly false or entirely true. But if one likes a bucket of blood to vary a literary diet, here is a book that should satisfy the most discriminating.

A newspaper would have to be outfitted for color if it told the story of the display that the Elks Club of Parkersburg put together as a part of the organization's annual traditional celebration of West Virginia's birthday. The display was too polychromatic for a black and white camera to do it justice. So, we will give you instead, the story of the flags that have flown over the state, thanks to the digging of historian A. Beauchamp Smith III of that town.

Public Hanging That All Public Hanging

The Jackson County Hanging

Public hanging and all public hangings in West Virginia and the country round take a holiday, and in Sunday bib-and-tucker go into eternity. But the lesson to the state was sufficient from Chicago and New York and Milwaukee and made West Virginians out to be the most temperate must have been. The story is grisly.

In 1897, all the quiet little town of Jackson County, West Virginia, a day's history, a scheduled to take a home-made hanging by the neck.

There have been hangings before and after the State where all public festival to the law, be- as John F. Morgan had entered into the Great Judge to his awful of the legislature of the State threw a public execution.

West Virginian crime for him to be given what the bare walls of the jail can be full of guests.

It was dif- Morgan had on that morning of November 3, and there was murder in the heart of John F. Morgan. Mr. Morgan was pressed for money. A sum of \$35 he needed dreadfully. Mrs. Greene, the lady who had taken him as a boy and kept him gave him a horse when he left her farm and took for himself a wife. He traded the horse for two younger ones, and signed both of them away in case he couldn't pay the \$35.00 boot on the trade. The money was due on November 3 and he didn't want to lose his horses. And he didn't have \$35.00.

Money didn't grow on trees sixty years ago in Jackson County, or even now, and Morgan had to have that money. If things would have worked out the way he planned, only one would have had to die to give him the needed money. But Ed Shortwell, who always kept plenty of money on hands, refused to go squirrel hunting with Morgan. Said he was too busy, you know how it is when you haven't finished shucking your corn. Sure, Morgan knew, and he knew how it was when you didn't have \$35 when you needed it. The next best thing to do would be to go to the Greene family. They had always been nice to him, and he would be a lot worse to kill

one of them. But when you need \$35 — or any amount — you can't think of such little things. And besides, Widow Greene had just sold a mighty fine horse.

He went to the Greene family. He had worked for them for five years and he knew all about the family. He liked them. They gave him their blessings and a horse when he married Rebecca Hall a year before and he had left them to go on his own. Mrs. Greene had been a Pfost, (which you pronounce Post in Jackson County,) by marriage to Francis Marion Pfost, who died, and later married Edward Greene. He too had died. The widow lived with two daughters, Alice and Matilda, daughters of the first marriage, and Jimmy, son of the second marriage. There was plenty Morgan knew about the Greens. He knew, for instance, that Jimmy would drop anything to go coon hunting.

He knocked on the door and asked for Jimmy. The lad was delighted at the suggestion that he get his gun and accompany Morgan down the road a piece where he had a coon treed. As they walked along toward the forest Morgan asked the boy about the horse sale. Had they got their money? As the boy walked ahead of him from time to time, Morgan would raise his gun to his shoulder and point it. It was hard for Morgan to make up his mind right off. After all this was to be his first such act of violence.

"No, we haven't got the money yet. But we'll have it tomorrow," Jimmy told Morgan. Immediately Morgan lost interest in the coons. "Let's leave the dog here and we can get him in the morning." "Sure," said Jimmy. "It's getting dark anyhow. Come on, let's go to the house and you can stay with us. We got plenty of room. You can sleep with me."

A glint came into Morgan's eye. "Sure, Jimmy, I don't mind, if you don't. We'll sure get that coon in the morning. Won't we Jimmy?" Jimmy slept like a log that night, as all children do, but Morgan must have done a lot of tossing and thinking. The desperate need for \$35 wasn't strong enough for murder by morning, so his tossing must have helped. At any rate he awakened early the next morning, crawled out of bed without a thought concerning the coons that he and Jimmy were scheduled to get. If Morgan had found a way

out of his \$35 dilemma that day, there wouldn't have been a "Jackson County Hanging" story. But fate didn't will it that way. Morgan that night returned to the Greene home where he was treated with courtesy mixed with reserve. The family began to suspect something. Mrs. Greene and her daughters, Alice and Matilda, had detected something in Morgan's demeanor. They even concluded that he needed money and believed that he would steal to get it. This is truth, because at the man's trial, neighbor John Chancey, said that Mrs. Greene had come to him about Morgan's strange action. He told the jury that he had advised Mrs. Greene to keep an eye on him and let him know if anything happened. Mrs. Greene, he said, didn't fear any bodily danger; she was just afraid of being robbed.

Morgan ate supper with the Greene's and sat with the family around the lamp that evening. He even asked Matilda Pfost to cut his hair. This wasn't a strange request because sixty years ago in the rural communities, the women cut the hair of the men folk. Matilda put Morgan off. Said she would cut his hair in the morning. And Morgan went off to sleep with Jimmy.

The Death Angel must have been on vacation that night, because Jimmy awoke the next morning, and went out about his chores, but when he came to the hog slopping curriculum, which is meted out to all little fellows on the farm, the Death Angel got on the ball. Jimmy was bent over the pen, pouring the slop into the trough for the grunting and squealing pigs. Then his body went limp, and slumped in a heap, as the hogs retreated at the smell of blood. Morgan had killed the lad by bashing his head in with a mattock. Jimmy was dead, he had to be; but, Morgan had to make sure. He picked up a stone and dropped it time and again upon the boy's head.

When Morgan came into the kitchen, where Matilda and Alice Pfost, daughters by Mrs. Greene's first marriage were preparing breakfast, he was whistling a light tune. They wanted to know where Jimmy was. "Went to see about his traps," said Morgan.

"Whatever has got into that silly boy's head anyhow?" she asked as if to herself. "Jimmy took up all his traps yesterday." She went about her cooking, and Morgan stepped outside. "I hear him whistling," said Morgan, after he had been out for a short time. Some farm houses seem to have but one lamp, and the Greene home was one such. The girls took the only lamp to the spring house for butter, leaving Morgan in the dark. When they returned, one of them remarked that she couldn't understand why Jimmy hadn't come. Morgan stepped outside again at the mention of Jimmy and soon returned "I hear Jimmy coming," he said.

There was a woodbox back of the kitchen range. There was a sharp hatchet for Jimmy's kindling cutting chore in the woodbox. Morgan reached for the hatchet. His hand clasped the handle.

"My, but I have spent a lot of nights in this house," he said to the girls. They didn't answer, treating it as aimless conversation, expecting him to go on. Matilda bent down to open the oven door. Morgan struck her on the head with the hatchet; she fell to the floor. The commotion caused Alice to turn, and as she did so, the bloody hatchet took her full in the skull. The girls were evidently made of sterner stuff than poor Jimmy. Matilda on all fours took toward the outside door, and Alice holding her bleeding face in her hands, made her way to the front porch, through the kitchen and living room. Morgan took after Matilda, catching up with her before she could get out of the house and finishing his bloody business.

[To Be Continued]

When Morgan came into the

Farm for sale on Doolin Route, New Martinsville, W. Va. 90 acres, 7 room house, storm doors and windows, 2 barns, 3 chicken houses, garage, cellar with house and wash house, 2 story granary, 3 cisterns, dug well, gas, electric, telephone, mail route on gravel road. Timber. Price on inspection. All buildings have good galvanized roofing. Webster Allen, owner. (This farm has been in the same family since the early 1800's.)

Farm for sale

Farm for sale on Doolin Route, New Martinsville, W. Va. 90 acres, 7 room house, storm doors and windows, 2 barns, 3 chicken houses, garage, cellar with house and wash house, 2 story granary, 3 cisterns, dug well, gas, electric, telephone, mail route on gravel road. Timber. Price on inspection. All buildings have good galvanized roofing. Webster Allen, owner. (This farm has been in the same family since the early 1800's.)

Talking to the Dead on the Telephone

A terribly skeptical kind of editor was the editor of the "American Medicine" in 1921, who would doubt that the great Thomas A. Edison was incapable of doing what he announced he would do, after inventing movies, lights and such, which was to communicate with the dead. I say, just watch and see, Mr. Smarty Pants editor, and here's that scurilous article you wrote:

"But perhaps for the first time in the great inventor's career the press have failed to deal with proper dignity and respect an announcement from the great man who has produced so many modern miracles. The press have preferred to deal with the matter in a humorous vein. That is perhaps due in a large part to Edison's unfortunate choice of a medium for communicating with the dead — a telephone instrument. No man can refer to that instrument, after the experiences of the past year or two, without treating the subject humorously in order to escape the tragedy of it. Thus, a French paper publishes a cartoon showing a man with a broad mourning-band on his sleeve and a tragic expression in his face. 'Isn't it just my luck?' he says to a friend. 'Just as I was congratulating myself on getting rid of my mother-in-law at last!' But, however unfortunate such a means of communication may be for the living, it would be infinitely more dis-

appointing to the dead. Imagine the departed, their spirits calmly swinging from sphere to sphere, enjoying the calm that has come to them after the wearing trials and tribulations of life on earth, grateful for their escape from terrestrial noise, odors, and ugliness. Imagine them suddenly roused out of their calm by the tinkling of a telephone-bell. The wizard has announced that if his invention fails to get a response from the spirit world he will feel convinced that there is no spirit world. That, we fear, is a too hasty conclusion. It is more than likely that the celestial service is as bad as the service in New York. 'Many are called, but few answer,' is perhaps as good a motto for spirit as well as earthly telephone systems. Edison may ring, the spirits may even be willing, but operators are the same the world over, and ethereal operators are not likely to be an exception. Why, therefore, the telephone, of all instruments? And just now, too, when there is every prospect of a substantial increase in telephone-rates."

• • •

Wouldn't it be a wonderful world if everyone were as kind, considerate and courteous as the guy trying to sell you a new car? —Martin Buxbaum's "Table Talk."

Petroglyphs (cave drawings) found in Wildcat Branch Cave.

Handwriting on the Walls by Ancient West Virginians

his mobile home. His wife's grandmother, Mrs. Harriet Brady Wellman, recalled that the rock had been exposed at one time and locally known as "Turkey Rock." Newspaper reports and subsequent studies by archeologist Daniel B. Fowler followed in 1975.

The petroglyph itself is composed of five principal outline figures pecked into the sandstone formation. All the figures are of aquatic form, consisting of four plump birds, two with craning necks and prominent beaks, and one with a short, thin neck and long transversely

striated bill. The additional figure appears to depict a beaver, although the drawing is somewhat exaggerated. Seven small hemispherical depressions are randomly scattered within the design area of the rock.

The Wildcat Branch Petro-

glyphs are located 1.05 air miles south of Big Sandy River near the confluence of Wildcat Branch and Tabors Creek, and represent one of a relatively small number of petroglyph sites known in West Virginia.

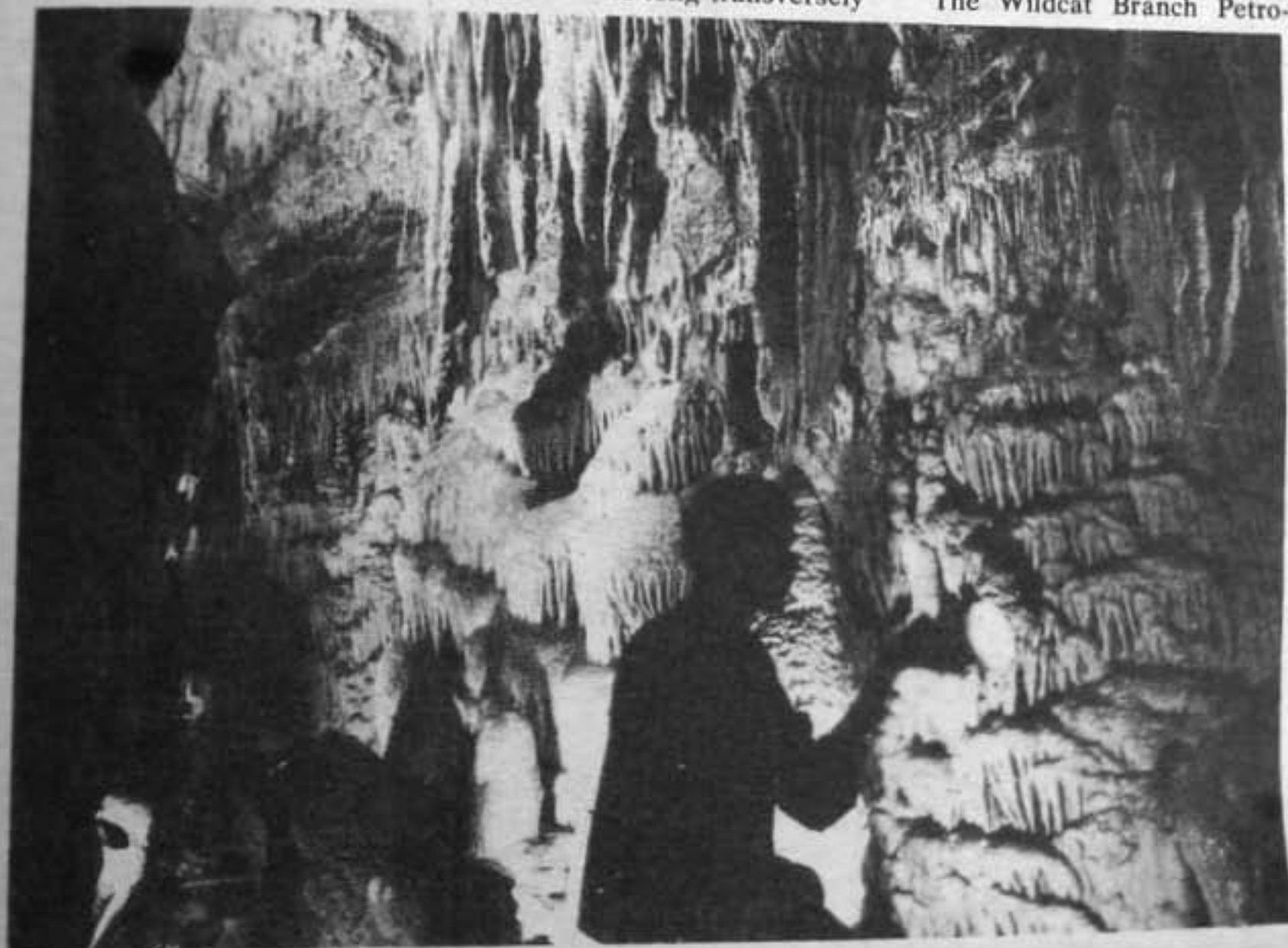
[More Cave, Top Page]

Right off the Cob

Senator Byrd, on a visit back home, said he took a dim view of Roselyn Carter's taking to the campaign trail. A president's woman's place, says Byrd, is in the White House.

Strange how the President gets results. Here he went to Mexico requesting oil, and they send us more than we want.

This new American was desperately trying to learn English and he ran across this three-letter word that some papers could spell and some couldn't, and he looked it up learned it meant "mule." He looked mule up and learned it was the symbol of the Democrat party. So he wondered why the biggest Democrat of all wanted to "whup" it and why his brother wanted him to kiss it. Impossible, this American English, he said as he sat on his mule and pondered.



Underground in the Smoke Hole Country.

Howard Smith's Vignettes

AND YOU SHALL
WANDER HAND
IN HAND WITH
LOVE IN SUMMER'S
WONDERLAND

SIR ALFRED NOYES
1880-1958



—From the Barbour Democrat

The Jackson County Hanging

PART 2
Continued From Last Week

large gashes were in her head and her white hair was now scarlet from her own blood.

Morgan then went home. He didn't run and he didn't walk. He was in a hurry, but he didn't walk as if he were desperate. The impact of what he had done must have come to him at once, as he didn't even try to find the money that he needed so badly. As he walked away from the house of death and dying, he dropped a bloody hatchet in the weeds. A short distance from the house he would have needed that hatchet if he hadn't been in such a hurry. In the tall alders by the side of the road, eyes filled with terror looked out at him and followed as he passed out of sight up the road. The owner of those terrible eyes had a gash in her head, and her dress was covered with blood and dirt. Alice had crawled from the house amid the screams of her mother and sister, making her way to the home of John Chancey and help. As she inched her way along she could still hear the screams and groans. Then she heard the footsteps of the killer. Just in the nick of time she crawled into the thicket and

held her breath until he had passed.

Mrs. Chancey put Alice to bed and sent for a doctor, while her husband went to the Greene farm. He was joined there by William Chancey and Ed Shotwell. The scene was sickening for young William. In a daze he followed his father and Shotwell about the scene of the murders. Mrs. Greene was lying with her head on the ground, and her feet on the porch. She wasn't yet dead, and they tried to make her comfortable. Matilda, too, was still living, but she, like her mother, died shortly after the neighbors came to their aid. Down at the hog pen they found the small crumpled body of Jimmy. There was the bloody mattock and the blood splattered stone. The boy felt only the pain of the first lick. And that was sudden and merciful. He had died at once. They found the hatchet too. All they needed was Morgan, and Alice had told them the direction he had taken.

It was just about breakfast time that Morgan arrived at his home. He didn't stay long. He put a few clothes together in a bundle and when his wife asked him where he was going

and what was wrong, he said: "They are dead. They are all killed down at Chloe's."

Mrs. Morgan didn't understand at all. Morgan had worked for years for Chloe Greene. He was working there when he asked her to marry him. Who on earth would want to do anything to the Greenses?

"Who... Who?" she stammered.

Morgan's answer to this question was the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help Mrs. Morgan, who repeated it to twelve men whose minds were already made up. His answer was prophecy and it wasn't long before she did know what it was. Morgan's answer to his wife's "who?" was given in five words and he was gone.

"You will hear soon enough."

And she did hear all too soon for it wasn't long until the sheriff and a body of men came riding up to the house. She knew what they wanted.

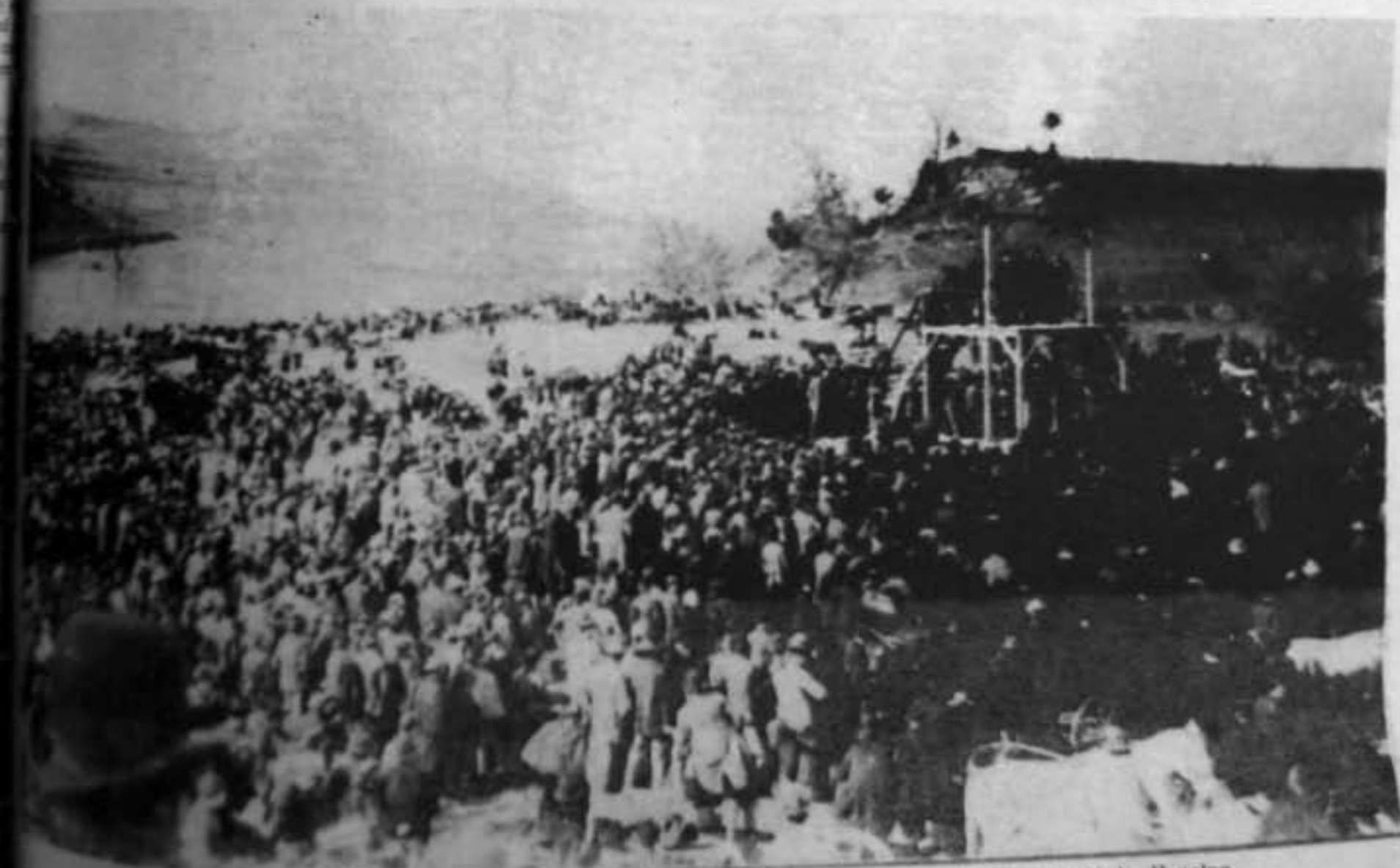
It wasn't long until John Morgan's wife heard the story and if she had much realization of the full extent of the mess that her husband had got himself into, she no doubt had the feeling that she would be

80 Years Later

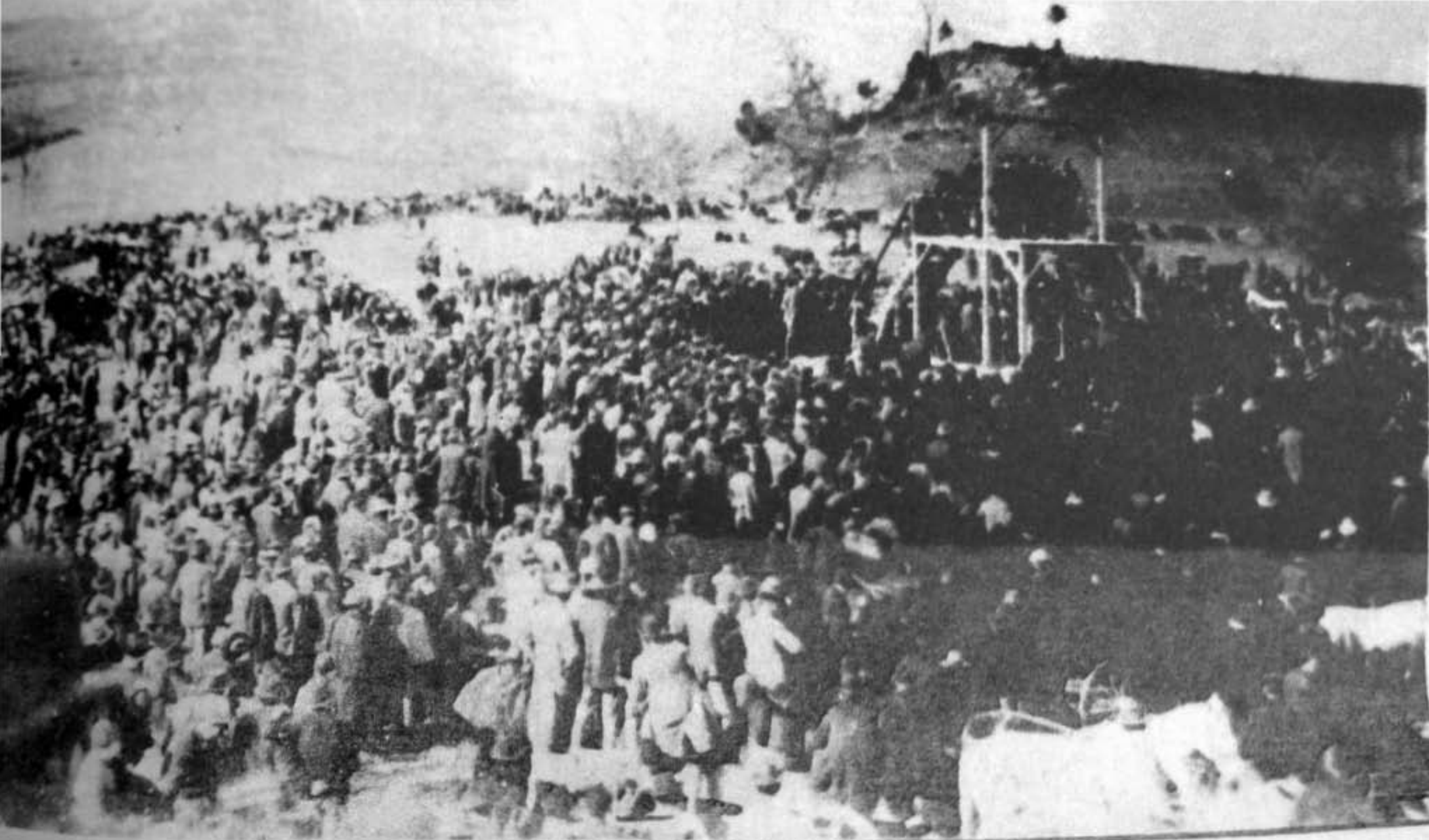
The execution of John Spunkelink, the Florida inmate who killed a fellow driver after being sodomized, aroused outrage in some quarters. Others, however, took a blither view of the affair. Members of the Jacksonville, Florida, police softball team celebrated the event by selling T-shirts emblazoned with a picture of an electric chair and reading "I down 133 to go." [There are 133 prisoners remaining on Florida's death row.] The shirts were peddled in order to raise money for a trip to a softball tournament in New Orleans. —Saturday Review

A widow within a short time. The sheriff and his men, consisting of every voluntarily deputized man and his personal shot gun, came within a short time after Morgan's departure. They told Mrs. Morgan that her husband had most cold bloodedly killed Mrs. Greene, her son Jimmy, her daughter Matilda, and no doubt, they said, but what her daughter Alice, too would die from the wounds she received at his murderous hands. All for the want of \$35, they told her. They didn't try to spare the poor widow-to-be's feelings.

The sheriff's posse in its exuberance took the wrong direction so the honor of catching Morgan, instead of going to



Photograph of the Hanging



Photograph of the Hanging

80 Years Later

The execution of John Spenkelink, the Florida inmate who killed a fellow driver after being sodomized, aroused outrage in some quarters. Others, however, took a blither view of the affair. Members of the Jacksonville, Florida, police softball team celebrated the event by selling T-shirts emblazoned with a picture of an electric chair and reading "1 down 133 to go." [There are 133 prisoners remaining on Florida's death row.] The shirts were peddled in order to raise money for a trip to a softball tournament in New Orleans. —Saturday Review

the law, went to a farmer by the name of G.W. Shamblem. The farmer had heard the story and was getting his gun ready to join the chase, when he chanced to look out of the window and saw Morgan going in haste through his pasture land. In good Western style, Shamblem mounted his horse, and rode off after Morgan, shooting his gun in the direction a couple of times, before he caught up with the man who but a few hours before had committed a three-fold murder that by now was on the lips of every Jackson countian. When Shamblem came up to Morgan, the poor wretch turned with his hands in the air, and said, according to Shamblem's testimony before the twelve good men, tried and true:

"Don't kill me. I surrender."

Morgan was looking at the leveled gun of Shamblem, and for him he had seen all the blood that he wanted for one day, and least of all was he prepared to shed any of his own.

While this was going on, some six or seven miles from the scene of the triple murder, nearly a thousand people were trampling over the lawn of the Greene homestead, satisfying their curiosity, poking here and there for some link in the horrible massacre which took place four hours before. Poking too, but with the official cloak of the law, were the members of the Jackson County Court, which had met that morning in Ripley, but adjourned when word of the Grass Lick killing had been brought to them. Sheriff J. O. Shinn, Prosecuting Attorney J. A. Seamm, and Coroner D. A. Brown, and other lesser fry of the jurisprudence department of a county's structure were present. The telephone was merely a gadget that they read about in the "Wheeling Intelligencer" and "Harper's Weekly," if they had heard about it at all but the word traveled and most of that end of Jackson County took a holiday.

This was the scene at the Greene homestead that Farmer Shamblem met when he rode in with his prisoner, and had he come in the company of President William McKinley, he would not have aroused one half the interest that he did. Sheriff Shinn stepped out from the crowd, covered with enough guns to stock an arsenal, and stepped the handcuffs on the befuddled Morgan.

Shamblem told the jury later that Morgan acted insane during this trip to the Greene home under Shamblem's trusty gun, and indeed he did act a bit touched when the sheriff tried to pry a confession out of him so that they could take him back to Court with them, and save the county the expense of waiting for the next term of court. Morgan found the rule of insanity a bit beyond

his thespian repertoire, and beyond acting. He saw that he wasn't convincing anybody, so he broke down and admitted the bloody work of that morning.

In the Court House at Ripley is a yellowed piece of paper with the following:

I, John Morgan being duly sworn by D. A. Brown, coroner of Jackson County, West Virginia, am sworn at my own request and make this statement under oath, free and voluntary, and I further say that the same is not extorted from me, nor made by me through promise in the future. I killed Jimmy Greene, Mrs. Greene and Matilda Pfost on the morning of Wednesday, the 3rd day of November, 1897. It was between four o'clock and daylight of that said morning. I killed Jimmy first, at the hogpen, the old lady second and Matilda third. I killed them in self-defense. I committed the crime in defending myself.

Taken, sworn to and subscribed before me this November 3rd, 1897.

Coroner of Jackson County

Before the ink was dry on the confession, poor old Morgan was on his way, handcuffs and all, to Ripley, and fewer emperors in fact and fiction have ever headed such an interested retinue. The rabble followed with great excitement. Court was on, and if Justice moved as fast as it should, then it was quite possible that the man would be sentenced that very day, which, outside the realm of where people take the law into their own hands, would be something indeed.

But it was Friday before Judge Reese Blizzard could sentence the man, because, apparently Morgan knew a bit about law himself. A number of witnesses were called, just out of formality, because the law had the acc, the confession, and thus formed a grand jury. They, in a short time, indicted him for the death of Matilda Pfost. A messenger was then dispatched to inquire into the condition of Alice Pfost, and learning that she was still living, they indicted Morgan for the death of Mrs. Greene. The jury was just making sure that nothing blocked the path between Mr. Morgan and the scaffold.

Morgan was then brought into the court room, and here he tossed a monkey wrench into the wheels of justice by answering in the affirmative when

asked if he had a lawyer. He spoke out boldly, and the court was pretty well impressed by the man's cold-bloodedness. He was a lot less nervous than the court, and the Deputy Sheriff kept his hand on his gun even though Morgan was chained wrist to wrist. No only that, but Morgan told the court, that he had a few witnesses that he would like to bring in on the case. All he could gain by this act was a day, which is no doubt something to a man who has as many strikes against him as Morgan had. The Judge adjourned Court until Friday. The first question Morgan asked when he got into the suffocating court room on Friday was where was his wife. He was told that she was in the off room, and a deputy was sent to fetch her. She showed that she had a thing or two on the ball, also, for with her was the baby, the ancient means of reminding juries that the Bible is pretty well set against creating widows and orphans. But then on the other hand, Mrs. Morgan could not have done otherwise as no doubt all eligible baby sitters were in the court room.

The only way that John Morgan's lawyer could have kept him from hanging was to have shot him. He knew it too, but he put a pretty feeble attempt at proving that the man wasn't all there for the sake of his legal reputation, but he didn't get anywhere at all. The jury went out and came back and the judge used those awful words, of "You will be hanged by the neck until dead, dead, dead; and may God have mercy upon your soul. Return the prisoner to jail."

The people in the court didn't even breathe as West Virginia's most blood-thirsty murderer left with his guards. They didn't even hate him now, because he was going to die. They could even feel a little sorry for him.

John Morgan went to jail to await his execution. But a man who will kill three people for the sake of \$35 won't go to his death until he has exerted every effort to avoid it. On the morning of December 3rd, a guard went into Morgan's cell to wake him for breakfast. He shook the prone figure in bed, and to his bug-eyed astonishment, made the unhappy discovery that the prone figure wasn't Morgan at all. It was merely the bed clothes. Morgan had flown the coop.

Morgan the murderer, was gone.

Morgan was the kind of person who, when he was caught and sentenced to hang, would stop at nothing to avoid the rope, still he was the kind who would like to have been present at the jail in Ripley that morning of December 3, 1897 just for the fun of seeing the jailer's face when the door was opened and a heap of clothes reposed upon the cot instead of Morgan.

No doubt he was making plans while Judge Blizzard was sentencing him, because he told later how he had pulled the wool over the guard's eyes and even laughed merrily at the telling of it. He had stood

up in the Court in connection with that august occasion, and heard the sentence, and the people who were present to see and hear that you couldn't tell he was being sentenced, it was already known. Morgan took the sentence from the Judge.

FOR SALE: 1977 diesel VW Rabbit, 17,000 miles and 1978 diesel VW Rabbit, 17,000 miles. Phone 278-1234.

FOR SALE: 1980 Ford Truck, Diesel, 17,000 miles. Phone 3595.

Don't Ask How We Can Do It

EVERYTHING IN ITS PATH



DESTRUCTION OF COMMUNITY IN THE BUFFALO CREEK FLOOD

KAI T. ERIKSON

Both Free

An '8.95 Book
Everybody in Logan County should have a copy

With a Gift

Subscription

An '8.00 Book

A must for any lawyer

While They Last

Enclosed is payment \$_____ for _____ gift subscription(s) to Hillbilly at \$14, plus 42¢ tax, plus one dollar cover mailing and wrapping of books. For each new subscription (not a renewal) I am to receive one of the two books dealing with West Virginia BUFFALO CREEK DISASTER and EVERYTHING IN ITS PATH.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

CHECKING ACCOUNT TOO BIG?

5 1/2 % On Savings



FIRST FEDERAL SAVINGS

AND LOAN ASSOCIATION

AT SPENCERVILLE, WEST VIRGINIA

THE DEVIL AND THE LAWYERS.

THE Devil came up to the earth one day,
And into the court he wended his way,
Just as the attorney, with very grave face,
Was proceeding to argue the point in a case.

Now, a lawyer his majesty never had seen,
For to his dominions none ever had been,
And he felt very anxious the reason to know
Why none had been sent to the regions below.

'Twas the fault of his agents, his majesty thought,
That none of these lawyers had ever been
caught,
And for his own pleasure he felt a desire,
To come to the earth and the reason inquire.

Well, the lawyer who rose, with a visage so grave,
Made out his opponent a consummate knave ;
And Satan felt considerably amused
To hear the attorney so badly abused.

But soon as the speaker had come to a close,
The counsel opposing him fiercely arose,
And heaped such abuse on the head of the first,
That made him a villain of all men the worst.

Thus they quarrelled, contended, and argued, so
long,
'Twas hard to determine which of them was
wrong,
And concluding he'd heard enough of the fuss,
Old Nick turned away, and soliloquized thus :

" They've puzzled the court with their villanous
cavil,
And, I'm free to confess it, they've puzzled the
Devil ;
My agents were right to let-lawyers alone,
If I had them they'd swindle me out of my
throne."

Taken from the selections of J. Greenbag
Croke, by Edwin Charles Long, Batavia, Gene-
see County, N. Y.

A Tribute To A Man of God

By Reva Reed

Many church going people of this present age have no idea of the hardships endured by the preachers of an earlier period of time. Like Paul these early ministers of the gospel had their share of misfortunes and adversities, in order to serve the members of their churches.

Each preacher of the country churches usually had four or five churches on his circuit. As a result he could only reach each church every four weeks. Sometimes he preached at one church in the morning and rode several miles to preach in another in the afternoon.

On preaching day there might be a wedding to perform or a baptismal service. Funerals were also preached when the pastor could be there, maybe long after the deceased was buried.

I remember one such service when I was very young. I wondered why people were weeping. I couldn't see anything to cry about.

The sacrament (we called it The Lord's Supper) was observed when the Presiding Elder visited the church. The elements consisted of homemade bread, and homemade grapejuice furnished by my mother. One goblet was used by all participants. No one ever got sick from it.

The two outstanding preachers of my early years were P. D. Fisher and Dan Anderson. Perry Fisher served our charge for fourteen years, and Dan Anderson for seven years. They are the ones that stayed the longest, and are still exerting influence in our lives, although they have passed on

long ago at Limestone.

Feb. 9. Raw, windy day. Went on hill to St. Joseph's in afternoon, bought 1 1/2 barrel flour and preparing to be deliv-

to a better and less hazardous land, long ago.

They went into every home, usually eating a meal with each family. Sometimes the fare was scarce, but they piled their plates full of molasses and biscuits or beans and cornbread and ate heartily.

Once Perry Fisher was a guest overnight in a humble home. After retiring for the night he felt something cold at his feet. Calling to his host for a lamp, it was discovered that he had a snake for a bedfellow. "I didn't sleep much that night," he admitted as he told the story.

This wonderful pastor stayed in our home at nights during a revival meeting, and visited his parishoners in the day time. Revivals always lasted two weeks and sometimes three weeks.

He had a good voice and people came to hear him sing, as well as preach. I have often heard him singing in bed before he arose. His voice and presence filled our home with love and gladness.

Dan Anderson also slept at our house. He never ate before preaching, but ate a bowl of cornbread and milk before bedtime. We kept the cornbread baked especially for him.

At one time he had chewed tobacco. He kept it in the pocket of his overcoat hanging in the vestibule, along with the lanterns and overshoes. Once his small son remarked, "Dad you are not going to preach with that tobacco in your pocket are you?" That ended the tobacco habit.

Those early ministers of the gospel rode through rain, snow and mud to their appointments. Their efforts affected all our lives. As one of the very few left of that generation, I can testify to the good that they accomplished.

The
West Virginia

NOW YOU KNOW

The Gentlemen on the Seal

When Joseph H. Diss DeBar peopled the Great Seal at the behest of the first legislature in Wheeling in 1863 he didn't jerk those two fellows out of thin air.

He chose them from his neighbors in the Doddridge County town of St. Clare, settled by the seal designer, and named for his ailing wife.

After years of research, Hillbilly has learned the names of the two men, and a little bit about one of them.

The man on the right of the boulder is a coal miner, symbolizing the state's important industry, which shows Mr. DeBar to have been quite a prophet.

The man on the left is a farmer with an axe to clear his land and a plow to plow it with.

The coal miner was Mr. DeBar's neighbor Billy Patton. Hillbilly's search for biographical matter has run up blind alleys. We can't tell you anything about him.

We can tell you a lot about the farmer, though. His name is Henry Smith. The National Smith Association can add another name to its long list of celebrated Smiths.

You can thank Mrs. Earl Sherman, of Doylestown,



Billy Patton



(Continued On Page 23)

Henry Smith

The Time They Knocked a Hole in Cheat River

By Jerry Ash

One of the greatest pleasures of the "bygone days" in West Virginia was the telling of tall tales, the more outlandish the better. None was ever more entertaining than the one told sometime before the invention of the automobile about the time "they knocked a hole in the bottom of Cheat River."

"I still tell that story," Bo Hart, an antique car collector and service station operator in Tunnelton said. "No one ever believes it, though."

Bob got the story on good authority from the late Custer Pierce who wrote about the purported event in The Preston County Journal. The Pierce article appeared in the 1950's, but it was based on the account as it once appeared in a Cumberland newspaper.

So the story goes, it happened along the Cheat near Whetsell Settlement near the place where there was supposed to be a gold mine. There was a picnic area there at the time, overlooking the Cheat River.

High above the river, on the hillside there was a famous "teetering rock" and one day some boys decided they'd go up there and push it over. They did and it rolled all the way down the hill, tumbled out over a shelf of rock and leaped right into the middle of the river with a great thud.

It hit so hard it knocked a hole in the river bed and all the water ran out!

The story never explains exactly where the water went, but Bob says that supposedly there was a limestone cave

beneath the river at that point.

If that's so, then the river must have filled back up again when the cave was finally filled with water.

What a far-fetched tale!

You think so? Well a recent news story in Upshur County brought the whole subject up again in my mind, and now I'm not so sure the tale was a tall one. You see, the bottom did fall out of an Upshur County stream and the water did run out!

It happened at Hodgeville early Monday morning, July 16, 1979.

During heavy rains and flooding the roof of an old mine shaft collapsed beneath a small stream, and with it the stream flow was suddenly diverted into the shaft below. The hole

occurred on the property of Herbert Swecker.

Now, if you think this is one of your tales, understand that the verifiable U.S. Soil Conservation Service (SCS) and the Bureau of Surface Mining was called in to contemplate this mysterious occurrence and they eventually had to spend \$30,000 to plug the hole.

When it first occurred SCS officials were quite concerned, not only about where the water went, but where it might eventually reappear. The water finally burst from the mouth of an abandoned shaft part way up Gum Mountain the following morning, July 17.

Two weeks later Larry Gasseday of the SCS office in Buckhannon reported that this

(Continued On Page 21)

Barbour Briefs *by Howard Smith*

COUNTRY ROADS



Mima and me and our
Bronko makes three.
Come ride with us and have
a look-see.



Country roads that are
bumpity and rough—
Old rail fences, barns
and such stuff.



We'll park by a stream
Spark'ling, bubbly and clear
And look at the wild flowers and
ferns that are near.
Craw-dads under rocks and
out of sight,
Dragonflies darting about in
the light.
Birds inspecting us curiously
And scolding us most furiously.



Now as the shadows
lengthen,
and the day is done,
We'll head back home
toward the slowly setting sun.





Watering Up To Tote The Special

A railroad buff's railroad buff is Col. James Bogle of Atlanta, Georgia, whose devotion to West Virginia is shown with his reading this paper since its birth, and his devotion to steam by visiting West Virginia which still has a little of its old steam left. He took this picture of the Es-Reading Ry No. 2102 taking water at the tank at Marlinton in order to tote the Greenbrier Road Special in 1977.

Railroad



at the tank at Marimont in
Special in 1977.

Now She Belongs to the Ages

The giant steam locomotive which pulled the American Freedom Train cross-country during the nation's Bicentennial celebrations in 1975-76 will reach its final resting place in Baltimore, Md. on Labor Day.

Locomotive No. 2101, at one time the pride of the Reading Railroad, is being donated to the B&O Railroad Museum as a permanent display by Ross E. Rowland, Jr., a New York City commodities broker who rescued the steamer from a Baltimore scrap yard. Rowland located No. 2101 on a scrap heap in late 1974 and directed her restoration to running condition for the Freedom Train's April 1, 1975 kick-off, with the help of volunteers selected from the nation's rail fans.

Rowland, Founder of the non-profit American Freedom Train Foundation and Chairman of the Steam Locomotive Corporation of America which now owns No. 2101, called the locomotive the "Centerpiece of an American Freedom Train exhibit" to be assembled at the museum.

The locomotive was painted in the patriotic red, white and blue colors for its 10,000-mile Bicentennial journey and then was repainted in Chessie System colors for the Chessie System Specials, excursions operated in 1977 and 1978 in

celebration of the oldest railroad's Sesquicentennial.

Last spring, a roundhouse fire destroyed No. 2101 operating capabilities but not her appearance. Repainted in her American Freedom Train colors, the giant 4-8-4 type coal burner will be given to the museum in a gala ceremony on Labor Day attended by rail fans from across the nation, corporate and civic officials and other dignitaries. Hays T. Watkins, Chairman of the Chessie System, will accept title to No. 2101 from Mr. Rowland.

In turn, another 4-8-4 locomotive now on display at the museum, C&O No. 611, will be given to Rowland to be restored to operating condition for future excursion runs by the Steam Locomotive Corporation of America.

No. 2101 will be on display thereafter, along with her own mini-museum, a converted rail car packed with relics and memorabilia relating to her three-year career as America's best known and most-viewed iron horse.

"The B&O Museum was really the only place for her," Mr. Rowland said. "American railroading began right here on these grounds and the Chessie System has done an outstanding job of assembling and interpreting the finest collection of 'railroadiana' any-

Public Hanging That Stopped All Public Hanging

The Jackson County Hanging

for a means of escape, and it wasn't long until he had the idea that would do the trick. When he was first put into his cell, he lay down on the bed and spread a newspaper over his face and lay there as motionless as a corpse. He would not only do this at night upon retiring, but during the day the guards would catch him cat-napping under his newspaper. He told them that the light hurt his eyes.

In the evening the guards would let Morgan out of his cell, to an opening by his door where they had chairs and a table and a checkerboard. The guards would play with great absorption, and Morgan would feign a deep interest, often

any longer upon the subject. The sentence of this Court is: That you shall be confined in the county jail until the 16th day of December 1897, and on that day and on that date that you be taken from the county jail of this county by the Sheriff of this county, and hanged by the neck until you are dead, dead, dead; and may God have mercy upon your soul. Return the prisoner to jail."

When Morgan arrived back in the jail, he started looking

courage for that woman to have faced a lion's den than to have faced the public feeling caused in this matter; she has honorably done so, and it is one more monument to the character of this woman has done so, it only renews in the bosom of the Court the feeling that if the mother of our Savior had not been a woman, His blood, perhaps, would not have been sufficient to extenuate the sins of the world. The Court cannot

partition you any more under the law; if he could, he doubts whether it would be to your advantage to be acquitted of a crime of this kind; it certainly would be doing the public a great wrong to turn loose upon this community with all the savagery you have shown your crimes would be committed; it would again follow that others would share the same fate of these helpless victims. The Court does not desire to talk

Before I Say Goodbye

Twenty years ago, I, Jim Comstock, editor, publisher and owner of The West Virginia Hillbilly, started a monumental job, that of producing an encyclopedia of West Virginia of 50 volumes, plus a 51st pictorial volume. The purpose of the work was to make it easier for kids in school when? and who?, and to make the job of teaching West Virginia easier. It was also designed to interest the West Virginia adult.

The first 50 volumes of text were completed two years ago, several years off schedule, and all sets were delivered to the owners who purchased them as the work was in progress, and at progressive pricing. The first thousand sold for \$100, the second thousand sets sold for \$200, the third and last thousand sets sold at \$400.

A few sets remain to be sold, probably less than a hundred sets.

PICTURE BOOK

The West Virginia Picture Book was a kind of after thought, conceived after it was determined that a much larger size than the encyclopedia size would serve the purpose better. The final result was a 300-page book of a page size measuring 12 x 15 inches. This volume was sold by advance sales at \$25, and only encyclopedia buyers were permitted to buy them.

The Picture Book has now been completed and all advance purchasers have received their copy or copies. The general public, meaning non-buyers of the encyclopedia, are now entitled to buy as many copies as they wish as long as they last at \$25. It is estimated that there are 300 copies of the Picture Book remaining to be sold.

1876-1976 BOTTLES

A special gift was offered to advance purchasers of the Encyclopedia, a choice of one or two Commemorative bottles with the West Virginia state seal in bas relief in the side. One is a replica of the water flask George Washington carried with him when he was a part of the Winning of the West and a frequent visitor to West Virginia, priced at \$8.

The other bottle was a replica of the famous Booz bottle, or "cabin bottle," with bas relief of the state seal on the back side of the cabin. It is priced at \$50.

After October 1st these bottles will be made available to encyclopedia buyers.

SPIN-OFF VOLUMES

All of the supplemental volumes of the Encyclopedia [but not volume 9] were spun-off, that is volumes that the publishers felt buyers might want additional copies of as gifts to give without breaking their set, or non-buyers might want without buying a complete set, were printed in a brown building to contrast with the green of the sets, and were sold to advance encyclopedia buyers at a 50% discount. On October 1st this offer will be withdrawn and all purchasers will pay the set price.

NOW . . . WERE YOU SATISFIED?

Now, that the work is finished, the establishment is hesitant to write "finis" to the job until purchasers

[supporters, really, and very special people] have been given a chance to say something. Also, it would help with some shoddy bookkeeping. To make the job easy, here are questions for people who purchased encyclopedia sets in advance.

1. I am thoroughly happy with my purchase: Yes — No —
2. Tell why, if you want to make the publisher's day.
3. I am unhappy with my purchase. Yes — No —
4. You might make your day, by using this space to tell why?
5. If you want to be specific, here's a way to make it easy:
A. I paid for something I didn't get:
Namely:
_____ Picture Book[s]
_____ Set or sets.
_____ Spin-off volume[s].
_____ Commemorative bottle[s].
6. Any other pro or con remarks you might care to make.
7. Would you want to be among the first advance purchasers of advance sets of a revised and updated West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia at a comparative priced [original] set and to be finished quite possibly posthumously?

Finally, I, Jim Comstock, publisher of the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia, and continuing editor, publisher and owner of this newspaper doesn't mind if he hears from every last one of that staunch bunch of supporters of what can easily be put down as one of the greatest reader-editor contributions to West Virginia.

Yours,
Jim Comstock

Twenty years ago, I, Jim Comstock, editor, publisher and owner of The West Virginia Hillbilly, started a monumental job, that of producing an encyclopedia of West Virginia of 50 volumes, plus a 51st pictorial volume. The purpose of the work was to make it easier for kids in school to learn West Virginia in all its aspects of what? where? and when? and who?, and to make the job of teaching West Virginia easier. It was also designed to interest the West Virginia adult.

The first 50 volumes of text were completed two years ago, several years off schedule, and all sets were delivered to the owners who purchased them as the work was in progress, and at progressive pricing. The first thousand sold for \$100, the second thousand sets sold for \$200, the third and last thousand sets sold at \$400.

A few sets remain to be sold, probably less than a hundred sets.

PICTURE BOOK

The West Virginia Picture Book was a kind of after thought, conceived after it was determined that a much larger size than the encyclopedia size would serve the purpose better. The final result was a 300-page book of a page size measuring 12 x 15 inches. This volume was sold by advance sales at \$25, and only encyclopedia buyers were permitted to buy them.

The Picture Book has now been completed and all advance purchasers have received their copy or copies. The general public, meaning non-buyers of the encyclopedia, are now entitled to buy as many copies as they wish as long as they last at \$25. It is estimated that there are 300 copies of the Picture Book remaining to be sold.

1876-1976 BOTTLES

A special gift was offered to advance purchasers of the Encyclopedia, a choice of one or two Commemorative bottles with the West Virginia state seal in bas relief in the side. One is a replica of the water flask George Washington carried with him when he was a part of the Winning of the West and a frequent visitor to West Virginia, priced at \$8.

The other bottle was a replica of the famous Booz bottle, or "cabin bottle," with bas relief of the state seal on the back side of the cabin. It is priced at \$50.

After October 1st these bottles will be made available to encyclopedia buyers.

SPIN-OFF VOLUMES

All of the supplemental volumes of the Encyclopedia [but not volume 9] were spun-off, that is volumes that the publishers felt buyers might want additional copies of as gifts to give without breaking their set, or non-buyers might want without buying a complete set, were printed in a brown binding to contrast with the green of the sets, and were sold to advance encyclopedia buyers at a 50% discount. On October 1st this offer will be withdrawn and all purchasers will pay the set price.

EDITOR ON THE GO

The Time Bob Byrd Fiddled To The Fish

It was really only around the corner from where I do most of my work, in the back of the bookstore, to Pieri's Restaurant and Lounge that I went, and it wouldn't be anything to write about at all only here in a booth is Bill Harnsburger sitting and eating a fish sandwich, something everybody says is good here, and reading the newspaper.

Nobody in Richwood pays Pieri's the respect they should by Frenchifying the pronunciation, but saying Perry's which is no distinction at all. But it is a good place to go for coffee in the afternoon, or for something stronger upstairs and a good dinner at night, and I usually drop in here of the afternoons.

I am surprised to see Bill Harnsburger still in town, knowing that it is the Cherry River Navy Festival that brings him here once each year, in August, but he usually leaves the same day or the next. I slide into the booth beside him and tell him to order anything more he wants as it's on me because when you can sit with Bill Harnsburger, and you are any kind of a newspaper man at all, you are going to find any kind of meal is worth paying for because Bill never leaves you without having left one of his unusual stories.

He looks up, and says, "Oh, hello," and says he doesn't care for anything more, that the fish sandwich is filling enough, and besides he had had a salad, and he keeps his finger on what he's reading, which I see is a news story about Senator Robert Byrd. "That's my man," he says, and then he says, "Did I ever tell you that I am the one who got Bob Byrd started on his musical career?"

He asks the question half

way between bragging and owning up to something, and I smell a story here, and I tell him no, I didn't know he was the one who launched Bob Byrd on his musical career, and I'd love to hear about it.

And then I let him talk, slipping a few notes with the blue proofreading pen on the edge of a galley proof, I'd brought along to read.

"It was at Beckley, and I really don't remember how long ago it was, but I do know this, the time had something to do with Bob Byrd being twenty-one years old. Maybe it happened on his 21st birthday, which is the way I remember it maybe. Anyhow, I was the producer of an hour show on Station WJLS, the call letters of which were, as you know, for Hulett Smith's Congressman father Joe L. Smith, who owned the station. The way WMMN in Fairmont is for Senator Mat Neeley, and WHIS in Bluefield is for



Senator Robert Byrd
As seen by the Irreverent
(P)phant,

Senator Hugh Ike Scott. Did I ever tell you about the time Huke Ike . . . ?"

I stopped him on that, deciding that was something for another time, and got him back on the subject at hand, which was how he launched the musical career of Senator Byrd for whom there isn't a Station WRCB. Or yet there isn't.

"Oh, yes, I had an hour in the afternoon, a thing called The Kopper Shopper which gave any Koppers employee — that's a coal company, you know — a chance to show off his talents and between the acts to tell the Raleigh and Fayette and Wyoming and even Mercer Countians that Kopper shopping was the best thing anybody could do. That was back in those awful Depression days, and to make ends meet a man had to do a lot of moonlighting. I served as coach for Pax High School. I wrote some for one of the Fayetteville papers. And I had this show, all going at one time. And, as I said, I would put on the show anybody who had any talent at all. And even people without talent, as long as they were connected with Koppers Stores.

"One day one of the store managers came to me and said he would like for me to give a young man a chance on my show. Fellow named Bob Byrd he said, who, he said, played a pretty mean fiddle. I said, sure, send him up, and eventually Bob showed, came in carrying his violin in a case, and played a tune or two, and I said, Okay, You are on. And he was plenty good, or was compared with the talent I had been getting. He came a number of times, and one day he came in with this fellow, and to this day I can't

remember his name or who he was, and I just wonder if he is still living.

Bob Byrd introduced me and I remember it was a bit awkward shaking hands with him because he was trying to balance a bowl of gold fish and not slop any of the water out. I said to Bob, what kind of a show did he have for me this time, and he said, Bill, I have something a little different. Tom here (we'll call him Tom) is going to swallow these three goldfish while I play Over the Waves and while you narrate it. I don't know whether you remember or not, but swallowing goldfish at that time was something of a craze. Started in some dizzy college, and became quite a fad there for a time.

"Well, we did it. This fellow scooped a goldfish from the bowl and held it high above his turned up face, and let it down slowly into his mouth, and then gulped. You could see it going down. And did it two more times. And here was Bob Byrd playing Over the Waves and I was describing it to the audience of the air. Craziest thing I ever did, I suppose, and I doubt if Bob Byrd's done much crazier."

I got ready to leave and picked up Bill's check and started toward the cashier.

He stopped me. "The other day Bob Byrd came to Martinsburg to dedicate a new building there, and I got to see him and shake hands with him, and I said, Senator we've come a long time since that day when you played Over the Waves while that guy swallowed those three goldfish haven't we? The Senator grinned like a possum. I'll bet he would like to forget that episode in his life."

EDITOR ON THE GO

The Time Bob Byrd Fiddled To The Fish

It was really only around the corner from where I do most of my work, in the back of the bookstore, to Pieri's Restaurant and Lounge that I went, and it wouldn't be anything to write about at all only here in a booth is Bill Harnsburger sitting and eating a fish sandwich, something everybody says is good here, and reading the newspaper.

Nobody in Richwood pays Pieri's the respect they should by Frenchifying the pronunciation, but saying Perry's which is no distinction at all. But it is a good place to go for coffee in the afternoon, or for something stronger upstairs and a good dinner at night, and I usually drop in here of the afternoons.

I am surprised to see Bill Harnsburger still in town, knowing that it is the Cherry River Navy Festival that brings him here once each year, in August, but he usually leaves the same day or the next. I slide into the booth beside him and tell him to order anything more he wants as it's on me because when you can sit with Bill Harnsburger, and you are any kind of a newspaper man at all, you are going to

way between bragging and owning up to something, and I smell a story here, and I tell him no, I didn't know he was the one who launched Bob Byrd on his musical career, and I'd love to hear about it.

And then I let him talk, slipping a few notes with the blue proofreading pen on the edge of a galley proof, I'd brought along to read.

"It was at Beckley, and I really don't remember how long ago it was, but I do know this, the time had something to do with Bob Byrd being twenty-one years old. Maybe it happened on his 21st birthday, which is the way I remember it maybe. Anyhow, I was the producer of an hour show on Station WJLS, the call letters of which were, as you know, for Hulett Smith's Congressman father Joe L. Smith, who owned the station. The way WMMN in Fairmont is for Senator Mat Neeley, and WHIS in Bluefield is for

Senator Hugh Ike Scott. Did I ever tell you about the time Huke Ike . . . ?"

I stopped him on that, deciding that was something for another time, and got him back on the subject at hand, which was how he launched the musical career of Senator Byrd for whom there isn't a Station WRCB. Or yet there isn't.

"Oh, yes, I had an hour in the afternoon, a thing called The Kopper Shopper which gave any Koppers employee — that's a coal company, you know — a chance to show off his talents and between the acts to tell the Raleigh and Fayette and Wyoming and even Mercer Countians that Kopper shopping was the best thing anybody could do. That was back in those awful Depression days, and to make ends meet a man had to do a lot of moonlighting. I served as coach for Pax High School. I wrote some for one of the Fayetteville papers. And I had this show, all going at one time. And, as I said, I would put on the show anybody who had any talent at all. And even people without talent, as long

remember his name or who he was, and I just wonder if he is still living.

Bob Byrd introduced me and I remember it was a bit awkward shaking hands with him because he was trying to balance a bowl of gold fish and not slop any of the water out. I said to Bob, what kind of a show did he have for me this time, and he said, Bill, I have something a little different. Tom here (we'll call him Tom) is going to swallow these three goldfish while I play Over the Waves and while you narrate it. I don't know whether you remember or not, but swallowing goldfish at that time was something of a craze. Started in some dizzy college, and became quite a fad there for a time.

"Well, we did it. This fellow scooped a goldfish from the bowl and held it high above his turned up face, and let it down slowly into his mouth, and then gulped. You could see it going down. And did it two more times. And here was Bob Byrd playing Over the Waves and I was describing it to the audience of the air. Craziest thing I ever did, I suppose, and I doubt if Bob Byrd's done



tion, but saying Perry's which is no distinction at all. But it is a good place to go for coffee in the afternoon, or for something stronger upstairs and a good dinner at night, and I usually drop in here of the afternoons.

I am surprised to see Bill Harnsburger still in town, knowing that it is the Cherry River Navy Festival that brings him here once each year, in August, but he usually leaves the same day or the next. I slide into the booth beside him and tell him to order anything more he wants as it's on me because when you can sit with Bill Harnsburger, and you are any kind of a newspaper man at all, you are going to find any kind of meal is worth paying for because Bill never leaves you without having left one of his unusual stories.

He looks up, and says, "Oh, hello," and says he doesn't care for anything more, that the fish sandwich is filling enough, and besides he had had a salad, and he keeps his finger on what he's reading, which I see is a news story about Senator Robert Byrd. "That's my man," he says, and then he says, "Did I ever tell you that I am the one who got Bob Byrd started on his musical career?"

He asks the question half

long ago it was, but I do know this, the time had something to do with Bob Byrd being twenty-one years old. Maybe it happened on his 21st birthday, which is the way I remember it maybe. Anyhow, I was the producer of an hour show on Station WJLS, the call letters of which were, as you know, for Hulett Smith's Congressman father Joe L. Smith, who owned the station. The way WMMN in Fairmont is for Senator Mat Neeley, and WHIS in Bluefield is for



Senator Robert Byrd
As seen by the irreverent
O'phant.

The Kopper Shopper which gave any Koppers employee — that's a coal company, you know — a chance to show off his talents and between the acts to tell the Raleigh and Fayette and Wyoming and even Mercer Countians that Kopper shopping was the best thing anybody could do. That was back in those awful Depression days, and to make ends meet a man had to do a lot of moonlighting. I served as coach for Pax High School. I wrote some for one of the Fayetteville papers. And I had this show, all going at one time. And, as I said, I would put on the show anybody who had any talent at all. And even people without talent, as long as they were connected with Koppers Stores.

"One day one of the store managers came to me and said he would like for me to give a young man a chance on my show. Fellow named Bob Byrd he said, who, he said, played a pretty mean fiddle. I said, sure, send him up, and eventually Bob showed, came in carrying his violin in a case, and played a tune or two, and I said, Okay, You are on. And he was plenty good, or was compared with the talent I had been getting. He came a number of times, and one day he came in with this fellow, and to this day I can't

is going to swallow these three goldfish while I play Over the Waves and while you narrate it. I don't know whether you remember or not, but swallowing goldfish at that time was something of a craze. Started in some dizzy college, and became quite a fad there for a time.

"Well, we did it. This fellow scooped a goldfish from the bowl and held it high above his turned up face, and let it down slowly into his mouth, and then gulped. You could see it going down. And did it two more times. And here was Bob Byrd playing Over the Waves and I was describing it to the audience of the air. Craziest thing I ever did, I suppose, and I doubt if Bob Byrd's done much crazier."

I got ready to leave and picked up Bill's check and started toward the cashier.

He stopped me. "The other day Bob Byrd came to Martinsburg to dedicate a new building there, and I got to see him and shake hands with him, and I said, Senator we've come a long time since that day when you played Over the Waves while that guy swallowed those three goldfish haven't we? The Senator grinned like a possum. I'll bet he would like to forget that episode in his life."

Old Likker in a New Jug

ELDORADO

(THE WORD "Eldorado" had much appeal in 1849, the year of the California gold fever. Poe's poem mocks that fever, asserting that true riches are not to be found in this world.

Gaily bedight,
A gallant knight,
In sunshine and in shadow,
Had journeyed long,
Singing a song,
In search of Eldorado.

But he grew old—
This knight so bold—
And o'er his heart a shadow
Fell as he found
No spot of ground
That looked like Eldorado.

And, as his strength
Failed him at length,
He met a pilgrim shadow—
"Shadow," said he,
"Where can it be—
This land of Eldorado?"

"Over the Mountains
Of the Moon,
Down the Valley of the Shadow,
Ride, boldly ride,"
The shade replied,—
"If you seek for Eldorado!"



Washington Irving

Warre and Pees

"The Destinee, ministre general.

OLD HAY RIDE

Under the glimmer of a great big
moon beam, rolling along,
While we're all singing a song,
Its great to cuddle and kiss some
dear little miss,
Then if the sweetest little girl in
the world,
Is there by your side,
If you ain't hugging and kissing,
There's something you're miss-
ing,
On a good old time hay ride.

Folks are congregating from far
and wide,
Everybody's ready for the big
hay ride,
Everyone's excited, everyone's
delegated,
Every fellow's got a lady by his
side.

Look at all the fellows in their
Sunday clothes,
Gals galavanting in their
curls and bows,
Beautiful nighttime, now is the
right time,
Time to forget your woes.

We'll dance all night, til broad
daylight,
And wake up the folks along the
way,
We'll still be sparking and stil
juv-a-larkin'
Till the roosters wake to crow in
a new day.

Putnam Court House Is a Scandal

A recent column described how the West Virginia town of Summersville is saving themselves \$150,000 and the federal government three quarters of a million dollars by doing a job without federal aid. A project contemplated here in Putnam County would be the exact opposite.

The county governing board has decided that a greatly expanded and improved courthouse is needed. Their plans call for an \$8.25 million project for a county of about 35,000 population is contemplating a \$2 to \$3 million project.

The county commissioners recognize that the people would never support such an extravagant plan if it were submitted to them in a bond election, so they have decided to bypass the will of the people.

A non profit corporation has been set up to build the courthouse and lease it to the county for forty years. At the end of that period the title will pass to the county. The project will be financed by a loan from the federal Farmer's Home Administration at 5% interest. The payments will be \$40,000 per month of which \$34,375 will be interest and only \$5,625 per month will go to pay off the principal. As the principal is reduced the interest will also

FIKE'S PIQUE **By Elmer Fike**

reduce, and the payment on the principal will increase, but it will take forty years to retire the note.

Over the term of the note even at the low 5% interest the county will pay \$10.8 million in interest, but this is not all by any means. The federal government is paying close to 10% interest on the money they are borrowing which means the federal taxpayer (which is us) is subsidizing the project to the extent of another \$10 - \$12 million.

And even this isn't all. By going the federal financing route the cost of the project will be much greater than it needs to be. The red tape, extra engineering, and legal costs greatly increase the total cost. The Davis-Bacon Act requires federally financed projects to pay the very highest wages. Together these and other factors could easily double the cost.

The sum and substance of all this is that in order to get a \$ million courthouse addition the taxpayer will pay \$8 million

for a \$4 million project.

Putnam County has an extremely low property tax, but this results from the county's having lived within its means. With the exception of school construction Putnam County has never passed a bond issue and has paid cash for all other county projects. As a result it has saved greatly by not accruing debt and the accompanying interest. Far better that they divide the project into units and each year build what it can afford with the \$480,000 it contemplates as annual payments on the project. With wise and frugal planning the same results can be achieved in about eight years with no further debt and no interest.

It will be argued, no doubt, that the cost will be increased greatly in eight years due to inflation and that if we build now we will pay it off with devaluated dollars. This has some validity if we assume and accept continuing inflation, but this is exactly the thinking that is largely responsible for inflation.

Summersville struck a blow at inflation when they turned down a government grant and saved money in the process. Let the battle against extravagance and inflation continue here in Putnam County.





It's a good picture, this of John Brown stopping to kiss a black baby on his way to the scaffold in a Jefferson county field. Only, historians say it never happened. Just used for Northern propaganda against the slave-holding South. Below is the John Brown you meet in the wax museum at Harpers Ferry.

In Flanders Fields

IN FLANDERS FIELDS

THE CALL

BY JOHN D. McCRAE

Lieutenant-Colonel John D. McCrae was a physician in the army of Montreal, Canada, when he answered the call to serve his country in the great war. The devastation of Belgium, with everywhere a burying ground, so deeply moved him that in April, 1915, during the Second Battle of Ypres, he wrote this poem. He is speaking for the Belgian dead. On January 28, 1918, he died in Flanders.

IN FLANDERS fields the poppies blow
Between the crosses, row on row,
That mark our place, and in the sky,
The larks, still bravely singing, fly,
Scarce heard amid the guns below.

We are the dead; short days ago
We lived, felt dawn, saw sunset glow,
Loved, and were loved, and now we lie
In Flanders fields.

Take up our quarrel with the foe!
To you from failing hands we throw
The torch; be yours to hold it high!
If ye break faith with us who die
We shall not sleep, though poppies blow
In Flanders fields.

Old Likker In A New Jug

WHERE WAS MOSES WHEN THE LIGHT WENT OUT

When but a child I used to go
To bed at eight each night
The nurse girl used to fright-
en me,
When she put out the light,
She'd talk of ghosts and
goblins,
In a very awful way,
She'd then put out the
candle,
And to me she used to say.

CHORUS: Where was Moses
when the light went out
Where was Moses, what was
he about?
Now, my little man, tell me,
if you can,
Where was Moses when the
light went out?

Now Moses being my Christ-
ian name,
I used to feel afraid,
And dreading something
awful,
I, for hours, awake have
laid,

But horrid things I dream'd,
For naughty ghosts at my
bedside,
Glared at me while they
scream'd,

Upon the nurse I split,
And she kindly asked to
leave,
But Moses Muggins married
her,
For which we did not grieve
I met her in the streets,
When she had just two days
been wed,
And didn't she warm my
jacket,
When I innocently said.

Some twenty years passed
by,
Before I heard the phrase
again,
Alone with a young lady,
I was riding in a train,
We rushed into a tunnell,
And when all was pitchy
dark,
My lovely little lady friend
Gave vent to this remark:

Now when once more the
light of day we saw,
To her I said,
As you've awakened up old
memories,
You're the girl I'd like to
wed,
We're married now, and six
fine boys,
Amuse us every night,
And sing this jolly chorus,
When their Pa puts out the
light.

Mother Of Greenbrier Ghost Immortalized

By Mary Phipps

A bright sunny day, beautiful music, dinner on the ground, a talk by Shirley Donnelly, and approximately 500 attendants were all a part of the Soule Chapel Methodist Church Homecoming Day, and Zona Heaster Shue Dedication Service held at the small country church near Meadow Buff, in Greenbrier County, this summer.

Mr. Donnelly, a well known minister and historian from Oak Hill, brought as his guests: Joe and Marian McQuade and Mr. and Mrs. Louis Ceprick of Oak Hill. Mrs. McQuade, founder of Grandparents Day, was introduced during the worship service and spoke briefly to the group.

The Donnelly group was escorted from Rainelle over the Old James River and Kanawha

Turnpike by Doris Adkins of Rainelle. Mrs. Adkins also brought Caroline Bills and Bertha Pickering.

The Kincaid Family provided music as did the Traveller's Quartet and Roy Gwinn, minister of Soule Chapel.

Rev. Donnelly led the large group to the small cemetery where Zona Heaster Shue's tombstone was unveiled following a brief ceremony. Mrs. Mary Phipps, who had spearheaded the fund-raising drive to purchase the tombstone for the unmarked grave, placed a flower arrangement donated by Valley Flowers for the occasion.

Mrs. Shue gained recognition in 1897 when her visitations to her mother were used in a court of law to bring about a conviction for her murder. According to Jim Comstock, editor of The West Virginia Hillbilly, there is only one other similar case where a ghost's testimony has been

[On Page 23]



Mother of the ghost no longer anonymous.



THE U.S.S. WEST VIRGINIA. The grand old lady of the seas will live again.

Our Next Serial

**The
Mountain State Battleship**

The U.S.S. West Virginia

By Myron J. Smith

FOREWORD

I am grateful and honored to introduce this history of the USS "West Virginia". Perhaps it is fitting that I do so as her last captain.

From the day she was commissioned to the end, she was a marked ship. Her battery of sixteen-inch guns was unexcelled, and her electric drive propulsion uniformly reliable. There was the keenest competition to serve on board, and to be in command was almost a sure step to promotion and flag rank.

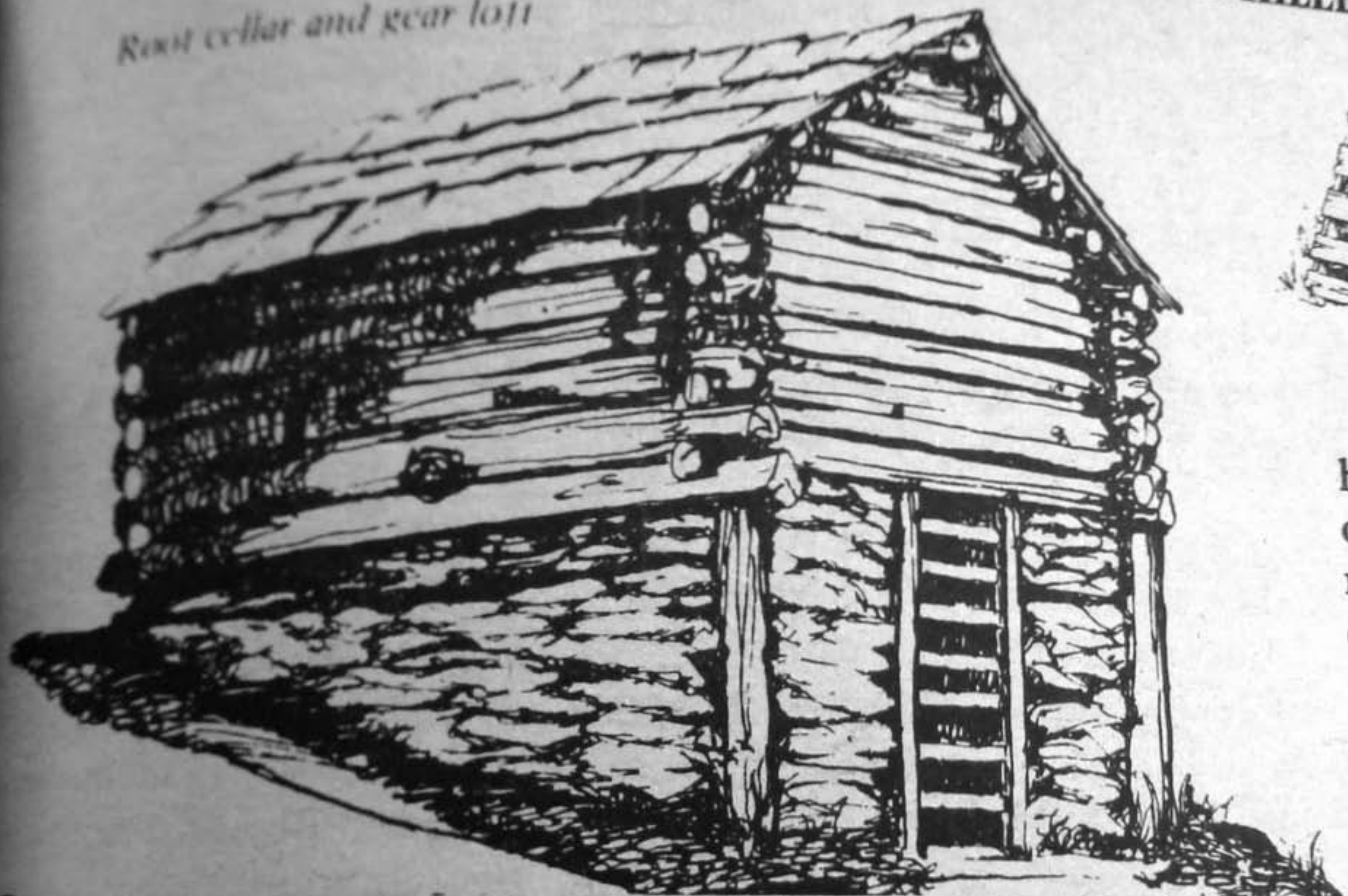
When repaired after being sunk at Pearl Harbor, Captain Wiley did a magnificent job in organizing, training, and getting the ship ready for combat, and the role she played during the balance of the war in the Philippines and at Iwo Jima and Okinawa.

This book is an excellent account, well researched and well told, and should evoke fond memories for all those who served on old "Task Force Forty-Eight" and bring pride to all of those who never knew her.

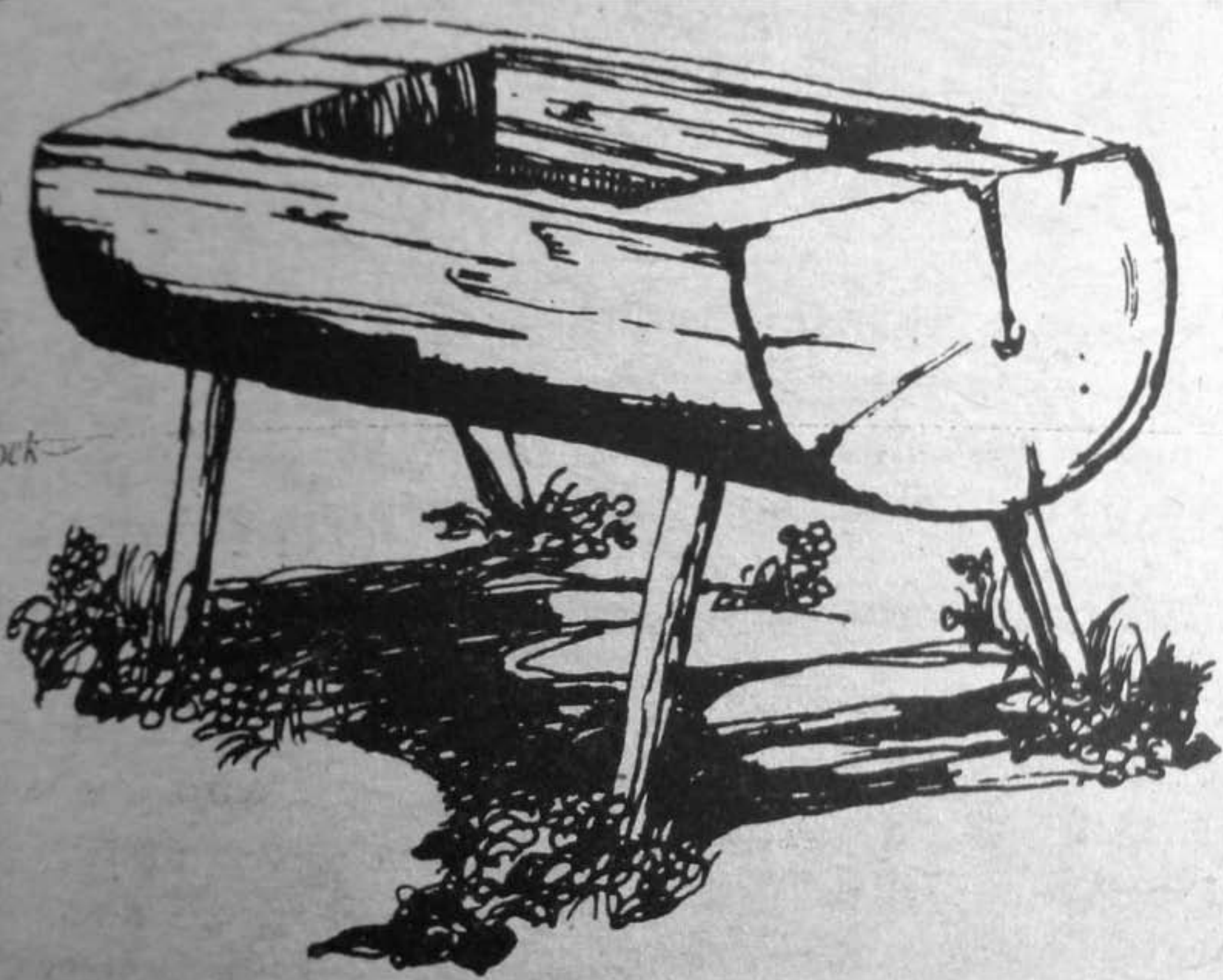
R. W. Holsinger
Rear Admiral, US Navy (Ret.)
Arlington, Virginia
October 25, 1977

Starts Next Week

Root cellar and gear loft



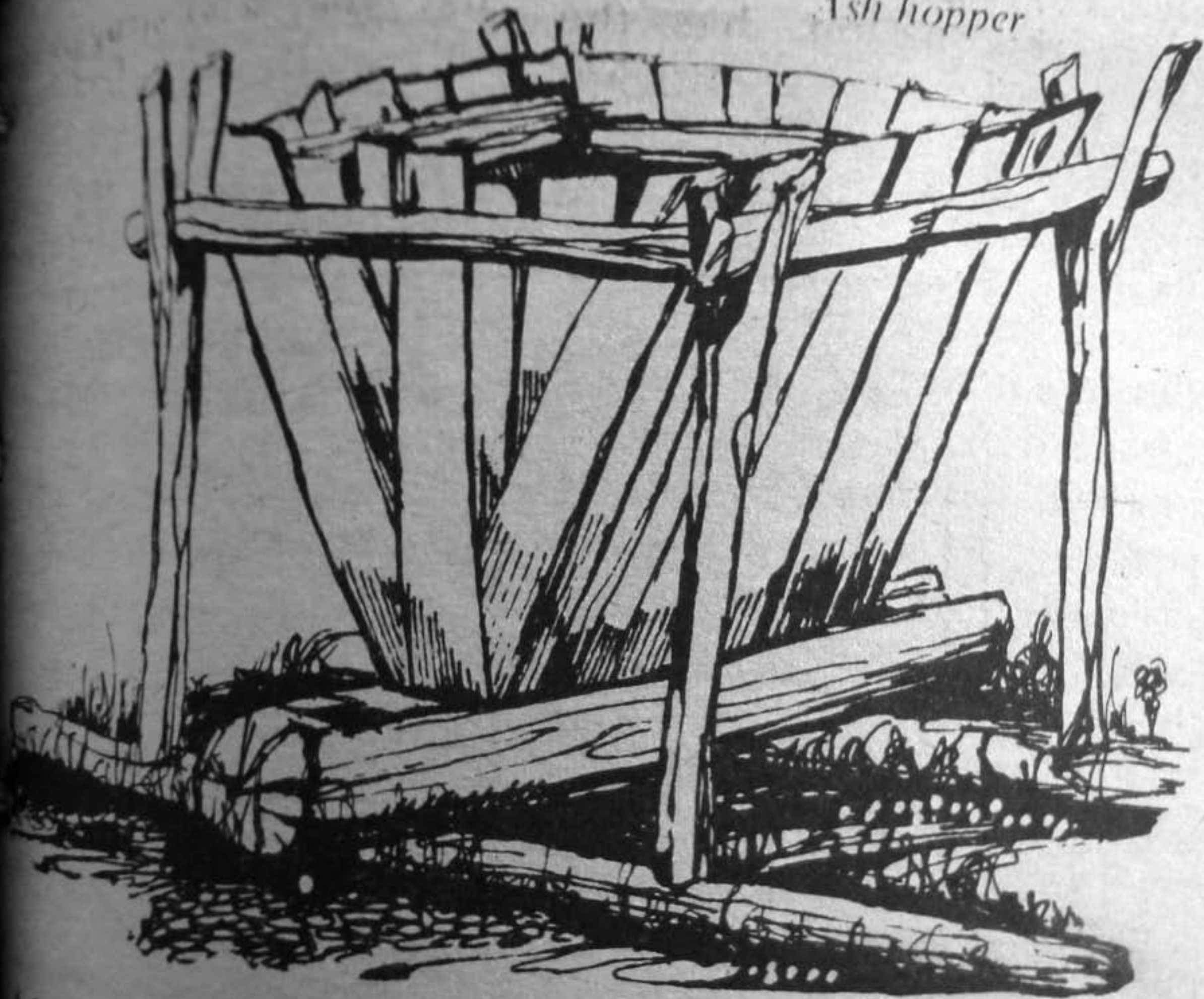
Root cellars on the family farm provided a cool, dark place for the storage of fruits and vegetables, as well as smoked and cured meats. Two doors were used: in the summer, an "outer door" provided ventilation. "Gear," or tools, were stored in the loft above. Root cellars were often dug into the hillsides, which made them both cool and dark.



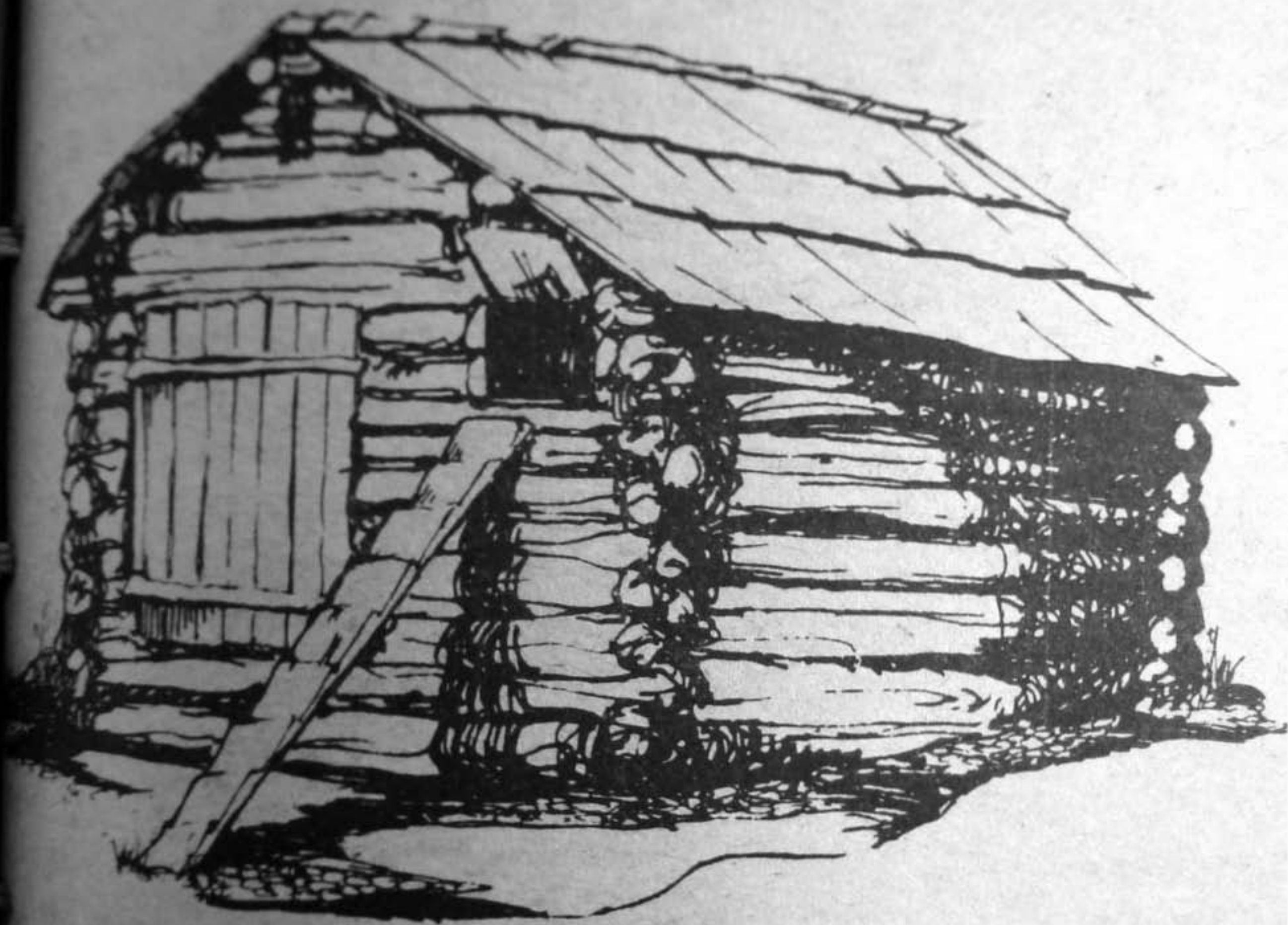
Beetlin' block

This "beetlin' block was the forerunner of the washboard. Soiled clothes were boiled with homemade soap in large iron kettles and then hammered on the block with a "Beetlin' stick."

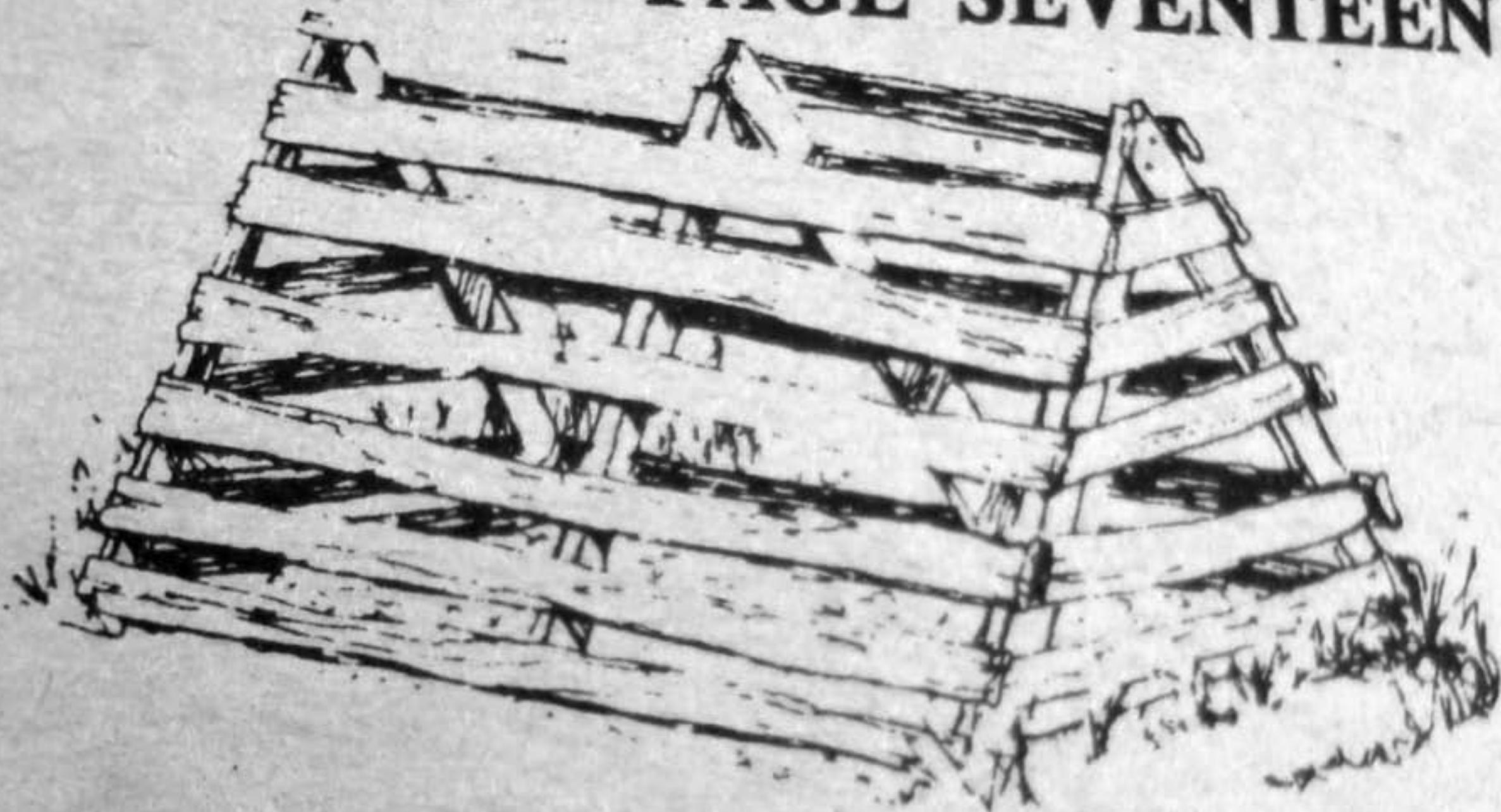
Ash hopper



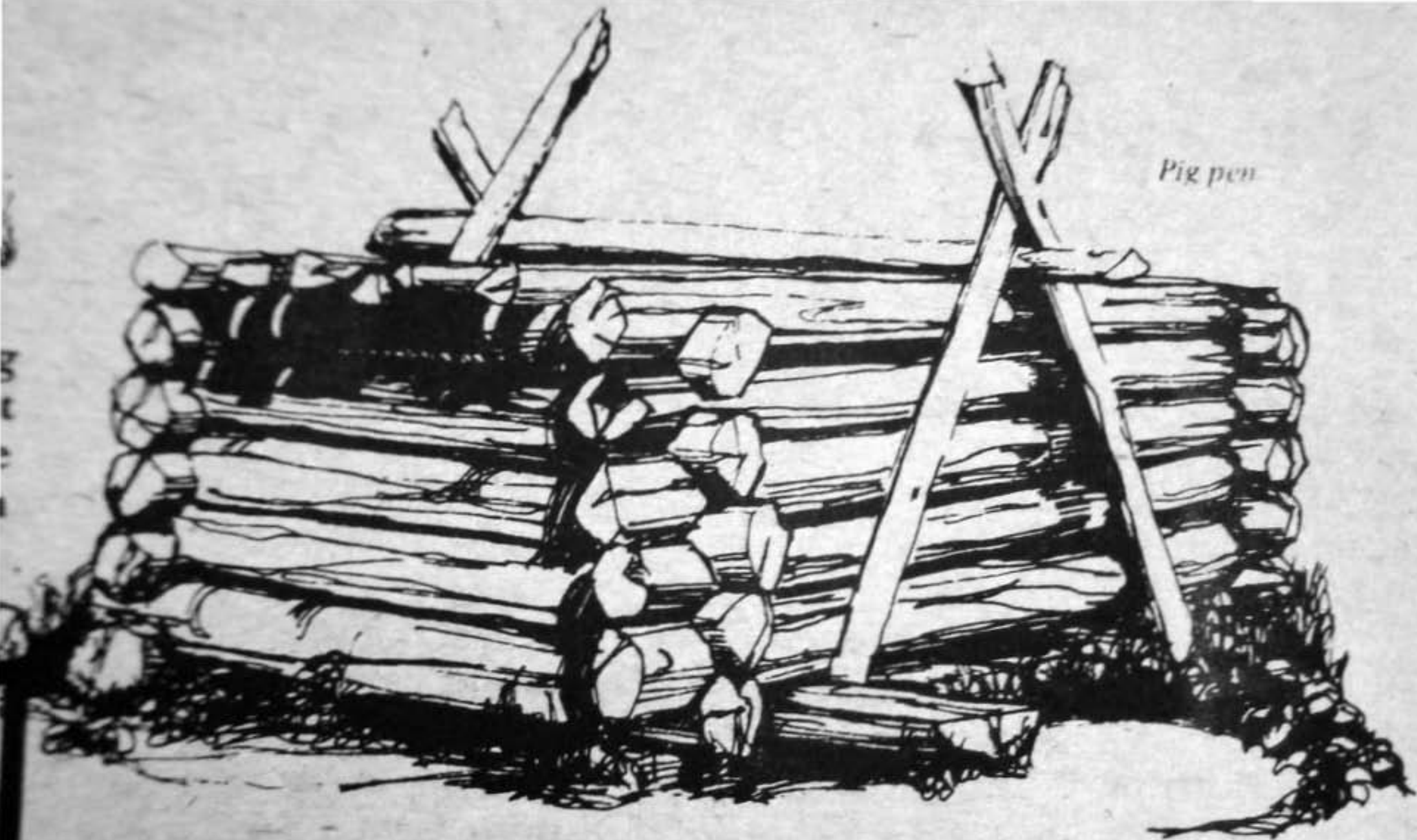
Ash hopper, which was filled with ashes from the family
stove. It then had water poured over it, and the solution which
dripped into the trough below contained lye . . . to be added to
the lye from the kitchen, and boiled in an iron kettle to make soap
for the family.



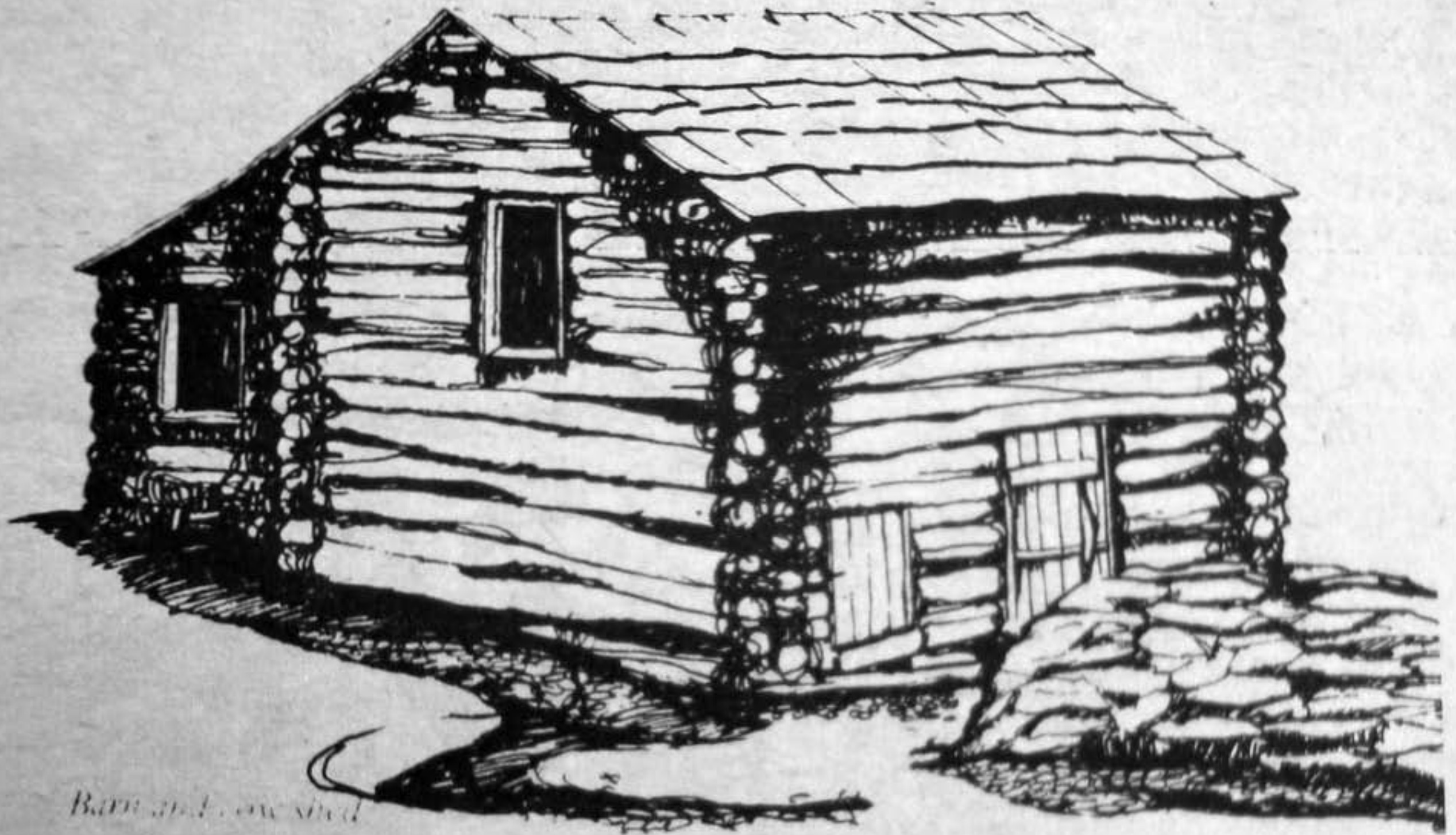
"Varmint"-proof chicken house, where chickens were
kept at night after being allowed to run free during the day.



Brood coop, used for setting hens. [The chickens could get out to forage, but return to the mother in the cage when danger threatened.]



“Bear-proof” pig pen used by mountain families to fatten their razorback hogs before butchering. Most of the year the animals were allowed to run free, thriving on acorns and chestnuts, but a few of them were rounded up in the fall and confined to be corn fed until they were butchered for the table.

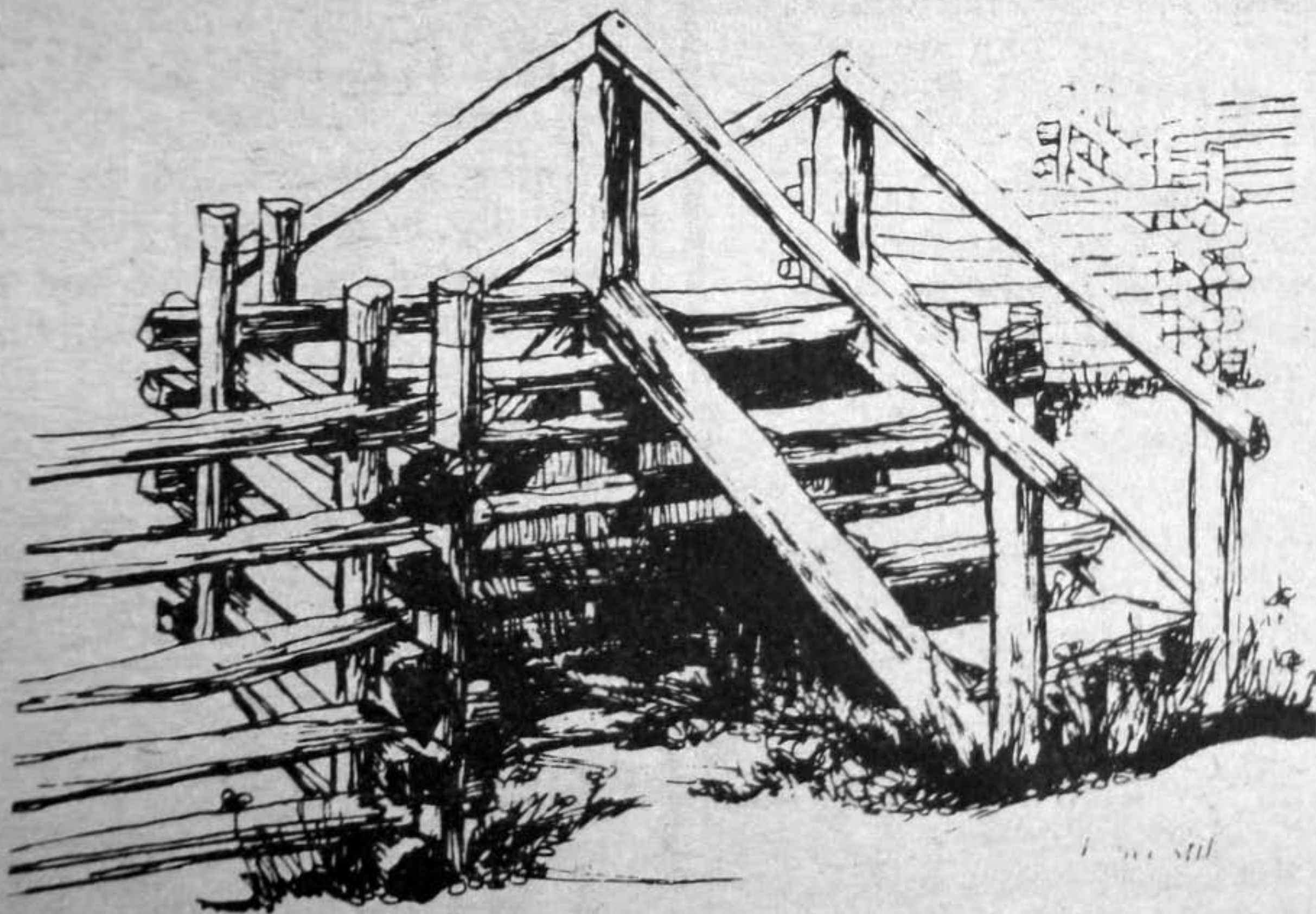


Early barn and cow shed. To the mountaineers, "milk" was buttermilk, and fresh milk was "sweet milk," because of the difficulty of keeping it in hot weather.

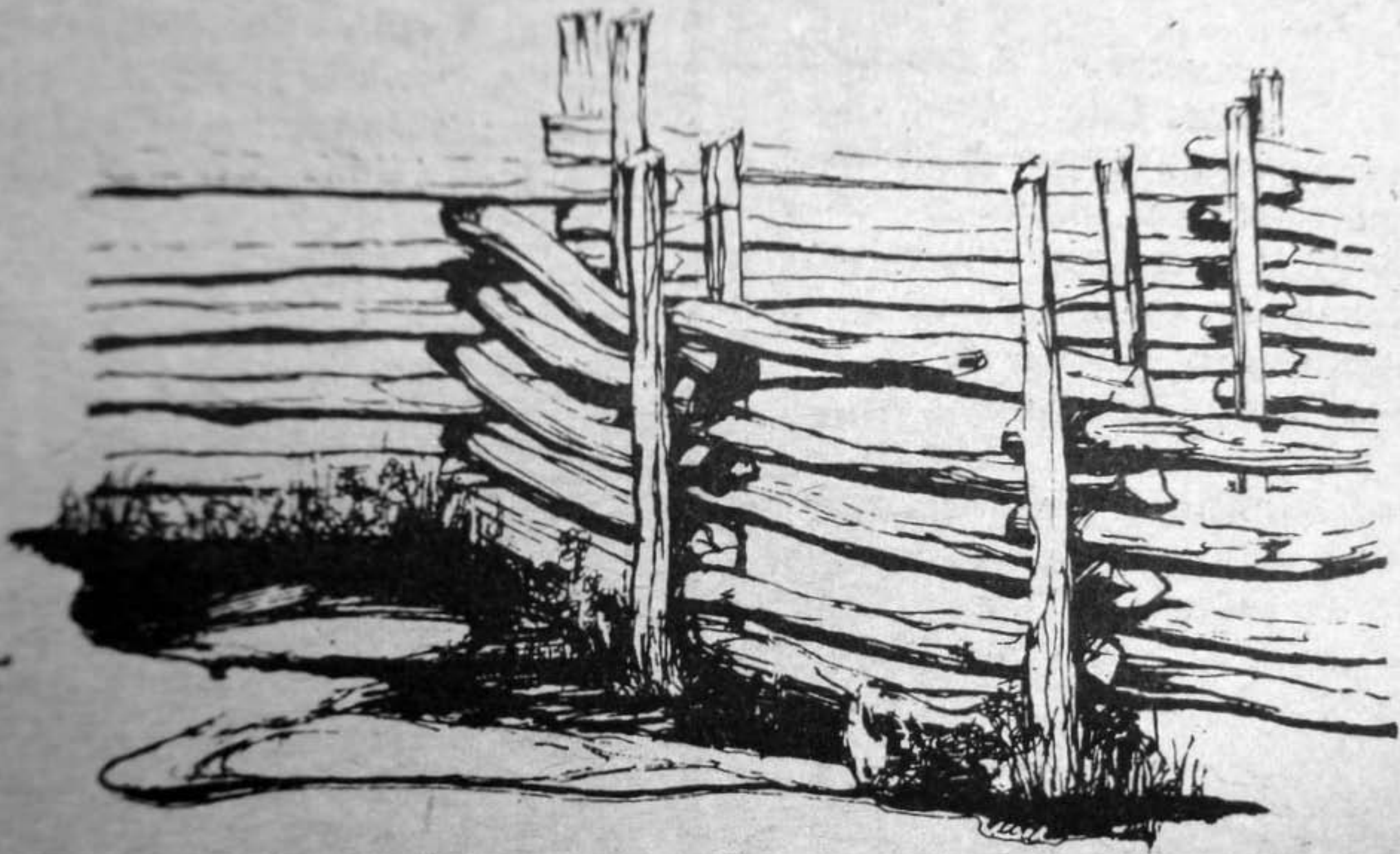
T
of
ge
in
fo
ax
an
co

**They Don't
Build Cabins
Like The
Old Folks
Used To Do.**

Early barn and cow shed. To the mountaineers, "milk" was buttermilk, and fresh milk was "sweet milk," because of the difficulty of keeping it in hot weather.



Fence stiles provided a way over the split rail fence.



Split rail fence

Split rail fence along the Blue Ridge Parkway, typical of those built by the mountaineers.

Our New Serial

The Mountain State Battleship

The U.S.S. West Virginia

By Myron J. Smith

INTRODUCTION

not only written
hums music
tened-out Sw
e playwrites
Hatfield-Mc
kley; now
John Henry
man. But
know, he
e look like
e has had
ve been
written a
the drama
y, pay
Harpers
have found
d, the
bore
ins in
John
y Edd
rainy
sted
part
ve. -

About a decade ago, this writer had his first up-close encounter with a battleship. On vacation in the Bay State, opportunity was found to visit the USS Massachusetts, newly docked as a museum at Fall River. It was almost sundown and no other tourists were around as I ascended the ladder to the quarterdeck. Alone, I walked the deserted decks, stopping now and again to inspect a gun mount, a turret, display, or boat plane, climbed to the bridge and later, below. The silence was overwhelming; a feeling of history and immense power was experienced. Here lay a huge warship which played an important role in World War II and sheltered thousands of sailors, but which lay alone and so deserted that footsteps echoed loud and clear in the shadows of her decks. The forsaken lady of the sea seemed to ask this question: why a vessel so great in

indeed, much of an entire generation of Mountaineers had never heard of the ship. A check of various newspaper files revealed very little contemporary coverage and only two or three articles have ever appeared in magazines published here. If there was a heyday for coverage of the ship at all, it was in the blush of V-J day when people everywhere were slapping themselves on the back and pointing out the contributions to victory of their states or counties. After 1945, all real interest, if it had ever existed, died almost immediately, revived only briefly when her mast was installed on the campus of West Virginia University. This book is intended to present the story of the USS *West Virginia* and to put right a general lack of interest in her achievements in an age which no longer thinks very much about battleships or "sea power."

To enjoy the flavor of this nautical tale, readers who are



GIFT
address at left
and address below

coupon to
WEST VIRGINIA
lib
Vo. 2

in the shadows of the
desks. The forsaken lady
why a vessel so great in
and so pleasing to the eye
as obsolete as a sailing
of-the-line.

In the first forty-five years of
the century, many states of the
Union were honored by having
battleships named for them.
These powerful vessels formed
the first line of American
defense during much of that
period and in most cases,
men were quite proud to
identify with them, even if the
best they ever got was a
photograph in the local Navy
recruiting officer or the evening
newspaper. In Indiana, this
paper chronicled the history of
Massachusetts' sister ship,
BB-48. During the process, con-
siderable evidence was found
that Hoosiers readily identified
"their ship" despite the
fact that the state was hundreds
of miles from any ocean.
Newspaper and periodical
coverage abounded, keeping
readers informed and entranc-

Having removed to West
Virginia, it seemed rather
natural for me to look into the
history of the famous Mountain
State Battleship, BB-48.
After all, even the most amateur
naval historian knew that she
had gone down at Pearl Harbor
and fought at Surigao Strait.
Only someone here would
have written up her illustrious
history long since. It wasn't so.

For some unknown reason,
few people besides those in
military agencies or ex-
posed were remembered ever
very much about her;

much about battleships or "sea
power."

To enjoy the flavor of this
nautical tale, readers who are
not trained or amateur sailors
need to have some knowledge of
those unusual terms employed
to describe parts of or pro-
cedures on a vessel. To that end,
here are a few basic samples of
"Navy language" as drawn
from the 1944 edition of *The
Bluejacket's Manual*.

For example, you do not get
on to a ship, you go *aboard*.
The head of the ship is the *bow*,
now the front end or sharp end.
The rear end is the *stern*. When
you stand at the center of your
warship and face the bow, you
face *forward*. If you turn
around, you face *aft*. Facing
forward, the right side is the
starboard side; the left side is
the *port* side. An imaginary line
from bow to stern is the
centerline; it runs *fore-and-aft*.
The length of this line is the
length of the ship while her
greatest width is the *beam*.

An object directly off the side
of your ship is said to be *abeam*
while an object or line running
directly across it, like a
passageway, is *athwartships*.
When you stand at the center,
you are *amidships*. When you
face either side, you face *out-
board*. Your shipmate at the rail
who is looking back at you is
facing *inboard*.

The floors of a ship like the
West Virginia are always decks;
the walls are *bulkheads*; and the
stairs are *ladders*. There are no
halls and corridors, only
passageways. There is no ceiling
in your room, but there is an
overhead to your compartment.
There is no bathroom or kit-

chen; there is a *head* and *galley*. Openings in the outside of the ship are *ports*, not windows, while openings in decks or bulkheads are *hatches*, not doors.

In rough weather or while preparing for action, one does not shut the windows and lock the doors; you *close the ports* and *dog the hatches*. A picture is never nailed to the wall; it is *secured to the bulkhead*. You will never have to mop the floor; however, you may find yourself commanded to *swab the deck*. Overhead, smoke from the boilers comes from *stacks*, not chimneys. In the morning, you never get out of bed and go to work; you *hit the deck and turn to*. Even if it is part of your job, you will never be asked to run downstairs and turn on the stove; however, you may receive an *order* to *lay below on the double* and *light off the galley range*.

Now that you are thinking nautical, we have only one more task to perform before weighing anchor. A whole cargo of thanks is due to the following people and institutions who have provided encouragement, resources, and advice in the formulation and completion of this project:

Dean C. Allard, Head, Operational Archives, US Naval Historical Center, Washington.

Ellen Bone, Adult Services Librarian, Clarksburg-Harrison Public Library, West Virginia

Salem College
Salem, West Virginia 26426
October 1, 1979

Mr. James Comstock, Publisher
West Virginia Hillbilly
Richwood, W. Va. 26261
Dear Mr. Comstock:

On Friday evening, October 26, 1979, at 5:30 p.m., the steering wheel from the secondary conning station of the U.S.S. West Virginia will be dedicated as a monument to the patriotism of all mountaineers.

Salem College cordially invites you to attend these ceremonies which will be held in the lobby of the Benedum Learning Resource Center.

Looking forward to the pleasure of your company, I am,
James C. Stam
President

Gary S. McAllister, Professor of Education and Chairman of the Education Department, Salem College, West Virginia.

Donald Marsh, Editor, *Gazette-Mail*, Charleston Newspapers Inc., Charleston, West Virginia.

John T. Mason, Jr., Director of Oral History, US Naval Institute, Annapolis, Maryland.

Donald H. Miller, Jr., Vice President, Scientific American, Inc., New York City.

Roger Pineau, Curator Branch, US Naval Historical Center, Washington.

Jerry C. Pinson, Librarian, Charleston Newspapers, Inc., Charleston, West Virginia.

Rodney A. Pyles, Director, West Virginia Department of Archives and History, Charleston, West Virginia.

Richard H. Robinson, Graf-ton, West Virginia.

Robert R. Rodgers, Pensacola, Florida.

Charles C. Rogusky, Oak Hill, West Virginia.

Salem College Benedum Library Staff: Margaret Allen, Sara Ann Casey, Sara J. Graham, Jacquelyne Isaacs, John Sowers.

J.H.B. Smith, Head, Curator Branch, US Naval Historical Center, Washington.

Richard T. Speer, Head, Ships' History Branch, US Naval Historical Center, Washington.

West Virginia Library Commission, Charleston, West Virginia.

With this introductory virtuallying out of the way, you are now invited to consider the Mountain State Battleship: USS *West Virginia*.

Myron J. Smith, Jr.
Salem, West Virginia

part of your job, you will never be asked to run downstairs and turn on the stove; however, you may receive an order to lay *below on the double and light off the galley range.*

Now that you are thinking nautical, we have only one more task to perform before weighing anchor. A whole cargo of thanks is due to the following people and institutions who have provided encouragement, resources, and advice in the formulation and completion of this project:

Dean C. Allard, Head, Operational Archives, US Naval Historical Center, Washington.

Ellen Bone, Adult Services Librarian, Clarksburg-Harrison Public Library, West Virginia.

Robert A. Carlisle, Head, Still Photo Branch, Office of Information, Department of the Navy, Washington.

Jim Comstock, Editor, *West Virginia Hillbilly*, Richwood, West Virginia.

Harry W. Ernst, Director, University Relations, West Virginia University, Morgantown.

Harold M. Forbes, Assistant Curator, West Virginia Collection, West Virginia University, Morgantown.

Harold C. Gadd, Editor, *State Magazine*, Charleston Newspapers, Inc., Charleston, West Virginia.

Joseph C. Gluck, Dean of Student Services, West Virginia University, Morgantown.

R. W. Holsinger, Rear Admiral, USN (Ret.), Arlington, Virginia.

Edwin W. Hammond, Summit, New Jersey.

Barbara Lynch, Reference Librarian, Navy Department Library, Washington.

Donald Marsh, Editor, *Gazette-Mail*, Charleston Newspapers, Inc., Charleston, West Virginia.

John T. Mason, Jr., Director of Oral History, US Naval Institute, Annapolis, Maryland.

Donald H. Miller, Jr., Vice President, Scientific American, Inc., New York City.

Roger Pineau, Curator Branch, US Naval Historical Center, Washington.

Jerry C. Pinson, Librarian, Charleston Newspapers, Inc., Charleston, West Virginia.

Rodney A. Pyles, Director, West Virginia Department of Archives and History, Charleston, West Virginia.

Richard H. Robinson, Grafton, West Virginia.

Hill, West Virginia. Salem College Benedum Library Staff: Margaret Allen, Sara Ann Casey, Sara J. Graham, Jacquelyne Isaacs, John Sowers.

J.H.B. Smith, Head, Curator Branch, US Naval Historical Center, Washington.

Richard T. Speer, Head, Ships' History Branch, US Naval Historical Center, Washington.

West Virginia Library Commission, Charleston, West Virginia.

With this introductory virtuallying out of the way, you are now invited to consider the Mountain State Battleship: USS *West Virginia*.

Myron J. Smith, Jr., Salem, West Virginia

CHECKING ACCOUNT TOO BIG? 5½% On Savings



FIRST FEDERAL SAVINGS
AND LOAN ASSOCIATION
OF SISTERVILLE, WEST VIRGINIA

STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT AND CIRCULATION

Title of Publication: *West Virginia Hillbilly*; Frequency of Issue: Weekly; Location of known office of publication: 13 West Main Street, Richwood, West Virginia 26261; Publisher and Editor: Jim Comstock, Richwood, West Virginia; Managing Editor: none. Owner: West Virginia Hillbilly, Inc., Richwood, West Virginia, Jim Comstock, Richwood, West Virginia; **A. Total number copies printed:** Average number copies each issue during preceding 12 months, 10,700. Actual number copies of single issue published nearest filing date, 9,700. **B. Paid circulation:** 1. Sales thru dealers and carriers, street vendors and counter sales; Average number during preceding 12 months, 2,619. Actual number published nearest filing date, 2,173. 2. Mail subscriptions: Average number during preceding 12 months, 7,731. Actual number published nearest filing date, 7,077. **C. Total Paid circulation:** Average number during preceding 12 months, 10,350. Actual number nearest filing date, 9,250. **D. Free distribution by mail, carrier or other means; samples, complimentary and other free copies:** Average number during preceding 12 months, 150. Actual number nearest filing date, 300. **E. Total Distribution:** Average number during preceding 12 months, 10,450. Actual number nearest filing date, 9,350. **F. Copies not distributed:** 1. Office use, left over, unaccounted, poiled after printed: Average number during preceding 12 months, 150. Actual number nearest filing date, 300. **G. Total (Sum of E., F1. and F2., same as A.):** Average number during preceding 12 months, 10,700. Actual number nearest filing date, 9,700.

I certify that the statements made by me above are correct and complete. Signed: Jim Comstock, Publisher.

FOR SALE: 1977 2-door diesel WV Rabbit. 9,000 miles and 1978 4-door diesel VW Rabbit. 10,000 miles. Phone 379-3595.

FOR SALE: 1963 N-700 Ford Truck. Diesel Motor. 17,000 miles. Phone 379-3595.

The Thanksgiving Proclamation

WASHINGTON, Nov. 18 (UPI) — Following is the text of President Carter's Thanksgiving Day proclamation:

The White House

By the President of the
United States of America

A Proclamation

Since 1621, the people of this country have gathered each year to celebrate with a feast their good fortune in their continuing ability to provide for families and friends.

On this Thanksgiving Day, we reaffirm our faith in our heritage of freedom, and our spirit of sharing.

In the spirit of Thanksgiving, Americans humbly recognize how fortunate we are to be strong — as individuals, and as a nation. It is that strength which allows us to display compassion for those around the world who face difficulties that our forefathers, blessed with the American land, were able to overcome.

While Providence has provided Americans with fertile land and bountiful harvests, other nations and peoples have not been so favored. Each year growing food supplies give us greater cause for giving thanks, yet one person in six worldwide still suffers from chronic hunger and malnutrition.

Two hundred years ago the Continental Congress proclaimed a day of thanks, and asked for deliverance from war. This year, let us observe Thanks-

giving in the spirit of peace and sharing, by declaring it a day of Thankful Giving, a day upon which the American people share their plenty with the hungry of other lands.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Jimmy Carter, President of the United States of America, in accordance with Section 6103 of Title 5 of the United States Code, do proclaim Thursday, the 23d of November, 1978, as Thanksgiving Day.

I call upon the Governors, Mayors and all other State and local officials to broaden the observance of Thanksgiving to include the practice of Thankful Giving in their celebration, inviting Americans to share with those abroad who suffer from hunger.

I call upon the American people to make personal donations to religious or secular charities to combat chronic hunger and malnutrition, and to support the concept of Thankful Giving in order that we may one day assure that no individual anywhere will suffer from hunger, and that we may move to a day of universal celebration in a more perfect community within our nation and around the world.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 20th day of October in the year of our Lord 1978, and of the Independence of the United States of America the 203d.

JIMMY CARTER



ANDY POE'S FIGHT WITH BIGFOOT

Jay Is Roads

C. L. L.





HERE'S THAT POWDER ROOM GAL AGAIN

Of the making of portraits of Betty Zane, the border heroine of West Virginia, whose likeness lived only in the memory of those who beheld her, there is apparently no end. This one appeared in a recent issue of the National Geographic magazine. The magazine's caption pretty much capsulizes the girl for those who are meeting her for the first time. It follows: "Running for her life, young Betty Zane dashes to West Virginia's Fort Henry with a bundle of gunpowder for the beleaguered garrison. The schoolgirl had returned home to the settlement in 1782 when British and Indians attacked. With true frontier grit, she braved enemy bullets to bring more powder from the Zane cabin outside the fort, helping the settlers withstand the two-day siege."

Our New Serial The Mountain State Battleship The U.S.S. West Virginia By Myron J. Smith, Jr.

CHAPTER 1 PART 2

The *West Virginia's* New York service continued for an additional year until she was ordered to the Far East. Just before departure on September 24, 1906, the ship joined in an Aster Bay naval review for President Theodore Roosevelt. Moving on up to Rhode Island, she coaled at Bradford — a busy business at the best of times — while her captain received his final directives at the Newport station on September 8. The 12,119 mile trip out to Manila, made in company with the armored cruisers *Colorado*, *Maryland*, and *Pennsylvania*, required 78 days and took the ACR 5 to Gibraltar, Naples, Athens, and Port Said, through the Suez Canal to Bombay and Singapore. Christmas 1906 was spent in Hong Kong, but it was necessary to anchor before the holidays were over. This event was naturally disliked by all hands; a dry New Years aboard a man-of-war can be rather unpleasant. On January 3, 1907, the *West Virginia* and her companions entered Manila Bay, passing the "rock" of Corregidor. After anchoring, a World War II amphibious landing of the Mountain State was commanded by Rear Admiral

those months of flag-showing, the cruiser established a record as the fastest unit of her class and began a long ascendancy in such fleet sports as boxing, small boat racing, wrestling, baseball, and football. On a more serious note, her gunners scored well in various Asiatic Fleet firing competitions. In late 1908, ACR 5 left the Orient behind and returned to America for overhaul at the Mare Island Navy Yard.

Fresh from the yards, her machinery and men renewed, the *West Virginia* was assigned to the US Pacific Fleet. For the first half of 1909, her four tall funnels were a familiar sight in ports along the west coast. In September, she became part of the Rear Admiral Uriel Sebree's Armored Cruiser Squadron and stood out for the Philippines in another cruise in eastern waters. After a visit to Australia and New Guinea, the vessel conducted a reconnaissance of the Admiralty Islands seeking potential coaling station landfalls. On this tour, as earlier, maneuvering and gunnery drills were usual. Passed Midshipman Richmond Kelly Turner, later to achieve note as a World War II amphibious commander, recalled his thoughts on one gunnery

...visit to
...and New Guinea, the
...conducted a reconnais-
...of the Admiralty Islands
...seeking potential coaling sta-
...tion landfalls. On this tour, as
...earlier, maneuvering and gun-
...nery drills were usual. Passed
...Midshipman Richmond Kelly
...Turner, later to achieve note as
...a World War II amphibious
...commander, recalled his
...thoughts on one gunnery
...exercise held near Olongapo on
...Subic Bay. It was, he wrote,
..."hard and tedious work as the
...guns on this ship are old and
...have to have a lot of doctoring
...to get results from them."
...Nevertheless, the drills contin-
...ued as the ship was being
...readied for another call on the
...Inland Sea and China.

January 1910 found the
West Virginia and others of
Seabee's squadron at Naga-
saki. As usual, the men were
granted shore leave to examine
a culture quite different from
their own. Midshipman Turner
was impressed. "The Japanese
are really civilized people," he
confided in a letter home.
Thirty years later, he would
question that thought as would
many who visited Nippon in
those years. AGR 5 continued
boating about the far Pacific
additional months until her two
year tour was finished. In those
months, many probably had
reason to sing these verses
from "that ribald old forebit-
ter, the Armored Cruiser
Squadron:"
The *West Virginia* and *Md.*,
Colorado and *Pennsy* see
are just about the proper
choice
For our Armored Cruiser
Squadron.

...kind of exercises de-
...above continued for the
...of the *West Virginia*
...year and a half. In

ng,
ord
ass
icy
g,
g,
a
n-
is
i-
ft
d
e
r
e



All that is left of the proud ship, "U.S.S. West Virginia" is the mast, standing proudly and defiantly in front of Woodburn, Martin, and the Science building on the West Virginia University campus.

Away, Away, with fife and drum,
Here we come,
full of rum
Trying to put Someone on
the bum.

Here's the cruisers of the
Fleet,
So goldurn fast, they're hard
to beat
The battleships, they may be
fine,
But me for a cruiser every
time.

The officers are a bunch of
drunks,
They keep their white
clothes in their trunks,
They stand thir watches in
their bunks

1914, problems between the United States and Mexico flared up at Vera Cruz, bringing President Wilson to order a naval reaction. While the Atlantic Fleet stood into the trouble area, the *West Virginia* and other Pacific Fleet cruisers sped south to protect American citizens and interests along Mexico's west coast. When the situation was resolved, all returned north where ACR 5 was assigned to the Pacific Fleet Reserve based

at Bremerton, Washington. The year 1916 brought further difficulties with Mexico. As a result of depredations by Pancho Villa, "Black Jack" Pershing led a Punitive Expedition south of the border. While the soldiers wandered about the hills, in which they never did come up with the rascal, elements of the American fleet were also ordered to sail. On September 20, the

On Page 23

CARSON
INSURANCE AGENCY

All that is left of the proud ship, "U.S.S. West Virginia" is the mast, standing proudly and defiantly in front of Woodburn, Martin, and the Science building on the West Virginia University campus.

Away, Away, with fife and drum,
Here we come,
full of rum
Trying to put Someone on
the bum.

Here's the cruisers of the
Fleet,
So goldurn fast, they're hard
to beat
The battleships, they may be
fine,
But me for a cruiser every
time.

The officers are a bunch of
drunks,
They keep their white
clothes in their trunks,
They stand their watches in
their bunks,
In the Armored Cruiser
Squadron.

In late 1911, Admiral Seabee ordered his ships home by way of Hawaii. There they took part in ceremonies opening what was to become Ten Ten Drydock, the great 1,010 foot Pearl Harbor facility. When the pomp was over, the festivities began. A giant luau, presided over by the old Queen Lydia Liliukalani, was laid on for all hands and featured jolly music, drink, dancing, drink, food, drink, companionship, and drink. "In the Armored Cruiser Squadron," everyone knew how to throw a party!

Following what the reader can see was a pattern, the *West Virginia* reached California after a two-year trip to the Far East. There she was overhauled, and coming out of the yard, worked her way up and down the coast of the Americas on exercise. In April,

1914, problems between the United States and Mexico flared up at Vera Cruz, bringing President Wilson to order a naval reaction. While the Atlantic Fleet stood into the trouble area, the *West Virginia* and other Pacific Fleet cruisers sped south to protect American citizens and interests along Mexico's west coast. When the situation was resolved, all returned north where ACR 5 was assigned to the Pacific Fleet Reserve based

at Bremerton, Washington.

The year 1916 brought further difficulties with Mexico. As a result of depredations by Pancho Villa, "Black Jack" Pershing led a Punitive Expedition south of the border. While the soldiers wandered about the hills, in which they never did come up with the rascal, elements of the American fleet were also ordered to sail. On September 20, the

On Page 23

CARSON INSURANCE AGENCY

SURETY BONDS ALL CONTRACTOR INSURANCE

R. Emerson Carson
C. Edward Gaunch
Charles W. Heintzelman, Jr.
Larry D. Kerr, C.P.C.U.
Terry L. Bean

Representing
AETNA CASUALTY & SURETY
AETNA INSURANCE CO.
BUCKEYE
CONTINENTAL INSURANCE
FIDELITY & DEPOSIT
FIREMAN'S FUND
GREAT AMERICAN
MARYLAND CASUALTY
SEABOARD SURETY
U. S. F. & G.

PHONE 346-0806
113 W. Washington St.
P. O. Box 6278

Charleston, W. Va.

Here's the Story on the Hardestys

Carrie C. Carte, Box 12612, Charleston, S. C. 29412, having purchased all the spin-off Hardestys, which are the first eight volumes of the 25 supplemental volumes of the 51-volume West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia, has not ordered copy of Volume 9. The publishers have to tell Miss Carte that the volume is not available. As the explanation is a bit complex, and as there are many such requests each week, we are using this means of answering Miss Carte and all other people who were given negatives.

Assuming that everyone by now knows that a Mr. Hardesty sent writers to West Virginia nearly a century ago to write county histories and histories of families living in the counties. The idea was to add the histories as a supplement to the huge Hardesty American History and Geography. The idea back of that plan was to get county boards and trustees of school systems to choose the Hardesty text over those of competitors who did not, of course, have a county supplement. Although Hardesty did achieve financial success, for some reason he covered only 27 of our 55 counties.

Eventually, the big books went out, and one can see why because actually a poor kid would almost have to go to school on horseback to tote to and fro that huge volume. Families considered the book something to keep, second to the Bible, but eventually they dwindled down to a precious few, victims of fires or deaths and estate settlements. Historians have pretty much taken a dim view of the Hardestys as county histories.

were the first volumes, 1 to 8.

Such as this was it was the best, as I said, and I knew more family facts were needed. That called for Volume 9, and it was given over to a listing of the soldiery of West Virginia.

Now that you know all that, be apprised that when the Encyclopedia was finished I realized that many people would have a need and want for certain volumes without having to buy the entire set, or buying the entire set, would want to give certain volumes as gifts, or leave to kids. That called for "spin-offs," those certain volumes in a different color binding, but the same rading matter. The eight Hardestys were "spun-off," 500 of each, and were such sellers that only volumes 1, 2, 3, and 4 are available now. However, the biggest boo-boo of the century was not spinning-off volume 9. It wasn't, and that's the reason we must say to Miss Carte, and to many, many others constantly, that to get volume nine you either must buy the entire set of the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia or borrow one. Or steal it.

Sorry, Miss Carte. And sorry, everybody else. —JFC

REPORT FROM NAME SOCIETY

1002 Mulberry Street
Yankton, South Dakota

Dear Place-Name Buffs or
Scholars or Both:

It may seem hard to believe that it has been a whole year since I last wrote you. This may be partly due to the fact that the 1978 report, distributed in complete form at the New York meetings last December, didn't reach most of you as an American Name

December. These reports began many years ago as presentations at annual meetings, and, to continue that practice, I must ask you to help me assemble the important information as soon as possible. I hope to pass out copies at both American Dialect Society and American Name Society sessions at San Francisco, for many members of both societies are interested in place names, but some persons attend meetings of only one group.

As many of you know, in August of 1981 the XIVth triennial meeting of the International Congress of Onomastic Sciences will be held, at our invitation, at the University of Michigan. This will be the first such gathering ever held in this country and will undoubtedly be a thrilling experience for all interested in place names. Between now and then we want to collect every possible bit of place-name information from persons working in our field or having any ideas about place names. Here is where you can help by jotting down at the bottom of this page or on a separate sheet any information or ideas you may have. Don't conclude hastily that you have nothing to add, for if you will stop and think for just a moment, you can probably tell us something we should like to know. Please do this soon, preferably within the next few days. Our deadline must be December 1, but with our uncertain mails, don't wait to act until the end of November.

We hope to have exciting meetings at San Francisco and to continue much needed place-name activities into the

History and Geography. The idea back of that plan was to get county boards and trustees of school systems to choose the Hardesty text over those of competitors who did not, of course, have a county supplement. Although Hardesty did achieve financial success, for some reason he covered only 27 of our 55 counties.

Eventually, the big books went out, and one can see why because actually a poor kid would almost have to go to school on horseback to tote to and fro that huge volume. Families considered the book something to keep, second to the Bible, but eventually they dwindled down to a precious few, victims of fires or deaths and estate settlements. Historians have pretty much taken a dim view of the Hardestys as county histories, especially West Virginia University which has little respect for them.

However, such as they were, they were pretty much all we had, and when I started hatching out the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia, I decided the Hardestys, all of them, would have to be incorporated in the 25 supplemental volumes. So I bought up all the giant Hardestys, paying anywhere from \$130 to \$80 a book. I took out the West Virginia entrails, set them in type, and gave them whatever space they demanded, which was eight volumes. They

Horn Paers. "I met him at a Methodist Church in Washington, Pennsylvania, many years ago. He was a wonderful man. He always called me 'cousin' when he saw me. When he retired from the ministry, he spent his time visiting the sick, in hospitals, rest homes, or wherever he heard of anyone who might need him. He was loved by all who knew him."

Concluded Next Week

was not spinning-off volume 9. It wasn't, and that's the reason we must say to Miss Carte, and to many, many others constantly, that to get volume nine you either must buy the entire set of the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia or borrow one. Or steal it.

Sorry, Miss Carte. And sorry, everybody else. —JFC

REPORT FROM NAME SOCIETY

1002 Mulberry Street
Yankton, South Dakota

Dear Place-Name Buffs or
Scholars or Both:

It may seem hard to believe that it has been a whole year since I last wrote you. This may be partly due to the fact that the 1978 report, distributed in complete form at the New York meetings last December, didn't reach most of you as an American Name Society bulletin until May, 1979. Whatever happened with regard to last year's report, I want to be able to present the 1979 report in finished form at San Francisco this coming

and will undoubtedly be a thrilling experience for all interested in place names. Between now and then we want to collect every possible bit of place-name information from persons working in our field or having any ideas about place names. Here is where you can help by jotting down at the bottom of this page or on a separate sheet any information or ideas you may have. Don't conclude hastily that you have nothing to add, for if you will stop and think for just a moment, you can probably tell us something we should like to know. Please do this soon, preferably within the next few days. Our deadline must be December 1, but with our uncertain mails, don't wait to act until the end of November.

We hope to have exciting meetings at San Francisco and to continue much needed place-name activities into the years ahead. Please send replies to E. C. Ehrensperger, 1002 Mulberry Street, Yankton, South Dakota 57078.

E. C. Ehrensperger

Roots Diggers: Try Us!

Hillbilly has had remarkable success at helping people graft branches onto their family tree. If you have a problem that you would like to put before our West Virginia readers, feel free to put it in writing and send it to us for publication. Our publication fee for queries is \$20.00. Address your correspondence to Root Diggers, W. Va. Hillbilly, Richwood, West Virginia 26261.

THE WEST
VIRGINIA
HILLBILLY

ACERTED:
DEWEES
22 Rockaway
Dallas
hobas
Boulevard
Is. Ohio
holas:
quity in
for Col.
collection

Hillbilly In Manhattan

By Jim Fragale

Nashville, Tennessee. Songwriter-entertainer Tom T. Hall owns a 54-acre plantation, and beautiful Southern mansion called Fox Hollow, a 20 minute drive, and 13 miles from Nashville in Brentwood. He lives there with his wife Dixie, breeder of champion show dogs, and his son Dean T. who plays football for the University of Kentucky.

Hall has written his biography, "The Storyteller's Nashville" (Doubleday Publishing, \$9.95). On Page One, Chapter One, Paragraph One, Hall mentions a town in West Virginia called Ronceverte, which is cue enough for this hillbilly to investigate.

"My first professional record was made for Mercury and it was a song — 'I Washed My Face In The Morning Dew'. I got the idea for it from reading a West Virginia brochure. The old legend says, if you wash your face in the morning dew, it removes blemishes.

"I lived and worked in West Virginia in 1962 and 1963 — that's where I did my growing up. I worked as a disc-

jockey at WSPZ Radio in Spencer and later at WROM in Ronceverte. Ronceverte is a French word meaning green-wood and it's the only town in the United States with that name. That's where I first showed my songs to a fellow traveling through who sent them to Nashville and I got my first songwriter's contract.

I loved West Virginia. When I visited I fell in love with the place. As most people immediately. The land...



T
H
Wh
His
In
Vi
Is C
The
Of C

... I loved W...
... I visited I fell in love
... the place, as most people
... immediately: The land . . .
... mountains . . . the
... I had the good fortune
... spending most of my time in
... Greenbrier Valley . . .
... most beautiful place on

... was surrounded by the
... to-do and well-informed.
... helped me a great deal to be
... that company. Do you know
... Virginians own more blue
... stock than any other
... in the country? The
... Sinatras;
... natives from U.S. Steel and
... — they all come to the
... Greenbrier to vacation and to
... anonymous.

... I lived directly over a
... and that's where I got
... of my reading done.
... 's the place, too, I mention
... my book, where I threw a
... bottle through the t.v. set
... the t.v. kept distracting
... from my writing. I left the
... with the bottle there as an
... object.

... West Virginians are unique
... that they aren't as forward
... their hospitality as the
... ans. They aren't as blunt
... matter-of-fact. They are
... and honest and open,
... they have no airs about
... hospitality.

... I've met Jim Comstock
... the 'Hillbilly' on a couple
... occasions. I have a great

deal of admiration for him. One
time the 'Hillbilly' printed a
letter of mine.

"In fact, I read about the
Jackson County Hanging in the
'Hillbilly' and I got my idea for
a song and called Comstock for
details. He calls me his
'Hanging Friend.' I wrote 'The
Last Public Hanging in West
Virginia' as a result. That's
two of my songs about West
Virginia."

Tom T. Hall's 221 page
grits-to-riches memoir begins
in Nashville in 1964. He
arrived with \$46 in his pocket
— directly from West Virginia
— driving a rose-colored
Cadillac, to write songs and
live off \$50-a-week publisher's
advances.

"When I got to Nashville,"
he recalls, "Kristofferson was
tending bar, Mel Tillis was just
some dude with a rubber
tongue. Tanya Tucker was one
year old. Johnny Cash thought
God was a Mexican — which
He may be. And now, look
where they are. As John
Kennedy said, 'Tis rising the
tide lifts all the boats.'"

Hall captures the unattrac-
tive aspects of waiting to get
famous in Nashville — sitting

Music



around bars, fits of writer's block, longing for a hit: "You give me a hit, and I'll run for f---- Congress. Or give me a hit, and I'll kiss your a-- on the Grand Ole Opry stage on Saturday night and get Minnie Pearl to hold your britches."

In 1967 Hall signed with Mercury and recorded his first single, the West Virginia-inspired "I Washed My Face In the Morning Dew" which became a chart record. Since, he has made 17 albums; 11 number one songs and ten top five. In 1968, Hall and Jeannie C. Riley became a famous team when the Hall-penned classic, "Harper Valley P.T.A." swept the national country charts. It

Hillbilly In Manhattan

By Jim Fragale

Tennessee. Songwriter-en-
Tom T. Hall owns a 54-acre
and beautiful Southern
called Fox Hollow, a 20 minute
and 13 miles from Nashville in
wood. He lives there with his wife
breeder of champion show dogs,
son Dean T. who plays football
University of Kentucky.

has written his biography, "The
Nashville" (Doubleday Pub-
\$9.95). On Page One, Chapter
Paragraph One, Hall mentions a
West Virginia called Ronceverte,
cue enough for this hillbilly to

first professional record was
Mercury and it was a song —
My Face In The Morning
the idea for it from reading a
brochure. The old legend
wash your face in the
y, it removes blemishes.

worked in West Virginia
1963 — that's where I did
up. I worked as a disc-

SPZ Radio in
ter at WROM in
Ronceverte is a
mening green-
the only town in
ates with that
where I first
gs to a fellow
who sent them
I got my first
tract.

est Virginia.
I fell in love
most people
The land...
the
good fortune
of my time in
alley
all place on

deal of admiration for him. One
time the 'Hillbilly' printed a



**Tom
Hall
Who Got
His Start
In West
Virginia
Is One Of
The Greats
Of Country
Music**



sold over 6 million records, which resulted in a demand for Hall's songs. At one time, Hall's songs for other recording artists occupied as many as six spots on the country charts.

Peppered with four-letter words, his affectionate, sometimes raunchy vignettes — about his drinking bouts, his friends among the street people, the drifter-losers; about his struggles before achieving fame — provide an insight, often amusing and surprisingly appealing.

"Songs are magnificent accidents," Hall says, but there's nothing hit or miss about the way he works. Hall is up at 4 in the morning for five hours of

"Say hello to Jim Comstock at the 'Hillbilly' for me," he said when it was time to move on. "And to West Virginia, TOO. You know, like the John Denver song, 'Take Me Home, Country Roads,' West Virginia Is 'Almost Heaven.' "

writing. During the day you might catch him driving his ancient black pick-up truck to his office-studios in town — answering telephone calls, signing letters, doing interviews. At midnight, you might still find him going strong drinking brandies, sipping black coffee and telling stories.

Fight Inflation
See
Center Spread

Snowshoe...

Year of the Hare

The hare criscrossed the mountain top road back and forth in front of our car as though to say : "Come on. Here I am. See me run?"

Our friends from Texas enjoyed the show-off hare as much, perhaps more than Charlie and I did. They also enjoyed Snowshoe, the mile-high island in the sky as much as we did. Not more.

Snowshoe is gearing up for the winter ski season now. The Why Not shop is well supplied with merchandise. There are many different kinds of souvenir gifts, from key chains to some very good handcrafted items.

Some much-needed repair work has been done this summer. What well used resort won't need some repairing after a busy season? People who own rental property there are getting their units spruced up and ready. The road up the mountain, Snowshoe Road, which now belongs to the state, has been black-topped to the summit, to just past the ski center.

Snowshoe has already had snow, of course, when the early October storm hit the eastern part of our state.

Someone said eight inches fell then. There were no broken branches of trees, though, when we reached the top of the mountain as there were all along route 219, south from Elkins. The red spruce up there has long been accustomed to many inches of snow, and since they undergo no metamorphosis as our hardwoods do, they were ready for the snow.

There was another slight snowfall a couple of weeks ago. We had some flurries in the valley, but Snowshoe had an inch or so. Rain had frozen on the branches of the spruce trees overnight, and soft snow had fallen over that. About halfway up the mountain, we were in a true winter wonderland. This time relatives from Ohio were with us and there was a great deal of awe in the car that was tempered just a little when we reached the summit by the sudden appearance of a sheet of ice that had formed across the road.

The snow-making machines were operating, and the resort was going to attempt to start stockpiling the important artificial snow. In order for this to

(Continued On page 23)

Webster Claims Victory In Huntersville Skirmish

Huttonsville, January 6: Major George Webster reports that he has successfully repulsed Confederate forces at Huntersville, in Pocahontas County, and has destroyed \$30,000 worth of stores.

Taking part in the expedition were the 2nd Virginia, 25th Ohio, and Bracken's Cavalry.

LOSE CANNONS

Blue Gap, Jan. 7: A skirmish in this Hampshire County town has resulted in defeat for the Confederates, including the loss of two cannons.

The cannons were captured at Bridge No. 21, near Keyser last June 19.

Hampshire County Skirmish Reported

Wheeling, Jan. 6: Reports of a skirmish in Slatersville, Hampshire County, have been made. In this Captain Isaac Kuykendall defeated Federals under Captain Sauls. Sauls was wounded according to the reports, and is now in Rebel hands.

Ashby Heads Flying Artillery

Charles Town, Jan. 11: This area boasts the first flying artillery in the Confederate Army, it has been revealed.

The unit was organized at Charles Town under special authority of Judah P. Benjamin, Secretary of War for the Confederacy.

The artillery battery was organized before the first of the year under the 7th Virginia Cavalry, commanded by Lt. Col. Turner Ashby. It was organized with 33 men and the following officers: R. P. Chew, captain; Milton Rouse, first lieutenant; J. W. McCarty and James Thompson, second lieutenants. All were cadets of the Virginia Military Institute at the time.

All the men are mounted, thereby making it a "flying artillery" company. The company has three pieces of artillery: a rifle gun called the "Blakely," a howitzer, and one six inch rifle gun.

County Records Saved

Winchester, Va. Jan. 11: The county records of Hampshire County now West Virginia, are in protective custody of this city.

The records were brought in from Romney to keep them from being destroyed by the Federal forces, Mayor John Kern, Jr., of Romney, said.

Kern said that the county records of deeds, wills and appointments were removed to put them in a place of safety. Last month, Clerk John S. White, hearing of Federal commander Brig. Gen. Benjamin F. Kelley's plans to take possession of Romney, loaded the books on wagons and sent them to this city.

Against Mighty Stonewall

He Him

They Help Him



Gen. Lander



Gen. Hill (A. P.)



Gen. Lane

lwon yinuos

NOTES FOR THE EDITOR

With and Against Mighty Stonewall

They Oppose Him

They Help Him



Gen. Banks



Gen. Lander



Gen. Hill (A. P.)



Gen. Lane

county now!

Webster Claims Victory

Huttonsville, January 6: Major George Webster reports that he has successfully repulsed Confederate forces at Huntersville, in Pocahontas County, and has destroyed \$30,000 worth of stores.

Taking part in the expedition were the 2nd Virginia, 25th Ohio, and Bracken's Cavalry.

LOSE CANNONS

Blue Gap, Jan. 7: A skirmish in this Hampshire County town has resulted in defeat for the Confederates, including the loss of two cannons.

The cannons were captured at Bridge No. 21, near Keyser last June 19.

JAN.-DEC.
1962

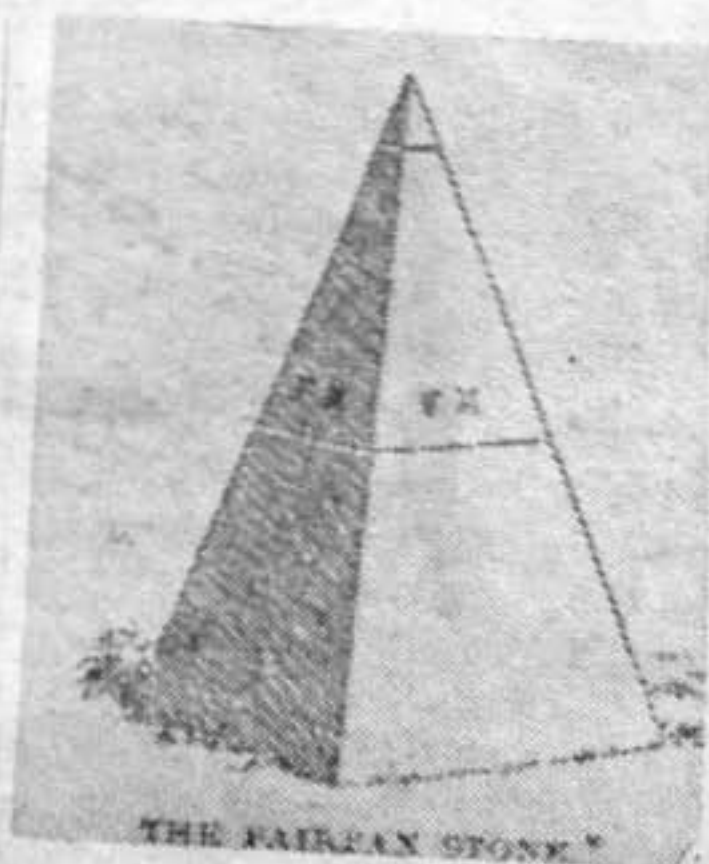
Joist Hite Brought First Whites to the Mountains

In 1732, the first permanent settlement by whites west of the Blue Ridge, was made near here Winchester now stands. Sixteen families from Pennsylvania, headed by Joist Hite, composed this little colony, and to them is due the credit of having first planted the standard of civilization in Virginia, west of the mountains.

In 1734, Benjamin Allen, with three others, settled on the North Branch of the Shenandoah, about twelve miles south of the present town of Woodstock. Other adventurers pushed on, and settlements gradually extended west, crossing Caponier, North Mountain and the Allegheny range, until finally they reached the tributaries of the Monongahela.

The majority of those who settled the eastern part of the valley were Pennsylvania Germans; a class of people distinguished for their untiring industry and love of rich lands.

Many of these emigrants had sooner heard of the fertility of the soil in the Shenandoah valley, than they began to lead themselves along that stream and its tributaries. So completely did they occupy the country along the north and south branches of that river, that the few stray English, Scotch or Scotch settlers among them did not sensibly affect the homogeneity of the population. They long retained, and a small part do still retain, German language.



THE FAIRFAX STONE
FAIRFAX STONE
(From Virgil Lewis)

A Buffalo Calf for

Early in the Spring of 1736, an agent for Lord Fairfax, who held, under a patent from James II., all that part of Virginia known as the Northern Neck, came over, and after remaining a short time at Williamsburg, accepted an invitation to visit John Lewis. During his sojourn at the house of Lewis, he captured, while hunting with Samuel and Andrew, (the latter afterwards the distinguished General,) sons of the former, a fine buffalo calf. Returning shortly after to Williamsburg, he presented the mountain pet to Governor Gooch, which so much gratified that functionary, that he forthwith directed a

to
Bur
500.
She
wes
grat
shot
ilies
year
in re
the
the
ing a
who
some
famil
were
McCl
Patto

merchant in
what they
company."
d acres of
ost in the
the com-
the south
between
Kanawha
thousand
at once;
free of
hundred
it with-
ort erect-
to pro-
his may
decisive
English,
ne coun-
River.
organiz-
by the
Virginia,
n from
these,
company,
acres;
incor-
1749,
acres,

er

omply
and
ff by
From
ences,
brier
single
year,
th a
prov-
ed to
f the
hem.
ettle-
ver.
re-
were
who
corn,
dred

country lying east of that river
and south of the Ohio.

Early Settler
Andrew Lewis

Andrew Lewis Starts Survey in Our Mountains

In 1751, Andrew Lewis, so distinguished in the military annals of our State, commenced a survey of the Greenbrier tract. The movements of both these agents, however, had been closely watched, and information conveyed to the French, who by this time had fairly got their eyes open as to the policy and designs of the English. Determined to maintain their rights, and to assert their claim to the country bordering the Ohio, the French crossed Lake Champlain, built Crown Point, and without delay proceeded to fortify certain other positions on the waters of the upper Ohio. With this view, they erected a fort at Presque Ile, on Lake Erie; another about fifteen miles distant, which they called Le Boeuf; and a third, at the mouth of French Creek, now Venango.

But lest, while these little fortresses were quietly rising in the wilderness, the English might attempt corresponding means for defense, a company of soldiers was despatched by the French Commandant, with positive orders to keep intruders out of the valley of the Ohio; but to use no violence, "except in case of obstinate continuance, and then to seize their goods."

This party doubtless heard of the movements of Gist, and the presence of English traders on the Miami. Thither they directed their steps and demanded that the intruders should leave, or be given up as trespassers upon French soil.

The traders refusing to depart, and the Indians being unwilling to give them up, a fight ensued, in which fourteen of the Twigtees or Miamas were killed, and the traders, four in number, taken prisoners.

This occurred early in 1752, as the Indians referred to the fact at the treaty of Logstown, in June. It may justly be regarded as the prologue to that long and bloody drama, the catastrophe of which, was the expulsion of the French from the Ohio valley, and the consequent loss to France of all her territory east of the Mississippi.

France Claims Land

The claim of France to all the country watered by the Ohio and its tributaries, was based upon that recognized law of nations that the discovery of the mouth of a river entitled the nation so discovering to the whole country drained by that river and its tributaries. This claim set up by France and resisted by the colonies, is precisely the same upon which we have recently based our title to the "whole of Oregon."

On the part of Great Britain, it was claimed, that independent of her title by purchase, she held, under the discovery of Cabot, the entire region lying between the 38th and 67th degree of north latitude, and stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific—a zone athwart the continent. She also set up another claim,—priority of discovery,—to the Ohio Valley: a claim utterly absurd and entirely untenable.

Such were the grounds upon which two of the greatest European nations claimed supremacy in the beautiful and luxuriant valley of the Ohio. Without stopping to discuss the merits of either, we will proceed in the continuation of our history.

John Lewis and Son Andrew Visit Greenbrier

Further attempts to colonize the Greenbrier country were not made for many years. John Lewis, and his son Andrew, proceeded with their explorations, until interrupted by the breaking out of the French war. In 1762, a few families began to penetrate the region on Muddy Creek, and the Big Levels; but a royal proclamation of the next year, commanded that all who had settled, or held improvements on the Western waters, should at once remove, as the claim of the Indians had not been extinguished; and it was most important to preserve their friendship, in order to prevent their coalescing with the French. Those families already in the enjoyment of their im-

provements, refused to comply with the King's mandate, and most of them were cut off by the savages in 1763-4. From the date of these occurrences, up to 1769, the Greenbrier country contained not a single white settlement. In that year, Captain John Stuart, with a number of others, made improvements, which they continued to hold despite every effort of the Indians to dispossess them. Seven years later, (1776) settlements were made on New River. The lands taken up in this region, being held by what were known as "corn rights"—who ever planted an acre of corn, acquired a title to one hundred acres of land.

France Claims Land Watered by Ohio

The claim of France to all the country watered by the Ohio and its tributaries, was based upon that recognized law of nations that the discovery of the mouth of a river entitled the nation so discovering to the whole country drained by that river and its tributaries. This claim set up by France and resisted by the colonies, is precisely the same upon which we have recently based our title to the "whole of Oregon,"

On the part of Great Britain, it was claimed, that independent of her title by purchase, she held, under the discovery of Cabot, the entire region lying between the 38th and 67th degree of north latitude, and stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific—a zone athwart the continent. She also set up another claim,—priority of discovery,—to the Ohio Valley: a claim utterly absurd and entirely untenable.

Such were the grounds upon which two of the greatest European nations claimed supremacy in the beautiful and luxuriant valley of the Ohio. Without stopping to discuss the merits of either, we will proceed in the continuation of our history.

France, convinced of the justice of her claim, and determined not to be overawed by the threatening attitude of her great rival, adopted at a very early day, the most efficient means for maintaining her position in the great valley of the West. In 1720, she erected Fort Chartres in Illinois, one of the strongest posts in its day on the Continent of North America. It was constructed by a military engineer of the Vauban school, and was designed to be one of a cord of posts reaching from the St. Lawrence to the Gulf of Mexico. That at Vincennes was established in 1735, at which time the valley of the Wabash, or Ouabache, was strongly defended.

DATE TO REMEMBER; STORY TO WAIT FOR

One of the most stirring chapters in the settlement years of West Virginia was the attack and massacre of Fort Sybert.

Time, 1758. Fort defended by pioneer settlers. Attacked by Shawnee Indians under Chief Killbuck. Scene, on South Fork of South Branch of the Potomac, twelve miles northeast of Franklin, now in Bethel District, Pendleton County.

Do You Remember the Old Country Store?

BREATHES THERE A PERSON WITH SOUL SO DEAD WHO NEVER TO HIMSELF HAS SAID, "AH, ME FOR THE GOOD OLD DAYS OF THE COUNTRY STORE, THE DAYS OF THE DRUMMER AND THE CRACKER BARREL AND BAG OF CANDY WHEN THE BILL WAS PAID."

By J. W. Jones

This morning's paper told us the sad news that the "OLD RED MILL COUNTRY STORE" had been destroyed by fire. My, what a shame that the younger generation couldn't have had the opportunity to visit this old store and see how their forefather's traded.

My son asked, why was the old country store so different than today's stores? I said "Son, get yourself comfortable and I'll tell you a few things about the old country stores." The old country store was the meeting place for friends and neighbors, to swap jokes, gossip and argue politics and discuss things in general. The store carried every item that was necessary to exist on, one could find everything from a buggywhip to calico cloth. Sugar and flour came from the big cities in wooden barrels, even crackers were shipped in barrels and a bag of crackers cost 15c, although sometimes the store keeper's cat would be found curled up asleep in the cracker barrel, that didn't hurt them much. The store depended upon it's customers to trade in eggs, ginseng and products of the farm. All country stores had a big pot bellied stove with a wooden sandbox around it filled with sand, for the convenience of the tobacco chewers, and most of the times the storeowner himself was the biggest chewer. It was also the custom for the owner to furnish

the next fifteen minutes berating them and clean the grease from his ear, which he never did get it all off, until he went home and took a bath.

I think most of all the tall tales originated in the country store, for every community had at least two, who could really tell them, one in particular that I have never forgotten and that was "Old Si" telling about his crosseyed Uncle digging a well by hand, he was so cross-eyed that he dug the well so crooked, he fell out of the well and broke his neck. And the one about his Uncle Clem who was a prospector and loved pop corn, said his uncle was crossing the desert with a pack mule loaded down with pop-corn, the sun got so hot, it popped the pop corn,

the mule thought it was snowing and laid down and froze to death.

Slick "Drummer"

All country store owners at one time or another would fall prey to some slick "Drummer" as salesmen were called in those days, one came to our town once selling candy kisses, the prize being a beautiful harp, providing the store owner brought 12 dozen boxes of the candy kisses, the "Drummer" demonstrated his harp on how easy it was to learn to play the harp, each owner bought the candy kisses, with the result that warm weather arrived and the candy melted, and neither of the buyers ever learned to play the

harp.

Country storekeepers were trusting souls, all one had to do to establish credit was simply tell the owner just about what time of the month or months that payment would be made. Most old stores kept a ledger with each customer's account alphabetically filed, it was rarely that any accounts were unpaid, excusing a few deadbeats that purposely bought the merchandise with no intentions of paying for it. Most storekeepers issued "Due bills" if customers produce was greater than amount bought, for years I thought they were called "Jew" bills. It sure was a treat to take a "Jew" bill and trade it for licorice candy.

Country stores always kept everything for sale, and a great number of patent medicines were sold. One I knew had three or four ceps, anyone of his showed up with the and wanted a tooth lighted the old fellow, reach up on the shelf the desired one, wipe on his apron and yank tooth, and then tell to wash out his mouth warm salt water. Then say, "That'll be a please."

Those days are gone. Mr. Jones resides at ville.



WEST VIRGINIA IN THE INDUSTRIAL WHIRL

West Virginia has a swirl in the industrial whirl of

dishes, drank coffee, and worried himself near to wishing he were dead. Then he smashed his cup against the wall. Ocee's oldest girl left her children and came to stand in front of her husband. She gave him another cup and said: "Go ahead. Smash it!"

He did.

"Now," she said, "why not go fishing? There's time enough for a man good as you to get ahead."

HARRIS HOTEL IN NEW YORK
HOVEL TIMES SQUARE
 43rd St. West of 1st Ave.
 in the Heart of Times Square
 1000 Rooms with
 and M. L. So.
 lack
 from
 1037 KIVE
 AIR COND.
 TELEPHONE
 1037
 LACKWORTH

IN THIS PART OF THE STATE

Thousands

to the loafers, and every loafer would try his knife out on the benches, I have yet to see one of those benches that wasn't almost cut in to by the whittlers.

1. Good Sense of Humor

Most store owner's had a good sense of humor, and a few would play tricks on the unsuspecting one. One storekeeper invariably pulled the egg in hat gag on every new boy that came to town, the storeowner would bet one of the loafers that he could hide an egg between the counters, then after the bet was made the hunter of the egg would go outside and the egg was invariably hid under the hat of the new boy, after searching for the egg for a few minutes the storekeeper would say, "I suppose I'll have to pay off this time unless it's under this boy's hat" and with a quick slap on the head of the new and unsuspecting boy he would break the egg, boy, what a gooey mess the new boy's hair would be in, but that was great fun for the on-lookers. Another storekeeper's favorite pastime was to slip a sheet of sticky fly paper underneath some unsuspecting loafer, just as he started to sit up on the counter. Another favorite pastime for the boys was to grease the receiver of the party-line telephone and then go over to the blacksmith shop and ring the store's long and two shorts, generally the clerk would take all phone calls, it really was fun to see him answer the phone, stick that greasy receiver up to his ear and yell "Halloo" then when no answer was received, he would invariably say "Them danged boys, has done it agin" and he would spend

plant magazine is captioned "form of pig, log and billet, moves directly to market from three strategically-located reduction works in Louisiana, West Virginia and Washington."

Grandma Ocee and Her Kids

By Nick Mandas

Grandma Ocee raised her three children with rough and ready methods. Her boy married and went to Missouri to farm. One daughter married a business man in town. Her oldest girl married a farmer.

After the first world war, the oldest girl's husband took his family to the city where all the money was suppose to be. He didn't know then that you made money with your back only on the farm.

He woke up one Sunday morning in the depression year of 1935 and stared at the dingy ceiling in the cool dawn light. He knew it was the wrong time for a poor man to live in the city.

Peace of mind came only when he slept in their patched bed clothes next to his wife. And sleep was all he got, because his woman had rebelled in this time of strife.

Ignoring any temptation there might be in her nearness, he rose, dressed, and roused his kids from sleep. He took the chamber pot to the basement privy, let the dog in and then, barefooted, scrounged their breakfast from the back yard garden. In the alley, he checked pigeon traps for supper meat.

He cleaned the garbage that dogs had spilled out of the can

and remembered the pigs he'd slopped on his father's place, the cows he'd milked, the hayloft's moist smell. He felt again the safety there'd been in his mother's gaze. He longed for the lost warmth of a farm girl bride—hungered for the heft of having a job.

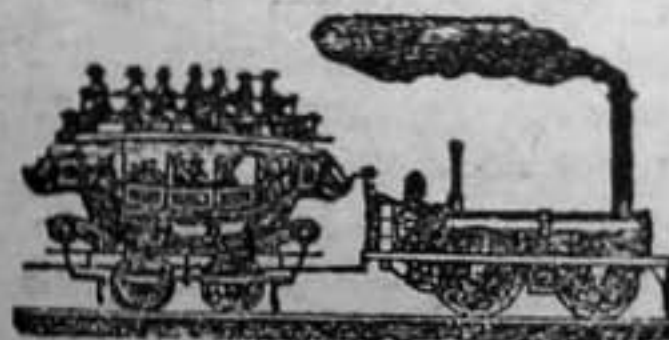
Back in the kitchen he watched his wife feed love to his kids in place of food. She made do in flour-sack dresses and slippers so her kids could have milk, her husband his tobacco, and she could have yarn to knit socks when she took her ease.

He sat among the breakfast

QUOTE

(From the September 17, 1840 issue of the Virginia Free Press of Charlestown, Virginia, John S. and H. N. Gallaher, Publishers).

TRAVELLING.



ON THE RAIL-ROAD.

THE Passenger Train of Cars will leave the Ticket Office at Winchester every day at a quarter past 5 o'clock, A. M. By this arrangement Travellers can accomplish the journey between Winchester and Philadelphia in 18 hours—and between Winchester and Washington City in a fraction less than 13 hours. Passengers returning, leave Baltimore at 7 o'clock, A. M., and the city of Washington at 6 o'clock, A. M., and arrive in Winchester at 5 o'clock, P. M.

J. GEO. HEIST, Agent.
Winchester, March 5, 1840.

Is no
Virgi
fast
Man
tank
Rave
men
This
alun
A li
deta
Rave
P. C
Park
King
with

NA
ST
CI
PH

This
and

Oh, Papa, Why Don't You Stop Drinking?

(Submitted by E. L. M., Bridgeport)

Oh, papa, why don't you stop drinking?

Our home is so lonely and sad,
And Mamma is rapidly sinking.
Oh, papa, she's looking so bad.
Her heart is all broken by sorrow
Because of your drinking, I know,
And should she be called home to-morrow,

Oh, where would your little ones go?

Oh, papa, I pray you stop drinking
And come back and love us again;
Of you we are constantly thinking,
And mamma oft whispers your name.
Her voice is so weak and so feeble,
Her eyes now with tears have grown dim;

Perhaps she will never be able
To sing us just one more sweet hymn.

Then, papa, how can I stop pleading?

Oh, do not refuse, I pray,
My poor mamma's heart is now bleeding,

And yet you are staying away.

Oh, do you not love us, dear papa?
Pray look in my eyes once again
And see there the traces of mamma
Ere she by your life has been slain.

Oh, who in this world then would love us

Should mamma be taken away?

For, papa, you do not care for us
Or else you would come home and stay.

We love you, dear papa, as ever,
'Twas drinking that drove you from home;

It came, sweetest love chords to sever

And caused us in sorrow to roam.

TAPS

Fading light
Dims the sight,
And a star gems the sky,
Gleaming bright,
From a-far,
Drawing nigh,
Falls the night,

Dear one, rest!
In the west
Sable night
Lulls the day on her breast.
Sweet, good night!
Now away
To thy rest.

Love, sweet dreams!
Lo, the beams
Of the light
Fairy moon kiss the streams.
Love, good night!
Ah, so soon!
Peaceful dreams!—

Some Day Somebody Will Find A 211 Year-Old Lead Pl

When the Ohio first became known to Europeans its great Valley was in possession of Red men who claimed ownership of all the territory drained by affluents of that river. His villages were on every stream and his hunting grounds embraced every hill and valley.

European discoverers, explorers and adventurers penetrated this vast wilderness and glowing descriptions were reported of its fertile soil, mineral wealth, and abundance of fur-bearing animals. But it was not until England and France, the two great rival nations of Europe, became impressed with the vast prospective growth and value of the region, and each prepared to grasp the coveted prize, that the native owners of the soil began to take serious alarm. On the one side, England claimed the wide expanse from the Alleghenies to the Northern Lakes; while France asserted ownership of the same from the Northern Lakes to the Alleghenies. Thus the title to the whole Ohio Valley, including nearly all of West Virginia, was in dispute. The Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, to which both these powers were parties, while it



The French take control of the Ohio Valley

to the Ohio Company half a million acres of land to be located west of the Alleghenies and largely in West Virginia. Other steps were taken to secure possession of the uncultivated lands.

France determined not to

His journal is in the archives of the Department de la Marine, in Paris. Much of it has been published in this country. For our fullest knowledge of it we are indebted to the historical writings of Orsamus H. Marshall.

of the City of Wheeling they buried the third blank on it was as follows: "Enterre a l'est de la riviere, et sur la rive nale de Kanououana charge a l'est de la

Translation: Buried

The French take control of the Ohio Valley

to the Ohio Company half a million acres of land to be located west of the Alleghenies and largely in West Virginia. Other steps were taken to secure possession of the uncultivated lands.

France determined not to yield before the threatening attitude of her powerful rival, and, as a preliminary step in taking formal possession of the Valley of the Ohio, her Government resolved to send an expedition to bury leaden plates at the mouth of the principal tributaries of that river. These bore inscriptions asserting the claims of France to the great Valley. The engraving thereon was the work of Paul de Brosse an artist of Canada, with the exception of a blank which was to be filled with the name of the place of interment. The expedition for this purpose was organized by the Marquis de la Gallissoniere, then the Governor-General of Canada. It consisted of eight subaltern officers, six cadets an armorer, twenty soldiers, one hundred and eighty Canadians, thirty Iriquois Indians, twenty-five Abenaka Indians, and Father Bonnecamps, who called himself the Jesuit Mathematician, the whole in command of Captain Bienville de Celeron.

His journal is in the archives of the Department de la Marine, in Paris. Much of it has been published in this country. For our fullest knowledge of it we are indebted to the historical writings of Orsamus H. Marshall.

Supplied with six leaden plates to be deposited along the Ohio, the expedition left La Chine on the St. Lawrence, above Montreal, June 15, 1749, and arrived at Niagara Falls on the 6th of July. On the 20th it was on the Allegheny River near the present town of Warren, Pennsylvania, where, on the south bank of that river, opposite the mouth of Connewango Creek, the first plate was buried. August 3rd the second one was interred on the same river "four leagues below the mouth of French Creek."

The voyage was continued down the Allegheny and then on the Ohio and the movements of the expedition now become of the deepest interest to every student of West Virginia History. On the 13th of August it reached the mouth of Wheeling Creek, called in De Celeron's Journal the Kanououara, where a landing was effected and the officers went on shore, where they stood, the first Europeans on the site

of the City of Wheeling, they buried the third plate, blank on it was the following: "Enterre-a la riviere, et sur la rive orientale de Kanououara, charge a l'est de la

Translation: Buried at the mouth and on the east of the river Kanououara, empties into the mouth of the Ohio river. This has never been found. Celeron nor Bonnecamps such a description of the place as to warrant a positive identification of the place.

That it was at the present Wheeling Creek, its north bank is on the apex of a triangular upper terrace, at the confluence of the Ohio. It has been suggested it may lie beneath the northern end, of the Baltimore & Ohio bridge. If it has not been destroyed by the caving of the earth, it still remains where it was for two hundred years, and inscribed in the language, is now a well-known and unheard of efforts of France to secure possession of the Ohio and of West Virginia of it.

claimed the wide expanse from the Alleghenies to the Northern Lakes; while France asserted ownership of the same from the Northern Lakes to the Alleghenies. Thus the title to the whole Ohio Valley, including nearly all of West Virginia, was in dispute. The Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, to which both these powers were parties, while it terminated a long and sanguinary war in Europe, left many subjects of controversy still unsettled. Among them were the territorial boundaries between the French and English in America.

England lost no time in taking measures for the occupation and colonization of the disputed territory, and one of the first acts of the Crown was to grant

tended to lay off their fort, Hves Shingiss, king of the Delawares."

Well do we remember, how often, in the joyous days of ripening youth, we have roamed over the beautiful grounds celebrated as the once residence of the noble and generous Shingiss. The spot is a short distance from the river, and a little south by west from McKee's rocks;—a rugged promontory just below the mouth of Chartier's Creek. Associated with this locality are many wild and startling Indian

Ohio Claimed by Lead Plates

As a preliminary step in taking formal possession of the Ohio and its tributaries, the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Governor-general of Canada, determined to place along the "Oyo" or La Belle Riviere, at the confluence of important tributaries, leaden plates, suitably inscribed, asserting the claim of France to the lands on both sides of the river, even to the heads of the tributaries. One of these plates has recently been discovered at the mouth of Kanawha (Point Pleasant). It was found by a son of John Beale, Esqr., in April, 1846.

Two other plates, similar to the one found at Point Pleasant, have been recovered. The first at Venango, and the other at Marietta, a copy of which is given by Dr. Hildreth in his

Pioneer History. Others were doubtless deposited at different points between French Creek and the mouth of the Ohio.

Acted for Pennsylvania

M. Celeron, commandant of the expedition depositing these plates, having ascertained from some of the traders, that they acted under commissions from the Governor of Pennsylvania, wrote to that officer, enjoining upon him the necessity of preventing his people from trading beyond the Appalachian mountains, as he had been authorized to seize the traders and confiscate their goods. Celeron having discharged the duty imposed upon him, to the satisfaction of his government, was shortly afterwards appointed Commandant at Detroit.

"M. Celeron was no sooner



SETTLER'S HOME
(From Virgil Lewis)

gone from La Belle Riviere than the English traders returned in crowds. They had orders from the Government, to excite the Indians to take up arms against France; nay, they even brought them arms and ammunition."

Rebs Have Poor Opinion of Way Yanks Fight

Winchester, Feb. 4: R. L. Dabney, the Southern reporter, following Stonewall Jackson in West Virginia, gives this report of the way the Yanks fight:

"Cowardice . . . was the natural sequel to the barbarities by which they had disgraced the name of soldiers. As soon as the Confederates passed Hanging Rock, they began to see marks of desolation, then new, but now, alas! familiar to their eyes. Nearly every dwelling, mill, and factory, between that place and Romney, was consumed; the tanneries were destroyed, and the unfinished hides slit into ribbons; the roadside was strewn with the carcasses of milk-kine, oxen, and other domestic animals, shot down in mere wantonness.

"As they came in view of the town, lately smiling in the midst of rural beauty, scarcely any-

thing appeared, by which it could be recognized by its own children, save the everlasting hills which surround it.

"Gardens, orchards, and out-buildings, with their enclosures, were swept away; the lawns were trampled by cavalry horses into mire; many of the dwellings were converted into stables, and the blinds and wainscot torn down for fuel; and every church, save one, which the Federal commander reserved for the pious uses of his own chaplains, were foully desecrated.

Outrages

"And these outrages had no pretext, for the despoilers had found Romney a defenseless town, and had entered it at their leisure, without resistance. Their crimes are detailed here, not because the fate of this once charming village has been pe-

culiar among the towns cursed by Federal occupation. If every such instance, which had been added in the progress of the war, were detailed with a similar truthful particularity, the narrative would only be extended, and marked with a dreary and repulsive monotony.

General Stonewall Jackson wrote in his report:

"I do not feel at liberty to close this report without alluding to the conduct of the reprobate Federal commanders, who in Hampshire county, have not only burned valuable mill-property, but also private houses. Their track from Romney to Hanging Rock, a distance of fifteen miles, was one of desolation. The number of dead animals lying along the roadside, where they had been shot by the enemy, exemplified the spirit of that part of the Northern army."

Terrible Tragedy of Early Days Was the Fort Seybert Massacre

By Mildred Baker Harman

Mrs. Harman was told this story by Mrs. Alice Harman who heard it from Mrs. Mollie Hedrick an old woman at the time of the telling more than 30 years ago. Mrs. Hedrick was helping prepare the wedding feast for Mr. Mallow's second wedding when his captured wife returned.

In the year 1758, one May morning, Killbuck, the Indian warrior, leading a number of his braves, stole up on Fort Seybert in what is now Pendleton County, and in a surprise attack captured the fort, killed a number of the refugees and carried away many more as captives. The fort was built in 1756 on the west bank of the South Fork River and on this particular occasion it was only inhabited by old men, women and children. The day previous word had come of Indian depredations at Lost River and the able bodied men from Ft. Seybert had gone to the assistance of the whites in that vicinity.

So much is known to history, but so far nothing has been written of the intimate details of the massacre, the cunning and cruelty of the red men, and the effects on the lives of some of the people many years after. So I will here relate the story or group of stories as told by one who was captured and finally after several years, escaped and found her way back to Pendleton County.

she found the opportunity and bringing with her a child born since her capture, returned to her home in Pendleton County. Her arrival occurred just at the time of the preparation for her husband's second wedding; he of course believing her dead. She said the child was the son of her husband but many believed it to be that of the Indian chief as many of his descendants are still living and bear strong Indian resemblances.

Mrs. Mallow answered many questions about the capture and told many exciting stories. She said after the raid on the fort the Indians and their captives made their way to Ohio and the first important step was at Greenwalt Gap. The Indians had been carrying the heavy kettle of money which they stole from the fort and its weight impeded their progress so a stout pole was run through the handle and two of the Indians disappeared with it. In about two hours they returned without it and local lore has it that the kettle is still buried in the mountains near there as the Indians were never through that part of the country again to reclaim it.

Another incident relative to Greenwalt Gap is that one of the chiefs who had become injured, made them stop and a parley was held. At his insistence they carried him up a hillside, built a stone wall around him and provided him with food and water. The Indians then moved

redations at Lost River and the able bodied men from Ft. Seybert had gone to the assistance of the whites in that vicinity.

So much is known to history, but so far nothing has been written of the intimate details of the massacre, the cunning and cruelty of the red men, and the effects on the lives of some of the people many years after. So I will here relate the story or group of stories as told by one who was captured and finally after several years, escaped and found her way back to Pendleton County.

Killbuck the Indian leader, was suffering from some real or imaginary injury at the hands of one Peter Casey, so in true Indian fashion he vowed vengeance on all white people in that vicinity. He chose an opportune time for the attack when all the able bodied men were away at Lost River and thus gained easy access to the fort. As the redskins were approaching a boy in the fort raised his gun to fire at Killbuck, but an old man stopped him. Killbuck later said that if he had been killed the Indians would have retreated and probably disbanded.

The Indians promised the whites that no harm would come to them if they surrendered. They agreed and eleven of them were told to be seated on a log with their backs to the Indians and at a given signal eleven tomahawks were buried in their heads. Even now eleven graves may be seen just back of the site of the fort.

The fort was ransacked for food, ammunition and money. Among other things taken was an old iron pot, holding fully a half bushel, and filled with

with it. In about two hours they returned without it and local lore has it that the kettle is still buried in the mountains near there as the Indians were never through that part of the country again to reclaim it.

Another incident relative to Greenwalt Gap is that one of the chiefs who had become injured, made them stop and a parley was held. At his insistence they carried him up a hillside, built a stone wall around him and provided him with food and water. The Indians then moved on and the people of that vicinity could hear him chant his death song for several days. He died and his bones were to be seen in the enclosure for a long time and even in recent years a part of the stone fence could still be seen.

Not all the captives were taken with Killbuck's party to Ohio. Another woman captured at the Fort Seybert massacre was led by an Indian down the South Fork River and crossed the Potomac where the waters are very swift. Each captive was led by an Indian. While wading she slipped and in falling loosened her hold on the Indian and was washed down the river for some distance where some debris had collected around the roots of an old Sycamore tree lodged there. She managed to crawl up on the side and hide. Feeling something soggy against her body she drew forth a loaf of bread which in the excitement she had thrust inside her jacket. She subsisted on this for two days and when danger of being apprehended by the Indians was past, she found her way back home.

In storming the fort, one boy was pushed behind the door

As the redskins were approaching a boy in the fort raised his gun to fire at Killbuck, but an old man stopped him. Killbuck later said that if he had been killed the Indians would have retreated and probably disbanded.

The Indians promised the whites that no harm would come to them if they surrendered. They agreed and eleven of them were told to be seated on a log with their backs to the Indians and at a given signal eleven tomahawks were buried in their heads. Even now eleven graves may be seen just back of the site of the fort.

The fort was ransacked for food, ammunition and money. Among other things taken was an old iron pot, holding fully a half bushel, and filled with gold and silver coins.

Among those taken captive was a Mallow woman, wife of Moses Mallow. As the company drew near Greenwalt Gap, the Indians became annoyed by the cries of a baby in her arms and taking it from her placed its head in the boughs of a sapling and let the tree go, thus breaking the child's neck. Later when asked if she cried, Mrs. Mallow said, No, what was the use, but everything got black before me for a while. The Indians were impressed by her courage and also her long black hair, so Killbuck carried her captive into Ohio where he kept her for six years.

Daily, monthly, yearly, she watched her chance for escape, and finally after six long years

was led by an Indian down the South Fork River and crossed the Potomac where the waters are very swift. Each captive was led by an Indian. While wading she slipped and in falling loosened her hold on the Indian and was washed down the river for some distance where some debris had collected around the roots of an old Sycamore tree lodged there. She managed to crawl up on the side and hide. Feeling something soggy against her body she drew forth a loaf of bread which in the excitement she had thrust inside her jacket. She subsisted on this for two days and when danger of being apprehended by the Indians was past, she found her way back home.

In storming the fort, one boy was pushed behind the door when it was thrown open. He was still unnoticed when all the other occupants had been killed or carried captive, and so escaped.

One man who was too ill to go with the other men who went to the relief of the fort at Lost River was captured and also his son. The boy was fat and unable to keep up with the march. The Indians fastened leather thongs to his wrists and tied him up to a tree and built a fire all around him while the father was compelled to watch his son roast to death. It is said he could see the thongs curling and uncurling as the boy ran around the tree in an effort to escape. The father was later put to death.

real will be liquid assets.

The WEST VIRGINIA

SINGLE

COPY

10c

Hillbilly

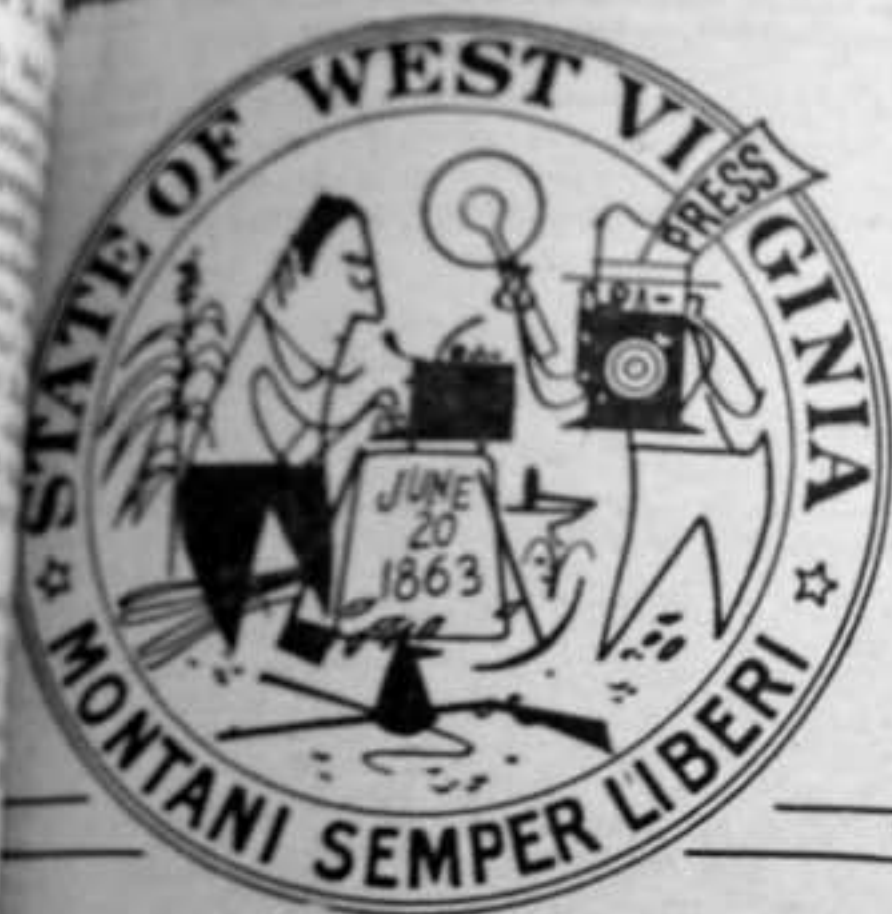
VOL. III NO. 6

FEBRUARY 10, 1962

RICHWOOD, W. VA.

Little Mountain Railroads

HARDY TO ENDURE THE HILLS, SO MUST THE MANY LITTLE MOUNTAIN RAILROADS,
T TO THE BIGGER ROADS THAT TAKE THE WEALTH OF THE HILLS IN THE OUTSIDE WORLD.



The WEST VIRGINIA

SINGLE

COPY

10¢

Hillbilly

VOL. III NO. 6

FEBRUARY 10, 1962

RICHWOOD, W. VA.

Salute to the Little Mountain Railroads

WHEN AS PEOPLE HAVE TO BE TOUGH AND HARDY TO ENDURE THE HILLS, SO MUST THE MANY LITTLE MOUNTAIN RAILROADS, WHAT HAUL THE LUMBER OR THE COAL OUT TO THE BIGGER ROADS THAT TAKE THE WEALTH OF THE HILLS IN THE OUTSIDE WORLD.

By Michael J. Dunn III

Central line, buried deep in the southwestern hills of Kanawha County. With a kind of cocky independence, the line for years has been telling the world through the medium of the official railroad guide that it really isn't in business at all—through a notation in the guide that says "service suspended"—while continuing daily to trundle coal hoppers down to the C&O behind its

track and reverse direction in zig-zag fashion in order to gain altitude along a hillside. Modern as tomorrow with heavily ballasted trackage and the most up-to-date diesels, WVN was first built as a flimsy narrow gauge line in the 1870's and was standard gauged around 1890. Its continuing progress is evidence by a new six-mile branch constructed in 1958; this is almost half as long as the main line. Carefully groomed trackage, spotless shops and immaculate

dapted to the demands of progress and uses a diesel—an unusual center cab heavy switcher by General Electric, painted in colors of blue and yellow similar to the C&O's.

Familiar to railfans because of its camel herald is the Campbell's Creek Railroad, which has its base of operation and shops literally within the shadow of the turnpike bridge across the Kanawha River, at Port Amherst. Here too the CC has a large yard, a water terminal

when timber cutting has declined, mere survival hasn't been easy either. It is only by constant pride, pluck and independence that these interesting little railroads have survived and met the challenges of the 1960's.

Typical of the mountaineer attitude not to take things lying down, when Richwood's own Cherry River Boom & Lumber's wood hauling began to ebb, it could have given up. But it didn't. Retrenching drastically

if you're a mountaineer, you have to get along with the land. You're a short line railroad—usually one in West Virginia—you have to get along with the land too. Not a fat, sleek road with the promise of farms and ranches and hard, nor sprawling with immense factories. No. A lean road where farms hang onto the sides for dear life and factories squeeze into the river

West Virginia has a generous way of little independent

Salute to the Little Mountain Railroads

AS PEOPLE HAVE TO BE TOUGH AND HARDY TO ENDURE THE HILLS, SO MUST THE MANY LITTLE MOUNTAIN RAILROADS, THAT HAUL THE LUMBER OR THE COAL OUT TO THE BIGGER ROADS THAT TAKE THE WEALTH OF THE HILLS IN THE OUTSIDE WORLD.

By Michael J. Dunn III

when timber cutting has declined, mere survival hasn't been easy either. It is only by constant pride, pluck and independence that these interesting little railroads have survived and met the challenges of the 1960's.

Typical of the mountaineer attitude not to take things lying down, when Richwood's own Cherry River Boom & Lumber's wood hauling began to ebb, it could have given up. But it didn't. Retrenching drastically and with its last single steamer stored in a shed, it used its diesels to haul a newcomer traffic — coal. Its peak mileage was 142, and its logging was done up the Williams River in the Jerryville area (both in Webster County) as well as along the more recent branch along the Cherry River from Richwood.

Unusual Story

Unusual is the story of the Beech Mountain Railroad, operating around a dozen miles of track in Upshur and Randolph Counties. Several times the line has survived serious reverses, making a complex and interesting history. The line was built as a narrow gauge logging line in the 1890's and standard gauged later as it kept extending its tracks eastward and southward from the mill town of Alexander into the forested hills of Randolph County. Suc-

Central line, buried deep in the southwestern hills of Kanawha County. With a kind of cocky independence, the line for years has been telling the world through the medium of the official railroad guide that it really isn't in business at all — through a notation in the guide that says "service suspended" — while continuing daily to trundle coal hoppers down to the C&O behind its tiny diesel. This line opened for business in 1906, carried passengers as well as coal and freight until the 1930's and gave up use of steam power in 1953. Its five miles of track are full of curves and little trestles and cuts into the banks of the well-treed hills — all well maintained for such a small property.

Warming the hearts of all who observe it, the Buffalo Creek & Gauley is still a proud adherent of the grand tradition of steam railroading. Its three steamers (Consolidations) haul long trains up and down the eighteen miles between the B&O at Dundon and the mines at Wider over heavy rail and trackage alternately blasted out of solid rock and following tree-shaded watercourses. At the mine the affiliated mining company still uses steam locomotives for switching and has steam-operated logging operations along

track and reverse direction in zig-zag fashion in order to gain altitude along a hillside. Modern as tomorrow with heavily ballasted trackage and the most up-to-date diesels, WVN was first built as a flimsy narrow gauge line in the 1870's and was standard gauged around 1890. Its continuing progress is evidence by a new six-mile branch constructed in 1958; this is almost half as long as the main line. Carefully groomed trackage, spotless shops and immaculate diesels all reflect loving care — a standard of pride, of spit-and-polish unequaled on any short-line in the east.

Only Common Carrier

Until its 1960 dieselization (and that by offbeat diesel type) the Middle Fork Railroad in Randolph near Elkins was a haven for offbeat steam power. The line was the only common carrier in the east where the searchers could find specimens of the Heisler and Climax — both rare breeds of geared locomotives specially built for rugged service over steep grades, sharp curves and rough track. Of these the Middle Fork used to have plenty, for its lifetime has seen its trackage extend over at least sixty miles of grade. Most of this was logging track built in the area around Adolph to funnel logs down to the parent company's mill at Ellamore. As emphasis shifted

dapted to the demands of progress and uses a diesel — an unusual center cab heavy switcher by General Electric, painted in colors of blue and yellow similar to the C&O's.

Familiar to railfans because of its camel herald is the Campbell's Creek Railroad, which has its base of operation and shops literally within the shadow of the turnpike bridge across the Kanawha River, at Port Amherst. Here too the CC has a large yard, a water terminal and track connections with the New York Central. Its trackage winds northeastward through the hollows for about thirteen miles to reach an end near Putney. Celebrating sixty years of

(Turn to Page 14)



No longer needed for a service, locomotive number 6 of parent Moore Keppel & Company, sleeps on the



Little Allan Confer beams proudly from the front of

the products of forest
timber. In an era when most
people don't ride trains any
more, when the passenger traf-
fic has gone to the trucks and

Jerryville area (both in Webster
County) as well as along the
more recent branch along the
Cherry River from Richwood.

Unusual Story

Unusual is the story of the Beech Mountain Railroad, operating around a dozen miles of track in Upshur and Randolph Counties. Several times the line has survived serious reverses, making a complex and interesting history. The line was built as a narrow gauge logging line in the 1890's and standard gauged later as it kept extending its tracks eastward and southward from the mill town of Alexander into the forested hills of Randolph County. Successive changes of ownership saw the line operate under several titles, including: Alexander & Rich Mountain; Alexander & Eastern; Croft Railroad; as the nameless logging line of the J. Natwick and later F. C. Cook Lumber Enterprises; and most recently as the Beech Mountain. For twenty years of that time there was no railroad trackage at all, only a trackless grade. The Beech Mountain trains now handle coal exclusively, and each weekday evening make the round trip from the B&O connection at Alexander to the mines in Randolph County. The present owners rehabilitated the line in 1954 and at the same time introduced diesel power to replace traditional geared steam locomotives. The original army surplus diesel has since been joined by number 8820, purchased from the B&O and now the mainstay of the line.

Sort of hiding its candles beneath a bushel is the Kanawha

are full of cur and little
trestles and cuts to the banks
of the well-treed hills — all well
maintained for such a small
property.

Warming the hearts of all who observe it, the Buffalo Creek & Gauley is still a proud adherent of the grand tradition of steam railroading. Its three steamers (Consolidations) haul long trains up and down the eighteen miles between the B&O at Dundon and the mines at Widen over heavy rail and trackage alternately blasted out of solid rock and following tree-shaded watercourses. At the mine the affiliated mining company still uses steam locomotives for switching and has steam-operated logging operations along the BC&G too. Handling a little inbound freight for the community of Widen, the remote line mainly relies on the forests and mines to provide its revenues. Until discontinuance of the daily runs in 1959, this was the last short line in West Virginia to operate passenger service, using gasoline railbuses. At first planning to build as far as Huttonsville, the line was chartered in 1907. Though it never got very far, BC&G survives as a railroad lover's delight.

Creating an almost princely impression among the state's short lines is the outstanding West Virginia Northern. This line, which shuns the formality of a caboose, rolls several heavy coal drags daily over its roller-coaster iron from the Kingwood-Howesville area to Tunnelton and the B&O. It boasts the only mainline set of switchbacks known to this writer; these are points at which the train must head or back into a deadend

Until its 1960 dieselization (and that by offbeat diesel type) the Middle Fork Railroad in Randolph near Elkins was a haven for offbeat steam power. The line was the only common carrier in the east where the searchers could find specimens of the Heisler and Climax — both rare breeds of geared locomotives specially built for rugged service over steep grades, sharp curves and rough track. Of these the Middle Fork used to have plenty, for its lifetime has seen its trackage extend over at least sixty miles of grade. Most of this was logging track built in the area around Adolph to funnel logs down to the parent company's mill at Ellamore. As emphasis shifted from logging to mining the line was pruned down to the present line between Midvale and Cassity, and much more coal tonnage than timber is handed over to the B&O at Midvale. Development of the line mostly came in the first decade after its beginning in 1906.

Clustered along the Kanawha River east of Charleston are four short lines. The only one on the southwest side of the river is the seven-mile Winifrede Railroad. Though this line functions mainly as the outlet of the mines at Winifrede, for a long time after its 1882 opening it also carried passenger and general freight. The coal trains now brought down the mainline which parallels Field Creek between Winifrede and Winifrede Junction terminate in the yard at the junction, where the C&O picks up some of the cars and the rest are unloaded by a dumper into barges on the river. Like most of its fellow lines, Winifrede has a

ney. Celebrating sixty years of
(Turn to Page 14)



Little Allan Confer beams proudly from the front of Shay locomotive 16, borrowed by the Beech Mountain from F. C. Cook & Co., for rebuilding the line in 1953-54. Number 16 began its career in Richwood as Cherry River Boom & Lumber 16, is still in service as Ely-Thomas 2, at Fenwick.



Twin diesel units, operating under multiple-unit control — growl up grade to the B&O Interchange at Tunnelton, on a gloomy May, 1961 morning, first day of the multiple-unit operation.

In the yard at Alexander, the road engine makes up train for the run to Beech Junction and the mines. In time, in the rain, the afternoon, May 1, 1961.

Local Government Is Established

The Virginians have always been a liberty-loving and a law-abiding people, and as they advanced westward into the wilderness they endeavored to have civil government extended over them.

At the time of the settlement of Morgan Morgan, and the coming of the German mechanics to Shepherdstown, the country occupied by them was within

the limits of Spottsylvania County the western limit of which was undefined.

In 1734, Orange County was formed from Spottsylvania and the inhabited part of West Virginia was included in it until 1738, when the House of Burgesses created Frederick County, the northern half of which was about the same as that of the present counties of Berke-

ley, Morgan and Jefferson. But five years passed away and it was 1743 before there was sufficient population to justify the organization of Frederick County, and it was not until that year that Governor Gooch named the justices of the peace for the new county.

Morgan Morgan was the first one named and thus the first settler in West Virginia became the first civil officer within the limits of the State.

Early Settlers of West Virginia Were Bound Together By Common Hardships

In 1730, and the years immediately following, a number of daring frontiersmen found homes in West Virginia.

They settled principally upon the Opequon, Back Creek, Tuscarora Creek, Little and Great Cacapon, along the Potomac and in the South Branch Valley. Some were Scotch Irish and

forced them into a united whole and so complete was the assimilation that instead of a later divergence they have by common interests become more firmly bound together.

TOOK FATHER'S ADVICE

It has been stated that John

John Van Matre Early Explorer

About the year 1725, John Van Matre, a representative of an old Dutch family of New York, traversed the valley of the South Branch of the Potomac.

He was an Indian trader making his headquarters with the

Early Settlers of West Virginia Were Bound Together By Common Hardships

In 1730, and the years immediately following, a number of daring frontiersmen found homes in West Virginia.

They settled principally upon the Opequon, Back Creek, Tuscarora Creek, Little and Great Cacapon, along the Potomac and in the South Branch Valley. Some were Scotch-Irish and Germans, but these were not the only people who found early homes in West Virginia; for in its occupation and settlement, there were blended almost all of the elements of European civilization which were transplanted to our country. For a while these distinct elements maintained their individuality, but a long series of Indian wars, together with the Revolution,

forced them into a united whole and so complete was the assimilation that instead of a later divergence they have by common interests become more firmly bound together.

TOOK FATHER'S ADVICE

It has been stated that John Van Matre, the Indian trader, advised his sons to secure lands on the Virginia frontier. One of them, Isaac Van Matre, visited that region about the year 1727, and so pleased was he that, in 1730, he and his brother John, received from Governor Gooch a patent for 40,000 acres of land which they located and surveyed the same year. Much of it was in what are now Jefferson and Berkeley Counties.

a number of leaden plates bear almost the center of the city of hundred leagues.

French Plate Found After 97 Years

One of the French plates, buried 97 years before, was found on the banks of the Ohio in 1846.

It bore this inscription: "In the year 1749, reign of Louis XV., King of France, we, Celeron, commandant of a detachment sent by Monsieur the Marquis de la Galisoniere, Commandant General of New France, to re-establish tranquillity in some Indian villages in these cantons, have buried

this plate at the mouth of the Chinodashichetha the 18th August, near the river Ohio, otherwise "Beautiful River," as a monument of renewal of possession which we have taken of the said river Ohio, and of all those which fall into it, and of all the lands on both sides as

far as the sources of said rivers; the same as were enjoyed, or ought to have been enjoyed, by the preceding Kings of France, and that they have maintained it by their arms, and by treaties, especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix-la-chapelle."

Fairfax Was State's First L

described a
and coveted
had a hal
Earl of
for the "N
embraced
wards k
Estate. I
ton's inte
sole prop
ter, Cath
Culpeper
office, t
being he
ex Cou
1719.

The History of West Virginia

MOUNTAIN
EXPLORATION
Chapter 19

The Fight for the Ohio River

By the Ohio Valley is meant all that vast region drained by the Ohio River and its tributaries, and within it lay all of West Virginia except that part drained by the Potomac.

England claimed all of the great Valley, and based her claim upon the discoveries of the Cabots on the Atlantic coast, which, she asserted, extended her possessions from sea to sea.

Then, too, had not the English purchased a large part of the territory from the Indians at the treaty of Lancaster? France occupied all Canada, and rested her claim to the Ohio Valley upon the discoveries of La Salle, who, as we have seen, descended the Ohio River in 1669-70, and also upon that of Marquette, who was at the mouth of the Ohio in 1680.

A common law of nations gave to the country discovering the mouth of a river all the country drained by it. Hence, France could not understand by what authority England granted lands on the Ohio River, or why that kingdom undertook to purchase the same from the Indians.

France resolved to perfect her title to the Ohio Valley by formal possession, and determined to place along the river a number of leaden plates bear-

ing inscriptions asserting her claims to the lands on both sides of that stream, even to the source of its tributaries. The command of the expedition sent out to deposit these plates was given to Captain Bienville de Celoron.

It consisted of eight subaltern officers, six cadets, an armorer, twenty soldiers, one hundred and eighty Canadians, fifty-five Indians, and Father Bonnecamps, who styled himself the "Jesuite Mathematique."

Expedition Leaves

The expedition left La Chine, near Montreal, Canada, on June 15th, 1749, and on July 29th reached the Allegheny River at the mouth of Conewango Creek. Celoron was provided with at least six leaden plates, each of which was about eleven inches long, seven and a half inches wide, and a quarter of an inch in thickness. The first plate was buried on the south bank of the Allegheny River, opposite the mouth of the Conewango. Then the journey was continued, and on August 3rd the second plate was buried near the mouth of French Creek.

The voyage down the Ohio brought the little fleet to the mouth of Wheeling Creek, now almost the center of the city of

that name, and here, August 13th, the third plate was buried. Two days and nights passed, and the voyagers went on shore at the mouth of the Muskingum, the site of the present city of Marietta, Ohio. Here the fourth plate was deposited. On the morning of August 18, a rain-storm drove the canoes ashore at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, and here on that day the fifth plate was buried. The entry made in Celoron's journal here, translated, reads as follows: "Buried at the foot of an elm, on the south bank of the Ohio and on the east bank of the Chinondaista, the 18th day of August, 1749."

Heavy rains detained the detachment at the mouth of the Great Kanawha for two days. Leaving there on August 20th, the voyage down the Ohio was continued. For several days their canoes floated on beneath the dark shades of the forest on the river's brink. On the 30th, the Great North Bend of the Ohio was passed, and they reached the mouth of the Great Miami, where, on the 31st, the sixth and last plate was buried. From here the homeward march was begun, and on November 10th they reached Montreal, having accomplished a journey of more than six hundred leagues.

Lord C
Came
Pardo

Thoma
on of Th
Governor
Charles
not arr
1680,
him an
general
oblivio
in "B

des
and

First White In West Virginia

The first man within the present limits of West Virginia was John Lederer.

He was a German by birth and was an authorized explorer in the employment of Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia. Lederer made several journeys into the wilderness to the westward.

On one of these, he crossed the Blue Ridge, in the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, in what is now Jefferson County, West Virginia. From here he appears to have journeyed farther to the west over the mountains into what is now Hampshire County, and, probably, visited the valley of Cheat River. This exploration was made in 1669.

A map of the same has been preserved on which is a delineation of the Potomac River, rep-

Ohio Company Was Formed To Settle State

Many cabin homes dotted the country along the upper waters of the Potomac, but no one had yet found a habitation west of the mountains, earlier than 1748.

But now an effort was to be made to settle the region toward the Ohio River. In 1748, a corporation known as the "Ohio Company," was formed. It was composed of John Hanbury, a merchant of London, Thomas Lee, Thomas Nelson, William Thornton, William Nimms, Daniel Cresap, Michael Cresap, Lawrence Washington, Augustus Washington, George Fairfax, Jacob Giles, Nathaniel Chapman and James Woodrop. The company in 1749, was granted 500,000 acres of land on the Ohio situated on both sides of the river, principally within the present Counties of Jefferson and Columbiana, Ohio, and Brooke County, West Virginia.

resented as being divided into two branches.

Little Girl Tells Story of Yank Depredations; Burning of Logan Courthouse

Logan, Feb. 25: A young girl here, who was eyewitness to history, says that the death of one man resulted in all the troubles that Logan recently underwent, in addition to the loss of the county's courthouse.

The girl is Emma Fillinger, daughter of John and Sallie Fillinger. This is the story she has to tell:

One day recently her brother, Jim, ran in home to say goodbye, as he had joined a group of volunteers at the courthouse under the command of a Captain Beckley to go fight with the South in the war. This group of young volunteers became known as "The Logan Wildcats." Jim Fillinger drank from the family dipper then turned around and wiped his face on a towel hanging nearby. After he had gone his mother picked up that towel and found an almost perfect imprint of his face made by the sweat and dust on his face. Needless to say, she has never washed that towel and says she never will but has put it with her treasured souvenirs in the top drawer of the old bureau.

Logan County being in the southern part of the state most of its inhabitants are in sympathy with the South and their sons are away fighting with the Confederate Army under General Robert E. Lee.

Recently a rumor was abroad that a company of soldiers roving the countryside were stealing horses, cattle and anything they could lay hands on, and that they were headed for the Guyandotte River valley.

The settlers in that vicinity decided to herd their farm animals together and drive them to a safer place. John Fillinger was one of the men designated to take the livestock they could round up to Crawley Creek as it was in a more remote section. Several men riding horses, carrying many of the possessions dear to their hearts, driving the livestock, left one morning very early for Crawley Creek.

Pass—And Return

Later that day Emma hearing a noise ran to a window and looked out to see what was going on, then ran to her mother and told her that a crowd of men dressed in blue were passing by. Her mother hurriedly ran to see and told Emma that they were Union soldiers and she was afraid they might come while John was away, then thanked God that they were passing on.

Just then they heard a shot and the next instant the soldiers were turning around and coming back. They came toward their home carrying one

of their men. He had been shot from ambush. They were talking in loud angry voices — speaking German. As Emma's family was of German descent the mother could understand them and talk to them.

They ordered her to take the children to the loft and stay there and not disturb them. Some of the children were ill with measles and she was afraid to take them to the loft thinking they might get worse, but she was more afraid to disobey their orders. Taking some food and water and her little brood she climbed the rough steps to the loft, trembling and groping her way. There were beds in the loft, where her sons often slept, and some bedding and she was able to keep them warm. They were terrified and feared for their lives all the while they stayed up there, which was from around noon one day until the afternoon the next day. It seemed an eternity.

Emma busied herself spying on what was taking place below, peeping out the little window. Once she saw them picking chickens, another time carrying in a big pig. She kept her mother informed of these things, whispering softly to her. The mother spent her time trying to comfort the children so they would not cry and disturb

the men. At times they heard some of the men on the steps and none of them could breathe until they found out they were not coming up. The men ate all the chickens and the pig the father had been unable to round up before he left.

During the next afternoon Emma motioned for her mother to come and see what they were doing. The mother saw that they were digging a grave and knew their comrade had died and was sorely troubled as to what their fate might be. In a short time they buried their comrade and immediately started on their way, leaving the house as they had found it, only very dirty. However, they destroyed and burned homes all along the way as they traveled to Logan, where they all but destroyed the whole town, burning the courthouse.

Later the family learned that a neighbor had fired the shot that killed the soldier. He told John Fillinger that he was determined to kill one Yankee even if it cost him his life, but the Fillinger family feels that this army of men wrought all that destruction in revenge for this lost comrade, and they say they will always believe those men were marauders in the guise of Union soldiers.

Geography-Changing War Starts

The year, 1754, closed with the French in complete possession of the Ohio Valley; but a war had begun which was to change the geography of a continent. Both nations speedily mustered veteran regiments fresh from the battle-fields of the Old World, to do service in the New.

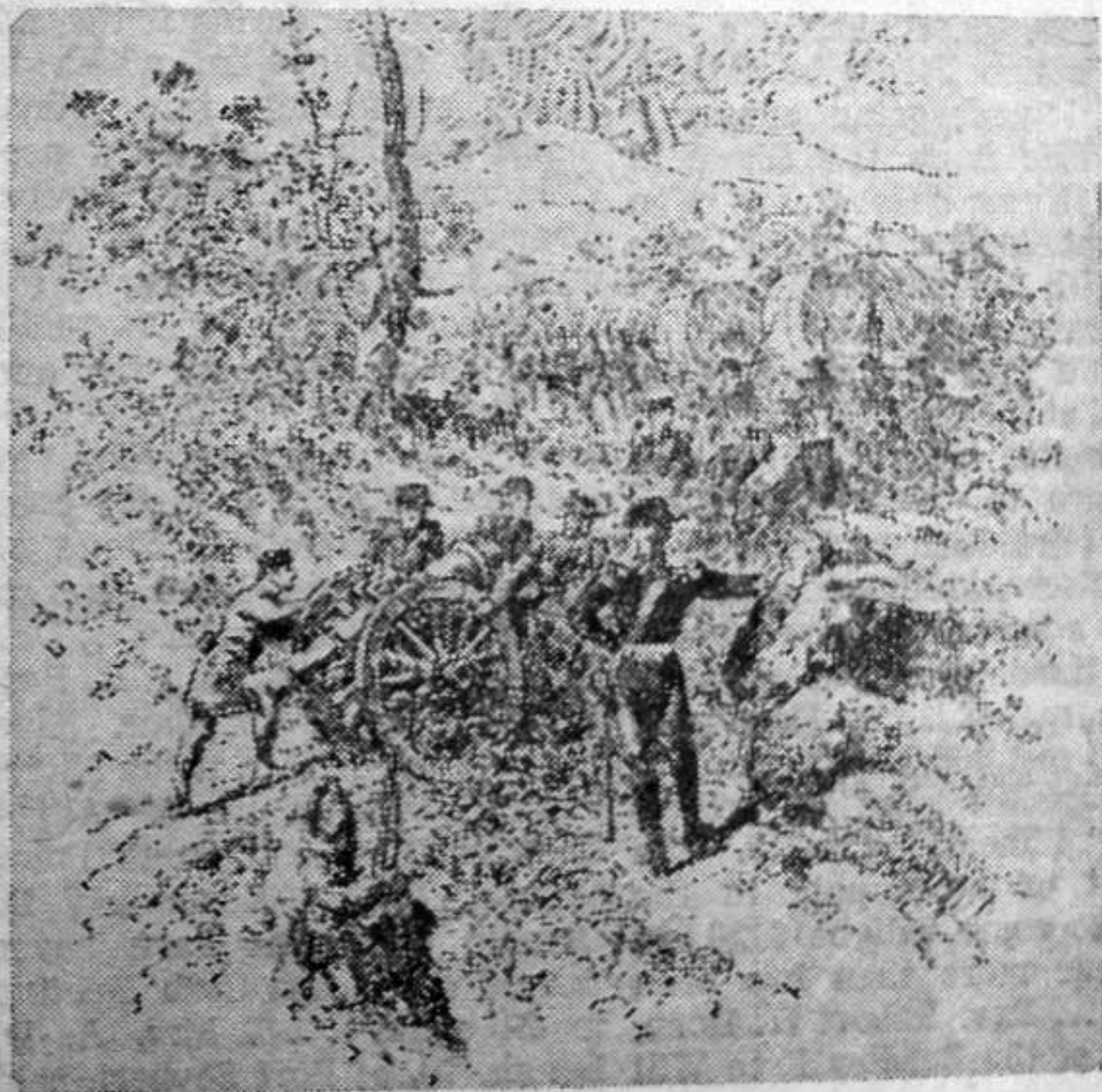
The Duke of Cumberland selected General Edward Braddock to command the British troops destined for America service, and from London, Braddock went to Cork to hasten preparation for the embarkation of the army.

The delay was irksome and the commander sailed in the ship "Norwich," accompanied by the "Centurion" and "Syrren," on December 14th, 1754.

At length, all things were in readiness, and January 14th, 1755, the fleet, with the 44th and 48th Royal Infantry Regiments on board, left the harbor of Cork. It consisted of the following vessels, the "Anna," "Halifax," "Osgood," "London," "Industry," "Isabel and Mary," "Terribel," "Fame," "Concord," "Prince Frederick," "Fishburn," "Molly," and the "Severn."

This fleet was under convoy of the "Seahorse" and "Nightingale," two of the most powerful ships of the British Navy. On February 20th, the "Norwich" with General Braddock on board, reached the coast of Virginia. The "Osgood" and

"Fishburn" arrived on March 2nd, and within the two succeeding weeks the entire fleet lay at Alexandria on the Potomac, nine miles below the present site of Washington City. Thus was a British Army first landed in the New World.



Fighting In The Hills

Explored Southern Part of State

In the year 1750, Doctor Thomas Walker, of Virginia, with five companions, set out on a journey of exploration in the western wilderness, and, pressing onward, reached the Cumberland Mountains, which they so named in honor of the Duke of Cumberland.

Then they explored the region about the sources of the Green, Salt, and Kentucky Rivers. Then, journeying northward, the explorers crossed the Big Sandy River and traversed the mountains in what is now the southern part of West Virginia, crossing the upper courses of the Guyandotte and Twelve Pole Rivers; and June 28th, 1750, the party reached New River, opposite the mouth of the Greenbrier.

They crossed the former and continued up the latter on their return home. Thus, Dr. Thomas Walker, with five companions, two of whom were Ambrose Powell and Colby Chew, were the first white men in that part of West Virginia south of the Great Kanawha, and the first who saw the mouth of Greenbrier River.

Death of Lincoln's Son Recounted

Wheeling, March 2: A belated report here out of Washington discloses the facts concerning the death of the son of President and Mrs. Abraham Lincoln.

William Wallace Lincoln, 11, who died on February 20, was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery in Washington.

Earlier this month, "Willie" Lincoln went riding on his pony in a chilly rain and fell sick with a cold and fever. His attending physicians were Doctors Stone and Hall. He died at 5 p.m. on Thursday, Feb. 20.

In respect for the funeral ceremonies at the Presidential Mansion today, business was suspended in all the government departments. The body of the deceased was placed in the Green Parlor, adjoining the East Room where the magnificent mirrors were festooned with mourning drapery.

Services were conducted today by the Rev. P. D. Gurley and the Rev. John C. Smith. The coffin was taken to the Oak Hill Cemetery and will be removed to Illinois.



Marlin And Sewell First on Greenbrier

The first white men who reached the upper course of the Greenbrier River, were Jacob Marlin and Stephen Sewell, who, in the year 1749, came to the mouth of Knap's Creek, now in Pocahontas County, and erected a cabin on the bank of Greenbrier River, on what has ever since been known as Marlin's Bottom.

Here they were living in 1751, when John Lewis and his son Andrew came west as the surveyors of the Greenbrier Land Company. Sewell afterward moved fifty miles farther west, and fell a victim to savage barbarity.

The History of West Virginia

MOUNTAIN
EXPLORATION
Chapter 21

Braddock's Army Crossed The State

On April 14th, General Braddock met a number of the Colonial governors in a council of war at Annapolis, Maryland, and a general plan for the prosecution of the war was adopted. A part of this plan was the movement of General Braddock against Fort Duquesne. In compliance with this decision, the army left Alexandria, April 20th, and six days later it arrived at Fredericktown, Maryland, where it was joined by George Washington, who was made an aid-de-camp to the general.

On April 30th, the army left Fredericktown, and crossing the Potomac below Shepherdstown, began the march over the soil of West Virginia.

Cabin homes dotted the landscape of what is now Jefferson County, and to the inhabitants the army was an object of the greatest interest.

Slowly the splendid pageant moved on; long lines of soldiers in scarlet uniform contrasting strangely with the verdure of the forest, filed along the nar-

row paths, while strains of martial music filled the air. The route by Winchester was taken for the reason that at that time no road had been constructed up the Potomac River. After a brief rest at that place, the army moved in a north-west direction through the present counties of Berkeley and Morgan, and reached Little Cacapon Creek about six miles above its mouth, in what is now

Hampshire County.

Descending this stream to its junction with the Potomac, the army encamped for the night, and the next day, it crossed the latter river into Maryland, having spent five days in marching through the eastern part of West Virginia.

Leaving the "Ferry Fields" where the army crossed the Potomac, the march continued along the north side of the North Branch of that river, General Braddock proceeding in a chariot which he had purchased of Governor Sharpe, of Maryland. The army arrived at Fort Cumberland on the 10th day of May. This structure, named in honor of the Duke of Cumberland, was erected in 1754-55 by Colonel Innes of South Carolina, commanding an independent company from his own Colony, and two similar organizations from the Colony of New York. Here, on the present site of Cumberland City, Maryland, Braddock's army went into camp.



General Braddock



1001
Knights
of the
Golden
Horseshoe

Marlin And Sewell First on Greenbrier

The first white men who reached the upper course of the Greenbrier River, were Jacob Marlin and Stephen Sewell, who, in the year 1749, came to the mouth of Knap's Creek, now in Pocahontas County, and erected a cabin on the bank of Greenbrier River, on what has ever since been known as Marlin's Bottom.

Here they were living in 1751, when John Lewis and his son Andrew came west as the surveyors of the Greenbrier Land Company. Sewell afterward moved fifty miles farther west, and fell a victim to savage barbarity.

Braddell M.

Marlin And Sewell

First on Greenbrier

The first white men who reached the upper course of the Greenbrier River, were Jacob Marlin and Stephen Sewell, who, in the year 1749, came to the mouth of Knap's Creek, now in Pocahontas County, and erected a cabin on the bank of Greenbrier River, on what has ever since been known as Marlin's Bottom.

Here they were living in 1751, when John Lewis and his son Andrew came west as the surveyors of the Greenbrier Land Company. Sewell afterward moved fifty miles farther west, and fell a victim to savage barbarity.

Governor Dinwiddie Declares War

Notwithstanding the existence of hostilities for more than two years, a formal declaration of war was not made by England until 1756.

On August 7th of that year, Governor Dinwiddie made formal proclamation thereof and copies of the same were sent to the troops on the frontier, a number of whom were stationed at Edwards' Fort and other points in West Virginia.

The Governor's order required the commander to have his troops drawn up in line when the Declaration of War should be read at the head of the column. Volleys of small arms were then fired for the health of his majesty and a successful war. Thus was proclaimed among the West Virginia hills a declaration of war by the English Parliament against a sister kingdom in Europe.

Indians Attack Fort In Hampshire

On April 18th, 1756, a large body of French and Indians, having traversed the entire extent of West Virginia, appeared before Edwards' Fort in Hampshire County.

Captain John Mercer with forty men marched out to attack them, and when a short distance from the fort, came upon the enemy in ambush.

A destructive fusillade was poured in upon the Virginians sixteen of whom fell at the first fire. The slaughter continued until but six of the forty who left the fort, returned to it. Colonel George Washington, with a small force, was at Win-

Braddock's Defeat Inspires Outrages

The Indians, instigated by the French, following the defeat of Braddock, now waged a relentless warfare against the Virginia frontier, and many West Virginia pioneers fell victims to savage butchery, while almost the entire population was forced to remain closely confined in places of safety.

Of these, Fort Pleasant stood on the bank of the South Branch of the Potomac, one and a half mile above what is known as The Trough, now in Hardy County; Edwards' Fort was located on the west side of Cacapon River, in Hampshire

County, within a mile of where the road leading from Winchester to Romney, crosses that stream; Furman's Fort was in Hampshire County, on the South Branch, between the present site of Romney and Hanging Rocks, while Williams' Fort was situated about four miles farther down the river; Fort Evans stood a short distance south of the present site of Martinsburg; Ashby's Fort was on Patterson's Creek, in what is now Mineral County, as was also Cox's Fort, the latter being a distant twenty-five miles from Fort Cumberland.



George Douglas McNeill is a past 80 West Virginian who isn't rusting out, or even wearing out very fast. After shedding the vestures of the academic life (professorship at D&E) he came back to his native Buckeye to put some of the Pocahontas past down on paper. Recent gleanings of his works have been gathered together by Paul Haddock of the Marlinton Journal and put into a pamphlet christened "Tales of Pocahontas County." The book now sells for \$1.75 at the Hillbilly Bookshop. The bookshop has a few copies of McNeill's "Last Forest," an earlier hardback book, now out of print. The author is the father of Louise McNeill Pease, whose "Gauley Mountain" is a Hillbilly Bookshop best seller.

Abe Said

(Submitted By Charleston Subscriber)

You cannot bring about prosperity by discouraging thrift.

You cannot strengthen the weak by weakening the strong.

You cannot help small men by tearing down big men.

You cannot help poor men by destroying the rich.

You cannot lift the wage earner by pulling down the wage payer.

You cannot keep out of trouble by spending more than your income.

You cannot further the brotherhood of man by inciting class hatred.

You cannot establish sound security on borrowed money.

You cannot build character and courage by taking away man's initiative and independence.

You cannot help men permanently by doing for them what they could and should do for themselves.



The Stutler Boyd news service photographer shows how soldiers are punished in the service for misdemeanors and minor infractions of the law. Johnny Yank must straddle this pole for hours for conduct unbecoming one of Uncle Sam's soldiers.

Cockeyed West Virginia Quiz

The cash paying customer needs a break now and then, so the sadistic Puzzler has come up with an easy one. Here are some works of arts, books and music, with their authors, with a portion of the title missing. All you have to do is complete the title, and in doing so you will be using the name of a West Virginia county with the following to choose from: Logan, Lincoln, Brook, Nicholas, Clay, Grant, Calhoun, Marshall, Berkeley, Wirt, Roane, Barbour, Webster and Boone. First correct paper in gives the sender ten free gift subscriptions to give out for an early Christmas. Spelling, by the way, is phonetic.

1. _____ Nickleby by Charles Dickens.
2. The Devil and Dan _____ by Stephen Vincent Benet.
3. _____ Stallion by Robinson Jeffers.
4. Meet General _____ by W. E. Woodward.
5. The _____ of Seville by Wolfgang Mozart.
6. _____ hanger by Arnold Bennett.
7. The _____ Spirit by Walter Millis.
8. Lionel _____ by James Fenimore Cooper.
9. _____ Square by John Balderston.
10. Budden _____s by Thomas Mann.

ANSWERS TO FOOD QUIZ

1 Cucumber. 2 Dille. 3 Frank. 4 Vienna. 5 Hominy Falls. 6 Pie. 7 Paw Paw. 8 Blackberry City. 9 Peach Creek. 10 Buckeye.

Winner is Mary E. Britton, 122 Liberty St., Westminster, Maryland. She gets ten coupons to fill out entitling ten people of her choice to get ten free, 1 year subscriptions to this paper.

French-Indian War Drawing To A Close

The French and Indian war which had raged furiously for years was now drawing to a close.

During its continuance more than a thousand families on the Virginia frontier — now mainly West Virginia — and of Pennsylvania, had been murdered and driven from their homes.

General Boquet left Philadelphia with a force of 500 men, and after defeating the Indians at Bushy Run, Pennsylvania, reached Fort Pitt in 1764. With his force increased to 1,500 men, among whom were many West

Virginia pioneers, he marched into the Ohio wilderness, and, at the forks of the Muskingum, he concluded a treaty with the Indians, who delivered 206 captives, 90 of whom had been carried away from what is now West Virginia.

Boquet's army returned to Fort Pitt and peace was established. The ten years through which it continued has been called "the halcyon decade of the eighteenth century."

By the terms of the treaty at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, which was afterward ratified by the

British ministry, it was declared that "the country to the west of the Alleghenies is allowed to the Indians for their hunting grounds." In compliance with this, the King of England, on October 7th, 1763, issued a proclamation forbidding all persons to hunt or settle to the westward of the Alleghenies, and Boquet, on his return to Fort Pitt, proclaimed a like order.

But the tide of immigration flowed westward, and neither royal proclamation nor military orders could stop it.

Pontiac Forms His Conspiracy Against Whites

The French army was gone, but the Indians continued the war on the border for more than a year. Pontiac, chief of the Ottawas, formed a conspiracy, which, if it had been carried out in detail, would have driven the English from every frontier post.

The first settlement was made in the Greenbrier Valley in 1761, when Archibald Clendenin, Frederick See, Fetty Yolcom and others, established themselves in what is now Greenbrier County.

Here they were attacked by the Indians in 1763 and the settlement entirely destroyed. The wife of Archibald Clendenin was taken prisoner but afterward escaped and returned to civilization.

W.Va. Spy's Bridge Plan Fizzles

Chattanooga, Mar. 16: A plan to burn the railroad bridges west of Chattanooga, Tennessee,

has failed.

The plan was made known here this week, and according to the story being circulated, General George Pearson Buell was behind the plot. It has been revealed that in Buell's employ is a young West Virginian by the name of James J. Andrews, a professional spy. Andrews and eight men entered the Chattanooga vicinity, but the plan failed to materialize because of an alleged lack of cooperation.

Andrews posed as a quinine bootlegger.

uffers Fractured sh With Ashby

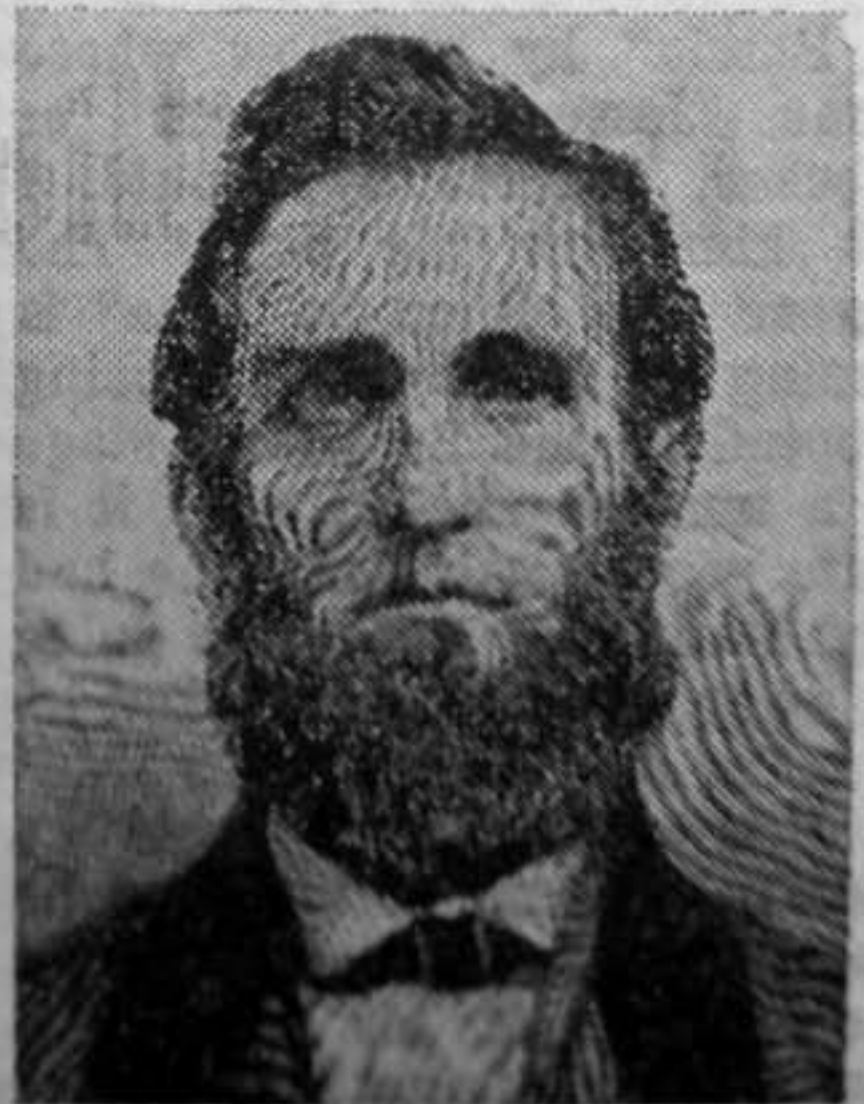
doubt keep him out of service for some time.

The picture here at Winchester is that of disbelief that the pickets, about five in number, were driven in by Turner's advance guard. Banks is still here, and though the last of Williams's division left early this morning for Manassas, the Second division, under Shields, is still in the place.

This command is ordered under arms, and an infantry brigade and two batteries of artillery and some cavalry were sent out on the Strasburg Road to meet Col. Ashby.

Ashby, who had from 200 to 300 cavalry and Chew's battery of three guns, after a brief skirmish, retired to Kernstown, three miles south of Winchester, where he took position for the night.

The Union forces did not pursue



James Andrews

Death of Logan Incites Indians

On the 16th of April, 1774, a large canoe filled with white men from Pittsburgh, was attacked by Indians near Wheeling, and one of the men in it killed.

The people living in the vicinity now assembled at Wheeling Creek and issued a declaration of war. Logan was a distinguished chieftain of the Mingo tribe, which had its home on what is now called Mingo Bottom, near the present site of Steubenville, Ohio. On the 30th of April, 1774, a body of twenty or thirty men from Wheeling ascended the Ohio to the mouth of Yellow Creek, where, on the West Virginia side, under circumstances of

great perfidy, they murdered ten Indians, among whom was the family of Logan.

War Inevitable

This exasperated the Indians to such an extent that war was inevitable, and the storm burst with all its fury on the Virginia frontier. Bands of savages scoured the present State of West Virginia, laying waste the settlements. Men, women and children fell victims to savage fury. Infants' brains were dashed out against trees, and bodies were left to decay in the summer sun or to become food for wild beasts and birds of prey. It was a reign of terror along the whole western border.

Tidings of war were carried to Williamsburg, then the capital of Virginia, and Governor Dunmore ordered Colonel Angus McDonald to collect the settlers on the Upper Potomac

River and in the vicinity of Wheeling and to organize a force sufficient to stay the tide of blood until a larger army could be collected in the Shenandoah Valley and east of the Blue Ridge. Colonel McDonald obeyed the summons and hastened to Wheeling, where he established his headquarters. Captain Michael Cresap, of Maryland, entered the Virginia service and with a small force joined McDonald, the ranking officer of the expedition. In June, four hundred men began the invasion of the Indian country. The troops descended the Ohio to the mouth of Captina Creek, where the march into the wilderness began. Far in the interior of what is now the State of Ohio, the Indian towns were burned and the cornfields laid waste. Then the expedition returned to Wheeling, having three captive chiefs. But the war on the frontier continued.

Indian Wars

Virginia From Statehood

The History of West Virginia

MOUNTAIN
EXPLORATION
Chapter 23

Treaty Opens State To Settlers

A request went oversea, and the British government ordered Sir William Johnson, its Superintendent of Indian Affairs, to at once complete the purchase of the lands from the Alleghenies to the Ohio River. Upon receipt of these instructions, Colonel Johnson gave notice of a Congress to be held at Fort Stanwix, now Rome, New York. The Government of Virginia, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, and also the Six Nations, were requested to send representatives. This was done, and the delegates assembled on October 24th, 1768, Sir William Johnson presiding.

The right and title of the Indians to the territory in question was maintained with all the eloquence of forest ora-

tors. The Colonial Commissioners admitted the same, and tendered a sum of money and goods aggregating in value the sum of ten thousand four hundred and sixty pounds, seven shillings and three pence in payment therefor. The offer was accepted and the deed of cession signed and delivered. The territory thus ceded, of which West Virginia was a part, was bounded on the west by a line beginning at the mouth of the Tennessee River and running thence with the south bank of the Ohio River to Kittanning, above Fort Pitt.

A reservation was made by the Indians at the above treaty to satisfy a claim of an association of Philadelphia merchants for goods, which the Indians

had destroyed on the Ohio in 1763.

At Fort Stanwix, they executed a deed in settlement of this claim for all the lands by a line beginning at the mouth of the Little Kanawha River and running thence to Laurel Hill, and thence with said Laurel Hill to the Monongahela River, and thence to the southern boundary line of Pennsylvania, thence due north to the Ohio River, and thence with that river to the place of beginning. This land, afterwards known as the Indiana Territory, was the cause of much litigation.

A suit was brought against Virginia which finally resulted in the adoption of the Eleventh Amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

War Veterans Get Land Grants

Under the provisions of Governor Dinwiddie's Proclamation of 1754, Virginians serving in the French and Indian War were entitled to patents for western lands.

Colonel Washington and his men were among these, and, in 1770, he made a journey to the Ohio for the purpose of locating some of the lands. He left Mount Vernon on the

5th of October and spent the night of the 9th at Romney, Hampshire County. Reaching Pittsburgh on the 17th, he, with several others, began the descent of the Ohio River on the 20th. On the last day of October, the party encamped on the site of the present town of Point Pleasant, now in Mason County, and the next day proceeded up the Great Kanawha,

for the purpose of examining the lands along that river. A month was spent in surveying and in that time more than one hundred thousand acres were surveyed in the valley of the Great Kanawha and on the south bank of the Ohio. When the work was completed all returned home, Washington reaching Mount Vernon on the first day of December.

Croghan Is Early Ohio River Explorer

Early in 1765, the first English expedition descended the Ohio River. It was commanded by Colonel George Croghan, of Pennsylvania, and was sent out for the purpose of exploring the country adjacent to the Ohio River, and of conciliating the Indian nations which had hitherto taken part with the French.

On the 15th day of May, 1765, the expedition left Fort Pitt with two batteaux.

On the 17th they passed the present site of Wheeling, and on the 22nd they were at the mouth of the Great Kanawha.

The voyage continued to the Falls of the Ohio, and Croghan, having accomplished the object of his mission, returned by way of the Great Lakes to Niagara.

Mississippi Co.

Wants W.Va.

In 1768, a great corporation made an effort to secure a grant of land in which all of West Virginia west of the mountains was included.

In December of that year, Arthur Lee, late Commissioner to the Court of France from the United Colonies, presented a petition to the King of England on behalf of himself and forty-nine others, asking that a grant be made to them for 2,500,000 acres of land, to be located between the thirty-eighth and forty-seventh degrees of north latitude, the Allegheny Mountains on the east and the Ohio River on the west. This petition, which is still preserved in England, was referred to the Board of Trade, which body appears never to have made a report thereon.

Outbreaks of Indian Wars

Keep West Virginia From Statehood

As early as 1756, Governor Dinwiddie urged upon the English Government the necessity of founding a new province with an independent government in the Ohio Valley. And in the years following, many statesmen, among them Lord Halifax, strongly supported the plan.

HISTORY OF THE EARLY SETTLEMENT AND INDIAN WARS OF WESTERN VIRGINIA by Wills De Hass. An oldie in a new setting. Illustrated. \$8.

Available at the Hill-billy Bookshop, Richwood, W. Va., if not already on your library shelves.

The efforts of the Mississippi Company as well as the Ohio Company had failed but in 1773, another effort was made.

A petition signed by eminent Virginians, went to sea praying for the formation of a separate government, a province to be known as "Vandalia," of which George Mercer was to be Governor, the seat of government was to be located at the mouth of the Great Kanawha River.

But the renewal of the Indian Wars, together with the Revolution, put an end to all these plans. Had it not been for this it is probable that there would have been an independent government in West Virginia nearly a century before it

Ol' Mule

By Guy Simmons

(Submitted by A. R. L., Moorefield)

Ol' Mule, your days are numbered,
We don't need you here no more;
There's a shiny tractor settin'
Just outside your stable door!

Ain't no use to look so sad-like,
Ain't no use to shed no tears,
Ain't no use to nudge my shoulder
Nor to flop them rabbit ears.

'Cause I remember when you wasn't
Such a friendly mule to me—
Like the time you wrapped my brand
new plow
Around the 'simmon tree;

The time you kicked me in the jaw
An' broke my upper plate;
The time you chewed my Sunday
pants
A-hangin' on the gate.

new gown
Around the 'simmon tree;

The time you kicked me in the jaw
An' broke my upper plate;
The time you chewed my Sunday
pants
A-hangin' on the gate.

I remember, too, the time you threw
Me in the craw-dad pond!
You hee-hawed loud, kicked up your
heels
And headed for the barn.

I could go on an' on, Ol' Mule,
But maybe now you know
Why I'm feelin' sort o' glad
'Cause you have got to go . . .

Aw, don't look so woe-begone,
Ol' Mule,
An' don't you feel so blue.
You'll never leave the old home
place—
I've just been teasin' you.

So light out for the pasture, Mule,
Kick up your heels, you're free!
(But you'll not be so happy as
When you was devilin' me.)

Pre-Revolutionary Belief Here Was Church of England

The Church of England was the established Church of Virginia before the Revolutionary War, the Colony being divided into parishes, usually, though not always, identical with the counties in which they were situated.

In 1738, Frederick County was formed from Augusta, and Frederick Parish — like the county of the same name — embraced all of what is now Jefferson, Berkeley and Hampshire Counties in West Virginia. In 1769, Norborne Parish was formed from that of Frederick, within which Morgan Morgan had established the first Church in West Virginia at what is now the little town of Bunker Hill, in Berkeley County.

Soon after, other churches were established at Shepherds-town and Charlestown in what is now Jefferson County. Hampshire Parish was formed in 1753, and Hardy Parish taken from it in 1785. Thus it is seen that the established Church of England and Virginia, was organized in West Virginia many years before the war for independence. But there was toleration, and various denominations had reared churches and gathered congregations of these parishes long before the Revolution.



Minute Men of The Mountain State!

Virgin
the s
receiv
any
ty, w
with
will
Kiwi
Brac
Tam
eas
T
ing
are
We

yo
g
b
j
a
h

V
r
i



Settlers alerted on the "new" frontier prepare for Indian Wars.



Don't worry about the Wood, Mother,
Father is coming home, with a Load!

"Minute Men of the Mountain State!"

Jackson Stops Resistance of Mountain Rebels

Winchester, Apr. 13: Stonewall Jackson has successfully quelled a resistance movement among a band of disloyal men belonging to the Rockingham militia.

These men, who reside in a remote part of the Blue Ridge Mountains, have banded together to resist the law calling them into military service.

Yesterday Jackson dispatched Lt. Col. J. R. Jones of the 33rd Virginia, with four companies

of infantry, part of Capt. Harry Gilmore's company of cavalry and two guns under Capt. Cutshaw, to quell the disturbance.

Col. Cutshaw reported today that this force marched into the mountain recesses, but the people fled or hid themselves. From high points the woods were shelled, and this greatly increased the panic among the mountain people. Many came in and surrendered. No further trouble has been reported.

Exclusive with Food and Shelter

AT

El Poca in Pocahontas

Restaurant — Motel

A 12 Page Reprint of

Hillbilly Pieces

Kinsey Report — Pa & Ma Pieces

You Can Remove Your Own Appendix

Hitchhiker — We Don't Need No Doctors

Read West Virginia's Witty Editor While You

Eat Or Sleep

NO MAIL ORDERS

El Poca — Route 219 — Marlinton

Almost Everybody Goes To The Greenbrier

IF YOU WANT TO FIND SOMEBODY. DON'T HIRE A DETECTIVE. JUST GO TO THE GREENBRIER AND SIT ON THAT COMFORTABLE COUCH UNDER THE BIG CLOCK AND JUST WAIT. CHANCES ARE THE PERSON YOU WANT TO SEE WILL BE ALONG IN A FEW MINUTES.

There's a sidewalk cafe in Park, they say, where if you sit and wait, the whole world will pass your table. Among them will be persons you know. There's a couch like that at The Greenbrier. It is under the big clock and faces the main dining room and there if you take your stand, or rather your sit, and wait, then a goodly portion of West Virginia will pass you and you'll meet people you know.

Last week I had ample opportunity to prove this contention. Jimmy Twohig, District Governor of Rotary, asked me to speak at his annual convention Friday night, and Ed Johnson asked me to speak the next night at his meeting of Group 8 of the West Virginia Bankers Association, so between the two meetings I had time on my hands, or all day Saturday. Oh, I took along the typewriter and the promise I would work, but I didn't. As soon as I breakfasted with Bob Smith and Edmund Prendergast from my home town, and with Jack Beard of Beckley, and fresh strawberries, I took my place on the big sofa and sat down and it wasn't long until the people came and stopped and talked and introduced other people and it was just like taking a subway around West Virginia the easy way.

Let me pause to give you a small personal criticism of The Greenbrier. If you don't like golf or swim, or bowl, now that there are lanes here a little my lady kind can do. I have frequently suggested to the management that a party wouldn't be amiss and

Rotary instead of the State Department.

(Boy, I'll bet that remark will get for me a multitude of slings and arrows of outraged criticism. But let me take out one little minute to ask you what the State Department has done since James Monroe's administration to make us proud? Enumerate same and put it on a post card and send it to me. On second thought, just use the stamp and save the card.)

Bill's Hard to Follow

But, to the dinner. It was The Greenbrier's usual good chow, not as good as you get at the regular meal in the dining room on your own or with a small party, but good. I took the sole because I am a sucker for that tribe of fish. It was good. The other choice was breast of capon. It looked good too. My dinner companion was Mrs. Twohig and she got to telling me stories about Monroe County, and her ancestors, the Robert Morris family, offsprings of the Revolutionary War's financier, and I got notes and ideas for a lot of Hillbillyana. Bill Thompson was the master of ceremonies, a hard man to follow if he just gets up and says hello, but when I did get up the crowd was with me, and I saw that I had a good captive audience for some of my pet peeves of what holds West Virginia back, if she is held, and they seemed to go over well. I sold a slew of subscriptions at the table during the handshaking period, which used to embarrass me a bit



FLYING MAYOR

All West Virginia mayors are up in the air most of the time, but few are up as high or stay as long as Welch's mayor, Bill Swope, about whom we have been telling you in this old family journal. Now we have good reason to show him off because he is new State Chairman of the American Cancer Society. So have your check and send a check to him, or to your nearest Cancer chairman.

capped chef with his hands full of fire, burning off the brandy in an awesome display of pyrotechnics. The first time I ever saw this thing at The Greenbrier, I thought the joint was on fire. Maybe the lard had spilled over. Since then I have seen this display many times. In Canada last year, I was taken to this swank joint and they did this fire act only they had

for a foreclosure. But here on their night off, their holiday away from the till, they are fine people. There was banker Hinkle and his English wife who, hearing me the night before asked, that I be easy on the British if I tell my auto-appendectomy story. And there was Banker Paul Scott and Banker Bill Boone and all the Bluefield gang and Punchy Neely, a bank veep, who goes to school at WVU and shares my evaluation of John Caruso as being one of West Virginia's foremost assets, in being the historian he is. After dinner, I drove through the night to Richwood and that ended my week and now maybe I can get back to that couch in The Greenbrier and give you an idea of what kind of a street corner it is.

The Women, Bless 'Em

Mrs. Peter Davis was there when I sat down. Mrs. Davis is from Weirton and she was there to attend the convention of the W. Va. Federation of State Woman's Clubs. At first I thought she was quilting a quilt, but it wasn't a quilt, nor was she working on it, but the largest and flowered bag I ever saw and looked big enough to cover a voting precinct. I have always liked Mrs. Davis ever since I heard that she got up in a committee meeting at a state convention of the same thing she was attending this week and took up for Hillbilly against the women who were going on record opposing the paper's running of its ill-famed "Sexual Behavior of the Inbred

the state's first lady, came and sat down on the sofa, and the conversation turned from Weirton, to, of all things, the Cass Railroad. She said her father was a railroader, is what started it. I suggested that if and when we do get the railroad going, that her father be given the privilege of sitting in the cab and herding the old Iron Pony up the hill for its first go. Personally, I don't care if Casey Jones is resurrected, as long as we get the baby on the job of hauling tourists. But who would be more logical than the state's first lady's father, I ask?

"You didn't know I was born in Pocahontas, did you?" she asked.

I didn't.

"Oh, yes, at Boyer."

So there is more reason for the first lady's interest in the Cass Railroad. Along came Myrtle Colburn, the Pocahontas County telephone man, with the Pocahontas banker, Grady Moore, and it looked for a minute that this was Pocahontas day. It was then that I learned there was sadness in Pocahontas because the Marlinton Journal's owner and editor, Paul Haddock had died. Congressman Arch Moore passes. I saw him earlier as I went into breakfast. "I have a story to tell you," he said. The story concerned Congressman Poage of Texas, who came to Arch recently in Washington and asked, "What's this paper-Hillbilly?" Arch said that he said it was a paper, pretty well read in West Virginia, and such, and asked, "What about it?" Well,

...the night at his meeting ... of the West Vir-
... Association, so
... the two meetings I
... the two meetings of all
... in my hands, or all
... on. I took a
... the speaker and the
... I would work, but
... As soon as I break-
... with Bob Smith and
... from my
... with Jack
... and fresh
... I took my place
... and sat down
... until the
... and stopped and
... and introduced other
... and it was just like
... around West
... the way.

Let me pause to give you
a small personal criticism of
the Greenbrier. If you don't
swim or swim, or bowl
now that there are lanes
here a little my lady kind can
as I have frequently suggest-
ed in the management that a
judy wouldn't be amiss, and
that one dealing with West
Virginia or adjacent area ma-
terial would serve to intro-
duce the stranger within our
gate to our hills. I think, too,
that a good Civil War library
would bring a lot of buff con-
ventions to The Greenbrier be-
cause the Civil War was fought
right in the front yard of The
Greenbrier and the bloodiest
of the grounds are but an hour
away.

Rotarians Are Jolly
To give the story proper
continuity, and to report on
my travels, which in essence is
really the history of West Vir-
ginia for tomorrow, I should
tell you about Jim Twobig's
dinner. I looked for-
ward to this speech because of
one simple reason that I have
seen and on Rotary as never
before. I know it isn't sophisti-
cated, and not at all high
class and all that baloney,
but for years I listened to the

at the regular dinner in the
dining room on your own or
with a small party, but good.
I took the sole because I am
a sucker for that tribe of fish.
It was good. The other choice
was breast of capon. It looked
good too. My dinner companion
was Mrs. Twobig and she got
to telling me stories about
Monroe County, and her an-
cestors, the Robert Morris
family, offsprings of the Revo-
lutionary War's financier, and
I got notes and ideas for a lot
of Hillbillyana. Bill Thompson
was the master of ceremonies,
a hard man to follow if he
just gets up and says hello,
but when I did get up the
crowd was with me, and I saw
that I had a good captive
audience for some of my pet
peevish of what holds West
Virginia back, if she is held,
and they seemed to go over
well. I sold a slew of sub-
scriptions at the table during
the handshaking period, which
used to embarrass me a bit,
but no more, as I have decided
if a man is ashamed to sell his
product, he shouldn't be pro-
ducing it. And besides a sub-
scription sale after a speech
is the best kind of applause
you can get. Besides it is a
sight more negotiable.

(Something else happened
that never happened before,
a number of diners relayed
cards and notes from various
tables asking that they be put
on the subscription list. So it
isn't hard to like Rotarians.)

Now, I should be getting
back to the couch, but if I do
that now, I won't get it all
told right, so let me first skip
over to Saturday night and
tell you what kind of an af-
fair that was. One peculiar
thing I noticed was that in
contrast to the Rotary speak-
er's table, there wasn't one
banker with a tux. I told
them that it was nice to be
in the company of people who
could afford not to wear tux-

FLYING MAYOR
All West Virginia mayors
are up in the air most of the
time, but few are up as high
or stay as long as Welch's
mayor, Bill Swope, about
whom we have been telling
you in this old family jour-
nal. Now we have good rea-
son to show him off because
he is new State Chairman of
the American Cancer Society.
So have your check and send
a check to him, or to your
nearest Cancer chairman.

capped chef with his hands
full of fire, burning off the
brandy in an awesome dis-
play of pyrotechnics. The first
time I ever saw this thing
at The Greenbrier, I thought
the joint was on fire. Maybe
the lard had spilled over.
Since then I have seen this
display many times. In Can-
ada last year, I was taken to
this swank joint and they did
this fire act, only they had
waiters dressed like soldiers
who made a canopy out of
their swords or mop handles or
something, and the waiters did
a London Bridge is falling
down with their flaming des-
sert.

All Bankers Don't Say No

The bankers were a good
bunch to talk to, and there
were many things to tie jibes
too, one being the three-ball
decorations on the walls that
Dorothy Draper hatched up for
the decorative motif, and
which were put there, or so I
said, as pawn shop symbols
to warn the bankers about not
being too liberal with this
four percent paid on savings
thing. Ed Johnson was the
master of ceremonies. My din-
ner companions were a Mr.
and Mrs. Coleman Mehee
(spelling guessed at) from
Richmond, who asked me what
the largest city in Virginia
was before the Civil War. I

...and that ended
my week and now maybe I
can get back to that couch
in The Greenbrier and give
you an idea of what kind of a
street corner it is.

The Women, Bless 'Em

Mrs. Peter Davis was there
when I sat down. Mrs. Davis
is from Weirton and she was
there to attend the convention
of the W. Va. Federation of
State Woman's Clubs. At first
I thought she was quilting a
quilt, but it wasn't a quilt, nor
was she working on it, but the
largest and flowered bag I
ever saw and looked big en-
ough to cover a voting pre-
cinct. I have always liked Mrs.
Davis ever since I heard that
she got up in a committee
meeting at a state convention
of the same thing she was at-
tending this week and took
up for Hillbilly against the
women who were going on
record opposing the paper's
running of its ill-famed "Sex-
ual Behavior of the Richwood
Female." The woman is loaded
with personality, and has
heaps of humor. She invited
me to come to Weirton to
speak to the Woman's Club
there, something I shall enjoy
doing because for several years
I have been promising Callie
Tsapis, Member of the House
from there, that I would like
to do a story on her melting
pot town. And this will be
my opportunity.

As we talked Opal Barron,

...didn't know I was
born in Pocahontas, did you?"
she asked.

I didn't.
"Oh, yes, at Boyer."

So there is more reason for
the first lady's interest in the
Cass Railroad. Along came
Myrtle Colburn, the Pocahon-
tas County telephone man, with
the Pocahontas banker, Grady
Moore, and it looked for a
minute that this was Pocahon-
tas day. It was then that I
learned there was sadness in
Pocahontas because the Mar-
linton Journal's owner and edi-
tor, Paul Haddock had died.
Congressman Arch Moore
passes. I saw him earlier as I
went into breakfast. "I have
a story to tell you," he said.
The story concerned Con-
gressman Poage of Texas, who
came to Arch recently in
Washington and asked,
"What's this paper-Hillbilly?"
Arch said that he said it was
a paper, pretty well read in
West Virginia, and such, and
asked, "What about it?" Well,
the congressman from Texas
said he got a letter from a
constituent who said that he
had just read in a paper called
the West Virginia Hillbilly
where Cleve Bailey hadn't at-
tended a certain political
meeting and that he should
be ashamed of himself. Arch
was surprised the paper had a
following in Texas. I was too.
I didn't know they could read
down there.)

(Turn to Page 16)

Exclusive with Food and Shelter

AT

El Poca in Pocahontas

Restaurant — Motel

A 12 Page Reprint of

Shadow Gold CREAM

House

Motor Hotel and Restaurant

ious Living
able Rates
at of your
nt, W. Va.

EMENTS AND
NCEMENT
ARDS

and Embroidery
Wedding
lony
ket Diploma
d Gowns
nd Trophies

and Printed
and Envelope

mmencement
cement and

ting House
LLS, INC.

Second St.
e 3-6121
ure, W. Va.

use... a bit, but no more, as I have decided if a man is ashamed to sell his product, he shouldn't be producing it. And besides a subscription sale after a speech is the best kind of applause you can get. Besides it is a sight more negotiable.

Something else happened that never happened before, a number of diners relayed cards and notes from various tables asking that they be put on the subscription list. So it isn't hard to like Rotarians.)

Now, I should be getting back to the couch, but if I do that now, I won't get it all told right, so let me first skip over to Saturday night and tell you what kind of an affair that was. One peculiar thing I noticed was that in contrast to the Rotary speaker's table, there wasn't one banker with a tux. I told them that it was nice to be in the company of people who could afford not to wear tuxedos at a place like The Greenbrier. And I commented, too, on the quality of The Greenbrier commodities which were much better than in our depressed area, as we don't get cherries jubilee. And speaking of cherries jubilee, that is pretty hard stuff to follow too. Here's this white-

use... a bit, but no more, as I have decided if a man is ashamed to sell his product, he shouldn't be producing it. And besides a subscription sale after a speech is the best kind of applause you can get. Besides it is a sight more negotiable.

Something else happened that never happened before, a number of diners relayed cards and notes from various tables asking that they be put on the subscription list. So it isn't hard to like Rotarians.)

Now, I should be getting back to the couch, but if I do that now, I won't get it all told right, so let me first skip over to Saturday night and tell you what kind of an affair that was. One peculiar thing I noticed was that in contrast to the Rotary speaker's table, there wasn't one banker with a tux. I told them that it was nice to be in the company of people who could afford not to wear tuxedos at a place like The Greenbrier. And I commented, too, on the quality of The Greenbrier commodities which were much better than in our depressed area, as we don't get cherries jubilee. And speaking of cherries jubilee, that is pretty hard stuff to follow too. Here's this white-

this fire act, only they had waiters dressed like soldiers who made a canopy out of their swords or mop handles or something, and the waiters did a London Bridge is falling down with their flaming dessert.

All Bankers Don't Say No

The bankers were a good bunch to talk to, and there were many things to tie jibes too, one being the three-ball decorations on the walls that Dorothy Draper hatched up for the decorative motif, and which were put there, or so I said, as pawn shop symbols to warn the bankers about not being too liberal with this four percent paid on savings thing. Ed Johnson was the master of ceremonies. My dinner companions were a Mr. and Mrs. Coleman Mehee (spelling guessed at) from Richmond, who asked me what the largest city in Virginia was before the Civil War. I took a wild guess and was right. (A free mess of ramps to the first person who can come up with the correct answer.)

I found bankers to be pretty loquacious people. You usually think of them as being completely monosyllabic, with a "no" for loans and a "yes"

of its ill-famed "Sexual Behavior of the Richwood Female." The woman is loaded with personality, and has heaps of humor. She invited me to come to Weirton to speak to the Woman's Club there, something I shall enjoy doing because for several years I have been promising Callie Tsapis, Member of the House from there, that I would like to do a story on her melting pot town. And this will be my opportunity.

As we talked Opal Barron,

West Virginia, and such, and asked, "What about it?" Well, the congressman from Texas said he got a letter from a constituent who said that he had just read in a paper called the West Virginia Hillbilly where Cleve Bailey hadn't attended a certain political meeting and that he should be ashamed of himself. Arch was surprised the paper had a following in Texas. I was too. I didn't know they could read down there.)

(Turn to Page 16)

Exclusive with Food and Shelter

AT

El Poca in Pocahontas

Restaurant — Motel

A 12 Page Reprint of

Hillbilly Pieces

Kinsey Report — Pa & Ma Pieces

You Can Remove Your Own Appendix

Hitchhiker — We Don't Need No Doctors

Read West Virginia's Witty Editor While You

Eat Or Sleep

NO MAIL ORDERS

El Poca — Route 219 — Marlinton

ODE TO A DANDELION
By Virginia Hawkins Ireland

Here's a song to you, O', Dandelion
With your yellow bloom so gay.
I might as well love you—pal o' mine—
It looks like you've come to stay.

of Fort Henry was one of the corded in border warfare.

blest."

country's

West Virginia Was First Known As West Augusta

For years before the Revolution, a part of West Virginia lying west of the Alleghenies was known as the "District of West Augusta." It was without any definite boundary until the same was defined by Act of the Assembly in 1776.

Within the bounds as then fixed was included two-thirds of the present county of Randolph, half of Barbour, a third of Tucker, half of Taylor, a third of Preston, nearly the whole of Marion and Monongalia, a fourth of Harrison, half

of Doddridge, two-thirds of Tyler and the whole of Wetzel, Marshall, Ohio, Brooke and Hancock.

Within the District of West Augusta lived a heroic and patriotic people. When the British under Tarleton drove the Legislature from Charlottesville and threatened to invade the Shenandoah Valley, a pioneer mother said to her three boys:

"Go, my sons, and keep back the foot of the invader, or see my face no more." In the year

1777, the darkest of the Revolution, this incident was related to Washington and he was heard to exclaim:

"Leave me but a banner to plant upon the mountains of West Augusta and I will gather around me the men who will lift our bleeding country from the dust and set her free."

A succeeding section of the Act defining the boundary, provided for the division of the District into the three counties of Ohio, Youghiogeny and Monongalia.

Don't drive that
Buggy home, Clovis
you are in no shape
to drive!

Certainly, I am
driving - I am in
NO SHAPE to
Walk home!



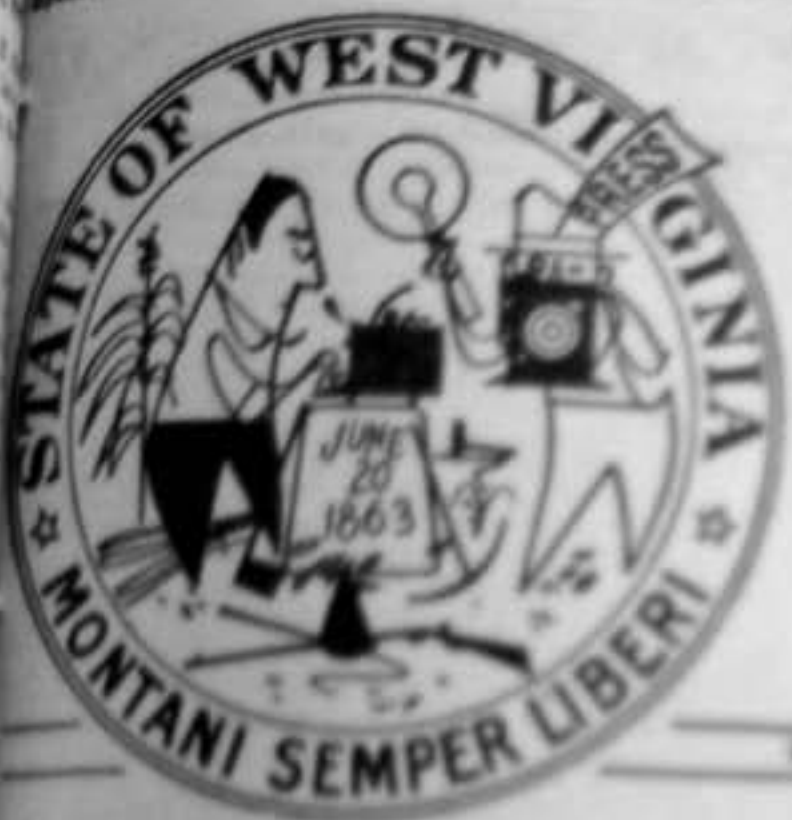
West Virginia's Moon Shine Boys
Minute Men of the Mountain State!

with: her money or her life. I would shove, and then I would shove with her money, he'd let her go. I way herself now, he said. I was a bad predicament when I was sweet. But womanly I taken lightly. Now if he would way until she, well, uh, I'd sell, she had pinned it to her. I antly turned his head and I suppose, never read from a paraphrase, that section he le can stop to parody. I t, because as soon as he ntrepid female made sufficed. The man, with, I d affects, which I am e of reproducing, and I r to have rocks roll she down and down.

SS AND THE TIMES
onder that somebody has he tie between songs and dy has. Recently, and life, I have had a radio have been somewhat popular songs that there seems to be a between lovers, if the e times. "I don't know goodbye," wails a female has another sad song — or has it got me? hat she has many things but she doesn't have

etitive world is reflected ple. Somebody said who makes the country's songs." When I was y popular songs several e years of the Great ere such things as nk, no cute baby we at it? Let's turn on And there was "You ther, Can You Spare Oh, we ain't got

APRIL 14, 1941
Representative for the state that has a new University president for President Kennedy.



The WEST VIRGINIA

SINGLE
COPY
10¢
SECTION
ONE

Hillbilly

VOL. 17 NO. 16 APRIL 11, 1941 MORGANTOWN, W. VA.

Those Russians Stole Our Thunder!

WHILE THERE IS NO EVIDENCE THAT THE RUSSIANS EVER READ DR. CONSUMPTION'S DISSEMINATIONS ON REMOVING ONE'S OWN APPENDIX, IT IS POSSIBLE, AND MAY BE INVESTIGATED.

Suddenly my mail is loaded with clippings from different papers that tell about a Dr. Leonard Magnus, M.D., performing an appendectomy on himself at an isolated Russian research station in the Atlantic. There are a great many of them and they come from many points in the United States and one is from Canada. Cecil McDonald, director of the photography branch of the International Travel and Publishing of Ontario, writes: "Regardless of any Russian claims, you have sufficient witnesses to prove that an American thought of it first."

And Leonard McDonald enclosed a newspaper picture of the Russian doctor very obligingly mentioning his anti-appendectomy for the cause. The caption tells the story briefly:

"The Tass news agency said the operation must be held in 45 minutes. Dr. Magnus knew

his stomach to come loose at night, and with clippers, paper and needles, but with one hand and hammer and a gopher of nails.

His Russian boss Dr. Ivan made the doctor's work closed to him the morning after things that he made last night. Instead of saying, "The doctor is a professional," he said and then it showed. He looked like a doctor with a hammer under his mouth and when it was on the table and the doctor was I feared the revolution when the word came and decided to stop the entire thing, and with a club, but with the other hand still at work. I would write something funny and then laugh and say, "Oh, oh! That's what he is! A professional! — or was it a Russian doctor? — Oh! Oh! The truth wasn't telling you of their abilities and he wrote a thing called 'A Russian Professor in a Tux' or something similar, advertising for

PLATE 1
Dr. Magnus in
"A Russian Professor
in a Tux" costume.
Enlarged from
the Tass photo.



number of those engaged in the appendectomy, with many hands up to it, and even took an active part. But, as I say, I am not sure it is anyone's fault

My mail is loaded with clippings from different papers that tell about a Dr. Leonard Rogozov, M. performing an appendectomy on himself at an isolated Russian research station in the Arctic. There are a great many of these stories now from many points in the United States and one is from Canada. Colin McDonald, of the photography branch of the Department of David and Publicity of Ontario, wrote: "Regardless of any Russian claims, you have sufficient witness to prove that an American thought of it first."

And Doctor McDonald enclosed a newspaper picture of the Russian doctor very obligingly mentioning his auto-appendectomy for the first time. The caption tells the story briefly:

The Tass news agency said the operation lasted an hour and 45 minutes. Dr. Rogozov knew six weeks an operation was necessary but was unable to bring in a surgeon. Two assistants stood by during the operation and gave instructions as to what injection to give, in case Dr. Rogozov lost consciousness, and how to stop blood transfusions.

While I appreciate my far-flung readers' interest and take appropriate delight in their remembering that I had once set forth the theory that one could remove his own appendix, the final comment encouraged my forgetting the matter entirely. But now that my memory is provoked I have briefly relived that episode in my mind and have gone back to the paper files and found what I wrote, and now I find it necessary to explain that the thing was conceived and executed out of my editorial obsession that I am an instrument in God's hand to rid the world of an ailment that had been inflicted upon mankind. I wouldn't want anybody to try it, as some of my best friends are doctors, and then, too, some of my best friends are people.

Do-It-Yourself Might End the Race

But what riled me was a current trend, set up by some fool, and furthered by every newspaper in the land, dailies, of course, to the extent that people could do the little things they were hiring other people to do for them, and the entire idea.

for husband to come home at night, not with slippers, pipe and supper, but with saw, book and hammer and a poke of nails

She knows how he can make the darlindest little stand to hold the darling little things that he made last night. Instead of saying, "Go do it yourself," he goes and does it himself. He batters his finger nails and mutters under his breath and takes it out on the hired help the next day. I feared the revolution when the worm would turn and decided to stop the entire thing, not with a club, but with the little sharp knife of satire. I would write something funny and thus laugh the evil away. Ha, ha. That would be it. Jonathan Swift — or was it Richard Armour — did that. The Irish weren't taking care of their children and he wrote a thing called "A Modest Proposal in a Tub," or something similar, advocating that the Irish serve and eat their children, with various recipes for their preparation, if they were going to continue neglecting them. He put it on thick and I suppose it turned the trick because there hasn't been any noticeable shortage of the Irish, in fact the opposite seems more evident.

No Fear Except Freud Himself

My first try was a dud. I conceived the idea of a take off, or a burlesque, — gad, how they go together! — on "You Can Be Your Own Psychoanalyst." I read a book or two on the subject and talked with a practitioner and worked out a situation of the reader's sitting at his desk and asking, "Why don't I like Goldwater?" and then stretching out on the couch and answering, "I am afraid he'll take my commodities away." But it didn't go over at all. It wasn't the time. It was previous to the Kennedy-Humphrey primary in West Virginia and people hadn't found out that they were in need of psychiatric services.

What was really wrong, I found out from our Watch and Ward Society, a little old lady who lives at Nettie. She, an unmarried lady, who, my operatives say, should have been, wrote us a note. "Anybody who would climb on a couch by himself ought to have his head examined," she said.

My second try at a satire to eliminate the



PLATE 1
In making initial incision, follow dotted line from A to B.

number of those engaged in the occupation, read many books on it, and even took an active part. But, as I say, I never used it. It reposes face up in the bottom drawer of the right hand side of my desk. Once each week I pull out the drawer, look at the manuscript beseechingly, but I fear that the world is not ready for "You Can Embalm Your Own Loved Ones."

The one that really did the trick, the one that no doubt can take the credit for eliminating the scourge of "Do-it-yourselfiveness," and the one that lent itself best to satire, being completely ridiculous, was my "You Can Remove Your Own Appendix." It is fitting at this point in behalf of other newspapers in the United States, and I fear papers of a more solvent countenance, to explain that when these creative and corrective urges come upon me, that they aren't executed as a mere whim and on the spur of a moment. They require background study and a complete awareness of the situation from all angles. I studied all phases and ramifications of a possible autoappendectomy.

Then one day I saw our old family doctor, leaning against a building and reading his Wall Street Journal with his stethoscope. He always said that one could get all under- and over-the-counter vibrations best that way. I walked up to him and said:

Doctor Wants to Know How To Make Money

"Doc, would you like to know how to make

...for their preparation, if they were going to continue neglecting them. He put it on thick and I suppose it turned the trick because (here hasn't been any noticeable shortage of the Irish, in fact the opposite seems more evident.

No Fear Except Freud Himself

My first try was a dud. I conceived the idea of a take off, or a burlesque, — gad, how they go together! — on "You Can Be Your Own Psychoanalyst." I read a book or two on the subject and talked with a practitioner and worked out a situation of the reader's sitting at his desk and asking, "Why don't I like Goldwater?" and then stretching out on the couch and answering, "I am afraid he'll take my commodities away." But it didn't go over at all. It wasn't the time. It was previous to the Kennedy-Humphrey primary in West Virginia and people hadn't found out that they were in need of psychiatric services.

What was really wrong, I found out from our Watch and Ward Society, a little old lady who lives at Nettie. She, an unmarried lady, who, my operatives say, should have been, wrote us a note. "Anybody who would climb on a couch by himself ought to have his head examined," she said.

My second try at a satire to eliminate the Do-it-yourself epidemic was written but never used. I spent more time on the research and active participation on the subject than I did on the autopsychanalytical study. I talked with a great

...I never used it. It reposes face up in the bottom drawer of the right hand side of my desk. Once each week I pull out the drawer, look at the manuscript beseechingly, but I fear that the world is not ready for "You Can Embalm Your Own Loved Ones."

The one that really did the trick, the one that no doubt can take the credit for eliminating the scourge of "Do-it-yourselfiveness," and the one that lent itself best to satire, being completely ridiculous, was my "You Can Remove Your Own Appendix." It is fitting at this point in behalf of other newspapers in the United States, and I fear papers of a more solvent countenance, to explain that when these creative and corrective urges come upon me, that they aren't executed as a mere whim and on the spur of a moment. They require background study and a complete awareness of the situation from all angles. I studied all phases and ramifications of a possible autoappendectomy.

Then one day I saw our old family doctor, leaning against a building and reading his Wall Street Journal with his stethoscope. He always said that one could get all under-and-over-the-counter vibrations best that way. I walked up to him and said:

Doctor Wants to Know How To Make Money

"Doc, would you like to know how to make some money?"

I confess I really said it, although, looking back on it, I can't understand a person's being

(Turn to Page 5)

BIG THINGS AT WEST VIRGINIA UNIVERSITY

New President Is Inaugurated



Plant Pathology Celebrates 50th

APRIL 21

ors

n Post

population
than habi
f more rati
abitat man
ing, is the
ny eastern
realizing at
g capacity
increased, the
acity to rep
the area will

n the Boun

y deal. In
am, will
the 50/50
mong the
e bump
effect on
ulation
ll be no
come in
plus, wh
ed by
the but
this re
on a
make
year
en be

HILLBILLY

We Beat Russia to Appendectomy

(From Page 1)

that naive, an editor telling a doctor how to make money.

"How," he asked, putting away his paper and Stethoscope. "How?"

I put it all to him briefly. I told how the disease of "Do-it-yourself" was rapidly approaching epidemic proportion and that if he and I were to collaborate on a satire on how a person could perform a do-it-yourself appendectomy upon his own person, that people would immediately see through the thing and laugh it right out of the papers. I told him that we would split the fee — I wanted to express the thing in his own terminology — and that we'd syndicate the thing and become, well, rich.

Doctor Won't Split The Fee

When I caught up with him, he said, "Look, I don't mind giving you the technical information, and telling you how it could be done, in fact the idea is intriguing, challenging, but I don't want my name connected with it in any way. After all there is such a thing as medical ethics." And besides he had something of his own he wanted to put over. He was working on a wonder drug absolutely guaranteed to do away with the usual side effects of wonder drugs.

The next Sunday the doctor brought some books and his wife up to my house and as they sat in the room talking about us, Doc and I went to the kitchen, where we mixed us up a couple, and he opened up the book.

PAGE FIVE

a towel count. You would many towels we lose. The h them against us, and we back for corrective surgery them."

There was more, of course, was vital to the story. I wrote the paper and looked at it my head. It wasn't right missing. When a cook does onion, she knows there's doesn't come to her at me, but after while it did plate. And what is the surgical dissertation w mean like the dental pl the book with the picture one, plate two, plate three.

So I needed a plate and wondered what to to be a diagram made didn't want to get in the General again by violating to decency and the exposed area for then it came to me what She has been declared violate any postal regulations area was just exactly copy, lined off the plate it "Plate 1. Follow the

That is the story. I say, it served its purpose don't ever pick up a "Do-it-yourself" for

...for some time...
...the surplus...
...be replaced by...
...production. If the...
...state work this...
...put foxes on a...
...ld basis and make...
...they to cover yearly...
...enses and even buy...
...for the wife.

...final result...
...more game, and...
...foxes — which...
...influence on game...
...ay — as before...
...the West Virginia...
...can sit back and...
...show produce...

NBERRY GLADE 1962 TOURS

Nberry Glade...
...en to individual...
...on the date...
...7, June 24, July...
...26, September...
...ct. 7.

...are sponsored...
...est Virginia...
...nd are perma...
...ed by Dr. R...
...on, retired p...
...Marshall Univ...
...taught Eleme...
...gh School...
...nd College...
...e was at M...
...He has an...
...A. M. degree...
...rginia Univ...
...h. D. in bio...
...from the U...
...Chicago. He...
...conlon

...the idea...
...want my name connected with it in any way. After
...all there is such a thing as medical ethics." And
...besides he had something of his own he wanted
...to put over. He was working on a wonder drug
...absolutely guaranteed to do away with the usual
...after effects of wonder drugs.

The next Sunday the doctor brought some books and his wife up to my house and as they sat in the room talking about us, Doc and I went to the kitchen, where we mixed us up a couple, and he opened up the books and started explaining things and it wasn't long before I had my idea on a rather firm foundation.

Looking at the story, now after all these years, I am amazed how logical it all was, this treatise on removing one's own appendix. And surgeons, several of them, have said that a person's survival chances would be just as good as on their own operating table. Or almost.

"You don't need as many things as doctors use. We have to have quite a formidable layout for the customer to see. It gives him confidence just before he goes to sleep, and something to remember when he wakes up and gets the bill. But you need quite a few things. For instance ..."

He enumerated:

1 single-edged razor blade. He said the one with the flange on it, so as to serve as depth gauge, and to keep it from removing any important, extraneous material.

2 tablespoons with handles bent an inch and a half from the end to serve as retractors. Extremely fat people, he said, should bend handles one inch farther from the end.

1 pair eyebrow tweezers.

1 spring clothespin.

6 regular needles, inch and a half in length, threaded with size 49 ONT thread.

1 - 5cc. glass barrel and plunger syringe with 2-gauge, 2 inch needle.

...al again by
...lative to decency
...the exposed area
...then it came to m
...She has been de
...violate any post
...area was just e
...copy, lined off
...it "Plate 1. Fol

That is the
I say, it served
don't ever pick
Do It Yourself
over with my
slightly betwee
wood that is ab
can get.

That shoul
but it wasn't. M
an editorial d
sit back on h
as a purveyor
show. He must
of course, has
visit the city c
that inform the
quart" of may
some weeks aft

"It's

I knew it v
because the gir
nervous. "It's th
And then I gre
Only a countr
Press. "It's Ch
she grew a sha
"No," she mana

And it was
that I keep for
phone. I heard

2 tablespoons with handles bent an inch and
a half from the end to serve as retractors. Ex-
tremely fat people, he said, should bend handles
one inch farther from the end.
1 pair eyebrow tweezers.
1 spring clothespin.

8 regular needles, inch and a half in length,
threaded with size 49 ONT thread.
1 - 5cc. glass barrel and plunger syringe with
26-gauge, 2 inch needle attached.
1 roll adhesive tape.

1 pair rubber gloves.

1 bottle of alcohol. (Virginia Gentleman, prefer-
ably.)

1 or two sponges. Some towels.

1 detective story.

"Remove the mirror from the car and fasten
it to the ceiling right over the dining room table.
Get the family out for the afternoon. Pack them
to a movie or let 'em dig ramps. Scoot down
under the mirror and get to work. But, I forgot,
eat a lot of hot dogs during the week."

Surgical Practice With Hot Dogs

"Hot dogs?" I asked, "Why hot dogs?"

"Well, you wouldn't want to throw them a-
way after buying them, would you?"

"No, but why would I buy them in the first
place?"

"Oh. I forgot. We doctors always do that.
Gives us good practice squeezing the wiener out
of the bun without injuring the tender tissue."

And he explained the detective story. "Only
a hospital ever gives a patient to read,"
he said. Then he said something else. "Have

because the
nervous. "I
And then
Only a co
Press. "It
she grew
"No," she

And
that I kee
phone. I
"I want
wood, W
is he."

The m
given me
West Vin

I the
"Oh, hell

He s
as if it
only he
cause it
remove

sure that

I ask

kidding,

thing, w

think th

satire, s

and I tol

serious."

"Wel

like to u

Press is,

papers an

I told

PAGE FIVE

a towel count. You would be surprised how many towels we lose. The hospital always charges them against us, and we must have the patient back for corrective surgery in order to retrieve them."

There was more, of course, but nothing that was vital to the story. I wrote it up and put it in the paper and looked at the first copy and shook my head. It wasn't right. There was something missing. When a cook does a stew and forgets the onion, she knows there's something wrong, but it doesn't come to her at once. Nor did it come to me, but after while it did. No plate. There was no plate. And what is the worth of a medical or surgical dissertation without a plate? I don't mean like the dental plate, but the glossy page in the book with the picture on it and labeled plate one, plate two, plate three, and so forth.

So I needed a plate and I stopped the press and wondered what to use. Well, there did have to be a diagram maybe, and what to use? I didn't want to get in trouble with the Postmaster General again by violating postal regulations relative to decency and all that stuff, by showing the exposed area for an appendix operation. But then it came to me what to do. The Venus de Milo! She has been declared art, and therefore couldn't violate any postal regulations, and the exposed area was just exactly right. So I found a good copy, lined off the place for the incision, labeled

General again by violating postal regulations relative to decency and all that stuff, by showing the exposed area for an appendix operation. But then it came to me what to do. The Venus de Milo! She has been declared art, and therefore couldn't violate any postal regulations, and the exposed area was just exactly right. So I found a good copy, lined off the place for the incision, labeled it "Plate 1. Follow the dotted line from a to b."

That is the story, and it was good because as I say, it served its satiric purpose. Anyhow you don't ever pick up a paper with the "You Can Do It Yourself" feature, do you? And it went over with my readers. They said something slightly between humph and huh, and in Richwood that is about as high a praise that an editor can get.

That should have been the end of the story, but it wasn't. Not quite, anyhow. After we serve an editorial dessert like that, the editor can't sit back on his laurels. He still must function as a purveyor of news, a narrator of the passing show. He must tell who's visiting whom, after he, of course, has checked with who, and he must visit the city council and set up the grocery ads that inform the public of the bargains in a "full quart" of mayonnaise. And all that I was doing some weeks after the thing, when the phone rang.

"It's I . . . I Mean It's Me"

I knew it was something unusual. I could tell because the girl who came to get me was pale and nervous. "It's the Associated Press," she whispered. And then I grew pale and felt myself trembling. Only a country editor called by the Associated Press. "I suppose," I said. But

Press was
with people
picture wh
I got

Jim Com
(The
me.)

Dear Mr

I an
an artic
or abou
Remove

I h
has be
in Am
medic
pay a
risk
up to
a fir
poss
with
enou

"ba
send
why
"Lo

Bro
star

because the girl who came to get me was pale and nervous. "It's the Associated Press," she whispered. And then I grew pale and felt myself trembling. Only a country editor called by the Associated Press. "It's Charleston, I suppose," I said. But she grew a shade paler and trembled even more. "No," she managed to say. "New York."

And it was. I took a drink from the bottle that I keep for things like this and answered the phone. I heard the man say to the operator, "I want to speak with Jim Comstock, in Richwood, West Virginia." I gulped and said, "This is he."

The man said, "Operator, operator! You have given me Richmond, Virginia. I want Richwood, West Virginia."

I then said, "Okay, this is him," and he said, "Oh, hello. Are you the editor . . .?"

He said that he had a clipping that looked as if it might have come from my newspaper, only he doubted that it was ever printed, because it dealt with the idea that a person could remove his own appendix, and he was quite sure that a paper wouldn't do that.

I asked him why not, and he asked was I kidding, I certainly wouldn't advocate such a thing, would I, and I asked was he kidding to think that I was kidding. The thing was just satire, something to rid the world of an evil, and I told him all about it. "Then you weren't serious," he said. I said of course not.

"Well," he said, "The Associated Press would like to use it. You know what the Associated Press is, don't you? It takes things from other papers and sends them out all over the world."

I told him each man had his own kind of

APRIL 21, 1962

larceny, and would he go on. He did. He said he wanted to put my "proposal" on the wire, but first he wanted my permission to change it some. I asked why change it, and then I found out after a week or so because I got a whole wastebasketful of clippings from people from all over the United States. He had changed it all right. The Associated Press had taken a minor masterpiece and really ruined it. Each paragraph started off with something like, "The editor says, but don't you try it . . ." "Comstock's tongue is in his cheek . . ." "The editor admits he is kidding . . ."

A Bright One From Brighton

I wondered to myself what had the world outside of West Virginia come to that they couldn't take a little harmless satire, that they could only read the lines, and not the important message between the lines. And then suddenly one day, I found out that the Associated Press was right. Maybe you can't fool around with people. Maybe you do have to draw a picture when you play with satire.

I got a letter from England.

13 South Street
Brighton 1, Sussex, England

with people. Maybe you do have to draw a picture when you play with satire.

I got a letter from England.

13 South Street
Brighton 1, Sussex, England

Jim Comstock, Esquire

(The magazine forwarded the letter on to me.)

Dear Mr. Comstock:

I am taking the liberty of writing you about an article in your newspaper which appeared on or about the 6th of November entitled "You Can Remove Your Own Appendix."

I heard about the article from a relative who has been fortunate enough to live and settle down in America. Here in England there is a socialized medicine scheme, as you know, where you don't pay anything for an operation, but you run the risk of dying of old age before your name comes up to the top of the waiting list.

Enclosed is a one-dollar bank note which a fine American soldier gave me once. If at all possible could you send me the copy of the paper with the article in it, and if the dollar pays enough could you send it by air mail?

Sincerely,
J. W. C. Fox

I sent it by air mail. I even returned his "bank note." Roosevelt started the trend of sending everything abroad, so why not. I found why not when Bronson came in. "Bronson," I said, "Look here's a guy in England wanting

"You didn't send it, did you?" Bronson asked. Bronson never waits for me to finish what I start. He has developed a rather good premonition defense mechanism. He says he can get off 500 letterheads while I am asking a question. So he

"Look here's a guy in England wanting

"You didn't send it, did you?" Bronson asked. Bronson never waits for me to finish what I start. He has developed a rather good premonition defense mechanism. He says he can get off 500 letterheads while I am asking a question. So he answers on cue of the first word or two.

When Mr. Fox Comes to Heaven

He was right. I had done wrong in sending a thing like this to a man in a country famed for its inability to catch the point. I had such visions of self-mutilation at 13 South Street, Brighton, England, that I immediately sat down and wrote and sent air mail a letter to the police department of Brighton, England.

"Hurry around to 13 South Street, the life you save might be that of Mr. J. W. C. Fox," I wrote.

Then I checked the Editor and Publishers guide to newspapers of the world, picked out the more Republican sounding name of a paper in Brighton, and wrote them a letter. I said that if the police department of Brighton was as slow as some police departments I knew, then there might be a doozey of a story at 13 South Street.

I never heard from Mr. Fox again. And I haven't heard from the police department, nor the newspaper. All I know is that when I shuffle off this mortal coil, and after I have checked with St. Peter to see if my wife has arrived, I am going to ask about Mr. J. W. C. Fox. I want to know if he has arrived, and if so, I'd like to know how.

Colonel William Crawford Savagely Burned At The Indian's Stake

In 1782 an army of four hundred and eighty men gathered on the Ohio side of the river above Wheeling, and under the command of Colonel William Crawford, a native of Berkeley County, marched against the Wyandotte towns on the Sandusky plains.

A weary march was completed and an encampment was made within the present bounds of Wyandotte County, Ohio. Here on the 4th of June, 1782, was fought the battle of Sandusky, in which the whites were defeated, with the loss of more than a hundred killed and wounded. The next day the routed army began its retreat toward the Ohio.

The Indians made rapid pursuit, and many of the fugitives were captured and met a worse fate than that of their comrades killed in battle. One



Colonel Crawford

of these thus taken prisoner was Colonel Crawford, who was afterward burned at the stake. Thus was terribly avenged the slaughter of the Moravian Indians — but not upon the perpetrators of that barbarous act.

The History of West Virginia

MOUNTAIN
EXPLORATION
Chapter 28

Moravian Indians Massacred

The massacre of the Moravian Indians is one of the darkest crimes recorded in border annals.

Reverend Charles Frederick Post, a missionary from Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, with his co-laborers, John Heckewelder and others of the Moravian faith, had gone into the Ohio wilderness and there established missions at which were gathered the Indians who had become Christians through the teachings of these devoted men.

Among these stations were Gnadenhutten, Schonbrunn and Lichtenau. The savages continued their warfare along the border, and in May, 1782, Colonel David Williamson collected a body of men near where Steubenville, Ohio, now stands, and from there marched toward the Indian country. They reached the towns of these Christian Indians, where ninety-four of the innocent and unsuspecting victims were put to death. Loskiel, the Moravian historian, characterizes this act as "the most infamous in the border wars of the West."

Colonel William Crawford Savagely Burned At The Indian's Stake

In 1782 an army of four hundred and eighty men gathered on the Ohio side of the river above Wheeling, and under the command of Colonel William Crawford, a native of Berkeley County, marched against the Wyandotte towns on the Sandusky plains.

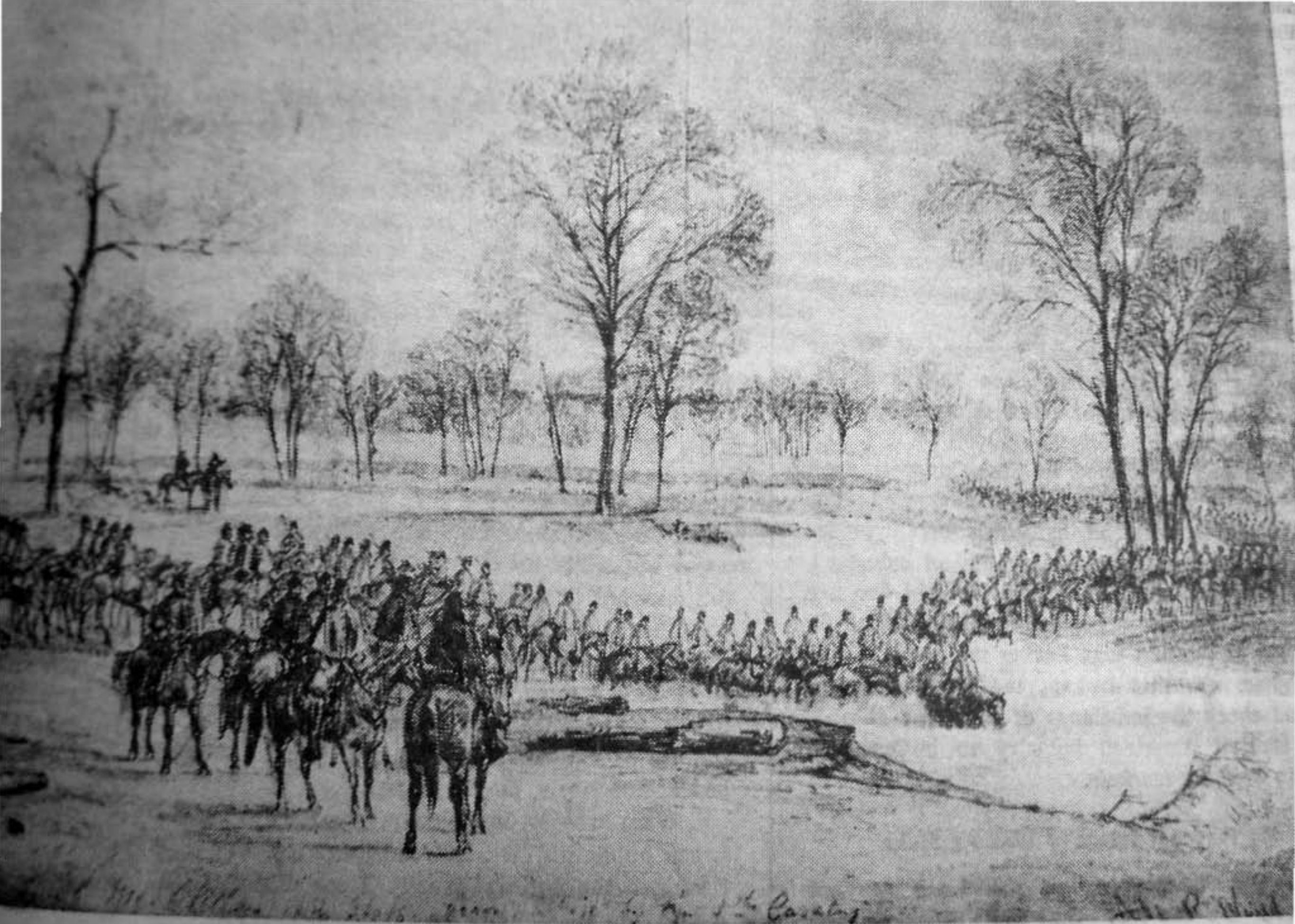
A weary march was completed and an encampment was made within the present bounds of Wyandotte County, Ohio. Here on the 4th of June, 1782, was fought the battle of Sandusky, in which the whites were defeated, with the loss of more than a hundred killed and wounded. The next day the routed army began its retreat toward the Ohio.

The Indians made rapid pursuit, and many of the fugitives were captured and met a worse fate than that of their comrades killed in battle. One

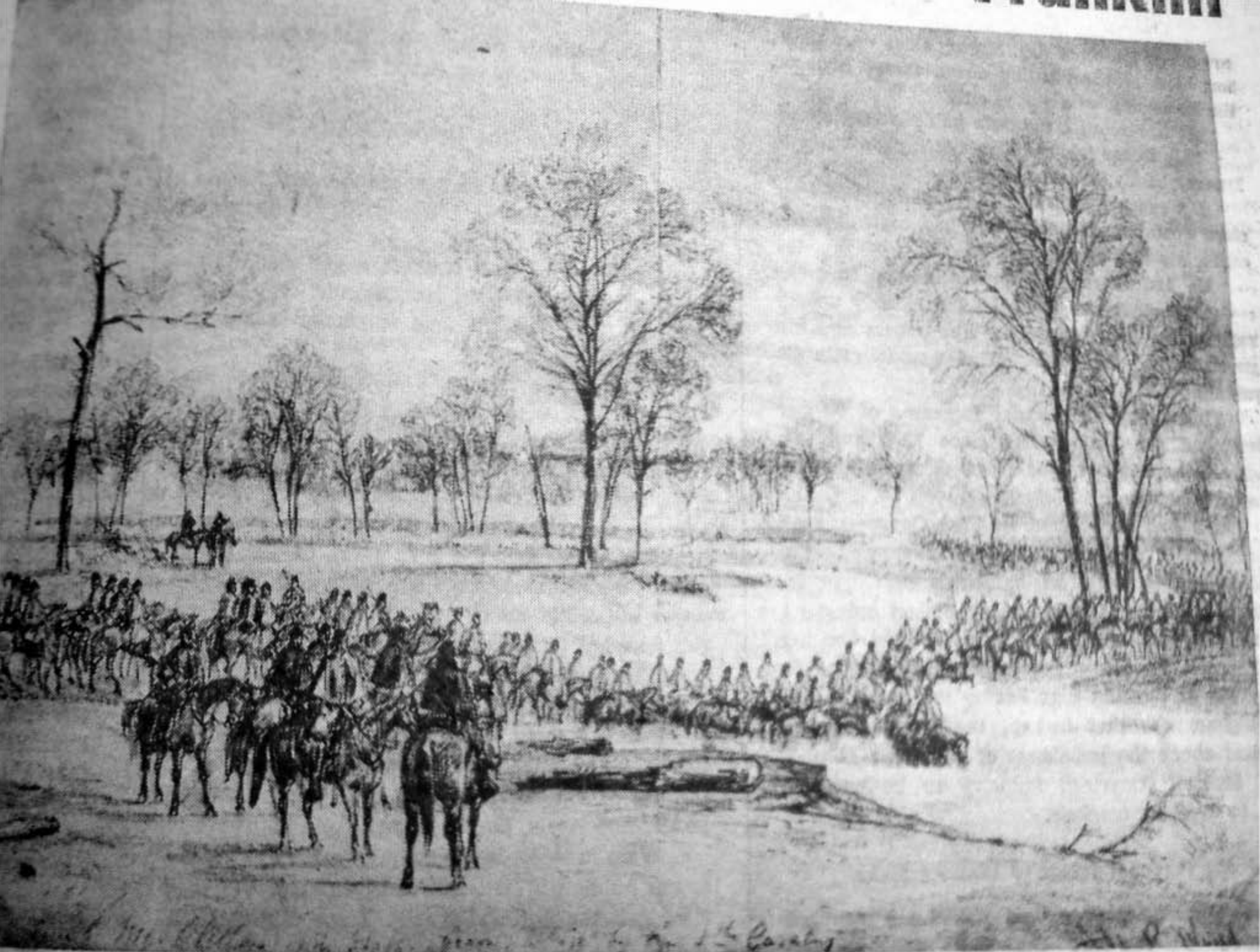


Colonel Crawford

of these thus taken prisoner was Colonel Crawford, who was afterward burned at the stake. Thus was terribly avenged the slaughter of the Moravian Indians — but not upon the perpetrators of that barbarous act.



Soldiers drawn up for battle of McDowell



Soldiers drawn up for battle of McDowell

Georgia Soldiers Say They Didn't Come Here to Run from Yanks

McDowell, Va., May 10: "We did not come all this way to Virginia to run from Yankees."

That is the way the famous 12th Georgia regiment explained why it didn't retreat and its enormous loss of casualties in this week's battle of McDowell.

An official report tells the story this way:

"The greatest carnage occurred in the ranks of the famous 12th Georgia regiment, which had thirty-five killed, and one hundred and forty wounded.

"This noble body, trained under the eyes of General Edward Johnson, when Colonel, held the center of the battle from the beginning to the end.

"But their heavy loss was also due to their zeal and chivalry.

"Having been advanced first, in front of the crest of the hills, where their line showed to their enemies from beneath, a bold relief against the sky, they could not be persuaded to retire to the reverse of the ridge, where many of the other regiments found partial protection without sacrificing the efficiency of their fire.

Their commander tried a

gain and again to withdraw them, but amidst the roar of the musketry his voice was lifted in vain; they rushed again to the front while he was gone to expostulate with the other."

Butler Stops Supplies

Wheeling, May 7: If the recent order of General Benjamin Franklin Butler stands, there is liable to be hard scrabble in the hills of West Virginia.

The new order, according to official word received here, is that no provisions can be shipped westward. Officials are trying to find out whether a loophole in the order can be found to feed the West Virginians who are faithful to the Northern cause.

Family Hears from Son

Clarksburg, May 8: The Goff family of this town has had a letter from their son, Nathan, reporting on the battle of McDowell. Young Goff, a well-known and respected man of Clarksburg, is with the Third Virginia.

Schenck Falls Back to Franklin, Blocking Highway With Felled Trees

McDowell, Va., May 10: Union General Schenck, smarting from his recent defeat, has fallen back by gradual stages to Franklin, taking advantage of the rough country to hold Jackson off of him.

On Friday he halted for a few hours at the intersection of the Monterey and Franklin roads, but moved on, before Jackson caught up with him. The Confederate harried him the next day, without catching up.

Jackson's objective is to keep Schenck from being strengthened by Gen. Banks. To accomplish this he has sent Capt. Jed Hotchkiss, his topographical engineer, to blockade the roads leading from the direction of McDowell and Franklin through the North River and Drive River Gaps.

These roads lead to Harrisonburg, and at the points named passed through narrow defiles, where by felled trees, they could be made impassable long enough to give time for the making of dispositions to de-

tinued its march in the path of the retreating Unionists.

3 Court Houses Burned

Wheeling, May 8: The burning of the court house at Princeton on May 1st, brings the number of court house burnings to three, it has been reported.

The Boone Court House was burned on September 1, last year, and Logan's followed on January 15th of this year.

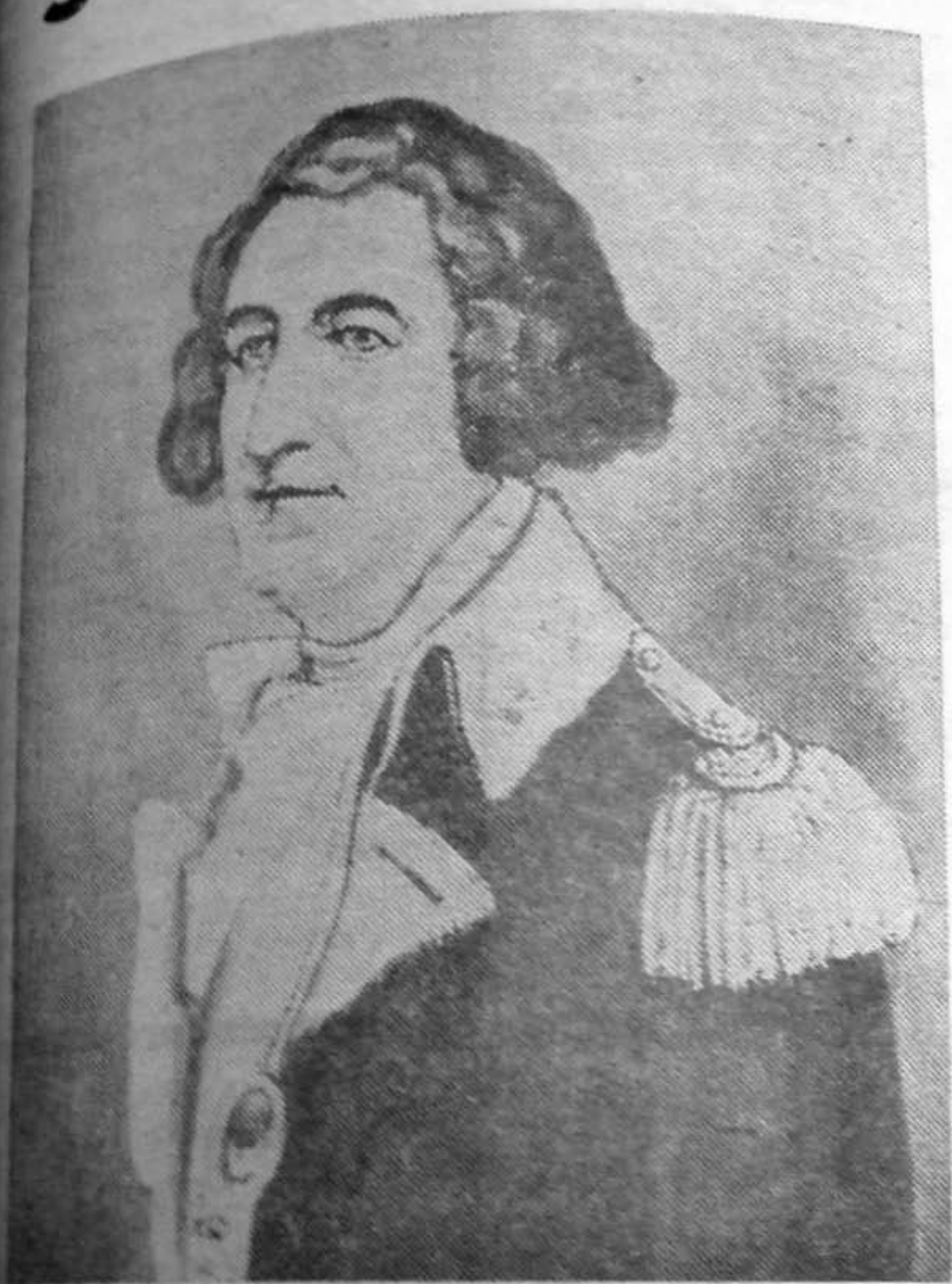
Princeton Skirmish

Princeton, May 4: Last Thursday's skirmish in this Mercer County town has resulted in the loss of one life and in 12 persons wounded. The casualties are all Federals, and under Lt. Fitzhugh, who came here last week with 200 men.

Another skirmish at Camp Creek on Bluestone River resulted in six Confederates dead, Federals under Lt. Bottsford attacked, with one dead and 20 wounded.

WINNER IN ROANE, CLAY.

3 W. Va. Generals



Major-General Horatio Gates



Brigadier-General William Darke

Born near Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1736, and when but five years of age, he accompanied his parents to a home near the present site of Duffield's Station, now in Jefferson County, West Virginia, where he grew to manhood. On the 9th of February 1776, he entered the Revolutionary Army as Captain in the 8th Virginia Infantry, and became Major in that Regiment on the 4th of January, the next year; was taken prisoner at the Battle of Germantown, on the 4th of October, 1777; exchanged, November 1, 1780, after which he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in a Virginia regiment. With Brigadier-General Adam Stephen he represented Berkeley County in the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, and there voted for the ratification of the National Constitution. With the rank of Brigadier-General, he, in 1791, commanded the right wing of the American Army at St. Clair's defeat, in the Northwest Territory, at which it is said that eighty Berkeley County men were killed. General Darke died November, 20, 1801, and is buried in Jefferson County.

1737
tha
he
cul
gin
wh
Am
Rif
Qu
bel
its
Pa
Ge
eve
He
tro
the
tha
che

In The Revolution



Major-General Daniel Morgan

Of Virginia Rifle renown. Born in New Jersey, in 1737; came to what is now Berkeley County, in 1755, and that year shared the perils of Braddock's Defeat, where he was wounded in the neck and cheek; engaged in agricultural pursuits, near Martinsburg, until about the beginning of the Revolution, when he purchased a farm in what is now Frederick County, Virginia; entered the American service as Captain of a Company of Virginia Riflemen, in July, 1775; was in the expedition against Quebec; appointed Colonel of the 11th Virginia Regiment, being designated as the 7th Virginia, September 14, 1778, its ranks being largely filled with men from the Eastern Pan-Handle of West Virginia. He was made a Brigadier General of the Continental Army, October 13, 1780. Served everywhere to the end of the war; surrendered nowhere. He was appointed in 1794 to the command of the Virginia troops — 4,000 in number — engaged in the suppression of the Whiskey Insurrection in Western Pennsylvania in that year. He died July 6, 1802, and was buried at Winchester, in Frederick County, Virginia.

How West Virginia Got Its Northern Panhandle

All of the vast region extending from the Ohio to the Mississippi and bounded on the north by the Great Lakes was known as the Northwest Territory, and claimed by Virginia, New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut.

Virginia based her claim upon charters from the English King, upon the conquest of the country by General George Rogers Clarke, and upon the fact that she had established civil

government in it by the creation of Illinois County.

Surrenders Territory

The smaller States, prominently Maryland, insisted that this region should be the property of the Nation and not of individual states. Virginia joined the other claimants in surrendering the territory, and in 1784, Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee and James Monroe, for Virginia,

executed a Deed of Cession to Congress, by which the state forever relinquished jurisdiction in the territory beyond the Ohio.

This session and the running of the western boundary of Pennsylvania north from the western terminus of Mason and Dixon's Line, left a narrow strip between the said western line and the Ohio, which has ever since been known as the "Pan-Handle."

How Elk River Got Its Name

Elk River derived its name from being the resort of great herds of Elk and Buffalo—the last of those animals seen in this portion of Virginia were found there. Game, such as bear, deer, panthers, wildcat, and all the smaller animals and birds, is plentiful. Fish abound in all the streams; and now in the trout season, you may have all the trout you want in a few minutes' fishing; or if you are too lazy to fish yourself, a boy can be hired for 50 cents to bring in as many as would supply a hotel for a week.

Solomon Carpenter

First White Native

Solomon Carpenter was the first white born child on the upper Elk River waters. He was born under a huge rock, where his father and mother were hiding from the Indians. As usual, he came into the world "a-bawling," and for fear the red men should hear the noise, and discover their whereabouts, his mother stuffed his mouth full of wild honey, and kept up the supply until the danger was over. The Carpenters and Cogars were the pioneers of that country.

Webster County Nigh On to a Century Ago

IN THE YEAR 1873, THE EDITOR OF THE WESTON DEMOCRAT MADE A SOJOURN INTO WEBSTER COUNTY AND MADE A REPORT. HERE IT IS AS OUR WASHINGTON SLEUTH, GOFF CARDER FOUND IT IN THE MUSTY ARCHIVES.

Webster In The Revolution

From Sutton to Addison is a journey of 33 miles, over a route that cannot be equalled for wild grandeur and majestic beauty. For some miles the "road" (a narrow bridle path) leads up Elk River, and then we plunge into the narrow gorges of the mountains. And such mountains! For some fourteen miles we traveled without coming to a house, although prior to the war many excellent farms were cultivated along the route.

Webster suffered more in men and means (according to her ability) in the late war than any dozen counties in West Virginia. Her people were about as nearly unanimous for the Confederacy as it is possible for a community to be; and double her proportion of gallant soldiers did she send to do battle for the Sunny South. In consequence of this fact the Federal forces did not spare her when they occupied her territory. Another reason for this wide-spread desolation was, that Webster was regarded as the line, dividing Dixie from the Yankeedom. Here was the "post-office department," where nearly all the

flicts; and you may often stumble across a little mound, denoting that there sleeps, until the last day, some poor fellow who gave up his life in the struggle. The men of Webster, being hunters and the sons of hunters, were deadly shots with the squirrel rifle, and they used that terrible weapon with effect whenever an opportunity offered. Hence the devastation of their country and the solitude of desolation which yet prevails in the sections where these things occurred.

Solomon Carpenter First White Native

Solomon Carpenter was the first white born child on the upper Elk River waters. He was born under a huge rock, where his father and mother were hiding from the Indians. As usual, he came into the world "a-bawling," and for fear the red men should hear the noise, and discover their whereabouts, his mother stuffed his mouth full of wild honey, and kept up the supply until the danger was over. The Carpenters and Cogars were the pioneers of that country.

his head is out of the State, and therefore it is a burning shame to make him pay capitulation tax. Speaking of taxes, it will do no harm to put on record once more the fact that Webster County is generally the first in the State to make a settlement with the Auditor. It seems singular, but it is a fact, nevertheless.

Another item of a curious nature is the fact that there is an apple tree on the farm of the Widow Hamrick, on Gauley, that bears fruit one side of which is sour and the other sweet — that is, one side or half of each apple is sour, and the other side, or half, is sweet. Scores of persons from a distance have been to test the truth of this story, and have found it to be as we here represent it.

How Elk River Got Its Name

Elk River derived its name from being the resort of great herds of Elk and Buffalo—the last of those animals seen in this portion of Virginia were found there. Game, such as bear, deer, panthers, wildcat, and all the smaller animals

lighted with the water, and drink a great deal of it, as do the people who live in the neighborhood. It is strongly impregnated with saline, bromide, sulphur and other mineral properties. It is pleasant to drink, and its effects are much more beneficial than the waters of the White Sulphur, or any of the Virginia Springs. Invalids often go there. If there was a railroad in the country, this spring would be worth half a million dollars. A large gum is sunk into the ground, and the water flows up through it, and the supply is large and inexhaustible. The people of Addison have built a neat little house over the spring, which is surrounded by seats. A person can drink himself full of this water and never feel the sense of oppression customary when one has drank much water. We shall refer to this wonderful spring at greater length hereafter.

And They Make The Best Likker

They have a kind of liquor to drink in Webster which is ahead of anything ever made

It are poured into a wooden trough. Then a quantity of ripe wheat are poured into the trough and the two substances are pounded until they are amalgamated. The trough is then filled up with water, and the whole is to stand, in a good place, for about five days. It is ready for use, and we confess that the most we n't like Methuham, was in this way, has no the good things of the

—STILLINGS—
General Insurance
Fire — Life —
Phone 318
Mannington, W. Va.

CRANBERRY GLADE 1962 TOURS

Cranberry Glade are open to individual groups on the 24th, May 27, June 24, July 27, August 26, September 24 and Oct. 7.

Tours are sponsored by the West Virginia billy and are conducted by Dr. Mannington, retired

Webster In The Revolution

From Sutton to Addison is a journey of 33 miles, over a route that cannot be equalled for wild grandeur and majestic beauty. For some miles the "road" (a narrow bridle path) leads up Elk River, and then we plunge into the narrow gorges of the mountains. And such mountains! For some fourteen miles we traveled without coming to a house, although prior to the war many excellent farms were cultivated along the route.

Webster suffered more in men and means (according to her ability) in the late war than any dozen counties in West Virginia. Her people were about as nearly unanimous for the Confederacy as it is possible for a community to be; and double her proportion of

Webster suffered more in men and means (according to her ability) in the late war than any dozen counties in West Virginia. Her people were about as nearly unanimous for the Confederacy as it is possible for a community to be; and double her proportion of gallant soldiers did she send to do battle for the Sunny South. In consequence of this fact the Federal forces did not spare her when they occupied her territory. Another reason for this wide-spread desolation was, that Webster was regarded as the line, dividing Dixie from the Yankeedom. Here was the "post-office department," where nearly all the letters for Southern soldiers who lived in the more northern counties, were received and forwarded to the Boys in Grey. Here was the headquarters of the famous underground telegraph, where information concerning the movements of the Federals

ment, where nearly all the letters for Southern soldiers who lived in the more northern counties, were received and forwarded to the Boys in Grey. Here was the headquarters of the famous underground telegraph, where information concerning the movements of the Federals was gathered and transmitted, as fast as horse-flesh could carry it, to the Confederate chieftians. Here many a brave Southern woman went to meet her husband or her son, who, being a Confederate soldier, did not dare venture nearer the Federal outposts. In consequence of these things the Independent State became the scene of many sanguinary con-

flicts; and you may often stumble across a little mound, denoting that there sleeps, until the last day, some poor fellow who gave up his life in the struggle. The men of Webster, being hunters and the sons of hunters, were deadly shots with the squirrel rifle, and they used that terrible weapon with effect whenever an opportunity offered. Hence the devastation of their country and the solitude of desolation which yet prevails in the sections where these things occurred.

Oldest Man Named Cogar – 110 Years Old

The oldest man now living in the county is named Cogar. He is 110 years old. He was married before the war of 1812, and was a soldier in that struggle. He still recollects distinctly all the events of importance that occurred in the earlier history of the country.

Webster Famous For Tall Man

Webster County is famous for tall men. During the term of court this fact was often brought to our notice—the average height being a little over six feet. The tallest man we saw was Thomas Gregory, who stands good six feet eight in his stocking feet. Tom says

his head is out of the State, and therefore it is a burning shame to make him pay capita-tion tax. Speaking of taxes, it will do no harm to put on record once more the fact that Webster County is generally the first in the State to make a settlement with the Auditor. It seems singular, but it is a fact, nevertheless.

Another item of a curious nature is the fact that there is an apple tree on the farm of the Widow Hamrick, on Gauley, that bears fruit one side of which is sour and the other sweet — that is, one side or half of each apple is sour, and the other side, or half, is sweet. Scores of persons from a distance have been to test the truth of this story, and have found it to be as we here represent it.

Writer Astonished At Mineral Wealth

The mineral wealth of this county is astonishing. Beds of the finest marble, veins of coal and iron ore, and other valuable substances, crop out in every direction. When the iron horse shall snort along up Elk, the Independent State will be found to have more natural wealth than any ten counties in the State. It is nothing uncommon to see an acre of ground, the timber on which, if it were in the New York market, would bring enough money to buy the whole county; as real estate now sells. It has been generally stated that the bite of a poison snake was fatal. This is a grand mistake. Out of hundreds bitten in the last few years, not one case has resulted fatally. The people there have a way of treating these cases, that is a sure cure. And it may be well to state that there is not a doctor in the county. There is not enough sickness among its 1,500 inhabitants to need one.

And They Make The Best Likker

They have a kind of liquor to drink in Webster which is ahead of anything ever made in the distilleries of the old or the new world. It is called "M e t h i g l u m" (metheglin). There are several ways of making it; but in the right season of the year they make it as follows: A bee tree is found, and the honey secured, and two or three bucketsful of

VES.

and it are poured into a large
as wooden trough. Then a similar
the quantity of ripe blackberries
gly are poured into the trough,
pro- and the two substances are
nin- pounded until they thoroughly
ant amalgamate. The trough is
are then filled up with spring
the water, and the whole allowed
ur, to stand, in a good cool place,
gs. for about five days. It is then
If ready for use; and we must
ne confess that the man who does-
be n't like Methiglum, when made
A in this way, has no taste for
the good things of this life.

these cases, that is a sure cure. And it may be well to state that there is not a doctor in the county. There is not enough sickness among its 1,500 inhabitants to need one.

Wonder and Delight Is Sulphur Spring

The famous Salt Sulphur Spring at Addison is the wonder and delight of all who are fortunate enough to be able to drink its waters. The lawyers who visit Addison are de-

lighted with the water, and drink a great deal of it, as do the people who live in the neighborhood. It is strongly impregnated with saline, bromide, sulphur and other mineral properties. It is pleasant to drink, and its effects are much more beneficial than the waters of the White Sulphur, or any of the Virginia Springs. Invalids often go there. If there was a railroad in the country, this spring would be worth half a million dollars. A large gum is sunk into the ground, and the water flows up through it, and the supply is large and inexhaustible. The people of Addison have built a neat little house over the spring, which is surrounded by seats. A person can drink himself full of this water and never feel the sense of oppression customary when one has drank much water. We shall refer to this wonderful spring at greater length hereafter.

Give the Kids a Break. Read This Story to 'Em.

Best Doggone Bear Story You Ever Read

There is no monument to Bill Barnett in the hamlet of Birch River, at the foot of tortuous Powell's Mountain in West Virginia. No monument of bronze or stone is there, but in the memory of elderly Birch River citizenry and in the minds of the Birch River school urchins, is a monument that time will be slow in erasing. The greatest of the bear hunters, they will tell you and their pride places Bill Barnett on a pedestal higher than that of Natty Bumppo, Paul Bunyan, Tony Beaver, and the other giants of our land.

There was nothing mythical about Bill Barnett the morning that he took the gun that his own hands had made and struck out into the virgin forest for his winter supply of meat with all the ease, and even the confidence, that we go toward the frozen meat locker of our day. But there was something mythical, perhaps, about the way he came back that night. Maybe not mythical, at all, but in the condition and with an achievement that gave him giant stature among his neighbors.

The Almighty fixed Bill up so that he could play the role of giant with ease. He was large; rawboned, well developed and muscular. He was forty at this time of his life and he feared neither man nor beast. He was a farmer, but he made guns too. Made them himself because the ones others made didn't suit his fancy. His guns were truer; lighter. More of a man's gun, he would say.

Cold November Day

It was on a November morning that he called his dog, shouldered his gun, and went forth. The weather was good to keep a man hustling to keep the blood astir and good, too, for the meat that he went forth to get. On his feet were brown boots of that time, and his trousers were homespun. A hunting jacket and the large

and the quick start that told him his aim was good. Through his teeth he hissed and Bounce was off. Bill waited and listened. The enemy was bayed. Bill Barnett started running.

Farther Than He Thought

It was farther away than he thought and he wished that he had taken out at once when Bounce did. He feared the dog was in for it. And then he saw that he was as he came upon the scene. He came down the hill so that he could look up and his first view made him load and fire again. Maybe he was too careful of the dog. Maybe he was too excited. The shot went wild. Now the bear had Bounce down and Barnett saw that he was going to have to wade in or lose one of the best bear dogs in those West Virginia hills. There wasn't time to load. The hunter waded in, jerking out his knife as he rushed. He told later that he hoped to stab the bear in the side and maybe divert him for the dog. The bear was diverted, but he wasn't cut. He turned away from the dog with a ferocious snort and came at Barnett. Fate wasn't kind to the hunter at all. He caught his heel on a rock, and went backward down the hill. The bear swooped on him with claws and teeth. It was impossible for the man to rise from his position. He couldn't get up the hill because of the lay of the ground and because the bear was on him. When he faced upward, there was the snarling, death cavity of the beast's jaws. Barnett rolled over to save his face from the sweep of the claws. He cut aimlessly with his knife. He could feel it cutting substance, and he could feel it cutting air, and he could feel the bites and the flesh-slitting scratches.

Bounce was doing all he could to help his master, and frequently Barnett would get a chance to roll away from the

in the fresh dirt and whimper. Even mighty in death, the bruin rolled over and over down the hill, and Birch River rescuers, when they did come, found that the dying monster of the hills had grabbed at rocks with his teeth and chewed them in two.

Barnett's reflexes told him to go after the bear and he made as if to rise. It was then that he found that he couldn't; he fell from the short height he had attained and he knew a leg had gone numb and dead and he followed along it with his hand to find it sticky and raw. The leader was cut and he had lost much blood during the death fight. His hands, too, were badly cut and bruised, and he undid the cloth from around his biscuits and ham and tied it around his leg to stop the bleeding. He then took his gun and crawling on all three, two hands and a knee, while the other knee hung limp, moved down upon his fallen enemy. He gutted him and straightened out the meat. He took the bloody bandage from his leg, tore a bloody strip from it, tied it around the dog's neck, clapped his hands and said "Go." He lay back on his winter's meat supply and watched the dog as it went out of sight.

He had seen too many hurt and wounded people in his time to have much hopes for himself. Everything depended upon the dog's getting home with the bloody cloth and returning with help.

Hunter's Best Friend

Bill Barnett's wife remembered the time as being ten that morning when Bounce scratched at the door. She wondered what could have taken place in the barely more than six hours that her husband had left the house. But she knew there was no time to lose and she ran to the nearest neighbor and he ran to a house up the river and

of PRESBYTERIAN Churchmen
BY E. C. Coulton
of the be fore the

The Almighty fixed Bill up so that he could play the role of giant with ease. He was large; rawboned, well developed and muscular. He was forty at this time of his life and he feared neither man nor beast. He was a farmer, but he made guns too. Made them himself because the ones others made didn't suit his fancy. His guns were truer; lighter. More of a man's gun, he would say.

Cold November Day

It was on a November morning that he called his dog, shouldered his gun, and went forth. The weather was good to keep a man hustling to keep the blood astir and good, too, for the meat that he went forth to get. On his feet were brogan boots of that time, and his trousers were homespun. A hunting jacket and the large brimmed hat of that time completed his attire. He didn't have to bedeck himself in red like a Christmas tree because for miles around he would be the only hunter in the forest. Over his shoulder was the pouch with bullets, caps, and wadding. The powder was in the horn. Bounce, little, vicious, tenacious, friend and companion, went ahead and would wait when he got too far.

At break of day man and dog were perched high on a rocky hill. Below was a crest of rock that in our time would have brought forth exclaiming tourists. To Bill Barnett it was just a lovely place, a most wonderful place for a bear to come to in search of a "Room for the winter" sign. Bill walked along the top of the cliff, and suddenly, too suddenly, because a man needs more build-up than that, Bill saw his winter's meat supply. He was large and brown and in a silent and furry hurry.

Bill Barnett prayed. His powder was already dry. And he fired. He saw the quick stop

finished. He told later that he hoped to stab the bear in the side and maybe divert him for the dog. The bear was diverted, but he wasn't cut. He turned away from the dog with a ferocious snort and came at Barnett. Fate wasn't kind to the hunter at all. He caught his heel on a rock, and went backward down the hill. The bear swooped on him with claws and teeth. It was impossible for the man to rise from his position. He couldn't get up the hill because of the lay of the ground and because the bear was on him. When he faced upward, there was the snarling, death cavity of the beast's jaws. Barnett rolled over to save his face from the sweep of the claws. He cut aimlessly with his knife. He could feel it cutting substance, and he could feel it cutting air, and he could feel the bites and the flesh-slitting scratches.

Bounce was doing all he could to help his master, and frequently Barnett would get a chance to roll away from the beast as he lunged at the fighting dog. This was a fight in which there were no rules and there was no calling quits. Barnett knew that he was to kill or get killed and then he was in doubt whether he would survive if he did kill. Dog, bear, and hunter were getting weaker. Barnett knew that his flying knife had been effective because his adversary was clawing and biting with less vehemence. He could tell, too, that the dog was becoming exhausted and increasingly weaker.

Knife In His Brain

The bear suddenly came down on the hunter's chest as if he had worked out a last minute strategy, and as he did so, Barnett caught him by the cuff of the neck and held on as his other hand hacked and hacked until the knife found its way to the bear's brain and the fight was over and the victory to an exhausted and nigh-onto-death wounded man and a dog that could do nothing but lie down

three, two hands and a knee, while the other knee hung limp, moved down upon his fallen enemy. He gutted him and straightened out the meat. He took the bloody bandage from his leg, tore a bloody strip from it, tied it around the dog's neck, clapped his hands and said "Go." He lay back on his winter's meat supply and watched the dog as it went out of sight.

He had seen too many hurt and wounded people in his time to have much hopes for himself. Everything depended upon the dog's getting home with the bloody cloth and returning with help.

Hunter's Best Friend

Bill Barnett's wife remembered the time as being ten that morning when Bounce scratched at the door. She wondered what could have taken place in the barely more than six hours that her husband had left the house. But she knew there was no time to lose and she ran to the nearest neighbor and he ran to a house up the river and she ran to another one. It wasn't long until a party of searchers disappeared into the vastness of the woods. The dog led them for a short distance, but there was no more strength left in the little body. Just a few miles short of the goal, the dog lay down and whimpered and Bill Barnett's wife carried it back and the men went on.

That afternoon they all came back. On their face was written the despair of failure and the despair of failing when possibly one of their own was dying, if not already dead. And during this time Bill Barnett was praying in the woods as he lay back on his slaughtered foe for the comfort of its body and the warmth of its fur. He had cut a stick for a crutch, but the walking was slow and he came back to the bear's carcass. His left arm was swelling and as his other hand started to rub the swollen arm, he noticed for the first time that the little finger on that right hand was almost bitten off.

(Turn To Page 14)

beforehand
enchanted
of the be
fore the

What
The

The
parts
those
Lak
and
I
hund
foun
the
were
First
noth
naus
as a
all.

No
have
cord
The
was
just
rest

too; p
His is
his fis
with a
attach
bow r
floppi

Dow
count
alligat
fisher
some
up to
For t
fishin
used
bow
the a
ever,
bowfi
thoug
involv
gar a

A f
for b
ginia
classe
non-g
in th
this t
legal
for M
Power
year

Thomas Jefferson Wrote First Book Concerning West Virginia

The first literary work that related in any manner to what is now West Virginia, was the "Notes on the State of Virginia," written by Thomas Jefferson, third President of the United States, and published in Paris, France, in 1784, because the work could be done more cheaply there than in America.

The edition consisted of but two hundred copies, some of

which were distributed in Europe, but the greater number in America.

The work was reprinted in France and this country. The author described with great exactness the rivers and mountains of West Virginia, having had access doubtless to the journals of Gist and other early explorers within the present limits of the state.

The History of West Virginia

MOUNTAIN
EXPLORATION
Chapter 30

Mason-Dixon Line Stopped By Indians

So long as the country remained a wilderness the question of boundaries was of little consequence, but when settlements began to be made, disputes arose between Virginia and Pennsylvania.

The southern boundary of Pennsylvania as defined in the grant to William Penn, was a line extending from the Delaware River five degrees west. With this Virginia had nothing to do until the western boundary of Maryland was passed, but beyond that both Virginia and Pennsylvania claimed jurisdiction and so bitter was the dispute that it almost ended in civil war.

Messrs. Mason and Dixon

In November, 1763, Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, two eminent surveyors of London, came to America to fix the boundary and on Cedar (now South) street, Philadelphia, they erected an observatory to enable them to ascertain the latitude of that city.

Having done this, they fixed a stone from which to begin the celebrated "Mason and Dixon's Line." Slowly the surveyors proceeded westward and on October 27th, 1765, they were on the summit of North mountain, ninety-five miles west of the Susquehanna River.

Here the work was stopped

until the next year when it was completed to the summit of the Alleghenies, where the Six Nations forbade further prosecution of the work. But their consent was secured and

the work went on in 1767, until the Catawba war-path near Mount Morris, now in Green County, Pennsylvania, was reached, where it was again stopped by the Indians and

Thomas Jefferson Wrote First Book Concerning West Virginia

The first literary work that related in any manner to what is now West Virginia, was the "Notes on the State of Virginia," written by Thomas Jefferson, third President of the United States, and published in Paris, France, in 1784, because the work could be done more cheaply there than in America.

The edition consisted of but two hundred copies, some of

which were distributed in Europe, but the greater number in America.

The work was reprinted in France and this country. The author described with great exactness the rivers and mountains of West Virginia, having had access doubtless to the journals of Gist and other early explorers within the present limits of the state.

Treaty Tends To Restrain Indians; Hostilities Continue In 1785

The year 1784 was one of comparative quiet. The treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain had the effect to restrain the Indians for the time being, but they renewed hostilities in 1785, which they continued for ten years thereafter. A connected recital of the barbarities perpetrated in West

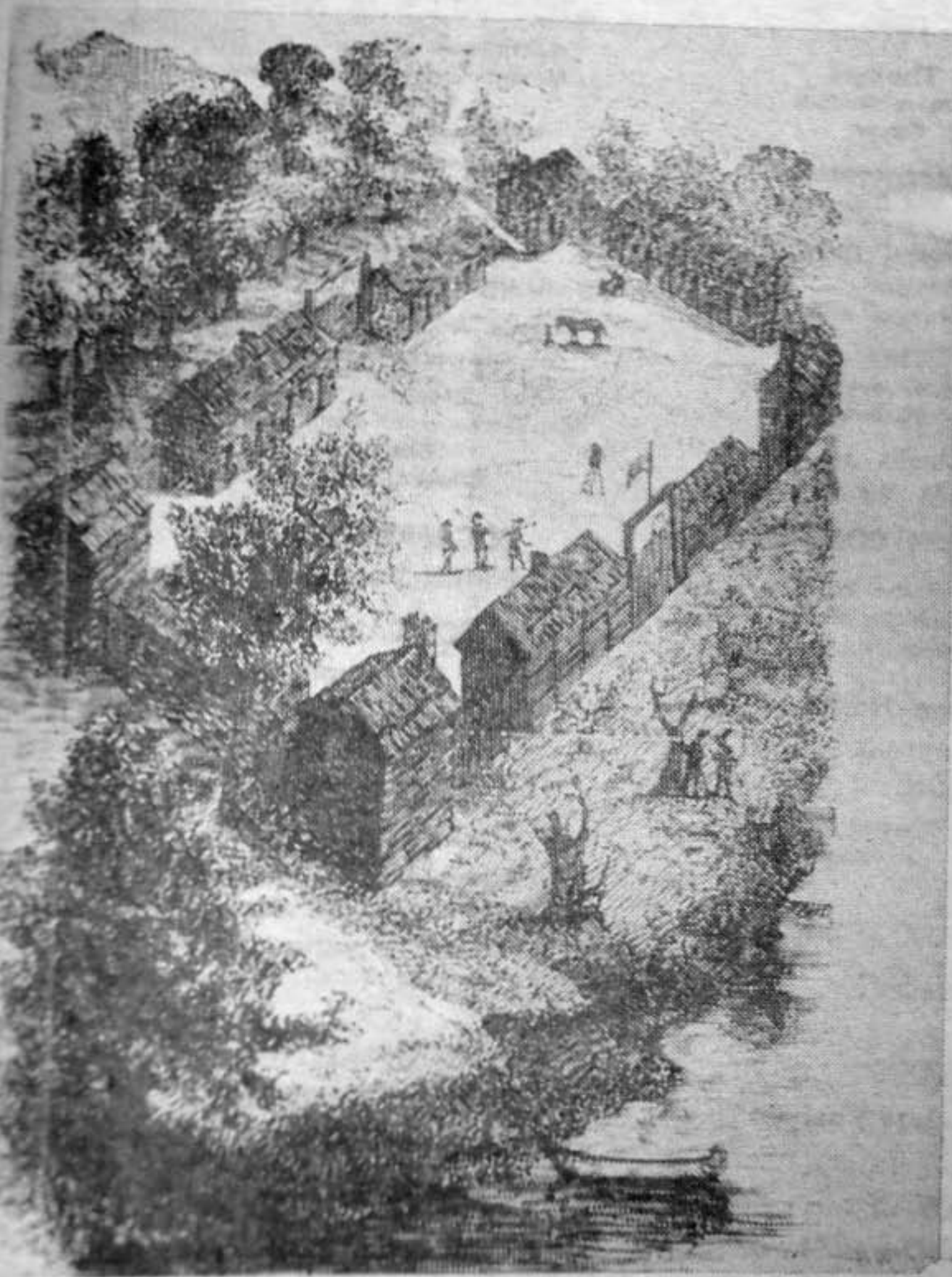
tail, would fill volumes and would moreover present only a dreary uniformity of incident and a narration of individual efforts and suffering, of less important triumphs and defeats, the whole being but a confused mass of re-encounters of the rifle and tomahawk, of murders, burnings, captivities and reprisals, which con-

The
BALL-
HOOTER

HOWARD A.
HANLON



Daniel Boone Was W. Va. Citizen



Daniel Boone, the founder of Kentucky, spent several years as a resident of the Great Kanawha Valley. The cause which led to his removal from Kentucky is but another instance of man's injustice to man.

Boone had been the first white man to find a home in the wilds of Kentucky, and when the wars were ended, he settled down to rest the remainder of his days. But the sheriff informed him that the title to his lands was disputed, and suits entered against him.

He could not understand this. He made no defense, but stung by ingratitude, he left Kentucky never to return. He went to the home of his childhood on the Schuylkill, but all was changed, and there could be no home there for him.

Coming to the Great Kanawha Valley, he found congenial friends among the founders of Charleston. With George Clendenin he represented Kanawha County in the Virginia Assembly in 1791.

About the year 1798, he sought and found a home with his son, Daniel M. Boone, in Upper Louisiana. There he died in 1820, and in 1845 his remains were removed to Frankfort, Kentucky, where they now rest.

BOONESBOROUGH, one of the Boone-made forts that protected the frontier against Indians. From Harley's book.

West Virginia Has 12 Camps On List

A loose-leaf, spiral-bound little book called "Camping Maps U. S. A." has made its appearance under the authorship of Glenn and Dale Rhodes. The first thing this department did was to hasten through to the back (the states are listed alphabetically) and see how West Virginia fares in the field of burned bacon, groundy coffee, and the gentle art of gnat fighting.

It was found on Page 196, with 12 listings as follows:

1. Bluestone SP. 9 mi S of Hinton, T. Tr. W. F. B.
2. Tygart Lake SP. 5 mi S of Grafton, T. Tr. W. F. B. S.
3. Watoga SP. 15 mi SE of Marlinton, near Seebert, E of Hillsboro, T. Tr. W. F. B. S. SF. Ch.
4. Monongahela National Forest. Forest Supervisor, Box 1231, Elkins, W. Va.
5. Blue Bend. 12 mi N of White Sulphur Springs, W of Alvon, T. Tr. W. S. SF.
6. Horseshoe. 12 mi NE of Parsons, T. Tr. W. B. S. SF.
7. Smoke Hole. 12 mi S of Petersburg (Note: We drop that h) NW of Upper Tract, T. Tr. W. F. S.
8. Spruce Knob Rec. Area, NW of Cherry Grove, T. Tr. N.
9. Stuart, N of Meadows, 6 mi E of Elkins, T. Tr. W. S. SF.
10. Cranberry Glades. 9.2 mi W of Mill Point, N of Route 39, T. Tr. W. F. SF.
11. Lake Sherwood. Access from US 60 at White Sulphur Springs, 26 mi NW of Hy 39, T. Tr. W. F. S. SF.
12. Summit Lake. E of Richwood, which is W of Marlinton, off US 219, T. Tr. W. F. SF.

The symbols: T. is Tents, Tr. is Trailers, W. is Water, F. is Fishing, B. is Boating, SF. is Sanitary Facilities, Ch.

is Charge. BL. is Boat Launching.

Then we got to wondering how West Virginia and its 12 camp sites stacks up with the rest of the states. Here's an idea.

Alabama 35
Alaska 44
Arizona 134
Arkansas 38
California 291
Colorado 258
Connecticut 18
Delaware 12
Florida 49
Georgia 62
Hawaii 32
Idaho 106
Illinois 59
Indiana 51
Iowa 65
Kansas 47
Kentucky 42
Louisiana 22
Maine 83
Maryland 27
Massachusetts 33
Michigan 253
Minnesota 115
Mississippi 29
Missouri 73
Montana 270

Nebraska 73
Nevada 58
New Hampshire 51
New Jersey 18
New Mexico 129
New York 98
North Carolina 63
North Dakota 93
Ohio 49
Oklahoma 71
Oregon 318
Pennsylvania 73
Rhode Island 5
South Carolina 37
South Dakota 178
Tennessee 59
Texas 111
Utah 122
Vermont 30
Virginia 53
Washington 192
West Virginia 12
Wisconsin 139
Wyoming 215.

The book is quite a handy thing to the person who takes his camping seriously, especially on a national scale. There's a map of each state with the camp sites keyed with the number of the camp. It sells for \$2 and is available at our Hillbilly Bookshop in Richwood.

157 Deer Deaths Reported In State

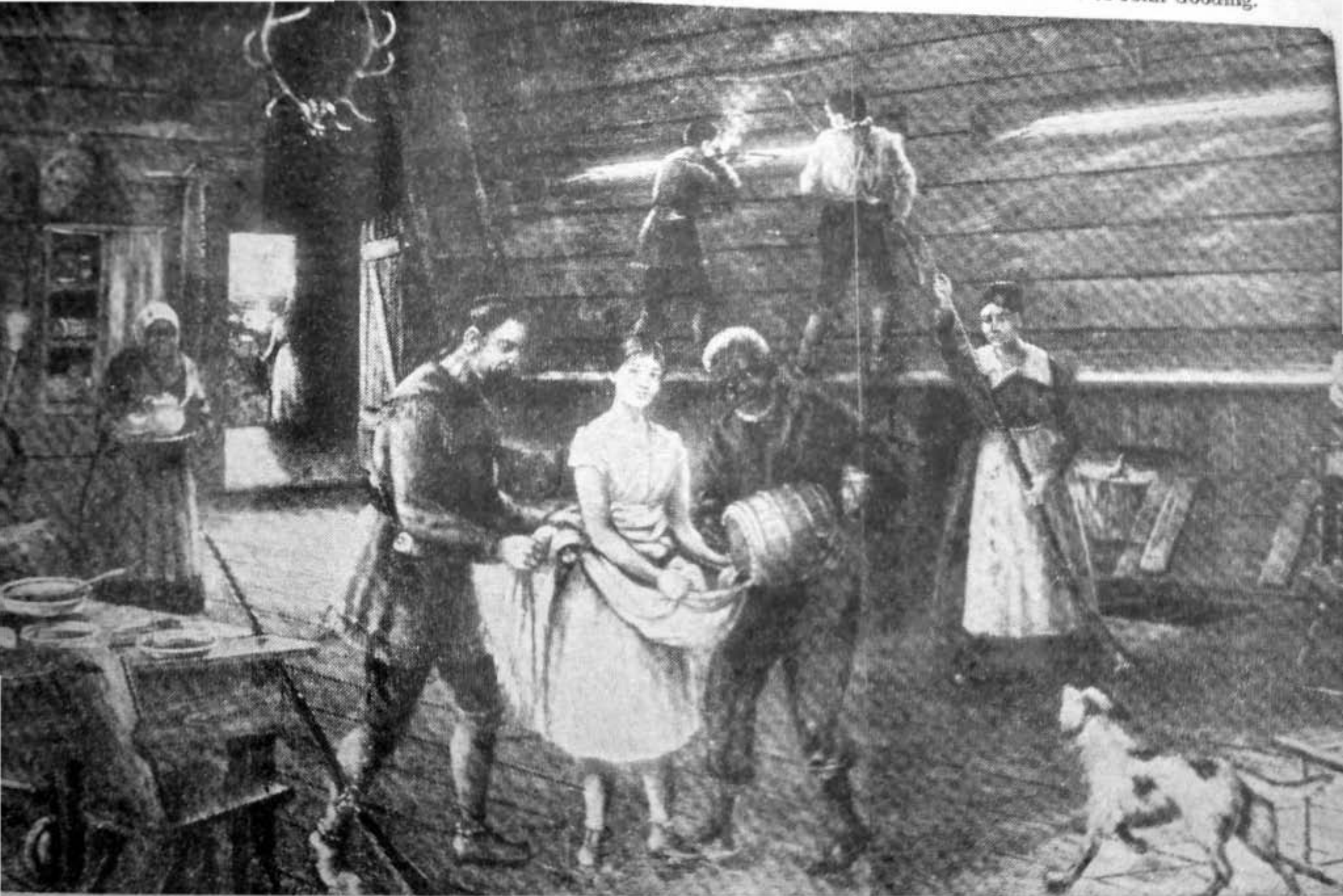
Game biologists of the Department of Natural Resources, working on the white-tailed deer project, report that non-season deer deaths during the month of February reached 72, for the second highest February on record. The total included 34 bucks, 35 does and three deer that were decomposed so badly that sex could not be determined. (Five additional deer were killed on crop damage permits in the Eastern Panhandle.)

The report from the biologists indicated that the 35 does were on the average carrying at least two fawns, which would mean that around 70 potential deer were eliminated

The breakdown of deaths for the two-month period were listed by the following causes: auto, 58; dogs, 26; illegal, 23; unknown causes, 15; miscellaneous, 12; crop damage, 11; fences, 8; and trains, 4.

Anyone Have A Male Muskie?

Does anyone have a male muskie they'd be willing to donate to a good cause?? Such a donation would make Fish Chief Ed Kinney, of the Department of Natural Resources, and one lonely fe-



Betty Zane in blockhouse, preparing to carry the powder back to Fort Henry during siege of of 1782. Reproduced from an early painting.



Capture of the Boone and Calloway Girls from an Old Print



Snakes In Church

REPORTS ON THE SNAKE-HANDLING
AND THE FAITHFUL THEREOF

Slayer on the Altar

By Burl Osborne
(Associated Press)

His eyes burned at the
heat in the tiny coal field

I gave up one of my chil-
dren for this, and I'm not back-
ing up from these stiff-necked,
bigotized who never knew

Mrs. Robert Elkins, self-ap-
pointed leader of the snake
handling Church in Jesus, was
saying.

It had been less than two
years since her 23-year-old
daughter died after a rattle-
snake bit her during a church

The death — which came
after medical attention twice
refused — brought prom-
ise of an anti-snake handling
bill from aroused members of
the West Virginia Legislature.
But Mrs. Elkins served no-
tice that "If they pass a law
against handling snakes, we'll
let them anyhow."

Letting God fight my
battles, she said. "You think
you can let some of these
doctors and lawyers make
me up on my salvation

Scrabble Creek Faith

By Tom James
(Oak Hill Tribune)

The following article does
not intend to criticize either
adversely or constructively the
"Church of All Nations" cult
at Scrabble Creek. It is the
intention of the writer to bring
to the attention of the paper's
readers a little history and
fact pertaining to religious
practice.

Exploring the background of
the human race is a stimulat-
ing study. The early man and
his complex society is not
easily visioned.

The man living during Bibli-
cal times had many problems
unique to his culture. Today's
mankind also has problems
quite as frustrating, which
have been manifested in many
forms.

Society is based on customs
and traditions.

In a valley near the com-
munity of Gauley Bridge in the
hill country of West Virginia
lives a group of men and wom-
en who belong to a religious
organization called the
"Church of All Nations." This
particular cult practices and

...today's
problems
frustrating, which
have been manifested in many
forms.

Society is based on customs
and traditions.

In a valley near the com-
munity of Gauley Bridge in the
hill country of West Virginia
lives a group of men and wom-
en who belong to a religious
organization called the
"Church of All Nations." This
particular cult practices and
believes in the practice of ser-
pent handling, drinking poi-
sons, speaking the unknown
tongue, the Holy Kiss and a-
bove all, as the overseer stated,
"The Freedom of Worship."

On a recent Saturday night
I, and other Herald and Tri-
bune staff members, attended
a service at the Scrabble Creek
church. For a little over three
hours I witnessed this group's
mode of worship. I don't think
I will ever forget the experi-
ence.

During the meeting partici-
pants in the church's service
clapped their hands and stamp-
ed their feet as they sang, they
handled poisonous rattle-
snakes, participated in the
Holy kiss, spoke in the un-
known tongue, and when the
call to be saved was evident
they gyrated blindly around
the small church building.
They did not drink poisonous
liquids, at least they did not
during the time I was there.

Whether or not these people
are wrong in their form of
worship I cannot say. How-
ever, I can say that they seem
sincere. They would have to

(Turn to Page 5)

...which
attention twice
brought prom-
snake handling
members of
Virginia Legislature.
Elkins served no-
pass a law
snakes, we'll
anyhow."

...handling in religious
has been outlawed in
states. As one re-
cross the near-
and were among
or more persons who
for the Sunday
service at this McDowell
community.

...were no more than
Others came to wor-
but from a distance.
few—perhaps half a
—came to handle the
and drink what they
poison to prove their

...is performed in a
same building in the
of Southern West

...don't believe in no ciga-
smoking tobacco or
Mrs. Elkins declar-
of voices answer-
right." "Every man
his own wife," she

...service started slowly.
equipped with
wooden benches,
contain the crowd.
stood by the road
(Turn to Page 4)

Scrabble Creek Faith

(From Page 1)

...express themselves so

The beginning of this very liberal form of worship may be traced back to the eighteenth century when New Englanders began to refuse to accept the Calvinistic theory that salvation was only confined to the elect. They believed that salvation was open to all who would be willing to accept it. As history records, Jonathan Edwards, an American theologian, would preach such fiery sermons that his subjects obtained deep realizations of their sinful habits. As the evangelist would continue his portrayal of the torture of the damned the penitent would become conscious of the forgiveness of his sins and become filled with a sense of joy and love. Often the convert would express this filling with loud shouts of joy. It was also recorded that some of the listeners would become so possessed with the fear of eternal punishment that they committed suicide.

During this Great Awakening large additions were added to the memberships of the churches and the conservative and liberal tones in religion became wider and more prevalent.

The first "Church of All Nations" states that "respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof," however, the actual practice of one's religion has less protection than the right to practice that certain belief, and does not include actions that are in violation of social duties or subversive to good order. It should also be pointed out that if one's religious practices interfere with the peace, health, safety, or morals of the public, they may be regulated by reasonable state laws.

As I stated previously it seems that these worshippers in Scrabble Creek are sincere in their "Church of All Nations" belief, and the belief will be upheld, but, does this practice interfere with the peace, health, safety or morals of the public? If it does then should it be regulated by state laws?

This is a treacherous subject. Man's religious belief always is, and I believe a man has the right to believe the way he wants to and do the things that he wants to do, so long as they do not interfere with another's well-being.

This mode of worship has been banned in Kentucky, South Carolina and Virginia. West Virginia has no law against it and as Overseer Elzie Preast stated Saturday night, "I don't know how long it will be lawful to practice religion on Scrabble Creek." As an observer, it seems that Overseer Preast is a conformist, and even though the group does quote the possibility of their actions, not their belief, being



A rattling good time in

Explaining, More Or Less, Our Preoccupancy With Snakes

The paper and its readers are indebted to Ken Kurtz, news editor of WSAZ-TV, and Jim Haught, religion editor of the Charleston Gazette, for pictures taken when the two attended a snake-handling service recently. Mr. Kurtz supplied from his own files the two stories used here to tell the story.

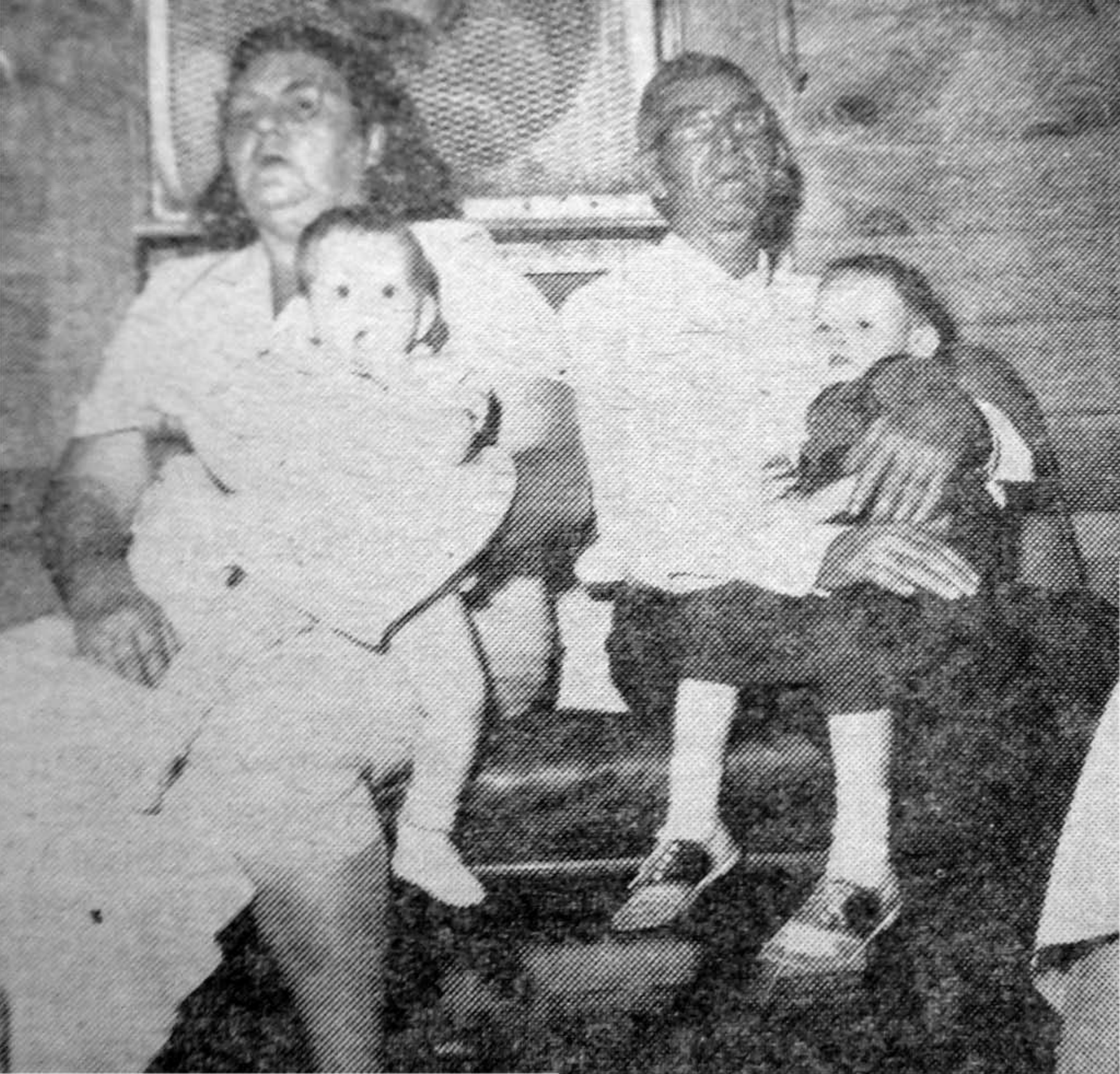
The editor's explanation for emphasizing the snake handling practice this week is that a new book on the subject, gave West Virginia but scant

recognition for its snake handling proclivities. As a matter of fact the book creates the impression that West Virginia does not even rate with the other states of the Appalachian region and farther south. Another example, the author wishes to point out, where West Virginia is belittled, and deprived of its rightful place in the sun. After all, our citizenry have done their best to rank with snake-handling congregations of other states and feel that they should have



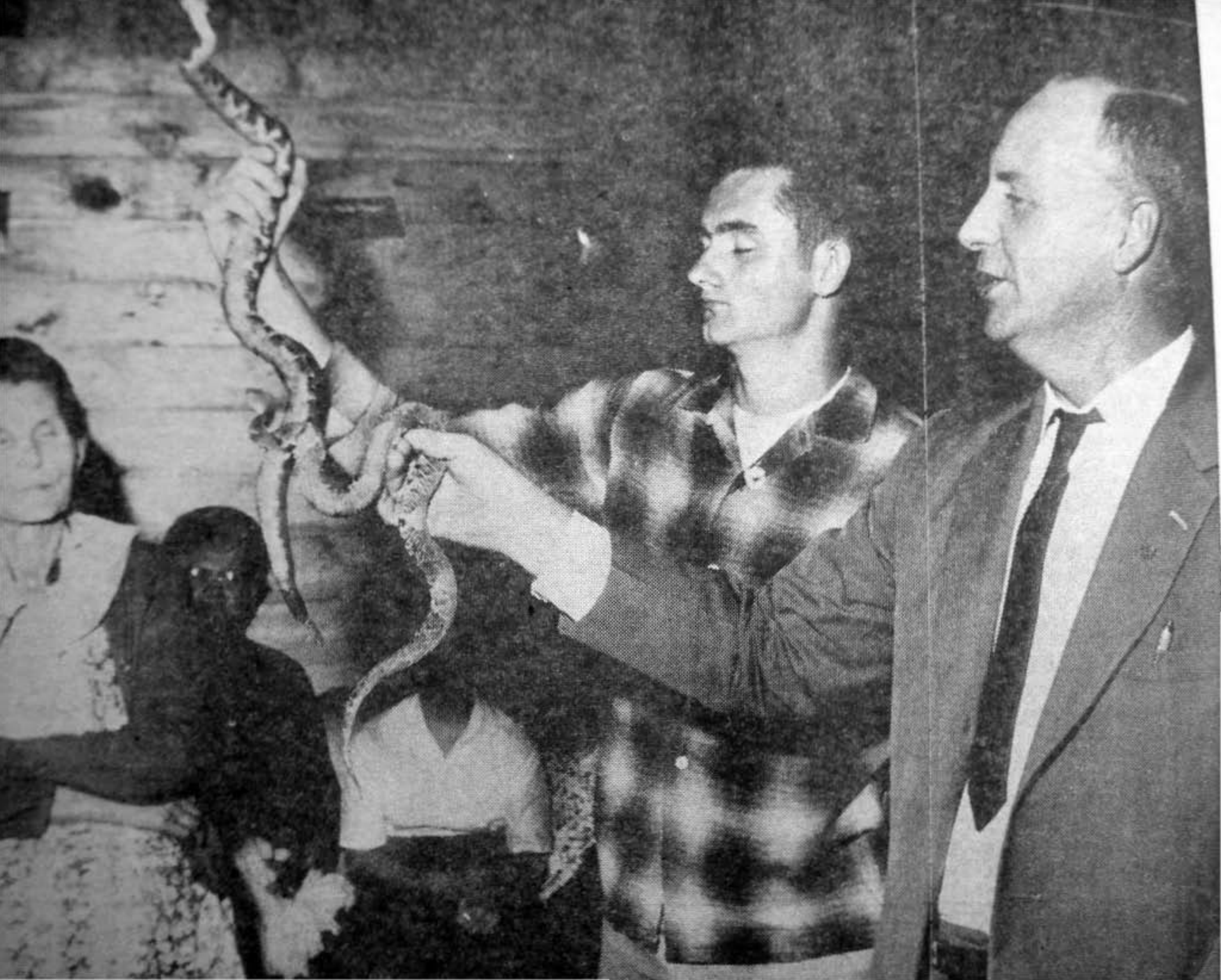














Explaining, More Or Less, Our Preoccupancy With Snakes

The paper and its readers are indebted to Ken Kurtz, news editor of WSAZ-TV, and Jim Haught, religion editor of the Charleston Gazette, for pictures taken when the two attended a snake-handling service recently. Mr. Kurtz supplied from his own files the two stories used here to tell the story.

The editor's explanation for emphasizing the snake handling practice this week is that a new book on the subject, gave West Virginia but scant

recognition for its snake handling proclivities. As a matter of fact the book creates the impression that West Virginia does not even rate with the other states of the Appalachian region and farther south. Another example, the author wishes to point out, where West Virginia is belittled, and deprived of its rightful place in the sun. After all, our citizenry have done their best to rank with snake-handling congregations of other states and feel that they should have

credit for effort if nothing else. Many of them have been bitten; and some have even died.

The new book is "They Shall Take Up Serpents, Psychology of the Southern Snake-Handling Cult" by Weston La Berre, professor of anthropology at Duke University. \$3.75, Hillbilly Bookshop, Richwood.

Personally, we'll put our rattlesnakes up against any snake-handlers anywhere!

Anne Bailey Was Famous Heroine

One of the most remarkable personages of pioneer times was Anne Bailey, who has been called the Pioneer Heroine of the Great Kanawha Valley.

Her maiden name was Hennis. She was born in Liverpool, England, in 1742, and came to America in 1761, stop-

ping with relatives in Augusta County, Virginia. She wedded Richard Trotter, a soldier who was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant. When she heard of her husband's death a strange wild dream seemed to possess her.

She donned male attire and ranged the wilderness as scout and messenger so long as the Indian wars lasted. November 3rd, 1785, she was married a second time to John Bailey at Lewisburg. When the wars were ended she went to live with William Trotter, an only son, in what is now Gallia County, Ohio, where she died November 22nd, 1825.

Colonel Stuart's Memorandum

Colonel John Stuart was one of the most distinguished frontiersmen of West Virginia.

Born in Virginia in 1750, he came with others to the Greenbrier wilderness in 1769, and

Early Settlers

Depend On Forts

Forts, blockhouses and stockades were the names given to the various kinds of structures for defense.

A range of cabins usually formed at least one side of the fort. Partitions of logs separated the cabins one from another. The walls of these cabins on the outside were ten or twelve feet high, the slope of the roof being turned wholly inward.

The blockhouses were built at the corners of the fort and projected about two feet beyond the outer walls of the cabins and stockades. The upper stories were about eighteen inches larger in diameter than the lower one, thus providing an opening at the commencement of the former to prevent the enemy from gaining a position under the walls.

In some of these forts, instead of blockhouses, the corners were furnished with bastions. The fort was always near a spring or stream of water, and a large folding gate next to it, made of thick slabs, was the only point of entrance or exit. The walls were furnished with portholes at proper heights and distances. The whole of the outside was made bullet-proof.

Greenbrier People Are Fighting To Save Covered Bridge

The West Virginia News
Gentlemen:

A group of us here in and around Lewisburg have been working to save the Milligan's Creek covered bridge from certain destruction. We are circulating a petition to as many citizens as possible.

We are enclosing a picture taken by Frazier Smith that shows the bridge pretty well. It is difficult to take on account of that canyon being so dark.

With best wishes, I am,

Sincerely yours,
John T. Collins, O. D.

THE PETITION

We, the undersigned, residents, voters and taxpayers of Greenbrier County, do hereby petition the Road Commission to spare and restore the small covered bridge over Milligan Creek on the loop road near Muddy Creek Mountain.

This bridge has been in use "since the memory of man runneth not to the contrary." It is a quaint and attractive heritage from the past, built during the days when Milligan Creek had two grist mills and a woolen mill all of which are now gone. Other states preserve and cherish their covered bridges, counting them as valued treasures. Two of these are over the line from us in Virginia; one the hump backed bridge at Covington and the other in Lexington. We



"Aye, tear her tattered ensigns down"

understand that Lincoln County in West Virginia has recently restored its covered bridge. And the one at Philippi is well known to us all.

Our own little covered bridge is one of Greenbrier County's historical spots. It is much loved and visited by our citizens and is pointed out with pride to visitors and tourists. Located, as it is, in that wild and beautiful gorge, it is indeed something to be proud of. Rather than destroyed, it should be restored and marked as an historical monument for our State's Centennial

Year in 1963.

To paraphrase the sexton at the Old Stone Church, "Keep the timbers shored up and the roof kivered and she'll last 'til Jedgement Day!"

The Covered Bridge
Committee:

Dr. Harry Handley
Mr. C. T. Sydenstricker
Dr. John T. Collins

Our Lewisburg friends need not go as far as Virginia, Philippi or Lincoln County to find a restored covered bridge, probably built about the same time as the one over Milligan's

Greenbrier People A

The West Virginia News
Gentlemen:

A group of us here in and around Lewisburg have been working to save the Milligan's Creek covered bridge from certain destruction. We are circulating a petition to as many citizens as possible.

We are enclosing a picture taken by Frazier Smith that shows the bridge pretty well. It is difficult to take on account of that canyon being so dark.

With best wishes, I am,

Sincerely yours,
John T. Collins, O. D.

* * *

The History of West Virginia

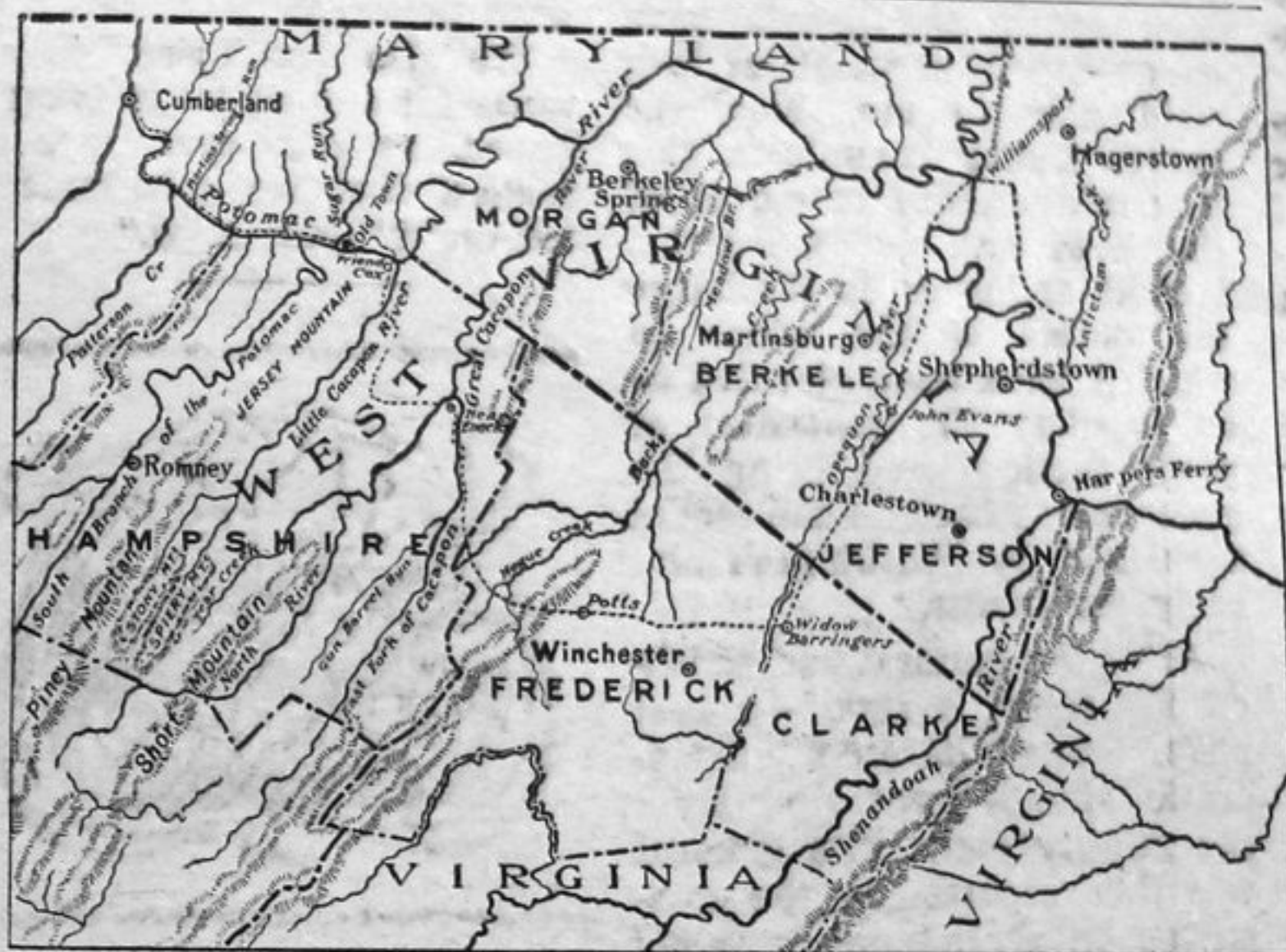
MOUNTAIN
EXPLORATION
Chapter 34

Education In W. Va. Before 1800

We have but few records of educational work in West Virginia before the year 1800, but the old-time schoolmaster was then abroad in the land. The first effort to establish a school on the Ohio River, appears to have been made at Charlestown — now Wellsburg — in Brooke County in 1778, and the nucleus thus formed seems to have expanded into Brooke Academy, which was incorporated in 1799.

The first effort to establish a school of high grade in central West Virginia was that of Randolph Academy at Clarksburg, incorporated in 1785. Among the trustees of this institution were Governor Edmund Randolph, Benjamin Harrison, Patrick Henry and Ebenezer Zane.

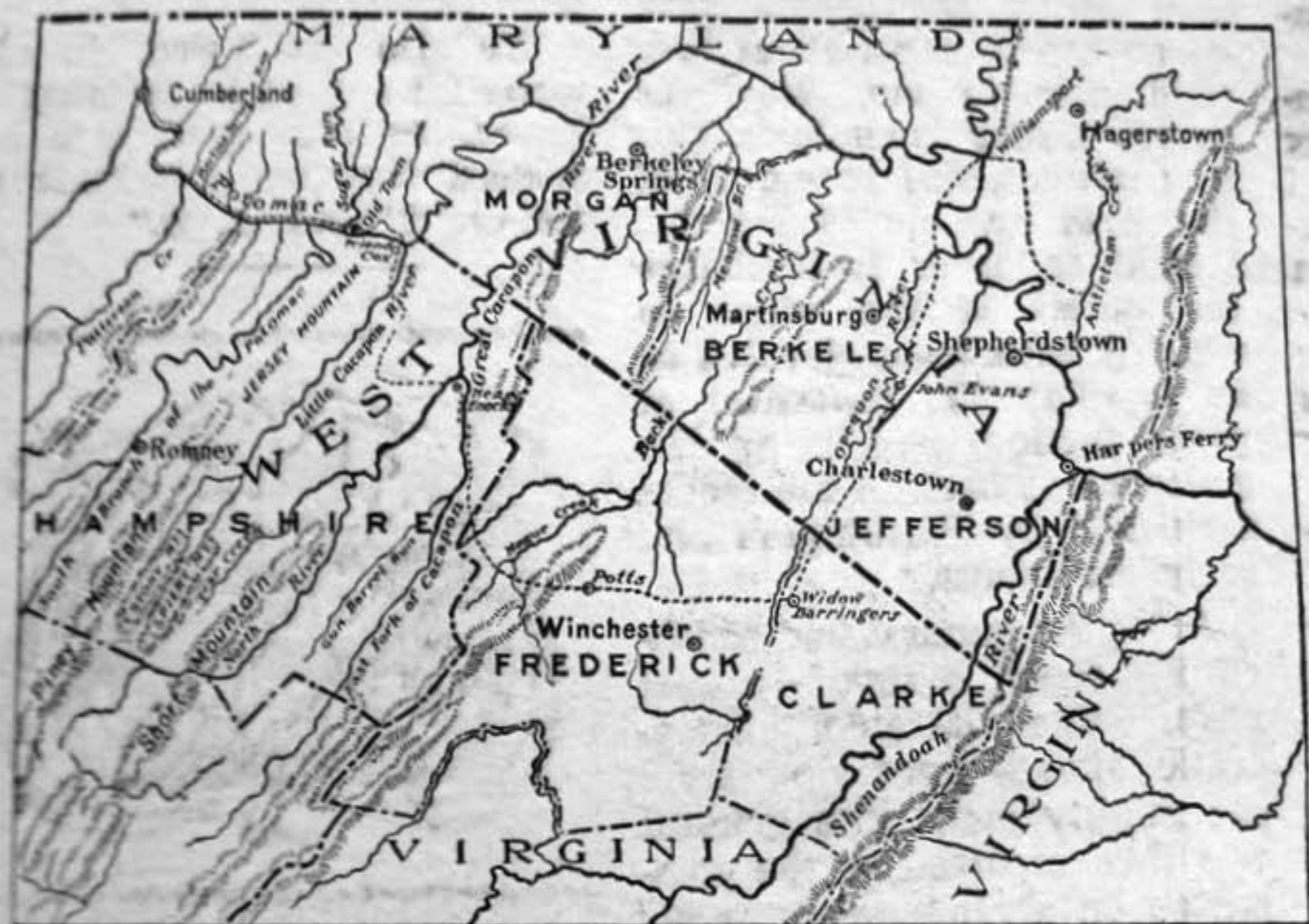
When a school was first established at Shepherdstown — the oldest town in the state — is not known. But Reverend Robert Stubbs who, December 3rd, 1787, made affidavit that he had witnessed the trial of Rumsey's steamboat on the Potomac, subscribed himself, "Teacher of the Academy of Shepherdstown." Charlestown Academy in Jefferson County was incorporated in 1797.



How To Relive History

There is a trend today for students of history to retrace famous routes that famous men traveled. For instance, the trail of the Lewis-Clark expedition has been re-traveled. People have gone over the road Paul Revere went on his nocturnal ride. In West Virginia students can retrace some famous trails. One is the road that General Braddock took to his death across West Virginia. In case you might want to try it, here is an old map showing the road. It would be fun if you got together a bunch of school kids and re-lived this tragic bit of West Virginia history.

In W. Va. Before 1800



How To Relive History

There is a trend today for students of history to retrace famous routes that famous men traveled. For instance, the trail of the Lewis-Clark expedition has been re-traveled. People have gone over the road Paul Revere went on his nocturnal ride. In West Virginia students can retrace some famous trails. One is the road that General Braddock took to his death across West Virginia. In case you might want to try it, here is an old map showing the road. It would be fun if you got together a bunch of school kids and re-lived this tragic bit of West Virginia history.

How West Virginians Built Homes

A family would leave the settled portions east of the mountains, cross the same, and journey through the forest or along the river, until a suitable location was found. Then a halt was made and house building began. Small trees were felled and logs cut to the proper length and then collected at the spot selected. Then the structure was raised.

Clap-boards were split with a tool called a frow, and placed on the rib-poles of the house, and then weight-poles were laid on to hold the boards in place. Slabs, called puncheons, were then split and after being partially smoothed with the axe were laid down for a floor. Then spaces between the logs were filled with chinks

and daubed with mortar made of clay.

A huge fireplace occupied one end of the structure, and over it was erected a chimney made of sticks and clay, and

called a "cat-and-clay" chimney. The house was usually of one story. In such houses as these were born many of the men who have made the Commonwealth of West Virginia what it is today.

Patrick Gass With Lewis

In the year 1803 the United States purchased from France all that vast region west of the Mississippi, known as Louisiana territory. Of this addition to the domain of the United States, but little was known, and Congress, the same year, made an appropriation and empowered President Jefferson to have it explored.

tember, 1806, the expedition reached St. Louis, having spent two years, four months and



Lewis and Clark

What Happened In West Virginia In The Year 1803

A ferry was established over Fishing Creek and another over Guyandotte River near its junction with the Ohio.

It was represented to the Assembly, that because of the incursions of the Indians, William Clendenin, sheriff of Kanawha, had been unable to collect the taxes in that county for the years 1792-3-4, and an act was passed giving him two additional years in which to make the said collections.

The Court of Wood County was instructed by the General Assembly to appoint five commissioners to ascertain whether the erection of mills on the Little Kanawha River would be any obstruction to navigation and to report thereon to the Court.



14 Men of Marlinton

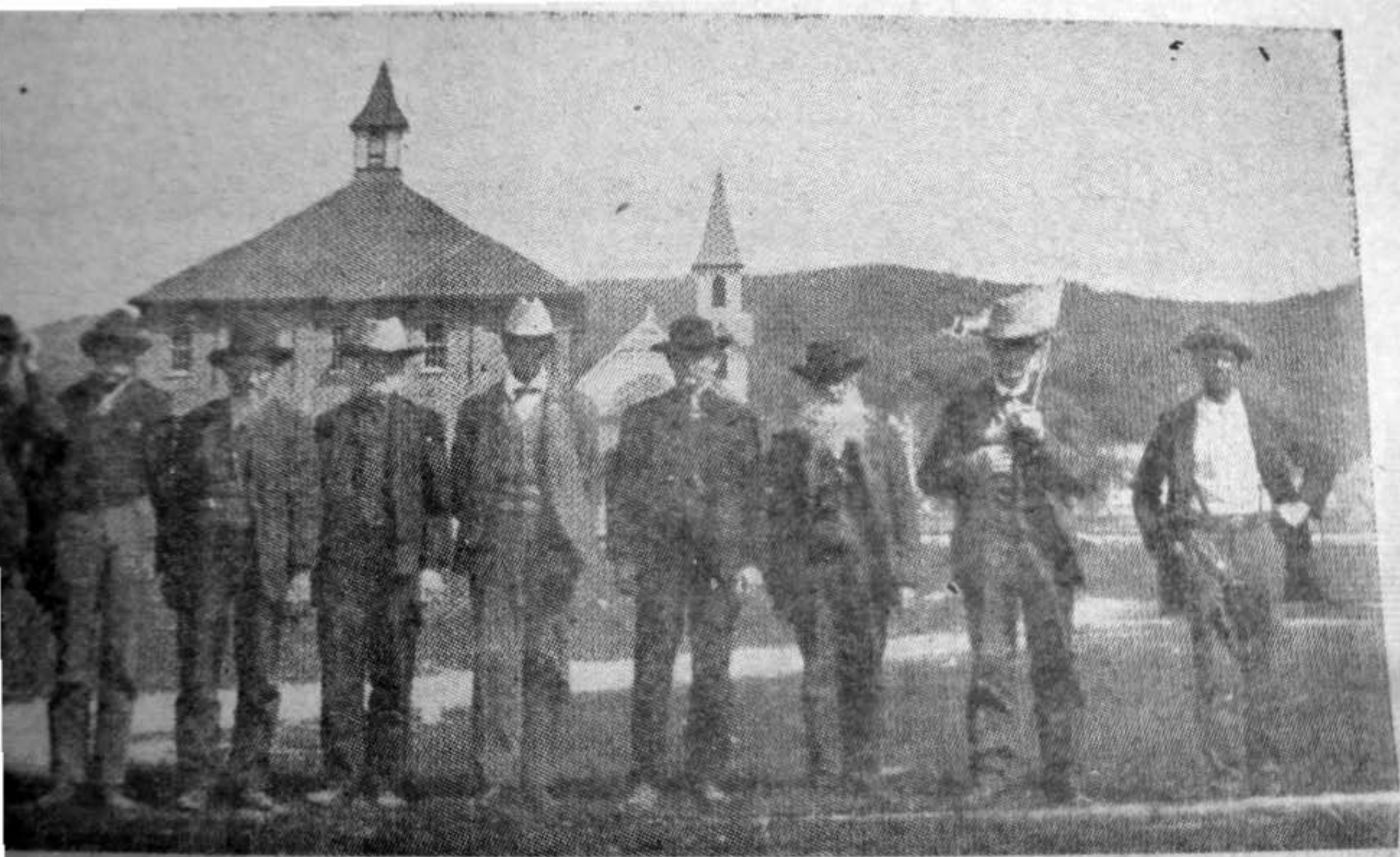
It's June, 1907. That year there was an encampment meeting of Confederate soldiers in Richmond, Va. Pocahontas County was represented by these men who stopped long enough to have their

picture made. Is it possible that there is a living soul who can identify one, or all, of these fourteen men? And was the picture made in Marlinton or was it made in Richmond?



4 Men of Marlinton

It's June, 1907. That year there was a campment meeting of Confederate soldiers in Marlinton, Va. Pocahontas County was represented by these men who stopped long enough to have a photograph taken.



June, 1907. That year there was an en-
meeting of Confederate soldiers in Rich-
Pocahontas County was represented by
who stopped long enough to have their

picture made. Is it possible that there is a living soul
who can identify one, or all, of these fourteen men?
And was the picture made in Marlinton or was it
made in Richmond?

Footnote to History: Lincoln's Bunions

THE POET HAS WRITTEN OF LINCOLN'S WALKING AT MIDNIGHT, MAYBE HE DID, BUT IF SO HE PROBABLY DIDN'T ENJOY IT, BECAUSE HIS FEET HURT.

An interesting, well, footnote to history comes to this paper from Senator Joe Handlan of Parkersburg, who in turn got it from his brother-in-law, Dr. Richard B. Sheridan, also of Parkersburg, who got it from a medical periodical known as "Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics," about Abraham Lincoln's bunions. Which is yours for the reading:

By Irwin M. Siegel, M. D.,
Chicago, Illinois

It is portentous and a thing of state

That here at midnight in our little town

A mourning figure walks and will not rest

Near the old courthouse, pacing up and down.

Vachel Lindsay

It has been said that "an army travels on its stomach," and this was true, no doubt, of the Union forces during the American Civil War. However, the supreme commander of that army, President Abraham Lincoln, traveled mostly by foot which may have added not a little to the burden with which he walked.

Early during the Civil War, Lincoln was introduced to a British-born physician and chiropodist, Isachar Zacharie (3). Zacharie had treated Secretary of War Stanton's feet and proposed the organization of a unit of chiropodists for army service (3). The idea of this "corps of foot soldiers," as the New York Herald called them, was not endorsed by the President, but his feet were treated by Zacharie (3) and the following testimonial obtained: "Dr. Zacharie has operated upon my feet with great success and considerable addition to my comfort September

other's bunions under the council board. Some of our Generals have been reproached for their slow movements; but is celerity of motion to be expected of persons whose toe nails are growing into the flesh? No human being could be expected to toe the mark of our expectations under such circumstances . . . General Pope, who by a singular paradox placed his headquarters in the saddle, made a few rapid evolutions, during which he nearly succeeded in using up himself, the enemy and our army; but Jackson's barefooted rebels, who do not know the need or the value of a chiropodist, got the better of him at last . . . It would seem, therefore, that all our past troubles have originated not so much with the heads as with the feet of the nation. Dr. Zacharie has shown us precisely where the shoe pinches (7).

Rights and Lefts Issued

And indeed the shoe did pinch, so much so that the President had difficulty finding boots which fitted properly. This situation, apparently, was not uncommon at the time. Prior to the Civil War, right and left shoes were made on identical symmetrical lasts, and the question of appropriate design was never given serious consideration in their manufacture. In fact, when "Rights" and "Lefts" were first issued to the troops they were ridiculed because they were not interchangeable (10).

When at Soldiers' Rest, his summer residence some 3 miles from the Executive Mansion, Lincoln could shed his constringent shoes and enjoy the freedom afforded by the famous blue woolen socks he

the degree of toe crowding present, particularly on the left, hammer toes are likely. Finally, the long arches appear obliterated and the metatarsal arches could not be other than relaxed with bunion of this degree.

Walked Like Indian

A description of his gait, which also speaks for static deformity and loss of arch support, has been given by Hernon (4):

He walked like an Indian, with even tread, the inner sides of his feet being parallel, betokening caution. He put the whole foot flat down on the ground, not landing on the heel; he likewise lifted it all at once, not rising from the toes; hence there was no spring to his step as he moved up and down the street.

Biomechanical correction of these feet would require more than just a simple exostosectomy at the bunion site. Further shortening of the great toes would seem undesirable because of the already short first metatarsal bones. Metatarsal osteotomy to correct the metatarsus primus varus combined with an adductor tendon release and bunion exostosectomy appear to be the best reconstructive procedures.

If this type of surgery were available during Lincoln's lifetime, would correction of his feet have significantly added to his comfort? Possibly the melancholy of his later years may have been lessened by this relief and if, as the poet says, "He yet walks at midnight," perhaps in our time he walks with a lighter step.

REFERENCES

1. Barker, A. E. An operation for bunion.

by foot which may have added not a little to the burden with which he walked.

Early during the Civil War, Lincoln was introduced to a British-born physician and chiropodist, Isachar Zacharie (3). Zacharie had treated Secretary of War Stanton's feet and proposed the organization of a unit of chiropodists for army service (5). The idea of this "corps of foot soldiers," as the New York Herald called them, was not endorsed by the President, but his feet were treated by Zacharie (2) and the following testimonial obtained: "Dr. Zacharie has operated upon my feet with great success and considerable addition to my comfort September 22, 1862 — A. Lincoln" (8).

Pedicure

It is doubted whether or not the operation was at that time anything more than a pedicure. Literature referring to orthopedic procedures for static foot problems was not forthcoming until the last decades of the nineteenth century (1).

Dr. Zacharie's fame spread quickly and he then attended the podiatric needs of such notables as the Generals McClellan, Banks, and Burnside, as well as various Cabinet members. Political satirists of the day made much of Zacharie's Washington practice.

In the certificates furnished to the chiropodist by the President, Secretary Seward and other members of the Cabinet, and by Generals McClellan, Banks and Burnside, we have a cornucopia of information about the secrets of this war. The President has been greatly blamed for not resisting the demands of the radicals; but how could the President put his foot down firmly when he was troubled with corns? There have been rumors of personal animosities and ill-timed bickerings among the members of the Cabinet; but undoubtedly, these have been caused by the honorable Secretaries inadvertently treading upon each

others' feet. It was difficult finding boots which fitted properly. This situation, apparently, was not uncommon at the time. Prior to the Civil War, right and left shoes were made on identical symmetrical lasts, and the question of appropriate design was never given serious consideration in their manufacture. In fact, when "Rights" and "Lefts" were first issued to the troops they were ridiculed because they were not interchangeable (10).

When at Soldiers' Rest, his summer residence some 3 miles from the Executive Mansion, Lincoln could shed his constringent shoes and enjoy the freedom afforded by the famous blue woolen socks he wore (9). His problem was solved, however, when he located a clever shoemaker in New York City who could fashion boots which did not hurt. He traced the outline of his feet on a paper and ordered a pair by mail (6).

It is indeed, a loss to podophiles present and future that roentgenograms of these famous feet are not available. An analysis of the measurements of the tracing, however, gives us some clues as to what their roentgenographic appearance may have been.

The most prominent pathologic condition shown in Lincoln's podogram is a bilateral hallux valgus. Apparently, there is a metatarsus primus varus, and comparative measurement of the medial and lateral foot border reveals short first metatarsals. With

because of the already short first metatarsal bones. Metatarsal osteotomy to correct the metatarsus primus varus combined with an adductor tendon release and bunion exostectomy appear to be the best reconstructive procedures.

If this type of surgery were available during Lincoln's lifetime, would correction of his feet have significantly added to his comfort? Possibly the melancholy of his later years may have been lessened by this relief and if, as the poet says, "He yet walks at midnight," perhaps in our time he walks with a lighter step.

REFERENCES

1. Barker, A. E. An operation for hallux valgus. *Lancet*, Lond., 1844, 1:655.
2. Editorial. The head and feet of the nation. *New York Herald*, October 3, 1862.
3. Editorial. Mr. Lincoln's unionism and bunionism. *New York World*, September 24, 1864.
4. Herndon, W. H. Herndon's Lincoln. Chicago and New York. Belford, Clarke & Co. 1889.
5. Korn, B. W. American Jewry and the Civil War. P. 194. Philadelphia. Jewish Pub. Soc., 1951.
6. Lorient, Stefan. Lincoln, a Picture Story of His Life. P. 192. New York. Harper & Bros., 1952.
7. *New York Herald*, October 3, 1862.
8. Sandburg, Carl. Abraham Lincoln; the War Years. Vol. II, p. 230. New York. Harcourt Brace & Co., Inc. 1939.
9. Shutes, M. H. Lincoln and the Doctors; a Medical Narrative of the Life of Abraham Lincoln. P. 102. New York; Wilson-Erickson, 1933.
10. Stein, H. The preservation of the function of the foot. *Clinical Orthopaedics*, 1954, No. 4, 124.

Should Be More Bountiful

(From Page 6)

If we had a bounty on gray foxes of \$5.00 during trapping season, it would pay farm boys to buy traps and trap foxes and besides more would take up trapping. Good fox traps cost \$17.89 per dozen. Gray fox pelts 50c and reds \$1.00, so it is plain to see why we have as many foxes as we have.

We have to have laws passed by legislation to let trapping come in at the same time

as night-hunting, because you cannot kick a boy in the teeth and expect something from him later. That is exactly what sportsmen did this year by voting to let night hunting come in 27 days before boys can set traps. Our boys today will be our American men tomorrow, and should be treated as such.

**The Year
1960
As Seen And
Recorded By Hillbilly
\$5.00**

Three Things . . .

Author Unknown

(Submitted by D. L. P., Akron, Ohio)

I know three things must always be
To keep a nation strong and free
One is a hearthstone bright and dear,
With busy, happy loved ones near
One is a ready heart and hand
To love, and serve, and keep the land
One is a worn and beaten way
To where the people go to pray
So long as these are kept alive,
Nation and people will survive
God keep them always, everywhere—
The home, the heart, the place of
prayer.

Guerillas Will Fight On

Summersville, July 7: Although there is no doubt but what the most fearful of the Rebel guerilla chieftains is dead, the gang that Capt. Perry Conley headed will fight on, it was announced this week.

Capt. Conley was killed last week when his outfit was caught by surprise by a detachment of the 30th Ohio Infantry in Webster County.

Though mortally wounded at the first, he fought off his assailants until he was out of ammunition. Then it is said that the rough mountaineer was then clubbed into submission.

Although the band declares it will stay together and fight on, there is evidence that it has already started to disintegrate. To begin with, the band had never been mustered into the state or regular Confederate service. According to the famed war correspondent, B. Stutler Boyd, Federal troops are singling out the individual members of the gang and are closing in.

Some have reportedly joined

the forces of Capt. George Downs's Company A, 19th Virginia Cavalry. Others have enlisted in Capt. Absolom Knotts's Company E., 14th Virginia Cavalry.

Others are scattered in the woods, and the leader rather strangely seems to be a young girl by the name of Nancy Hart who recently became the bride of one of Conley's men, Joshua Douglas.

Nancy Hart is believed to be operating as a spy, and carrying information from the mountains to the regular forces.

Weston In Social Whirl

Weston, July 10: Soldiers assigned to this town report that it is the best duty in the army. They say there is always something going on here.

Last week, for instance, there was a "grand ball" at the Bland Hotel in honor of the soldiers stationed at the local post, and because many were being "shipped" out. Nor was this the only social event. As a matter of fact it has been

Woodchucks in West Virginia

By C. C. Hively

Give the woodchuck plenty of greens to nibble on and the right kind of ground in which to dig dens and he's a happy critter. Through the late spring, summer and early fall he's a glutton deluxe. Chucks often play wild in fields of ripening corn. They have been known to ruin melon and tomato patches, dig up peanuts, diet heavily on cabbage and tender young bean vines and to top all this off, chuck's dens quite often cause farm machinery breakage and livestock leg injuries. But to me and all trappers our groundhog is friendly with most fur bearing animals and rabbits. He digs dens for just about every animal we have in our state, but to most farmers that have had experience with the varmit, he stays in the ten most wanted animal criminal column. It is said that an adult groundhog will eat his weight in green stuff every 72 hours. Figure that on the basis of mid-spring and on until fall and you will get a lot of fodder answer.

It's true that they do lots of damage to fields and they have to be kept in check, but there's a right way of doing it and using water in taking woodchucks is the wrong way because you cannot drown out woodchucks without drowning rabbits, skunks, opossums and young mink. It's been proven that by the use of water, groundhog hunters drown more furbearers than groundhogs, besides little rab-

in any patch of bee's clover patches will go in groundhog holes along creeks. Surprisingly, as it may sound to some of you, groundhogs will share the same den with rabbits as well as skunks and opossums. With my 40 years working dogs I have seen skunks and groundhogs share the same hole, rabbits, groundhogs and opossums in the same hole.

By using water you won't get one chuck out of four holes you fill full of water, so why don't you ask yourself, what was in the other three holes you filled full of water. There should be laws passed to stop the use of water in taking woodchucks from their dens. One more law should be passed. Stop rabbit hunters from carrying shotgun slugs while rabbit hunting. That law, if it had been in effect, probably would have saved 7 deer on my farm in the last past 4 years. There's lots of so-called rabbit hunters carrying slugs just for one pur-

pose in mind, to kill deer if their dogs stir up deer while rabbit hunting. I'll say right here that, if big game hunters don't stop things like that from going on, we will not have any deer herds in Wood County.

It's known to our Commissioners but nothing has been done about it this year and won't be till every big game hunter does something about it. West Virginia Fish and Game Commission came up with the real answer on whitetail deer, when they said the range was less than one mile on whitetail deer. In a lengthy program of trapping and re-trapping they found the normal range of a whitetail deer is less than a mile. Deer are not a migratory animal only during the rut and when there is a shortage of food, and when chased by dogs.

My advice to all deer hunters is, if you want to save our deer herds in farm land, you had better get some stiff laws passed in West Virginia on dogs, trigger-happy deer hunters and slug 'n' rabbit hunters, and water slinging groundhog hunters. It is useless to try to promote better hunting in our state with all these things going on.

We need cooperation among hunters, trappers, fishermen and others interested in the out of doors in other capacities. This should not be a matter of too great a sacrifice on anyone's part. Perhaps the greatest requirement and prerequisite for this cooperation is an understanding and broad

CRANBERRY GLADES 1962 TOURS

Cranberry Glade tours are open to individuals or groups on the dates of July 29, August 26, September 6, and Oct. 7.

Tours are sponsored by the West Virginia Hill-billy and are personally conducted by Dr. H. C. Darlington, retired professor of Marshall University.

1962 TOURS

Cranberry Glade tours are open to individuals or groups on the dates of July 29, August 26, September 6, and Oct. 7.

Tours are sponsored by the West Virginia Hillbilly and are personally conducted by Dr. H. C. Darlington, retired professor of Marshall University. He has taught Elementary, Jr. High School, High School and College for 40 years. He was at Marshall 27 years. He has an A. B. and an A. M. degree from West Virginia University, and a Ph. D. in biological science from the University of Chicago. His special field is ecology and his special study is the Cranberry Glades. He has visited the Glades for years with classes. He conducted Hillbilly's experimental tour last year.

The cost of the tour is \$4 per person. Check or money order must accompany application and sent to this office prior to the tour. Only 25 will be permitted to take the tour and applications and remittance will be returned after that point. Address all communications to Jay Comstock, Glade Tours, Hillbilly, Richwood. Interested groups, such as garden clubs, are asked to inform other groups.

Meeting point is at the Hillbilly office in Richwood, W. Va. at eight A. M. on the morning of the day set. Each party will travel to the site in own car from Hillbilly office. Tour will last approximately 8 hours, all walking. Apparel: Hiking clothes and wet weather boots or galoshes. Bring own lunch or buy box lunch in Richwood.

It's true that they do lots of damage to fields and they have to be kept in check, but there's a right way of doing it and using water in taking woodchucks is the wrong way because you cannot drown out woodchucks without drowning rabbits, skunks, opossums and young mink. It's been proven that by the use of water, groundhog hunters drown more furbearers than groundhogs, besides little rabbits that drown. DENS should be dug out only in cultivated fields.

Farmers can kill groundhogs by the use of salt and they are only destroying groundhogs. When using salt and nothing else, one small piece of salt no larger than your thumb will kill any adult groundhog, so why drown rabbits and other animals just to get rid of the groundhog. Hunter, if you have to work your dogs at least leave the tubs and buckets at home because you don't know how much damage you are doing by using water.

Reason should teach you if you hunt groundhogs, especially in July, August and September, in the three driest months of the year, that all animals have to have water and will be close to water holes. It stands to reason if you let your dogs thrash out a bean patch and there's little rabbits or any other animal

a certain family there. Those boys were not too good with fists but they were Dead-eye Dicks with a rock. It paid to fight them close range.

Cow hunting was not merely bringing in a drove of unwilling brutes. Each trip was a natural history foray itself. Only now, looking backward, do I realize how many things of interest were found and experienced on those twice daily jaunts. The first blue jay nest I ever found was a good example. The nest was at a point where my route
(Turn to Page 7)



The WEST VIRGINIA

SINGLE
COPY
10¢
ONE
SECTION

Hillbilly

VOL. III NO. 28

RICHWOOD, W. VA.

JULY 14, 1962

Over Tundra and Bog to the Cranberry Glades

WHEN HILLBILLY LISTED THE GLADES AS A TOURIST MUST, BUT NO MORE. TOO MANY PEOPLE CAME AND SO FLUNDERED IN THE TUNDRA AND CUSSSED THE EDITOR. NOW A GUIDED TOUR IS ALL WE'LL RECOMMEND.



The Boardwalk Is Jumping-Off Place



New Sort of the Day: Orchids



It Was All Over and Shining

If you are not interested in plant life — how plants live in communities to themselves, like people do, how one community will invade another and take it over like people do, how they make a gigantic effort to live and to thrive even in an area not good for them, even like people do — if you aren't interested in this saga of the survival of the fittest in the plant kingdom, then you won't enjoy a trip to the Cranberry Glades. Nor will you if you are the finicky, snay type.

So if you are adequately forewarned and accordingly forearmed, then let me proceed to give you an accounting of the last Hillbilly sponsored tour of the Cranberry Glades, and in so doing invite the untrepid student of the out-of-way places of West Virginia to join our next one, or the one after, as set forth in the ad on the Conservation Page.

When I got to the shop right at eight o'clock last Sunday morning (June 24) my son Jay, and his fellow printer David Cook, were greeting the tourists, pinning name tags on them, advising them about wear and lunch and all. I started shaking hands and introducing myself around because there wasn't a person I knew.

Off We Go

"What's holding us? Why can't we go?" asked our guide and mentor, Dr. H. E. Darlington, the ex-Marshall University professor, who has been in the Glades so many times with so many parties that he could do it at night blindfolded. Seventy-two years old now, he was by far the most agile of the group, and anxious to be off to his familiar tundra and talking the language of those strong, pugnacious plants which grow there. He had first met the Glades some forty or more years ago when he used this phenomenon of Pocahontas County as the subject for his thesis for his doctor's degree.

We got in cars, I leading with Jay, and David staying back as he was on special bird watching duty that day, watching for a hawk, and drove to

(Turn to Page 8)



Digging Into the Prehistoric Peat



Cross Over Stream on Beaver Built Bridge



Dr. Darlington Stops to Lecture

Pictures by Jay Comstock and Dr. Dean L. Hosmer of Bluefield



The Boardwalk Is Jumping-Off Place





Cross Over Stream on Beaver Built Bridge



Dr. Darlington Stops to Lecture

Pictures by Jay Comstock and Dr. Dean L. Hosmer of Bluefield



It Isn't All Beer and Skittles



First Thrill of the Day: Orchids



The Boardwalk Is Jumping-Off Place

If you are not interested in plant life — how plants live in communities to themselves, like people do, how one community will invade another and take it over like people do, how they make a gigantic effort to live and to thrive even in an area not good for them, even like people do — if you aren't interested in this saga of the survival of the fittest in the plant kingdom, then you won't enjoy a trip to the Cranberry Glades. Nor will you if you are the finicky, sissy type.

So if you are adequately forewarned and accordingly forearmed, then let me proceed to give you an accounting of the last Hillbilly sponsored tour of the Cranberry Glades, and in so doing invite the intrepid student of the out-of-way places of West Virginia to join our next one, or the one after, as set forth in the ad on the Conservation Page.

When I got to the shop right at eight o'clock last Sunday

armed, then let me proceed to give you an accounting of the last Hillbilly sponsored tour of the Cranberry Glades, and in so doing invite the intrepid student of the out-of-way places of West Virginia to join our next one, or the one after, as set forth in the ad on the Conservation Page.

When I got to the shop right at eight o'clock last Sunday morning (June 24) my son Jay, and his fellow printer David Cook, were greeting the tourists, pinning name tags on them, advising them about wear and lunch and all. I started shaking hands and introducing myself around because there wasn't a person I knew.

Off We Go

"What's holding us? Why can't we go?" asked our guide and mentor, Dr. H. E. Darlington, the ex-Marshall University professor, who has been to the Glades so many times with so many parties that he could do it at night blindfolded. Seventy-two years old now, he was by far the most

"What's holding us? Why can't we go?" asked our guide and mentor, Dr. H. E. Darlington, the ex-Marshall University professor, who has been to the Glades so many times with so many parties that he could do it at night blindfolded. Seventy-two years old now, he was by far the most agile of the group, and anxious to be off to his familiar tundra and talking the language of those strong, pugnacious plants which grow there. He had first met the Glades some forty or more years ago when he used this phenomenon of Pocahontas County as the subject for his thesis for his doctor's degree.

We got in cars, I leading with Jay, and David staying back as he was on special bird watching duty that day, watching for a stork, and drove to

(Turn to Page 6)

HILLBILLY

Over Tundra and Bog to the Glades

The Land of Orchids

(From Page 1)

the top of Kennison where they say you can still find the layers of the snows of last year, and down a piece on the other side to an intercepting road from the left labeled "Cranberry Glades." Down it we went a few yards and parked and walked over a fern-covered and tree-shrouded bank to a boardwalk which projected out over what wasn't terribly different from the view of a rather choppy green sea. We were, of course, on the Glades, and the boardwalk was put there by the Forest Service for people to stand on and look about them and listen to the birds who sing with a terrible abandon on the outer fringes of this body of billowy moss.

On The Boardwalk

Dr. Darlington, in boots to his knees, and with a knapsack slung over his back, stops at the end of the walk, and addresses his queue of oddly dressed tourists. He tells them that this is a natural area, one that is protected by the Federal Government officially, and by decent, out-doors loving people personally, and that they should all be happy about it because it is one of the few natural areas.

Dr. Darlington stops because he sees he is not talking to all the class, and he's too old a professor to do much repeating, so he yells for his charges to get a move on, and he repeats his little prelude continues, telling the class that they are to take nothing whatever away from the Glades, that it is a natural museum really and if people were rapacious, there wouldn't be anything here worth coming from far and near to see. What the people saw from where he stood, he said, was the same that a man one hundred years ago, or even one thousand years ago saw, although he admitted that while the place was unchanged, it was still in



years as an instructor of a class on the move.

He said the job of classifying the plants in the Glades wasn't any superhuman task as there are less than fifty varieties, explaining that acid soil didn't attract many plants and those that were attracted had such a tough time coping with the situation, getting a good drink of water and so forth, that they were as peculiar as the human characters who live in a depressed area which has been left barren by industry. To give this emphasis, he pointed to the stray red pine trees that dot the Glades. These would-be trees look as woe begone as anything you ever saw, what with their stunted physique and gnarled, bony limbs resembling Dore's tree-humans in Dante's "Inferno." Dr. Darlington explained this impoverished characterization in an apparent land of plenty. Their roots wouldn't go deep because of the acid soil, and they spread out with the ground, and when the wind came, or the earth shook, as it always does here, the tree became more insecure and fell, or would. And his fallen spot soon became his grave because as the tree sank, the lichen and the tundra covered it over and soon it was seen no more.

Enemies of Plants

There are other enemies of plant growth in the Glades. Hard winters for instance, where the temperature gets to as low as 18 below, Dr. Darlington said, and he spoke of the nights he had spent in the Glades and how cold he got. But today the sun came down the narrow way and had that sticky hotness about it that predicted rain.

"Where are the orchids?" a tourist asked, and the mentor and guide looked about him for a while, and it wasn't long until he had

cause he sees he is talking to all the class, and he's so old a professor to do much repeating, so he yells for his charges to get a move on, and he repeats his little prelude continues, telling the class that they are to take nothing whatever away from the Glades, that it is a natural museum really, and if people were rapacious, there wouldn't be anything here worth coming from far and near to see. What the people saw from where he stood, he said, was the same that a man one hundred years ago, or even one thousand years ago saw, although he admitted that while the place was changeless, it was still in constant change, a thing that he would be pointing out on the tour.

"We want it to be just as it is now fifty years from now. And it will be because the government will tolerate no man-made changes, but only the changes that Nature herself will bring about," Dr. Darlington said.

Dr. Darlington Explains

Then he said that he didn't know what each individual had in mind as to a tour, and no idea as to what each wanted to see, but he had some ideas of his own, and if nobody minded, he would dwell upon three points of observation. First, he would present a general picture of the area as it is. Then he would like to use what was present to reconstruct the past, the past, not of yesterday or last year, or of a century ago, but a million or more years when the place was being formed by the scooping out of the earth and whittling down the mountains by two principal streams of water, Cranberry River and Charles Creek. And thirdly, he would like to show something of the future picture of the place as evidenced by changes he himself has seen since he first started coming there to work on his doctorate, and then down the



plant growth in the Glades. Hard winters for instance, where the temperature gets to as low as 18 below, Dr. Darlington said, and he spoke of the nights he had spent in the Glades and how cold he got. But today the sun came down the narrow way and had that sticky hotness about it that predicted rain.

"Where are the orchids?" a tourist asked, and the mentor and guide looked about him for a while, and it wasn't long until he had one.

"Here is a Grass Pink, or Bearded one, as some call it. Note its narrow grass-like blades, and the beard on the corolla. This is the commonest of the Cranberry Glade orchid. There are others, the Snake Mouth, for instance, and the fringed orchid. And we certainly don't want to forget the big pink Ladyslipper.

"What I want to see is one of the fringed orchids," C. W. Bowers, Charleston insurance man, said. Dr. Darlington told him to keep his eye open; he'd see plenty.

"There are five glades that make up what is known as the Cranberry Glades, and the five cover 700 acres of ground as level as a floor, only the walking is up and down as if one were walking over a floor strewn with pillows. This first glade is called the Round Glade. Between each glade is a shrub forest, or an alder thicket, that serves as a kind of fence, and has its own realm of plant life distant and different from the plant life of that of the glades themselves.

"Now, let us get our bearings first, because it is very easy to get lost here." Dr. Darlington took a compass out of his pocket studied it, and then said, "There to the southwest is Kennison Mountain. To the north of us is Black Mountain. To the east is Cranberry Mountain. They have all walled

us in like a dishpan and we are here in the table land of the valley looking up, and our table land is a bog, a big bog, made, not by glacial upheaval, but by the cutting out of the ground by the water some 200 million years ago," he spreads his arm, and I follow the spread with my eye to see green grass, tall ferns, pink flowers, scraggly and unhappy bearded trees.

"If we had time, or if you were a class encamped here, I would take you upon the table of Kennison and show you the flat life there in contrast to the flat life here. Here at the Glades, Yew Creek and Cranberry River have given us what we have, working patiently down the endless years and the endless centuries."

Voice of the Birds

He moved on and he stopped to tell of the birds and their singing, and how strange it was to come there to the Glades of an early Summer morning, maybe around four o'clock and listen to them until day came and wrote finis to their orchestrated avian cantatas. He moves again.

"I want you to note that here in this Round Glade is a plant community. You will be hearing this expression much during this tour, because as there is a strange adaptability of plant life common to each Glade, there is inside the Glade itself a community of likeness. This, for instance is the sphagnum — (pronounce it like 'sphere') — cranberry-beak rush community. The moss and the small cranberry and the beak rush sedge predominate here. I remember this spot 32 years ago, and I set up stakes to show how one community moves in on another, and this was another

kind of a community of plant life back there those years ago. What is strange here is that while this place is changing, these Cranberry Glades, this Round Glade, and all of them, they are ever-changing. But the change is slow and is botanical in nature and not perceptible to the average eye. You have to know what you are looking for to see it."

He stopped to show Mrs. Delmar Robinson a swampy blackberry bush. She wanted to know if it was the same as the dewberry. "Not quite," our guide told our guest. "This is acid soil, and dewberries don't grow here." I asked Mrs. Robinson if she wasn't the woman who got by without cooking.

"Everybody thinks I do, but I do plenty of cooking." She is, of course, the wife of the Charleston Gazette's culinary editor.

"This is chokeberry," I heard Dr. Darlington say to J. R. McDonald of Oak Hill. "And this fern here is all of the cinnamon variety."

Douglas Dale's nephew from St. Albans wanted to know what kind of spiders there were, having caught a small one, and Dr. Darlington told him there were all kinds in the Glades. A garter snake slithered over my foot and Jay stepped on it, holding it by the tail. I told him to let it go as the ladies were liable to take fright and worry about negotiating the tall grass and swampy land I knew was ahead.

A couple approached me. "We are Mr. and Mrs. Ed Anderson," the man said. "I am Chet Anderson's brother." Chet was my editor boss at the old Marshall College "Parthenon." I told them that I got a change of address from

Federals Capture Pretty Girl Spy in Nicholas

Nancy Hart Traveled With Guerillas; Taken Into Custody; Treated Royally

From Now On Feds Will See Backs, Not Fronts, Pope Tells the Union

July 13: This morning the west of Nicholas County was a very charming scene. A lady by the name of Nancy Hart, who has fallen on the way of this mountain, Col. Starr has commanded the two companies, A and B of the 9th West Virginia Infantry, who occupy this place and a few homes, a few trees, and a Catholic church.

Hart. Joining at times with Captain Sprigg in Braxton and Webster Counties, and with other segments of the Moccasin Rangers captained by George Downs, Dan Duskey and Peter Saubrun, the guerilla legion became a terror to the central counties, and now was more feared than the band that Conley and Hart operated. Their killings have run high.

Nancy Hart first came upon the scene last summer when she was reported being with the gang in Calhoun. Little is known as to her background. She is handsome, in her early twenties, has black eyes, and of medium height and build. It is said that she can ride the wildest horse, cuss with the cussingest man, and shoot the kickingest gun. She confesses that she can neither read nor write.

It isn't known whether she married Douglas before or since the death of Conley. But since the chief's death, Douglas has gone with Captain Downs. It is said he has backdated his enlistment to July 15, 1861, to protect him from prosecution for acts committed while ranging with Conley in case he is captured.

Miss Hart hid out in the

Washington, July 14: The Northern Army from here out is going to have a view of the backs of the enemy, not the front, according to the text of the long awaited speech of General John Pope, who has taken over command of the Army of Virginia.

The complete text of his speech follows:

"By special assignment of the President of the United States, I have assumed the command of this army. I have spent two weeks in learning your whereabouts, your condition, and your wants in preparing you for active operations, and in placing you in positions from which you can act promptly and to the purpose. These labors are nearly completed, and I am about to join you in the field.

"Let us understand each other. I have come to you from the west, where we have always seen the backs of our enemies; from an army whose business it has been to seek the adversary, and to beat him when he was found; whose policy has been attack and not defense. In but one instance has the enemy been able to place our western

the advance, disaster and shame shall be inscribed with lurk in the rear. Let us act on this understanding, and it is safe to predict that your banners shall be inscribed with many a glorious deed and that your names will be dear to your countrymen forever."



Nancy Hart All Spruced Up for the Camera

Old Military Hat and Plume

your countrymen forever."



Nancy
Hart
All
Spruced
Up
for the
Camera

Old Military Hat and Plume Gives Girl Spy Feminine Charm

Summersville, July 14: Take an old soldiers's hat, crimp it a bit and put a plume on it, and presto! you have a bonnet for the most discriminating tastes of milady!

This experiment in millinery with the military was carried out here today. The lady who wore this do-it-yourself chapeau was a captured spy by the name of Nancy Hart.

Miss Hart is pretty much the darling of Col. William C. Starr and all his men of the two companies, A and F of the 9th West Virginia. She is under custody, not in the county jail, but in officers' headquarters.

Today one of those traveling ambrotypist, so often seen in the war zones, came through Summersville taking pictures of

the soldiers who are stationed here. Ambrotypes, which are likenesses on glass, are highly prized by the soldiers who send them home to their families.

After a number of soldiers had posed, Marion H. Kerner, the telegrapher, said that he would like to have an ambrotype of Nancy Hart to keep.

But the spy reneged. She didn't have a thing to wear, she said. That didn't stop Kerner. He wouldn't take any excuses like that. He borrowed a dress from one of the Union women that he knew. He took a soldier's hat, crimped it out of shape, and borrowed a plume and made a striking hat of it (see cut).

Telegrapher Kerner declares that that picture will be kept for a hundred years!

Federals Capture

Nancy Hart Traveled With Guerillas; Taken Into Custody; Treated Royally

Summersville, July 13: This peaceful little seat of Nicholas County has a very charming guest in its midst, a lady by the name of Nancy Hart.

Nancy Hart is the professional name, because the lady is a spy for the South. It might be a stretch of the truth to say she is a guest, because really she is a prisoner. But it is not untruthful to say she is charming. So far she has charmed about everybody.

And that includes Lt. Col. William C. Starr, who has fallen under the sway of this mountain girl. Col. Starr has command of the two companies, A and F, of the 9th West Virginia Infantry, who occupy this small town of a few homes, a store or two, and a Catholic Church.

She Is Married

Miss Hart — she is really a Mrs. the wife of the partisan leader, Joshua Douglas — has long been wanted by the Northern forces as it is well known that she not only supplied information to Jeff Davis's army, but she actively fought with Perry Conley's forces before he was killed recently in Webster County. In fact,

Hart. Joining at times with Captain Sprigg in Braxton and Webster Counties, and with other segments of the Moccasin Rangers captained by George Downs, Dan Duskey and Peter Saubrun, the guerilla legion became a terror to the central counties, and now was more feared than the band that Conley and Hart operated. Their killings have run high.

Nancy Hart first came upon the scene last summer when she was reported being with the gang in Calhoun. Little is known as to her background. She is handsome, in her early twenties, has black eyes, and of medium height and build. It is said that she can ride the wildest horse, cuss with the cussingest man, and shoot the kickingest gun. She confesses that she can neither read nor write.

It isn't known whether she married Douglas before or since the death of Conley. But since the chief's death, Douglas has gone with Captain Downs. It is said he has backdated his enlistment to July 15, 1861, to protect him from prosecution for acts committed while ranging with Conley in case he is captured.

Miss Hart hid out in the mountains near Summersville

Present
1961
chwood

She is married

Miss Hart — she is really a Mrs. the wife of the partisan fighter, Joshua Douglas — has long been wanted by the Northern forces as it is well known that she not only supplied information to Jeff Davis's forces, but she actively fought with Perry Conley's forces before he was killed recently in Webster County. In fact, there are those who will tell you that Nancy Hart lived openly with the guerilla chief.

Miss Hart has meant trouble to the North since the start of the war. War Correspondent B. Stutler Boyd reports that she is a mountain spitfire, deadly as a copperhead, and filled with partisan spirit, who rode with Perry Conley and his Moccasin Rangers through the central counties of West Virginia.

In her spare time she picked up bits of information here and there that were helpful to the marauding Moccasins and to the other loosely associated groups operating as Virginia Partisan Rangers. Conley had picked up his men largely about the way he picked up his life of Captain. He took them from the area around the upper waters of the West Fork of the Kanawha, in Calhoun County, and operated under his own auspices.

He made his own rules of warfare with the aid of Miss

It isn't known whether she married Douglas before or since the death of Conley. But since the chief's death, Douglas has gone with Captain Downs. It is said he has backdated his enlistment to July 15, 1861, to protect him from prosecution for acts committed while ranging with Conley in case he is captured.

Miss Hart hid out in the mountains near Summersville after Douglas left. She was apprehended in a cabin near this town.

Prisoner — But Not in Jail

Miss Hart is not in the county jail, but is confined to a room in a house that the officers commandeered for themselves. This is a two-story frame building, which Southern forces occupied before Col. Starr's advance into the town.

The attic has been fitted for beds for any stray guests, and Nancy is the first one, whether stray or not. The spy doesn't seem to object to this treatment, probably never had it so good. She has frequently, officers say, voiced her appreciation for the fact that she is here instead of in the county jail.

However, she is definitely a prisoner. She is always under guard. A soldier is stationed at all times outside her door.

Old Military Hat and Plume Gives Girl Spy Feminine Charm

Summersville, July 14: Take an old soldiers's hat, crimp it a bit and put a plume on it, and presto! you have a bonnet for the most discriminating tastes of milady!

This experiment in millinery with the military was carried out here today. The lady who wore this do-it-yourself chapeau was a captured spy by the name of Nancy Hart.

Miss Hart is pretty much the darling of Col. William C. Starr and all his men of the two companies, A and F of the 9th West Virginia. She is under custody, not in the county jail, but in officers' headquarters.

Today one of those traveling ambrotypist, so often seen in the war zones, came through Summersville taking pictures of

the soldiers who are stationed here. Ambrotypes, which are likenesses on glass, are highly prized by the soldiers who send them home to their families.

After a number of soldiers had posed, Marion H. Kerner, the telegrapher, said that he would like to have an ambrotype of Nancy Hart to keep.

But the spy reneged. She didn't have a thing to wear, she said. That didn't stop Kerner. He wouldn't take any excuses like that. He borrowed a dress from one of the Union women that he knew. He took a soldier's hat, crimped it out of shape, and borrowed a plume and made a striking hat of it (see cut).

Telegrapher Kerner declares that that picture will be kept for a hundred years!



I A
W

The C.

near,
pride
defend
that
initiat
people
I
my r
valley
out to
to
and
reco
trou
and
thou

some
one
stay
my
gas
re
try
li
wi

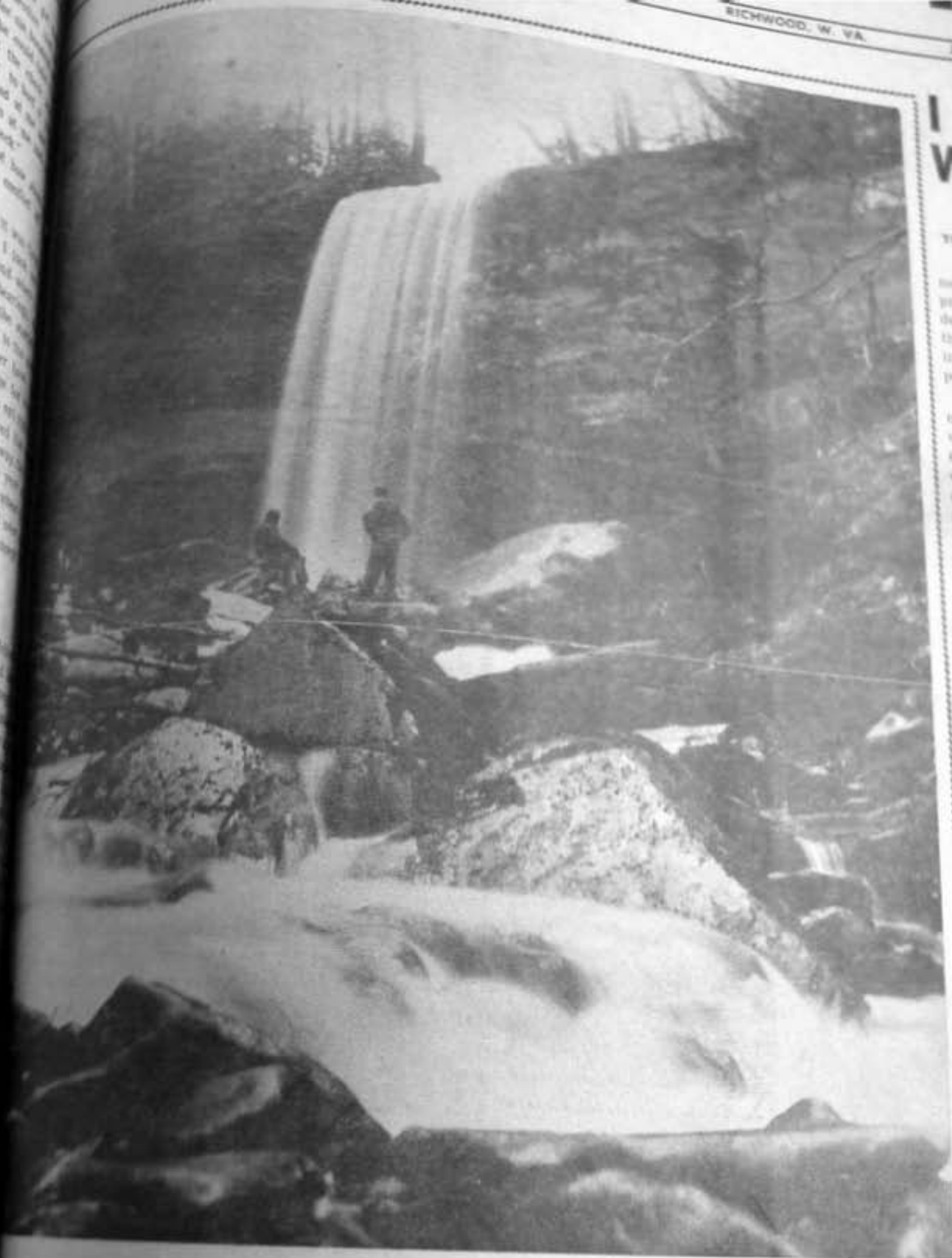
pi
m
I
h
r
e
s
t

pi
m
I
h
r
e
s
t

The Beautiful Falls of the Hills Creek

Cool, huh? Yep, real cool, and utterly delightful. And what's more, few people have seen this sight. The two fellows have, but they're study men. They could make their way into Hills Creek falls and drink it all in — (that's just a drop of speech, there's still lots of this gurgling, roaring cascade left) — but the average

person can't . . . or won't, because the way in is rougher than a sonofagun. Now that you subscribers have got the state to purchase the Cass Railroad, start thinking about getting the powers that be into making a road into the falls for you and hundreds of tourists to see and enjoy.



The Beautiful Falls of the Hills Creek

Cool, huh? Yep, real cool, and utterly delightful to behold. And what's more, few people have beheld this sight. The two fellows have, but they are sturdy souls. They could make their way into the Hill Creek falls and drink it all in — (that's just a figure of speech, there's still lots of this gurgling, splashing, roaring cascade left) — but the average

person can't . . . or won't, because the way in is rougher than a sonofagun. Now that you subscribers have got the state to purchase the Cass Railroad, start thinking about getting the powers that be into making a road into the falls for you and hundreds of tourists to see and enjoy.

Girl Spy Kills Guard and Makes Her Escape

Nancy Hart, Captured Spy and Guerilla Fighting Woman Tricks Guard into Giving Her His Gun and Shoots Same

Summersville, July 21: Nancy Hart, the girl spy and friend of bushwhackers of Central Virginia, has paid for the liberty extended her by her captors in this town, by killing her guard and escaping.

The young spy, arrested in a cabin near here, had been treated like a friend rather than an enemy by Lt. Col. William C. Starr, commanding officer of the companies that occupy Summersville County seat.

After being lodged in a rooming house, the young lady, said to be in her early twenties, was assigned a room in the two story building that is occupied by

the officers and serves as official headquarters.

An armed guard had been stationed by her door. The guards have been friendly to Miss Hart, and the friendliness of one resulted in his death.

Unidentified Guard

He is unidentified. But it is known that the girl spy got control of the guard's gun with a ruse based on friendship. They got so they were exchanging personal reminiscences, and at last on the fatal day of the shooting, the girl told her guard about shooting squirrels and told him how much she missed the feel of a gun. She

wondered if he might not let her hold his in her hand.

The evidence is that she backed into the room, stood against the wall, leveled the gun at the guard and fired. The shot entered his heart, killing him instantly.

She ran from the house, mounted Lt. Col. Starr's favorite horse, and made her escape. Although she was pursued, she evaded capture.

Last heard of, she had joined her bushwhacker friends in encampment on the Greenbrier River.

Summersville's fear is that she has availed herself of military information that will bode the federals no good.

Gen. Jackson's Kin Must Roll Out Early

Summersville, Va., July 22: Gen. Robert E. Lee will give Gen. Jackson's kin a job... if they get up early in the morning.

The matter came to light when a letter from the General was received.

New Kind of Taps Composed by General

B&O Has High Praise for Showalter

Baltimore, Md., July 22: The president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad had words of high praise for J. H. Showalter, who has been promoted from Captain to Major, declaring that "the country hasn't been apprised of something that happened a month ago in Clay County to the glory of this man."

The story is told in this way: "The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad is a necessity to the Union Army. The faithful guarding of it is a specific service that requires tact, and it is better that that duty be entrusted to men made familiar by experience with every detail."

The railroad president went on to say that there were many illustrations of gallantry displayed both by officers and men during the war. In addition to the officers named as "field officers," the following names were recalled: Majors Showalter, Larkin Pierpoint and

Rathbone, commanding at Spencer in Roane County, in his report to General Kelley, on May 31, reported:

"Captain Showalter, with 23 men acting as escort to a wagon train from Ravenswood to his headquarters at Spencer, was surrounded by over 100 Confederates under command of Captain Downs and Duskey. Captain Showalter showed fight and gallantly repulsed the Confederates, and held them in check, until Captain Showalter, under great difficulties, dispatched two messengers, Joseph H. Hershberger and Charles C. Eyster, for reinforcements.

"These messengers were fired upon. Eyster's horse was killed. Hershberger stopped amid a shower of bullets and mounting Eyster upon his horse, the two dashed to Spencer and returned with Lt. Lawson, Co. K, First West Virginia Cavalry, and 80 men to the relief of Showalter, who with his 23 men defended his train. When the reinforcements arrived the reinforcements arrived the reinforcements arrived off with con-

Nancy Hart, Captured Spy and Guerilla Fighting Woman Tricked Guard into Giving Her His Gun and Shoots Same

Summersville, July 21: Nancy Hart, the girl spy and friend of bushwhackers of Central Virginia, has paid for the liberty extended her by her captors in this town, killing her guard and escaping.

The young spy, arrested in a cabin near here this month, had been treated more like a friend than an enemy by Lt. Col. William C. Starr, commanding officer of the companies that occupy Summersville, the county seat.

After being lodged in the young lady, said to be in her early twenties, was assigned a room in the two story house that is occupied by

the officers and serves as official headquarters.

An armed guard had been stationed by her door. The guards have been friendly to Miss Hart, and the friendliness of one resulted in his death.

Unidentified Guard

He is unidentified. But it is known that the girl spy got control of the guard's gun with a ruse based on friendship. They got so they were exchanging personal reminiscences, and at last on the fatal day of the shooting, the girl told her guard about shooting squirrels and told him how much she missed the feel of a gun. She

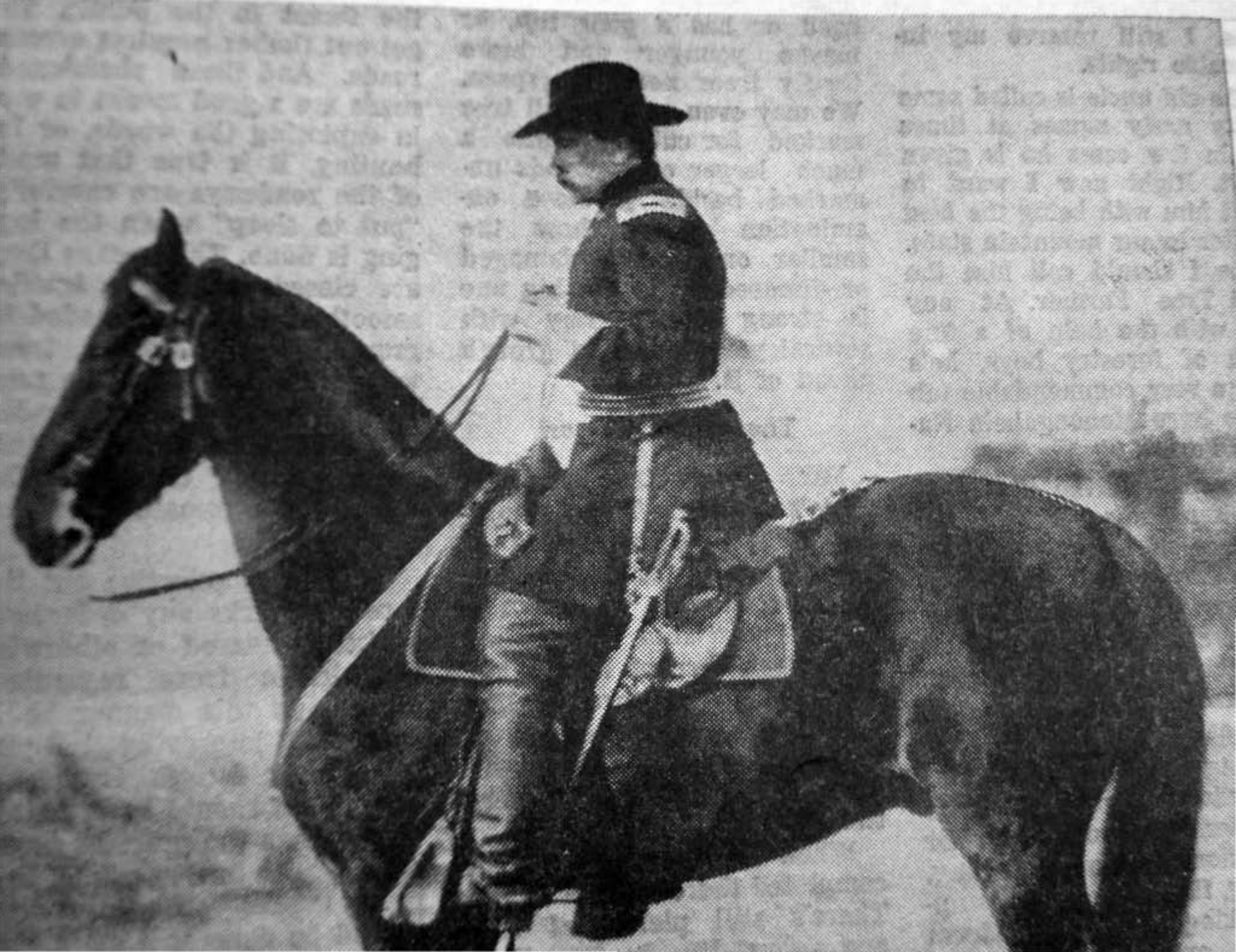
wondered if he might not let her hold his in her hand.

The evidence is that she backed into the room, stood against the wall, leveled the gun at the guard and fired. The shot entered his heart, killing him instantly.

She ran from the house, mounted Lt. Col. Starr's favorite horse, and made her escape. Although she was pursued, she evaded capture.

Last heard of, she had joined her bushwacker friends in encampment on the Greenbrier River.

Summersville's fear is that she has availed herself of military information that will bode the federals no good.



...s Kin Must Roll Out Early

New Kind of Taps Composed by General

Washington, July 20: A Union bugler on the James River recently played a series of notes that very plaintively climbed, and then sank in a quiet cadence, and from that might have stemmed a new kind of final call, or "taps."

The composer is Brig. Gen. Daniel Butterfield. The General's bugler, Oliver W. Morton, tells the story this way: Soon after the brigade encamped on the Berkeley plantation after the Seven Days' battle, the arrangement was composed.

Too Formal

The bugler sounded the lights-out order, and General Butterfield said to one of his officers, that the call sounded too formal. That night he composed a call that was more smooth, more melodious, and more musical. He said he wanted something that would bring comfort and rest to unhappy and tired men.

of the music."

It is reported that even the Confederate buglers are beginning to like the Union taps and have even asked permission to make it a part of the military repertoire.



the arrangement was composed.

Too Formal

The bugler sounded the lights-out order, and General Butterfield said to one of his officers, that the call sounded too formal. That night he composed a call that was more smooth, more melodious, and more musical. He said he wanted something that would bring comfort and rest to unhappy and tired men.

Morton was summoned to the General's tent the next morning. He was shown some notes, which had been written on the back of an envelope in pencil. He was asked to play through it several times.

The General worked on the notes. He lengthened some notes and shortened some. But he kept the original melody. Then General Butterfield told Norton to substitute the new call for the customary taps that evening.

Music Was Beautiful

In an interview, Bugler Morton said: "The music was beautiful on the still summer night. The next day I was visited by several buglers from neighboring brigades asking for copies

... WEEK AS IT HAPPENED 100 YEARS AGO, ALL IN NEWSPAPER STYLE

Supply of
Back Issues of the Civil
War in the Hills is
Still Available.

Spy Leads Victorious Rebels into Summersville

Who Shot Jailer and Escaped Sweet Revenge Over Captors

Guest Editorial ... Although Wealthy, W. Va. Is Lagging

(Clarksburg Telenraph, May 25, 1862)

most of them got away in the early morning darkness. More than 50 went over the hills to Twenty Mile and down to Gauley Bridge, while some traveled openly on the turnpike, arriving at Gauley Bridge.

The Confederates burned three houses, including the commissary storehouse. They destroyed two wagons, and took eight mules and 12 horses.

The raiders returned the way they came, over the hills to Sutton, the Braxton County seat. They took their prisoners with them. It is reported that Col. Starr and his men will be sent to Libby prison at Richmond.

A combination of circumstances have always surrounded West Virginia in such manner as to prevent the development of its vast resources. This truly favored spot of the earth has been strangely overlooked. While other portions of the Union have been making gigantic strides in the march of improvement, West Virginia has remained in almost a dormant position. — Her vast minerals have remained in the bowels of the earth; her stately forests stand unfelled; her immense water power has been put to but little use; thousands of acres of arable land have never been disturbed by the plow. We

think a new state of things will soon be brought about. The intrinsic natural wealth of West Virginia is becoming better known every day. The strangers that the war has brought into this country have discovered its rich resources, and as soon as the sound of war shall have ceased, new enterprise will awaken among the people, and the hand of improvement will be visible.

Live Cheaply

A farmer with moderate means can live more plentifully and get better remuneration in West Virginia than in any country with which we have ever been acquainted. Manufactur-

ing can be carried on cheaper here than anywhere else. The hills are filled with inexhaustible coal beds. The whole country has beautiful streams running through it that furnish the best and most convenient water power on earth. — Then the health of no country on the globe is better. The climate in winter is not severely cold, and in summer it is the most delightful in the world. The ague, which is the great pest of some western states, never presumes to sit down his annoying and unwelcome foot among our people. West Virginia is destined to be a great country. The resources are here to make it so, and the time is near at hand for this development.

Stonewall, Joined by Hill, Occupies Orange CH, As Pope Advances to Rapid Ann River Sector

Orange Courthouse, Aug. 2: Jackson realized that if strike at Pope from Culpepper Courthouse, so as to cripple him defensive army guarding the communications at Gordonsville, and the center of Virginia. The

Aug. 2: Nancy
back to Summersville.
the captured spy, who
at guard through the
and made her escape
the mountains from this
village of Nicholas,
back, but she didn't come
with 200 or more
Confederate cavalry
a mounted infantry,
the command of Major
Capt. Bailey, of Patton's
the Virginia Infantry.
they took the town and
it was in it.

The Spy, Nancy Hart

Nancy Hart, the girl spy and
the Confederate bush-
whacker in these mountains,
was captured early in July.
She was brought to Summersville
and kept. She didn't go
because of the chival-
ry of the Commanding
Officer, Col. William C.
but was confined to a
the officers' quarters.
and was

g Hell

three
Extra
out
n the
ents.
ends
what
ling.

...or ... Major
... the command of Patton's
... August Bailey, of Patton's
... Virginia Infantry.
And they took the town and
all that was in it.

The Spy, Nancy Hart

Nancy Hart, the girl spy and darling of the Confederate bushwhackers in these mountains, was captured early in July, and brought to Summersville for safe keeping. She didn't go to jail, because of the chivalrous attitude of Commanding Officer Lt. Col. William C. Starr, but was confined to a room in the officers' quarters. She lived upstairs and was under constant guard.

She became very friendly with her guard, and got to the place where she could ask a favor of him, and that favor was the undoing of the guard because she wanted to hold his gun in her hands, just for old time sake. The minute she had the gun, the guard, an unidentified boy from Ohio, was dead. He was shot through the heart. Nancy made her escape on Col. Starr's favorite charger.

The Starr men pursued the girl, but she knew her way in the hills better than they, and when she was completely swallowed up in the mountains. Then a few days ago, she re-

S
s
v
C
s
n

T
oc

P
R
fo
G
T
H

to
pa
he

ho
Ja
Po
Vi
in
ed
re

became a gun in her time sake. The unidentified boy from Ohio, was dead. He was shot through the heart. Nancy made her escape on Col. Starr's favorite charger.

The Starr men pursued the girl, but she knew her way in the hills better than they, and soon she was completely swallowed up in the mountains. Then a few days ago, she returned.

She led the storming troops up the Sutton Road, over the crest of Powell's Mountain, down the hill to Muddlety and on into Summersville. The pickets were overrun at a mile out of town and the Confederates entered the town without the slightest opposition.

The officers and men were asleep and all awoke to find themselves in the custody of the enemy and the entire thing engineered by a spy whom they befriended.

Taken to Prison

It is estimated that, all in all, only about ten shots were

The enemy and all the custody of themselves in the entire thing engineered by a spy whom they befriended.

Taken to Prison

It is estimated that, all in all, only about ten shots were fired. Two soldiers were wounded and are now in Summersville under the care of the assistant surgeon.

Col. Starr, Captain Samuel Davis, and Lt. Benjamin F. Stivers and Lt. James Ewing, of Company A, were rounded up in their quarters. Lt. John W. Miller, the only officer of Company F present, was in another building and was aroused in time to make his escape toward Kesslers Cross Lanes. A few men were captured, but

Here's Why Trouts Are Scarce in Streams

BY C. C. HIVELY

Why trout are scarce in our mountain streams: Both male and female mink catch frogs and bite them through the back so they cannot jump. The frogs will live but cannot

my friend will catch that big one. Likely it's an old grandpa he's been after in that same pool for years. Of course he's elated. In fact, he's probably ready to quit now and go home. But as he leaves with the big boy in his creel he may look at that pool a trifle sadly. If you were near you might hear him mutter, "The place will never be the same. Almost wish I hadn't got him."

My man may work hard to best you in the field or on the stream, but he'll never take an unfair advantage to do it. What is more, if he fails and you come out on top, he'll shake your hand and really mean it.

even crawl away. The mink hide these paralyzed frogs in dens and similar places, much as squirrels hide their nuts. They also store fish and other foods in these places, and when a storm comes, or other conditions that make food scarce, they visit these food store-houses.

This accounts for mink returning at certain intervals or disappearing like he, or she, is either living off stored food or replacing the supply, as the case may be.

Frogs and crawfish are stored alive, while minnows, fish of all kinds, and other foods are not. A mink may have a dozen or more of these caches of food scattered over several miles, along a stream or shore. Mink ranchers often lose tame mink from food poisoning, and I have thought that the mink's habit of

they know it will kill them, this is the reason you have to have fresh bait to trap minks.

One word to young trappers, and you will find I'm telling you the truth. Don't think you can scent and trap minks in great numbers, because they can't smell a skunk when the wind is still two hundred feet, but you'd better not think they're blind, because they have the best eyesight of any animal, except the weasel. His nose isn't very good, not like dogs or black snakes. I know this sounds crazy to some of you young trappers, but not to the older ones. Black snakes can track little rabbits better than any hound dog, and will destroy more rabbits than a mink or weasel will destroy in a year. It's true, black snakes will catch rats and it's also true, they suck hen eggs and bird eggs. All good snakes are dead snakes, in my book.

Here's Why Trouts Are Scarce

BY C. C. HIVELY

Why trout are scarce in our mountain streams: Both male and female mink catch frogs and bite them through the back so they cannot jump. The frogs will live but cannot

my friend will catch that big one. Likely it's an old grandpa he's been after in that same pool for years. Of course he's elated. In fact, he's probably ready to quit now and go home. But as he leaves with the big boy in his creel he may look at that pool a trifle sadly. If you were near you might hear him mutter, "The place will never be the same. Almost wish I hadn't got him."

My man may work hard to best you in the field or on the stream, but he'll never take an unfair advantage to do it. What is more, if he fails and you come out on top, he'll shake your hand and really mean it.

This fellow doesn't want his fish easy to get or his birds tame, he likes them to be wary and wild. He even enjoys having a wily old buck outsmart him. It adds zest to the chase.

Along the same line he's had a great day in the woods if he's seen lots of game even though he's failed to kill anything. He's thrilled just to know it's there. And on a

even crawl away. The mink hide these paralyzed frogs in dens and similar places, much as squirrels hide their nuts. They also store fish and other foods in these places, and when a storm comes, or other conditions that make food scarce, they visit these food store-houses.

This accounts for mink returning at certain intervals or disappearing like he, or she, is either living off stored food or replacing the supply, as the case may be.

Frogs and crawfish are stored alive, while minnows, fish of all kinds, and other foods are not. A mink may have a dozen or more of these caches of food scattered over several miles, along a stream or shore. Mink ranchers often lose tame mink from food poisoning, and I have thought that the mink's habit of storing food might also cause young, wild minks to die from this poisoning. Old minks will not eat tainted meats because

CRANBERRY GLADES 1962 TOURS

Cranberry Glade tours
are open to individuals or
groups on the dates of

Why Trout Are Scarce in Streams

BY C. C. HIVELY

in
Both
atch
ugh
mp.
not

big
lpa
me
e's
oly

go
th
ae
le
u
e

;
0

even crawl away. The mink hide these paralyzed frogs in dens and similar places, much as squirrels hide their nuts. They also store fish and other foods in these places, and when a storm comes, or other conditions that make food scarce, they visit these food store-houses.

This accounts for mink returning at certain intervals or disappearing like he, or she, is either living off stored food or replacing the supply, as the case may be.

Frogs and crawfish are stored alive, while minnows, fish of all kinds, and other foods are not. A mink may have a dozen or more of these caches of food scattered over several miles, along a stream or shore. Mink ranchers often lose tame mink from food poisoning, and I have thought that the mink's habit of storing food might also cause young, wild minks to die from this poisoning. Old minks will not eat tainted meats because

they know it will kill them, this is the reason you have to have fresh bait to trap minks.

One word to young trappers, and you will find I'm telling you the truth. Don't think you can scent and trap minks in great numbers, because they can't smell a skunk when the wind is still two hundred feet, but you'd better not think they're blind, because they have the best eyesight of any animal, except the weasel. His nose isn't very good, not like dogs or black snakes. I know this sounds crazy to some of you young trappers, but not to the older ones. Black snakes can track little rabbits better than any hound dog, and will destroy more rabbits than a mink or weasel will destroy in a year. It's true, black snakes will catch rats and it's also true, they suck hen eggs and bird eggs. All good snakes are dead snakes, in my book.

But back to minks, just about all minks will come to water but all minks are not water animals. There are timber minks that live far from the streams at times, but do go back to streams to bank bull frogs and crawfish in September and October. This depends whether or not there will be an early winter or late winter. It's easy to tell when minks start to frog by the way the frogs act. If you can't find frogs along creeks, then start looking back from creeks and rivers and also up trees. I've seen big bull frogs ten

CRANBERRY GLADES 1962 TOURS

Cranberry Glade tours are open to individuals or groups on the dates of August 26, September 16, and Oct. 7.

Tours are sponsored by the West Virginia Hill-billy and are personally

storing food. Young minks die from this poisoning. Old minks will not eat tainted meats because

CRANBERRY GLADES 1962 TOURS

Cranberry Glade tours are open to individuals or groups on the dates of August 26, September 16, and Oct. 7.

Tours are sponsored by the West Virginia Hillbilly and are personally conducted by Dr. H. C. Darlington, retired professor of Marshall University. He has taught Elementary, Jr. High School, High School and College for 40 years. He was at Marshall 27 years. He has an A. B. and an A. M. degree from West Virginia University, and a Ph. D. in biological science from the University of Chicago. His special field is ecology and his special study is the Cranberry Glades. He has visited the Glades for years with classes. He conducted Hillbilly's experimental tour last year.

The cost of the tour is \$4 per person. Check or money order must accompany application and sent to this office prior to the tour. Only 25 will be permitted to take the tour and applications and remittance will be returned after that point. Address all communications to Jay Comstock, Glade Tours, Hillbilly, Richwood. Interested groups, such as garden clubs, are asked to inform other groups.

Meeting point is at the

about all minks will come to water but all minks are not water animals. There are timber minks that live far from the streams at times, but do go back to streams to bank bullfrogs and crawfish in September and October. This depends whether or not there will be an early winter or late winter. It's easy to tell when minks start to frog by the way the frogs act. If you can't find frogs along creeks, then start looking back from creeks and rivers and also up trees. I've seen big bullfrogs ten feet up trees when minks started frogging, and also in weed fields, back three hundred feet from water. Frogs know these things, and know how to stay alive.

Can't Climb Trees

Professional mink trappers will tell you that minks can't climb trees. Don't buy that kids, because they are not talking about minks in West Virginia. Minks are expert climbers, when pursued by dogs. They can climb and tree and the same goes for weasels, because I've tried many weasels and minks with coon dogs. Red foxes and minks are natural enemies and if a fox finds a mink out where it cannot find a hole, a mink will go up any tree to get away from a fox.

Many farm dogs become expert mink hunters on their own and kill off the young mink that are raised nearby. I am sure mink leaves any place where farm dogs hunt them and where groundhog hunters drown out groundhogs along creeks or rivers. You will not have many minks around, because they will all leave any place where they are hunted.

science from the University of Chicago. His special field is ecology and his special study is the Cranberry Glades. He has visited the Glades for years with classes. He conducted Hillbilly's experimental tour last year.

The cost of the tour is \$4 per person. Check or money order must accompany application and sent to this office prior to the tour. Only 25 will be permitted to take the tour and applications and remittance will be returned after that point. Address all communications to Jay Comstock, Glade Tours, Hillbilly, Richwood. Interested groups, such as garden clubs, are asked to inform other groups.

Meeting point is at the Hillbilly office in Richwood, W. Va. at eight A. M. on the morning of the day set. Each party will travel to the site in own car from Hillbilly office. Tour will last approximately 8 hours, all walking. Apparel: Hiking clothes and wet weather boots or galoshes. Bring own lunch or buy box lunch in Richwood.

ing about minks in West Virginia. Minks are expert climbers, when pursued by dogs. They can climb and tree and the same goes for weasels, because I've tried many weasels and minks with coon dogs. Red foxes and minks are natural enemies and if a fox finds a mink out where it cannot find a hole, a mink will go up any tree to get away from a fox.

Many farm dogs become expert mink hunters on their own and kill off the young mink that are raised nearby. I am sure mink leaves any place where farm dogs hunt them and where groundhog hunters drown out groundhogs along creeks or rivers. You will not have many minks around, because they will all leave any place where dogs or man track up the place.

Summertime minks migrate to mountain streams. Not all of them, but most of them will leave big rivers like the Ohio and go to steep waters. Some minks migrate in winter but not unless food is scarce. Often they do not travel very far in real cold weather, but stay around close where they can get plenty of food. Often old males leave the water and live for weeks in thickets where

climb trees. Don't buy that kids, because they are not talking about minks in West Virginia. Minks are expert climbers, when pursued by dogs. They can climb and tree and the same goes for weasels, because I've tried many weasels and minks with coon dogs. Red foxes and minks are natural enemies and if a fox finds a mink out where it cannot find a hole, a mink will go up any tree to get away from a fox.

Many farm dogs become expert mink hunters on their own and kill off the young mink that are raised nearby. I am sure mink leaves any place where farm dogs hunt them and where groundhog hunters drown out groundhogs along creeks or rivers. You will not have many minks around, because they will all leave any place where dogs or man track up the place.

Summertime minks migrate to mountain streams. Not all of them, but most of them will leave big rivers like the Ohio and go to steep waters. Some minks migrate in winter but not unless food is scarce. Often they do not travel very far in real cold weather, but stay around close where they can get plenty of food. Often old males leave the water and live for weeks in thickets where

wished he had brought them in the way he found them to help make Believers out of the Doubting Thomases whom he knew would pipe up when he told the tale.

(Turn To Page 15)

rabbits are plentiful, but most minks are found way back in the mountains in steep waters and warm springs, in West Virginia, living off of trout and frogs and crawfish. I've seen mink signs on dogwood and cranberry glades.

It really sent my blood pressure up and I can't keep from wondering why the game and fish commission doesn't make it possible to let trappers go in there and trap down some of them because it would be cheaper to build trappers' cabins and permit them to haul their supplies in than to spend all the money they spend on fish hatcheries every year just to feed minks.

Young minks are born usually the middle of April and usually there are three to ten young minks to the litter. Young minks grow fast, and are soon able to take care of themselves and don't kid yourself they are the greatest fishermen we have in or around the waters this side of snapping turtles.

half a mile down the Savannah. That was the boat carrying Ravenswood over land and to Clellan's army, made up of the First and Ninth Corps, soon ap-

Confederacy Heralds Fall of Charleston Great Victory But Nobody Knows Why General Loring Stopped There

Charleston, Sept. 14: The Confederacy is considering General Loring's victory one of the greatest to date because it had accomplished its main purpose, that of supplying the salt-starved Confederacy with salt. In a single year the salt wells of the valley had turned out 1,266,000 bushels of salt. Loring's first boast was "we took 700 barrels of salt" and sent it back to the Confederacy.

The Big Question

Nobody knows why General Loring failed to follow the retreating Federals, but he didn't, although he had the help of General Jenkins who was roaming the central state area and richly foraging off the fat of the land. He did, however, have time for proclamations and issued the following:

TO THE PEOPLE OF WESTERN VIRGINIA

The Army of the Confederate States has come among you to expell the enemy, to rescue the people from the despotism of the counterfeit State Government imposed on you by northern bayonets, and to restore the country once more to its natural allegiance to the State. We fight for peace and the possession of our own territory. We do not intend to punish those who remain at home as quiet citizens in obedience to the laws of the land, and to all such clemency and amnesty are declared, but to those who persist in adhering to the cause of the paper enemy and the pretended State Government he has erected at Wheeling, will be dealt with as their obstinate treachery deserves.

When the liberal policy of the

Confederate Government shall be introduced and made known to the people who so long experienced the wanton misrule of the invader, the Commanding General expects to heartily sustain it not only as a duty but as a deliverance from the taskmasters and usurpers. Indeed, he already recognizes in the cordial welcome which the people everywhere gives the Army, a happy indication of their attachment to their true and lawful government.

Until the proper authorities shall order otherwise and in the absence of municipal law and its customary ministers, Martial Law will be administered by the Army and the Provost Marshals. Private rights and property will be respected, violence will be repressed, and all private property used by the army will be paid for.

The Commanding General appeals to all good citizens to aid him in these objects, and to all able bodied men to join his army to defend the sanctities of religion and virtue, home, territory, honor and law which are invaded and violated by an unscrupulous enemy, whom an indignant and united people are about to chastise on his own soil.

Issues Call

The Government expects an immediate and enthusiastic response to this call. Your country has been reclaimed for you from the enemy by soldiers, many of whom are from distant points of the State, and the Confederacy; and you will prove unworthy to possess so beautiful and fruitful a land, if you do

not now rise to retain and defend it. The oaths which the invader imposed upon you are void. They are immoral attempts to restrain you from your duty to your State and Government. They do not exempt you from your obligation to support your Government and to serve in the Army; and if such persons are taken as prisoners of war the Confederate Government guarantees to them the humane treatment of the usage of war.

The Orders

By command of
Maj. Gen. Loring
H. Fitzhugh
Chief of Staff
Headquarters,
Dept. of Western Virginia
Charleston, Va.,
September 14, 1862

The Commanding General congratulates the Army on the brilliant march from the southwest to this place in one week and on its successive victories over the enemy at Fayette C. H., Cotton Hill, and Charleston. It will be memorable in history, that overcoming the mountains and the enemy in one week, you have established the laws and carried the flag to the outer borders of the Confederacy. Instances of gallantry and patriotism are too numerous to be specifically designated at this time; but to Brigade Commanders, and their officers and men, the Commanding General makes grateful acknowledgement for services to which our brilliant success is due. The country will remember and reward you.

By command of
Maj. Gen. Loring
H. Fitzhugh
Chief of Staff

Confederates in Full Control of Charleston

Lightburn Ordered Evacuation of City; Moved Troops Down the Kanawha

Sept. 23: The fall of a town isn't a tragedy because there are thousands of loss and a great deal of suffering. This is a report of the fall of Charleston to the enemy:

Gen. Gilbert moved his headquarters through Charleston and camped on the west side of the Kanawha. Ex. Col. L. S. Elliott's detachment just above the narrows, but was driven back by Col. John Lightburn, backed by Col. Turner's 22nd Virginia and Col. Clarence Derrick's 1st Kansas Battalion. The detachment stationed Chaparral with a battery of two guns on the hill. Elliott withdrew to the Kanawha proper under the protection of a battery of three guns. Lightburn, under Lt. Fred. Turner of the 47th Ohio.

Gen. John Williams' division forced some of the Kanawha back along the Kanawha. Lightburn ordered the Charleston evacuation of the town, and the army moving to the Kanawha. Finding they were not from both sides, they were not from both sides.

cargo to Point Pleasant . . . Intense excitement prevailed in the city. The streets were thronged with people, many of whom were preparing to follow our army or leave the town for they feared the battle of Charleston was about to be fought over their heads. All of the government property for which there was transportation was now placed on a train and about two in the afternoon started in advance for Ravenswood on the Ohio River. About one o'clock Col. Lightburn crossed Elk River and the torch was applied to the government buildings containing the stores that could not be moved . . . The Confederates opened the engagement from a battery on the hill south of Charleston, our battery replying. Soon after the first gun was fired, smoke was seen about half a mile down the Kanawha. That was the boat carrying

supplies."

Col. Vance of the 4th West Virginia Infantry was stationed at the suspension bridge to see that the Federals all got past. When Col. August Parry crossed with the 47th Ohio and Col. Siber had taken his 37th Ohio across, the cables were cut and the great bridge splashed into the river. The Rebels in hot pursuit fired after the retreating forces with artillery, which was met by Federal fire, causing more damage to the Charleston skyline than it did to the enemy.

Losses on Both Sides

When darkness fell, the Confederates had 18 dead and 89 wounded. The Federals lost 25 and had a wounded list of 95. Lightburn's forces traveled with salvaged supplies to Ravenswood over land and to Point Pleasant by boat.

Confederacy Heralds Fall of Charleston Great Victory But Nobody Knows Why General Loring Stopped There

Charleston, Sept. 14: The Confederate Government shall not now rise to retain and defend it. The oaths which the

Jesse Reno Killed in South Mountain Action

South Mountain, Sept. 14: West Virginia lost a general today in the Battle of South Mountain.

The general was identified as Northern General Jesse L. Reno, who was killed at Fox's Gap. The other side lost a general too, Gen. Samuel Garland, Jr. The South Mountain battle started when Federal cavalry under Pleasanton found D. H. Hill's division defending Turner's Gap early this morning.

By nine o'clock General Jacob D. Cox attacked with his division and by noon the rest of the Ninth Corps under Reno arrived to press the attack through Fox's Gap.

Hooker's First Corps arrived later and attacked about a mile to the north. Burnside, commanding the right wing of McClellan's army, made up of the First and Ninth Corps, soon ap-



General Reno

peared on the field to coordinate the operations.

Late tonight the Federals had succeeded by dint of vigorous fighting in seizing the high ground commanding Turner's Gap, and the Confederate started withdrawing about midnight.

Strength of the Fighting.

Jesse Reno Killed in South Mountain Action

South Mountain, Sept. 14: West Virginia lost a general today in the Battle of South Mountain.

The general was identified as Northern General Jesse L. Reno, who was killed at Fox's Gap. The other side lost a general too, Gen. Samuel Garland, Jr.

The South Mountain battle started when Federal cavalry under Pleasanton found D. H. Hill's division defending Turner's Gap early this morning.

By nine o'clock General Jacob D. Cox attacked with his division and by noon the rest of the Ninth Corps under Reno arrived to press the attack through Fox's Gap.

Hooker's First Corps arrived later and attacked about a mile to the north. Burnside, commanding the right wing of McClellan's army, made up of the First and Ninth Corps, soon ap-



General Reno

peared on the field to coordinate the operations.

Late tonight the Federals had succeeded by dint of vigorous fighting in seizing the high ground commanding Turner's Gap, and the Confederate started withdrawing about midnight.

Strength of the Fighting

The Federals had 28,480 engaged in the battles while the Rebels had 17,852. Each side estimated 325 killed, while the North figured 1,403 were wounded to 1,580 of that number of the South were wounded. The North reports 85 missing and the Confederates report 800 missing.

on Great Victory ring Stopped There

It not now rise to retain and defend it. The oaths which the invader imposed upon you are void. They are immoral attempts to restrain you from your duty to your State and Government. They do not exempt you from your obligation to support your Government and to serve in the Army; and if such persons are taken as prisoners of war the Confederate Government guarantees to them the humane

Gen. Reno Was Wheeling Native

Wheeling, Sept. 14: General Jesse Lee Reno, who was killed in the Battle of South Mountain today, was a native West Virginian, and will be greatly mourned as the first W. Va. general killed in the present war. He was born June 20, 1823 in Wheeling.

General Reno, after serving in the Mexican War, taught math at West Point, then ran surveys in the West, and served as Chief of Ordinances on the Utah Expedition.

As a First Lieutenant, and later a Captain, he commanded the Mt. Vernon Arsenal in Alabama until the Confederates seized it on January 4, 1861.

In Burnside's North Carolina expedition he commanded the Second Brigade and then led the Second Division to North Carolina.

He was appointed Major General in July of this year, and commanded the Second Division of the Ninth Corps at Bull Run and was leading the Ninth Corps when he was killed today.

Has Now ... Down

Charleston, Sept. 23: The story of the fall of a town isn't easily written, because there are many conflicts, those of loss and those of gain. This is a report from a newsman of the fall of Charleston to the enemy:

Col. Sam Gilbert moved his brigade through Charleston and took a stand on the west side of the Elk. Col. L. S. Elliott took a detachment just above Charleston at the narrows, but was driven back by Col. John McCausland, backed by Col. George Patton's 22nd Virginia and Lt. Col. Clarence Derrick's 33rd Virginia Battalion. The Confederates stationed Chapman's battery of two guns on a hill. Elliott withdrew to Charleston proper under the protection of a battery of three small Howitzers under Lt. Frederick Fischer of the 47th Ohio.

Rebel Generals John Williams and John Echols forced some Federal infantry back along the south of the Kanawha. Lightburn ordered the Charleston citizenry to evacuate the town, which they did, moving to Cox's Hill, but, finding they were under fire from both sides, sought higher levels. In the afternoon Rebel Captain H. T. Stanton and three men crossed the Kanawha in a boat and captured the garrison flag. By now the Federals were giving up Charleston and heading down the Kanawha to Point Pleasant.

cargo to Point Pleasant. Intense excitement prevailed in the city. The streets were thronged with people, many of whom were preparing to follow our army or leave the town if they feared the battle. Charleston was about to be fought over their heads. All the government property for which there was transportation was now placed on a train and about two in the afternoon started in advance for Ravenna wood on the Ohio River. About one o'clock Col. Lightburn crossed Elk River and a torch was applied to the government buildings containing the stores that could not be moved. . . . The Confederates opened the engagement from a battery on the hill south of Charleston, our battery replying. Soon after the first gun was fired, smoke was seen about half a mile down the Kanawha. That was the boat carrying

Confederacy Here But Nobody Knows

Charleston, Sept. 14: The Confederacy is considering General Loring's victory one of the greatest to date because it had accomplished its main purpose, that of supplying the salt-starved Confederacy. Within a single year the

To protect the rear of the retreat, Lightburn called his forces to a formation at a point on the west side of the Elk River. This provided an opportunity for a 700 wagon-train to move north toward Ripley, Ravenswood and Point Pleasant. He placed the 9th Infantry along the Elk just above the mouth, the 34th Ohio along the Kanawha where the Kanawha Boulevard runs now, and the 4th West Virginia and the 37th Ohio on both sides of the road along Elk River. Two smooth bore guns and four mounted Howitzers were placed on Watts Hill. Fighting took place in all parts of the town of Charleston.

A soldier, Tom Barton, wrote of the battle:

"On the morning of the same day Surgeon Ackley met us at Brownstown, where he procured a small flat boat on which were placed our provisions and hospital supplies. He also brought with him a squad of hospital attendants to assist in moving our supplies to Charleston. The surgeon labored like a private soldier. The river was very shallow and for ten miles we had the laborious task of wading and pushing our boat along. We reached Charleston at noon and six or seven hospital attendants were called to take the boat and

Loring's first boast was "we took 700 barrels of salt" and sent it back to the Confederacy.

The Big Question

Nobody knows why General Loring failed to follow the retreating Federals, but he didn't, although he had the help of General Jenkins who was roaming the central state area and richly foraging off the fat of the land. He did, however, have time for proclamations and issued the following:

TO THE PEOPLE OF WEST-ERN VIRGINIA

The Army of the Confederate States has come among you to expell the enemy, to rescue the people from the despotism of the counterfeit State Government imposed on you by northern bayonets, and to restore the country once more to its natural allegiance to the State. We fight for peace and the possession of our own territory. We do not intend to punish those who remain at home as quiet citizens in obedience to the laws of the land, and to all such clemency and amnesty are declared; but to those who persist in adhering to the cause of the public enemy and the pretended State Government he has erected at Wheeling, will be dealt with as their obstinate treachery deserves.

When the liberal policy of the

The History of West Virginia

MOUNTAIN
EXPLORATION
Chapter 35

Rev. McElhenney Started Early School

This was the most important school in the early history of the state. Its founder was Reverend John McElhenney, who was one worthy of the institution and the institution was one worthy of such a founder. He came as a minister to Greenbrier County in 1808, and the same year he opened a classical school which he con-



Old Stone Church, Lewisburg, Is Rev. McElhenney's Monument



Rev. John McElhenney

tinued and which four years later, developed into the Lewisburg Academy, which was incorporated by Act of the Assembly in 1812. Dr. McElhenney continued as president of the school until 1824, and was president of the Board of Trustees from 1812 to 1860 — a period of forty-eight years. From its walls went forth legislators, great debaters and scientists, to become active characters in establishing western commonwealths.

Nicholas Roosevelt Was Pioneer In Water Travel

Nicholas Roosevelt demonstrated the feasibility of steam navigation on the Ohio, and in the spring of the year 1810 the great engineer was sent to Pittsburgh to superintend the building of the first steamboat on the western waters.

Within the present corporate limits of Allegheny City, Roosevelt laid the keel of his boat. The hull was 110 feet long and 24 feet wide. After nearly two year's labor the boat was completed at a cost of \$38,000. She was launched and named the "New Orleans."

The pilot steered her up the Monongahela and back and up the Allegheny. It was her trial trip and it was most satisfactory. All things were prepared for the voyage down the Ohio. Roosevelt and his wife were the only passengers aboard. There was a crew consisting of a captain, and engineer, two pilots, and six hands.

On September 27th, 1811, the day of the streamer's departure, there was great excitement at Pittsburgh. Almost the entire population thronged the banks of the Monongahela. There was heard many a God-speed from the people as the

The History of West Virginia

MOUNTAIN
EXPLORATION
Chapter 37

Early Book Tells of Indian Wars

In 1824, Rev. Joseph Doddridge published a book at Wellsburg, entitled "Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of the Western Parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania from 1763 to 1783, Inclusive." It was the first work published which gave a view of the state of society, manners and customs of the first settlers of the western country. It has been widely read, and it must form the basis of the intelligent study of western annals, for without a knowledge of the character of the people

who made pioneer history, it will be impossible to understand it properly, and without this correct understanding, an attempt to study our national history will result largely in failure.

Rev. Doddridge was born October 14th, 1769, in Friend's Cove, Bedford County, Pennsylvania and when but four years of age removed with his parents to a cabin home near the western Pennsylvania line; and from there, later in life, to Brooke County, Virginia.

He was sent to school in

Maryland, where he received an excellent English education, and later was a student in Jefferson Academy at Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania. Entering the ministry, he became pastor of three churches in what is now West Virginia, viz.: one at West Liberty, Ohio County, and St. John's and St. Paul's in Brooke County. Dr. Doddridge died at Wellsburg, Brooke County, November 9th, 1826. He was one of the most scholarly men whose name appears in the early history of West Virginia.

The Story Behind the Story of Loring And His Strange Conduct Is Revealed

Charleston, Oct. 24: The entire Loring story can now be explained, but hardly explained.

It has been learned that Adjutant General S. Cooper, sent two weeks ago a dispatch to Loring, ordering him to turn over the command to General Echols, and himself to report to a person with as little delay as practicable at the Adjutant General's office in Richmond, and at the same time the Secretary of War, G. W. Randolph, sent a dispatch to General John Echols, ordering him to take command with General Williams as his second and at once to march the army, that Loring had ordered out, back to Kanawha Valley and make its defense his first object.

On the next day the Secretary of War had written to General Loring, who was at the head of the army in the field, informing him of what had been done and asking him if he could give any employment.

Loring did not yet know even that he had left Charleston, and had written the Secretary of War on the 15th:

"Loring must protect the Kanawha Valley. He must take

position as he may think best for this purpose."

And he wrote Loring:

"If you can retain possession of the saltworks at Charleston and keep the enemy out of that country, I think it probably the best service your army can perform; but I shall have to leave this matter to your better judgment."

But Loring never received the message. He had abandoned Charleston.

Weston Faces Loss Of Military Business

Weston, Oct. 25: This Lewis County capital, while seeing a great number of soldiery, is fast losing the military personnel that it has been noted for.

This week General Cook's division moved through from Clarksburg, passing on its way to Gauley Bridge. The town is pretty well thinned out now, as the soldiers move on, not needed now that the Confederacy has abandoned the Kanawha Valley, which means that it has lost its hold on West Virginia, or so the Rebel authorities believe.

burn Races Echols to Occupy Charleston

oe
Banks
River

25: General
is headed
m. now that
e town wide
ad with the
General John

his forces
day before
y are at the
er. The Con-
the valley
arrest.

ningly that
outh, is the
ral Jacob D.
and his re-
he Kanawha
well.

ral Echols's
t he is still
ston to re-
as already
ed.

Echols is
impression
has issued
currency.
ng on Oct.

at all the
ed deposit
district at
legitimate
and it is

Corporal Humphreys of Fayette Tells Hilarious Story of Loring's March to Lewisburg

Lewisburg, Oct. 24: A corporal in the Confederate Army, one Milton W. Humphreys of Fayette County, tells an amazing story of the march of General Loring from Charleston to Lewisburg. This is the corporal's story:

There was a small force of Confederates stationed at Gauley Bridge. They had captured some Federals, two officers and 30 men. The officers were honor bound not to escape, but the enlisted men were under guard.

When Loring started over the Midland Trail, he ordered the Gauley Bridge detachment to guard the ordnance train. He told them to bring their prisoners along. The writer, with about twelve men to aid him, was in charge of the 30 prisoners.

Prisoners Got Ahead

On the march quite often the prisoners got ahead of the train. This led to an interesting episode one morning when the prisoners asked if they might not see the amazing sight at

ed together on the brink and conversing in a low tone, it occurred to the corporal, especially since the prisoners had been so insistent, that they, outnumbering the guard nearly or quite three to one, might have formed a plot to seize the guards suddenly and hurl them over.

So to be ready for such an attempt, he very imprudently, in the usual sharp military

tone, gave the command:

"Fix bayonets!"

The effect on the prisoners was like an electric shock. Certainly some, possibly all of them for a moment expected instantly to be shoved over. Of course, it quickly occurred to most of them that such an act on the part of the guard was out of the question, but action on the first impulse might have precipitated a horrible

tragedy, and certainly all, guards and prisoners alike, breathed easier when they got away from that place. Especially was this true of the corporal, who is the narrator of this tale.

The prisoners arrived in Lewisburg late on an afternoon. The next morning they were marched out into the Main Street and then were marched right back to Gauley Bridge again, 100 miles away.

Charleston Banker Held "Enemy Collaboration

Charleston, Oct. 25: The fortunes of war often worry people with fortunes, as J. C. McFarland, banker and hotel owner in this town, is beginning to believe.

Now that the Rebels are leaving the city and the Union forces are coming back, Banker McFarland has reason to worry. For instance, he has received this communique from General J. D. Cox, the new boss of Charleston:

Endorsed Rebel Orders

within Rebel Order."

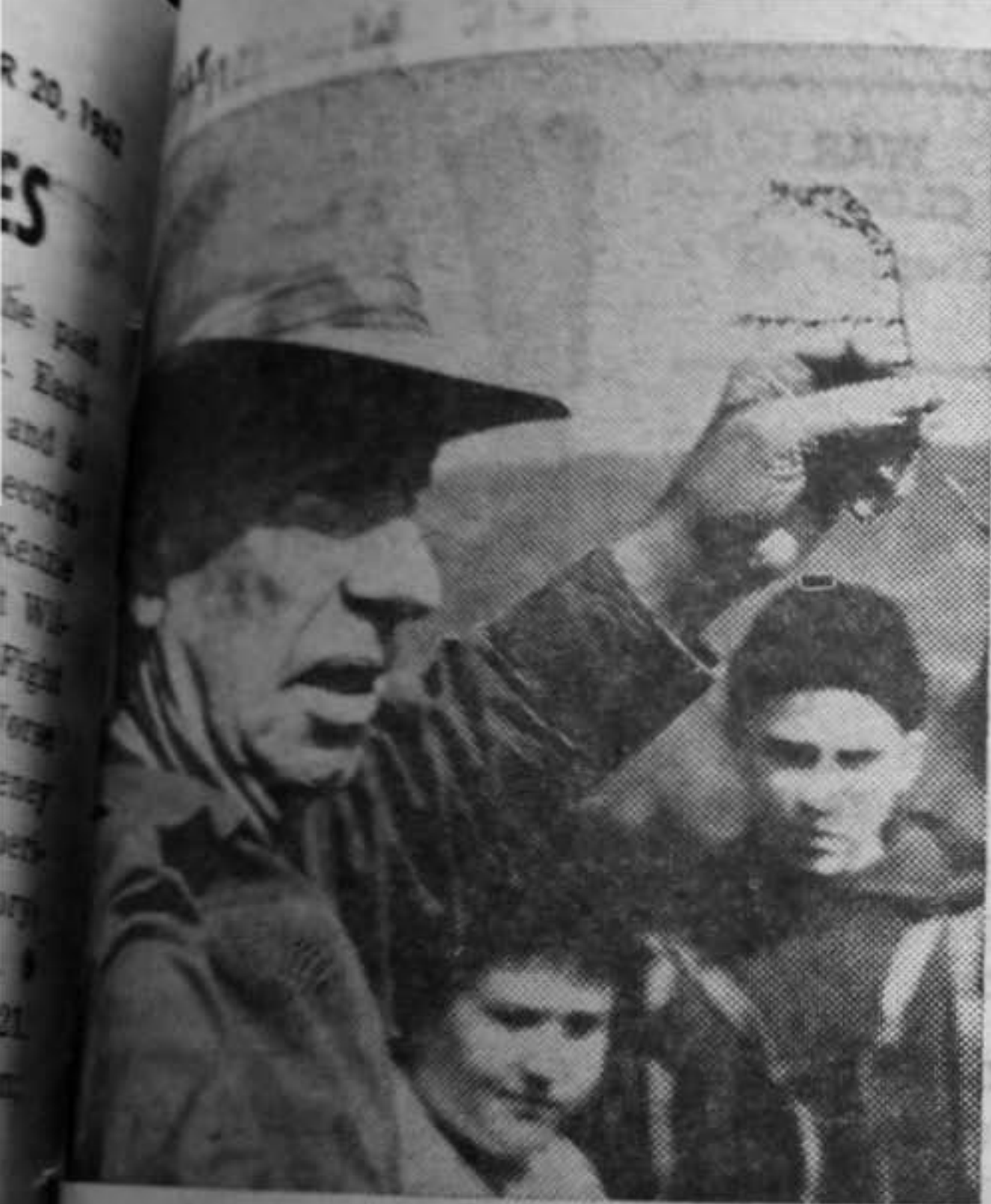
That is enough within itself to set a civilian quaking, especially a citizen who might have tried to play both ends against the middle. To set the story straight it is important to go back to December last year, at which time the Union forces held Charleston. At this time McFarland, who is head of the Branch Bank of Virginia, as well as owner of the Kanawha House, wrote to a friend in Washington:

their retreat set fire to their large commissary warehouse, the fire taking in its range the Bank of Virginia building, the Kanawha House, William A. Whitteker's large store, and warehouse, Southern Methodist Church, Academy, etc., myself being by far the greatest sufferer. The walls of the Kanawha House present a ghastly appearance. In the former building but very little and in the latter not a particle of furniture was saved.

Last Glades Tour of '62

Dr. Darlington, Hillbilly's bog-trotter and trundra-jumper, conducted his last tour through the Cranberry Glades, not tired at all, or not much, and all raring to go and make it a weekly jaunt next year, the year of the Centennial.

By Bob Powers





ter and trundra-jumper, conducted his last tour through the Cranberry Glades, not tired at all, or not much, and all raring to go and make it a weekly jaunt next year, the year of the Centennial.

By Bob Powers

Snyder, a Union Carbide worker from Charleston.

Frank drove leisurely through the Monongahela National Forest and we both drank in the unsurpassable beauty of the trees, dressed in brilliant oranges, reds and yellows.

Follow the Leader

The bus and our car arrived at the Glades entrance almost simultaneously. The group disembarked and Dr. Darlington, with hardly a pause, stalked off down the dirt road and into the Glades.

Editor Jim Comstock filled in Hillbilly readers on a Glades tour back in July, so I won't try to go over the same ground again.

I was nominally acting in a reportorial-pictorial capacity, but soon found myself so fascinated by the surroundings that I gave up trying to be journalistic and decided to enjoy myself.

Those youngsters, most of them 13 and 14, found Dr. Darlington a tough man to keep up with. The kids stopped for a rest perhaps a half-dozen times during the day. Each time, the good doctor seemed slightly miffed at having to slow down for a few minutes.

Youngsters that age also weren't as concerned with learning the facts about the plants and animal life as they were in having a "good time." Therefore, Dr. Darlington's lectures were sometimes neglected as the young men and women cavorted in the bogs, jumped up and down on the mattress-like surface and generally had a ball.

mander trapped in one of the plants. The girls screamed.

With Dr. Darlington leading the way, we climbed Little Round Top. At the summit, we sat down to have lunch. Several of the boys climbed trees and even Mr. Snyder joined in, apparently having as much fun as any of the youngsters.

The day hurried by and our party wound its way back down Little Round Top, across another Glade and finally reached Flag Glade. The hummocks were more comfortable than any foam mattress ever designed by modern man. This time even the teachers plopped down, disregarding the proper pose they'd managed to hold earlier in the tour.

Before leaving the Glades, Dr. Darlington pointed out a Spruce under which grows the only Canadian Dogwood to be found in the entire 700-acre area.

Spongy Earth

We soon reached solid ground again. It seemed pretty bad after a day's walking on the spongy surface of the Glades. The youngsters, most of them exhausted by such rigorous tramping around, climbed back into the bus.

Dr. Darlington confided, however, that he could easily make the tour again that day. "By the time I finished a second walk around the glades, my knees probably would start hurting me."

This reporter loved every minute of it, but won't be ready to make another such jaunt for a few months. Dr. Darlington took another group on the tour the following day.

What a guy! Those on the trip were: Judy

paper is the first sending ten full same privilege, from the hat. T tion to a friend. Hillbilly. Slips v be notified of 1. On an mansion and in loved to play time, a stran trouble came 2. This weeping willow the fact that t banks and wa steam were m 3. The and a bit vol river although a leper. 4. This of white man is now thoug battle of the 5. This the course valley, name puzzle for ge 6. Th a high tribu lkker after 7. On river which Confederate of good Wir 8. Th which gets i ers had to e much in hi and McCoy 9. Th ing this riva a book tha to save the 10. C mill in We childhood have had t over "the r

INFORM Stanley S grade scho ago, we we call of our poem and s Yankee D

Dr. Darlington a tough man to keep up with. The kids stopped for a rest perhaps a half-dozen times during the day. Each time, the good doctor seemed slightly miffed at having to slow down for a few minutes.

Youngsters that age also weren't as concerned with learning the facts about the plants and animal life as they were in having a "good time." Therefore, Dr. Darlington's lectures were sometimes neglected as the young men and women cavorted in the bogs, jumped up and down on the mattress-like surface and generally had a ball.

As the editor pointed out in his report, the Glades tour is not for the faint-hearted.

Feet Too Big

This writer, possessing size 13 feet, found it impossible to locate hiking boots of sufficient size and was forced to wade through Charles Creek in street shoes. I did very well for awhile, but the inevitable moment arrived when my monster-size right foot sunk deep into the water. It was chilly, but once the wetting was over, I didn't really mind too much.

The youngsters ate every step of the way. They all came equipped with cheese, crackers, apples, candy, potato chips and other confections that score high on the teenagers' eating lists.

Once across the creek, the group rested for a few minutes and got a good look at the Pitcher plant, the blood-thirsty plant that thrives on flies and small animal life. One of the boys found a sala-

ground again. It seemed pretty bad after a day's walking on the spongy surface of the Glades. The youngsters, most of them exhausted by such rigorous tramping around, climbed back into the bus.

Dr. Darlington confided, however, that he could easily make the tour again that day. "By the time I finished a second walk around the glades, my knees probably would start hurting me."

This reporter loved every minute of it, but won't be ready to make another such jaunt for a few months. Dr. Darlington took another group on the tour the following day. What a guy!

Those on the trip were: Judy Stephenson, Sidney Watts, Martha Harshbarger, Lynn Roberts, Diana Grant, Becky Fletcher, Susie Brumfield, Lucretia Fry, Mary Smith, Penny Ramsey, Donald Johnson, John Haun, Paul Bryan, Bernard McCarty, Keith Wellman, Roger Sizemore, Harold Adkins, Bob Dozier, Jim Perry, Barry Wyant, Tim Roberts, Charles Carrice, Charles Clark, Bruce Campbell, Tom Massey, Mike Sullivan, Dan Wilson, Pat Bailey, Eddie Trader and the aforementioned teachers.

With the good Lord willing and the availability of size 13 boots, I'll be there on the first tour next Spring. See you then.

GOLDEN WEDDINGS

Mr. and Mrs. Jasper D. Keener, 212 Bryan Ave., Clarksburg.

Mr. and Mrs. L. P. Michael, 102 So. Mineral St., Keyser.

Mr. and Mrs. Dennis Callicoat, 3309 Thomas Ave., Huntington.

Mr. and Mrs. I. W. Wilson, 581 Reid Ave., Huntington.

who had good Wirt County oil. This river which gets its name from ers had to eat or starve much in history as the and McCoy.

9. The industrial ing this river inspired a book that few read to save the publisher.

10. On the ba mill in West Virginia childhood of a grea have had this very over "the river" and

INFORMATION, P

Stanley Swanson v grade school days o ago, we were taught call of our President poem and song to t Yankee Doodle a 'George Washin choice of all, by succeeded; then ca Jefferson, bought t needed.' Can any o sscribers complete up to Teddy Roos day."

QUIZ WINN

Winner of ten f tions this week l Rine, Weirton. have been sent. has been sent to following winners

Mrs. Carolyn S. Evelyn N. Boggs. Mrs. McClure H over; R. B. Bever Donald L. Rice. Cox, Weston; Joh Webster Springs; Widen; and Mrs. Morgantown.

Border W

First Ed \$50

Hillbilly Booksh Richwood,

OCTOBER 27, 1962

...is reaching the lives of West Virginians and the pockets of its publishers.

CHICAGO • ILL. • U.S.A.



The WEST VIRGINIA

SINGLE
COPY

10¢

ONE
SECTION

Hillbilly

VOL. III NO. 43

OCTOBER 27, 1962

RICHWOOD, W. VA.

The Great Liquor-by-the-Drink Debate

YOU HAVE TO KNOW THAT THE MODERATIONISTS REFUSED TO DEBATE LIQUOR BY THE DRINK. THAT IRKED DELEGATE CRUIKSHANK INTO SAYING HE WOULD, WHICH PROMPTED DELEGATE CRUIKSHANK TO SAY HE WOULD TOO, SO . . .

how do you feel about this amendment?

Dr. M. Well, I'm for it. And I want to express my thanks to you people for giving me a chance to say why. Because I'm for it on a basis that seems to be unusual amongst people who talk about it. Last week

when the debate was cancelled, I made this statement and I would like to enlarge upon it. "I believe that a man can be in favor of the liquor by the drink amendment on the basis of the highest principles of Christianity, democracy, and humanity." Christianity, demo-

cracy, and humanity. Let's look at the record. From before the beginning of history all races of men have exhibited an imperious, almost instinctive drive to drink something stronger than water. Humans have fermented sour milk, fruit juices, plants, roots and flowers. Wine and beer were a part of the earliest feasts, religious rites, visits, marriages, and funerals. And still are. Great occasions, whether of merrymaking, or a solemn religious ritual have been celebrated with alcohol.

Some try to solve the difficulty by abandoning the power altogether. Thus, avoiding both the good and the evil. We all know people who are so scared of automobiles, that they won't drive one.

I knew a man who just didn't like automobiles. He rode a horse. And this is all right. Nobody is compelled to drive an automobile.

No Law Makes You Like It

There are also people who are scared of alcohol. And



Great Liquor-by-the-Drink Debate

OCTOBER 27, 1962

RICHWOOD, W. VA.

YOU HAVE TO KNOW THAT THE MODERATIONISTS REFUSED TO DEBATE LIQUOR BY THE DRINK. THAT IRKED DELEGATE CRUIKSHANK INTO SAYING HE WOULD, WHICH PROMPTED DELEGATE CRUIKSHANK TO SAY HE WOULD TOO, SO . . .

how do you feel about this amendment?
Dr. M. Well, I'm for it. And I want to express my thanks to you people for giving me a chance to say why. Because I'm for it on a basis that seems to be unusual amongst people who talk about it. Last week

when the debate was cancelled, I made this statement and I would like to enlarge upon it. "I believe that a man can be in favor of the liquor by the drink amendment on the basis of the highest principles of Christianity, democracy, and humanity." Christianity, demo-

cracy, and humanity. Let's look at the record. From before the beginning of history all races of men have exhibited an imperious, almost instinctive drive to drink something stronger than water. Humans have fermented sour milk, fruit juices, plants, roots and flowers. Wine and beer were a part of the earliest feasts, religious rites, visits, marriages, and funerals. And still are. Great occasions, whether of merrymaking, or a solemn religious ritual have been celebrated with alcohol. And still are. The desire for alcohol is peculiar to humans. It is one of man's qualities that separates him from the lower animals. Alcohol has been used to raise the pitch of spiritual exultation. Alcohol has been a source of delight, a cup of cheer, the cup of fellowship, a loving cup. Drinking together has helped men sing together, to let down the barriers and exchange ideas and thoughts. And yet mankind's thirst for alcohol sometimes becomes so intense in some individuals that they become fascinated by it; cannot pass a night without drinking. They abandon all other activities in order to drink. Even unto death. Like a teenage boy who becomes fascinated by an automobile, obsessed with the compulsion to see how fast it will go. Even unto death. John Marshall, the great Supreme Court justice, once said, quote, "The power of doing good is inseparable

Some try to solve the difficulty by abandoning the power altogether. Thus, avoiding both the good and the evil. We all know people who are so scared of automobiles, that they won't drive one.

I knew a man who just didn't like automobiles. He rode a horse. And this is all right. Nobody is compelled to drive an automobile.

No Law Makes You Like It

There are also people who are scared of alcohol. And there are those who just don't like it. And this is all right too. Nobody has to like alcohol, or drink it. But, some of these people think nobody else should like it, or drink it. They demand we should all be like them. And they have organized to abolish alcohol. For the opposition to the liquor by the drink amendment is not really opposition to liquor by the drink. It's opposition to liquor at all. They would bring back prohibition if they could, and they are aggressive about it. Out of the morass of endless statistics, they have selected the ones that suit them, and are bombarding the public with them. If there ever was a swivel-headed bull dog of a monster, it's this argument by statistics. Read the report of a study on liquor control methods, "Alcoholism and Related Matters," published jointly by the committees of the West Virginia Legislature. It's full of all kinds of statistics, and I



Let's Grizzle Real Good Like a



Let's Grizzle Real Good Like a Hillbilly Should

If the Saturday Evening Post's conception of what the typical hillbilly looks like, there's some of you'en who had better look to your patches and galluses. Here are two pictures that were used to adorn a recent report on Ozark hillbillies. Now, while our wimmen have kept in step with the real McCoy, our men just don't measure up. So, men, let's grizzle up and roll our own and look real good like a hillbilly should and not disappoint all those out-lander tourists who'll be comin' round the mountain right soon to hep us celebrate our centennial. Lookin' stupid for (fer) a year won't hurt nobody.



Alcohol has been used to raise the pitch of spiritual exultation. Alcohol has been a source of delight, a cup of cheer, the cup of fellowship, a loving cup. Drinking together has helped men sing together, to let down the barriers and exchange ideas and thoughts. And yet mankind's thirst for alcohol sometimes becomes so intense in some individuals that they become fascinated by it; cannot pass a night without drinking. They abandon all other activities in order to drink. Even unto death. Like a teenage boy who becomes fascinated by an automobile, obsessed with the compulsion to see how fast it will go. Even unto death. John Marshall, the great Supreme Court justice, once said, quote, "The power of doing good is inseparable from that of doing some evil." Unquote.

Power Drive

Alcohol is power. An automobile is power. The sharp edge of a knife is power. Power of doing good, the inseparable power of doing some evil. I have heard a dry advocate state that the cause of alcoholism is alcohol. By the same logic, the cause of automobile accidents, is automobiles. The cause of killing by stabbing is a knife. The cause of war is weapons. It gets kind of silly, doesn't it? The cause of all these is in the difficulty in managing power in such a way as to get the good and avoid the evil.

Nobody has to like alcohol, or drink it. But, some of these people think nobody else should like it, or drink it. They demand we should all be like them. And they have organized to abolish alcohol. For the opposition to the liquor by the drink amendment is not really opposition to liquor by the drink. It's opposition to liquor at all. They would bring back prohibition if they could, and they are aggressive about it. Out of the morass of endless statistics, they have selected the ones that suit them, and are bombarding the public with them. If there ever was a swivel-headed bull dog of a monster, it's this argument by statistics. Read the report of a study on liquor control methods, "Alcoholism and Related Matters," published jointly by the committees of the West Virginia Legislature. It's full of all kinds of statistics, and I mean all kinds. And they swivel both ways. Now, who makes up this organized opposition? They're nearly all from certain church groups, and they carry the impact that to drink is not Christian. In as much as they have introduced this element, let's look at it. The Bible says that Christ drank. He went to a wedding at a friend's house, and when the wine ran out, He performed a miracle of changing water into wine, so there would be enough for everybody. At the Last Supper, Christ told the disciples that it was the last time they would be drinking together. Quote, "Until that day when I drink

(Turn to Page 12)

The Great Liquor-by-the-Drink Debate

BY NOW YOU KNOW WHETHER CRUICKSHANK THE DRY OR MARQUIS THE ARID WON IN THE GREAT LIQUOR DEBATE. BUT HOWEVER IT WENT, THAT DEBATE REMAINS ONE OF THE GREAT DOCUMENTARIES OF WEST VIRGINIA. HERE'S THE CONCLUSION.

PART II

H. R. Ed, do you have a question for the panel?

E. R. Yes, I'd like to direct this next question to Delegate Cruickshank. There is a provision in the proposed amendment with regard to local option, and since, I think, Dr. Marquis established the fact that liquor drinking might be a traditional thing and here in West Virginia one might say that certain things brought forward from the religious point of view, might be relegated to the more rural areas of our state. If this is true, would you say, Delegate Cruickshank, that if the amendment was passed, would not the rural areas of our state be inclined to accept this provision of option and go ahead and rule it out in their areas, while the more urban areas such as Charleston, Huntington, Wheeling would accept it? Do you not feel this problem would be solved in that way?

Del. C. I don't know, I don't know. That's the best I can answer you. I don't know.

E. R. I suppose we'll just have to wait and find out.

Del. C. That's right.

H. B. Bob.

B. H. We've talked about the number of legal outlets which will be provided, and as you stated, it's not quite clear as to how many there will be. A figure of 1900 is more or less decided upon as a good rule of thumb measure as to how many outlets

that's where the bulk of them are.

B. H. Well, that still doesn't alter the issue that there are 1300 establishments which have federal stamps to dispense liquor over the bar, or by the glass, whichever way you care to put it.

Del. C. Why do they have that? Why do they have that?

B. H. They have them so they won't get in trouble with Uncle Sam.

Del. C. I know that, but why is it that they're operating these liquor by the drink restaurants, bars, clubs, beer joints that have liquor by the drink? It's been testified under oath, whether it was legal or not. That it was almost impossible in the four county... Northern county area to make a living by beer only, that you bought a beer license, and then you sold liquor by the drink. Now, why does that thing go on? It's against the law.

Dr. M. Can I answer?

Del. C. Yes, go ahead.

Dr. M. I think it goes on because, as I said, it's a natural thing to want a drink once in a while, and if I want a drink it does not mean I'm going to get drunk. And when you people take away natural, human, democratic, Christian things to want, you encourage the breaking of law. That's what happened in Prohibition. We tried this once. And we dropped it the quickest, and it's the only time we ever have dropped an amendment in the

do now, but I got mine walking to school, however, now we haul them to school, and hire a man to exercise them.

A Walking Man

Dr. M. But we exercise them, and we're not very proud of it since we got our school buses. I walked too. I walked a mile, and I think it was a darn good idea. How do you suppose you develop strength of character? You get it the same way. Not by sitting back and never making a decision and never having the chance. It's the freedom of choice to choose good or evil and how much of good and how much evil you're going to have that develops character, and you're not developing any character, nor citizens at all when you try to block them from making that kind of a choice.

Del. C. Neither do you, Doctor, expose them: I don't know, get into these medical terms, but if someone has smallpox, I'm certainly not going to take my family into where they have them, I'm going to stay out. If they have typhoid fever, I'm not going to go in where they have typhoid fever. I'm not going to expose myself to it. Now, you're arguing here a wet and dry issue all the way through this thing, Doctor. Now, due respect to you and your ability, however this is not a wet and dry issue. It's a matter of whether or not the people want

speaking of the group which has been formed to oppose the amendment, a number of churches —

Del. C. Protestant churches, put it that way.

B. H. All right, a number of Protestant churches have —

Dr. M. Some Protestant churches. Let's go ahead and narrow it further.

(Laughter)

H. B. Bob, you want to start over again?

B. H. Pretty good way of getting my question narrowed down for me. Some Protestant churches have come out in opposition to the liquor control amendment. Now, do you think it's proper for the church to delve into a problem when this concerns the state? Isn't there a conflict of interest there between the church and state?

Define Your Terms

Del. C. Absolutely not. Absolutely not.

Dr. M. May I comment?

H. B. Yes sir.

Del. C. He asked me a question, and I answered it.

Dr. M. All right, I would like to add that my conception of Protestantism ties in with Martin Luther, now I don't know all these 57 points, but to me the one that set the world on fire was that a man should decide on his own conscience, and not accept the church's dictum for anything, and Martin Luther stood on it

WANT

Veneer logs, 10 to 16 feet long, Basswood, Ash, Poplar, etc. Call for prices.

ALLEGHENY

COMPANY

Phone 6444

Elkins, W. Va.

INSURANCE

CONSULT

402

ENGINEERING

SURVEYING

ALL MAJOR

NATIONAL

PAUL

INCORPORATED

1214

WHEELING

W. VA.

PAUL

INCORPORATED

RENFRO VALLEY

A Monthly

Printed

A Publication

For Old

while the more urban areas such as Charleston, Huntington, Wheeling would accept it? Do you not feel this problem would be solved in that way?

Del. C. I don't know. I don't know. That's the best I can answer you. I don't know.

E. R. I suppose we'll just have to wait and find out.

Del. C. That's right.

H. B. Bob.

B. H. We've talked about the number of legal outlets which will be provided, and as you stated, it's not quite clear as to how many there will be. A figure of 1900 is more or less decided upon as a good rule of thumb measure as to how many outlets there will be. At present, in West Virginia, there are 1300 establishments which have federal stamps to dispense liquor by the drink, operating, obviously, illegally. Now if this amendment passes, and if the nineteen hundred figure is correct, that would mean an addition of only 600 more outlets in the state of West Virginia, all of which could be properly controlled at the local level, or by the state.

Del. C. Now, Bob, where do you get that stuff at? Now I heard that very question, and I don't see why Reverend Crowson didn't take someone apart just as I'm going to do you.

B. H. You go right ahead.

Gamble and Guzzle

Del. C. Now, if you will look, if you will check up at Parkersburg, wherever there have been a federal gambling, or gambling device stamp issued, invariably you will find that there is a liquor stamp along with it. Now, are you proposed to tell me that

bought a beer license, and then you sold liquor by the drink. Now, why does that thing go on? It's against the law.

Dr. M. Can I answer?

Del. C. Yes, go ahead.

Dr. M. I think it goes on because, as I said, it's a natural thing to want a drink once in a while, and if I want a drink it does not mean I'm going to get drunk. And when you people take away natural, human, democratic, Christian things to want, you encourage the breaking of law. That's what happened in Prohibition. We tried this once. And we dropped it the quickest, and it's the only time we ever have dropped an amendment in the United States Constitution.

Del. C. Doctor, let me answer this this way. This proposed amendment proposed adding something. You can buy all the whisky up to a gallon and possibly more at the state liquor store. There's no prohibition against it. This amendment is only providing an outlet.

It's Hard to Find

Dr. M. Yes, but if you want a drink on the way home, or you go to the movie, or as you come out of a movie . . . you have to go get a bottle and go round behind the barn and pour it in a paper cup, and it's dishonest and you people force us to that, and there's a lot of people won't be forced.

Del. C. Well, I say, facing this thing this way, that it's the law enforcement agencies that are lax in their duties is why we have liquor by the drink in these places, including the Press Club.

Dr. M. Yes, and during prohibition the "drys" ran the

to block them from making that kind of a choice.

Del. C. Neither do you, Doctor, expose them: I don't know, get into these medical terms, but if someone has smallpox, I'm certainly not going to take my family into where they have them, I'm going to stay out. If they have typhoid fever, I'm not going to go in where they have typhoid fever. I'm not going to expose myself to it. Now, you're arguing here a wet and dry issue all the way through this thing, Doctor. Now, due respect to you and your ability, however this is not a wet and dry issue. It's a matter of whether or not the people want whiskey by the drink in restaurants, in airplanes, on trains, on buses, and interstate commerce. Now, that is the question that we are discussing and debating here tonight.

Dr. M. But you oppose it on only one assumption, and that is that to want to drink is wrong.

Del. C. No sir.

Dr. M. Yes sir.

Del. C. No sir, I didn't say that.

Dr. M. You didn't say it, but I say it for you.

Del. C. Well, you don't have any authority to say that.

Dr. M. Well, then you say the opposite.

Del. C. Now Doctor, I didn't propose to come on this to call you bad names . . .

Dr. M. Go ahead.

(Laughter)

Del. C. To call you a liar, I have too much country raising to do that in public, but you have a right to your opinion, that's why I'm expressing what I believe here. What I know of a fact.

E. R. Dr. Marquis, what is

Define Your Terms

Del. C. Absolutely not. Absolutely not.

Dr. M. May I comment?

H. B. Yes sir.

Del. C. He asked me a question, and I answered it.

Dr. M. All right, I would like to add that my conception of Protestantism ties in with Martin Luther, now I don't know all these 57 points, but to me the one that set the world on fire was that a man should decide on his own conscience, and not accept the church's dictum for anything, and Martin Luther stood on it and that's what fired up the Reformation, and I say when a church comes out and tells its members what they're going to do on a subject like this and tries to take away their decision on their own conscience, it's out of line.

Del. C. Let me ask you a question there, Doctor. What is a church? What constitutes a church?

Dr. M. I wonder sometimes myself.

Del. C. Now you said the church told its members. I thought the members was the church. Maybe I've had the wrong conception of this thing. I've been a member of the Methodist church for thirty years — thirty-one years . . . and I thought I was a part of the church. I've never told no one what to do or what not to do, I've told them my feeling about the thing. And I believe that every man, you, I think you're telling your convictions today, a little strong (Laughter) However, that's our prerogative, that's your Martin Luther doctrine. No one else makes interces-

RENFRO VALLEY

A Monthly Published Weekly

A Publication For Old-Time

RENFRO VALLEY

\$2.00 Per Year

RENFRO VALLEY

WINTER

with MASTER EYE

MASTER EYE

addition of only 600 more
lets in the state of West Vir-
ginia, all of which could be
properly controlled at the local
level, or by the state.

Del. C. Now, Bob, where do
you get that stuff at? Now I
heard that very question, and
I don't see why Reverend
Crowson didn't take someone
apart just as I'm going to do
you.

B. H. You go right ahead.

Gamble and Guzzle

Del. C. Now, if you will
look, if you will check up at
Parkersburg, wherever there
have been a federal gambling,
or gambling device stamp is-
sued, invariably you will find
that there is a liquor stamp
along with it. Now, are you
proposed to tell me that a
gambling joint that has a
federal gambling stamp that
runs a gambling joint, that is
going to be licensed by the
state of West Virginia, is that
what you're proposing to tell
me?

B. H. No, that had nothing
to do with my question.

Del. C. Now, you said there's
3300 licensed.

B. H. Thirteen hundred fed-
eral licenses for dispensing
liquor by the drink.

Del. C. That's right, and if you
will check how many of those
have a gambling stamp? The
greater number of them have
in the northern panhandle, and

an outlet.

It's Hard to Find

Dr. M. Yes, but if you want
a drink on the way home, or
you go to the movie, or as you
come out of a movie . . . you
have to go get a bottle and
go round behind the barn and
pour it in a paper cup, and
it's dishonest and you people
force us to that, and there's a
lot of people won't be forced.

Del. C. Well, I say, facing
this thing this way, that it's
the law enforcement agencies
that are lax in their duties is
why we have liquor by the
drink in these places, includ-
ing the Press Club.

Dr. M. Yes, and during pro-
hibition the "drys" ran the
Treasury Department that en-
forced it, and they didn't get
it done, and you never will
because this is a human desire
and there's nothing wrong with
it. We need to control it,
yes. How do you think we de-
velop strength of muscle and
physique, Mr. Cruikshank?

Del. C. Well, you being a
doctor, you would be in a
better position to answer that
question than me. Just go a-
head and do it.

Dr. M. I'm sure they have
athletic teams in play, they
get out and they scrimmage,
and they train, and they
practice, and they exercise.

Del. C. Well, they probably

is wrong.

Del. C. No sir.

Dr. M. Yes sir.

Del. C. No sir, I didn't say
that.

Dr. M. You didn't say it, but
I say it for you.

Del. C. Well, you don't have
any authority to say that.

Dr. M. Well, then you say
the opposite.

Del. C. Now Doctor, I didn't
propose to come on this to
call you bad names . . .

Dr. M. Go ahead.

(Laughter)

Del. C. To call you a liar,
I have too much country rais-
ing to do that in public, but
you have a right to your
opinion, that's why I'm ex-
pressing what I believe here.
What I know of a fact.

E. R. Dr. Marquis, what is
the economic aspect of it?
We've heard a good bit, recent-
ly, about the fact that it's not
a matter of morals entirely,
but it is also a question of
economics. What is the eco-
nomic aspect of it for the
state?

Dr. M. I think the economic
aspect is controversial and in-
consequential. This ought not
to be decided by whether some-
body makes a profit, or not,
whether it's the state, or a
merchant. I think the profit
motive doesn't belong.

B. H. Well, I'd like to direct
this to Mr. Cruikshank. A
number of churches have op-
posed the amendment. I'm not

question there, Doctor. What
is a church? What constitutes
a church?

Dr. M. I wonder sometimes
myself.

Del. C. Now you said the
church told its members. I
thought the members was the
church. Maybe I've had the
wrong conception of this
thing. I've been a member of
the Methodist church for
thirty years — thirty-one years
. . . and I thought I was a
part of the church. I've never
told no one what to do or what
not to do. I've told them my
feeling about the thing. And
I believe that every man, you,
I think you're telling your
convictions today, a little
strong. (Laughter) However,
that's our prerogative, that's
your Martin Luther doctrine.
No one else makes interces-
sion for you. Make it yourself.

Pressure Point

Dr. M. Right, but when the
officers of the church all get
together and take a position,
the pressure is there. The
phrase that I used in my print-
ed thing that I read was the
impact, and I don't catch any-
thing. Perhaps you are all u-
nanimous, that's all right, then
that's the church.

B. H. Ed, you have another
question?

E. R. Yes, referring to a
statement by Rev. Mr. Crow-
son, he stated that the con-



WINTER

With

MASTER

MASTER Pressure Washers
make it winter
keep your yard

Keep washing
the coldest water
MASTER pressure
Use it indoors
workers, stain, and
materials.

Burns kerosene or
Oil. No fumes. No
Immediate delivery

Risk

EQUIPMENT

Phone 244-4411
Charleston
Phone 225-4112
Bluefield

CONCLUSION.

WANTED

logs, 14" and
16" long, Poplar
Also, four
and Basswood
Cash on delivery

ANY LUMBER
MPANY
636-1368
W. Va.

RANGE

STARTS

TS

ING

S

W

ING

ALBILLY

consumption of liquor in West
Virginia continues to decline
under the state store law. Is
this true? Do you have any
statistics?

Del. C. I can answer that
question for you. We have a
decline in population. We have
an economic factor which deals
with many fifths we buy.

That's why our sales are drop-
ping off. Let us get some
business, and some industry in
here and our liquor sales will
go up. Because there will be

more people to drink — with
money. Let me interject here
for a minute. Some of the
states, Washington, Oregon,

Idaho, that the people we've
talked to, that you can find
the national statistics, (laugh-

ing) that they have lost popula-
tion where their sales went
down, they've lost population.

We find that California, Flori-
da and some of these states
are high, some of these states

are stealing all of our people
because they have the industry
and the people are going there.

I H. I don't see how alcoholic
consumption would go up with

ATIONAL PLACING
FACILITIES
232-0600
12th and CHAPLINE Street
WHEELING, WEST VIRGINIA

LEE C.
PAUL
INCORPORATED

RO VALLEY BUS

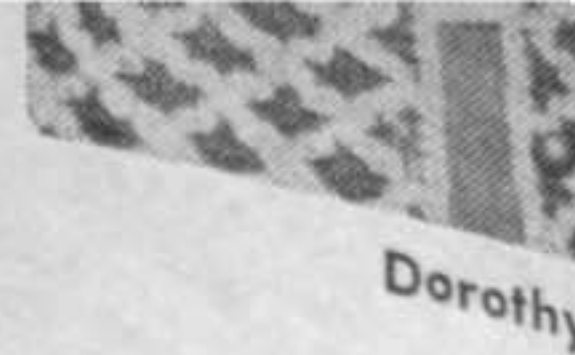
Monthly Paper
Printed Weekly
Publication Especial
for Old-Timers

00 Per Year
ro Valley, Ky.

...because they
...the people are going there.
...H. I don't see how alcoholic
...consumption would go up with
...growth of population, as far
...drinking is concerned, what
...the difference if they drink
...a restaurant, or if they go
...the store and buy a bottle?
Del. C. Well, as I say you
...can't get any drunker on
...drinking out of a small glass
...than you can drinking out of
...a big one, or mixing it your-
...self, or someone else mixing
...it. As I said before, and tried
...to make it as strong as I can,
...that the more available, the
...more accessible, the handier
...is, the more people are going
...to drink, the more people are
...going to start drinking. Now
...the first drink, I've always
...said, made you drunk. If you
...didn't take the first one, you
...wouldn't take the second.

Dr. M. Do you believe that
alcohol is the cause of alco-
holism?

Del C. Well . . . I'm not go-
ing to express my views here,
because you get into these
scientists and fellows that you
end after. It's just like some
years ago . . .



Dorothy

ADRIF

Word has co
our hills have stray
visit the big city.

First, there's
who's been to New
with a slicker iden
tertain.

Next there's
the photographer i
Hildebrand, and Pa
to play soft ball a
(Shhhhhh, it really
fun?) and a newsp
The paper said: "T
late in the night the
time many team me





WINTER



With MASTER HEATERS

MASTER Portable heaters make it warm anywhere... keep your profits high.

Keep working even during the coldest weather with a MASTER portable heater. Use it indoors or out to warm workers, thaw, heat or dry materials.

Burns kerosene or No. 1 Fuel Oil. No fumes. Four sizes. Immediate delivery.

Rish

EQUIPMENT CO.

Phone 366-0831 Phone 21-4444
Charleston
Phone 235-4131 Phone 80-2000
Bluefield

...it's cons... that any...
...it around until you don't...
...what it means. I don't...
...what it is. I know that...
...fellows that are alcoholics...
...alcohol.
...M. Right, and these fel-
...that have automobile ac-
...C. Definitely. Definitely.
...M. And people that cut
...fingers use a knife
...C. Definitely. Definitely.
...B. There's one point,
...Cruikshank, I'd like
...explain.
...C. An automobile is
...necessary for transportation.
...has always been neces-
...even back when they came
...of the caves and started
...ming. I don't believe you
...prove alcohol's a necessary
...
...M. Now let me comment.
...B. Go ahead, Dr. John.
...M. The gist of my earlier
...marks were that alcohol con-
...ption is human. Let me add
...I think that some of the
...est things we have, have
...from people who drank,
...I believe that a great deal
...their stimulation and in-
...ention to write as they have
...men, were rather intimately
...up with alcohol. They say
...akespeare, when he wrote,
...two bottles in front of
...Now only one had ink
...C. The other one water?
...M. What do you think?



NOVEMBER 10, 1962

Del. C. I wasn't there.

Dr. M. Do you think that the people who wrote the Bible never had a drink?

Del. C. I don't know. I wasn't there either.

Dr. M. I don't either.

Del. C. That's before Shakespeare.

Dr. M. It was. Do you think that Edgar Allen Poe, or Mark Twain never drank? They're more recent.

Del. C. Well, from the carrying on of Mark Twain, I'd say that he throwed some good ones.

An Aid to the Literary

Dr. M. Yes, I think that's the general opinion. He threw some good ones in all kinds of directions. And I think that alcohol has contributed to the literature of humanity in a very worthwhile way. You can't show it by statistics except by taking whether somebody drank, or didn't drink, and in those instances we don't have statistics that go back into history. But I don't think it's just entirely by the by. Alcohol has been used by humanity, and by some of the best specimens of our humanity, including Christ.

Del. C. Well, I'll not get the Bible into this.

Dr. M. Well, why not?

Del. C. I want to take you apart here.

Dr. M. Go to it

Del. C. You said that alcohol

that leads to this.

Del. C. Some of the finest, smartest men, some of the top men in our state government, in our county governments, has to strictly let it alone.

Dr. M. That's right, because they cannot control it.

Del. C. It controls them. It controls them.

Del. C. And you mean to tell me that it's good, it's wholesome, it's invigorating?

Dr. M. Yes, for some people in moderate doses, and they would like to be able to drink it.

Del. C. I haven't seen industry where it was a requirement that you consume so much alcohol a day. I haven't seen in any hospitals yet where you're required to consume so much alcohol a day.

Dr. M. That's the whole point, you shouldn't be required either way.

Confusing Language

H. B. Delegate Cruikshank, my question may be a little anemic after this part of the discussion, but I'm a little bit confused about the language in the latter part of that amendment. Does that imply we must have a local option election before you can sell liquor by the drink?

Del. C. Mr. Brawley, I interpreted it that way. However, some have a different opinion about it. That's the way I interpreted it.

show it by statistics except by taking whether somebody drank, or didn't drink, and in those instances we don't have statistics that go back into history. But I don't think it's just entirely by the by. Alcohol has been used by humanity, and by some of the best specimens of our humanity, including Christ.

Del. C. Well, I'll not get the Bible into this.

Dr. M. Well, why not?

Del. C. I want to take you apart here.

Dr. M. Go to it

Del. C. You said that alcohol had contributed such good things, and had done things, I don't have to have statistics to show you some of the finest brains in the Kanawha Valley that is a slave to alcohol. Now if you want to discuss the wet and dry issue, wine is a mocker, and strong drink is raging, and whoever is deceived thereby is unwise. And that includes you.

Dr. M. It's the lack of control, and lack of character

Confusing Language

H. B. Delegate Cruikshank, my question may be a little anemic after this part of the discussion, but I'm a little bit confused about the language in the latter part of that amendment. Does that imply we must have a local option election before you can sell liquor by the drink?

Del. C. Mr. Brawley, I interpreted it that way. However, some have a different opinion about it. That's the way I interpreted it.

H. B. Was it discussed that way on the floor? Or was that point brought up?

Del. C. They were all brought up. (Laughter) It was covered quite well. And, as I say, the composition of this thing, it's an insult.

H. B. In other words, if this is adopted then, this is going to be a decision later. Is that right?

Del. C. That's right. That's right, as I understand it. I'm not a constitutional lawyer. I'm not a lawyer, period. I've been accused of being one, but I'm not. I've been accused of a lot of things.

H. B. Ed, you got another question?

E. R. I believe I'll turn it to Bob.

B. H. Getting back to a statement you made a little earlier, Mr. Cruikshank, having to do with not going into places that have typhoid or smallpox. By this, do you mean that you would refuse to go into a good restaurant which sold alcoholic beverages by the glass?

ls from
gone to

hillbilly,
r there
say en-

ught by
Phala
e town
e garb
ckeyes'
y are.
n until
e first



earlier, Mr. Cruikshank, having to do with not going into places that have typhoid or smallpox. By this, do you mean that you would refuse to go into a good restaurant which sold alcoholic beverages by the glass

Del. C. No. No.

Dr. M. I might add that smallpox and typhoid you get inoculated and prevent it.

No 100 Percentages

Del. M. It isn't a hundred per cent, though, Doctor. I've never seen anything that was a hundred per cent. Including doctors, we're not.

Dr. M. We're not. You're quite right.

Del. C. My case, I hope I'm a hundred per cent . . . inoculated against alcoholists.

B. H. Therefore, you would have no objection to going into such an establishment.

Del. C. No, I wouldn't myself personally, but I don't want my children to, and I don't want to bring them into the discussion.

B. H. Well, they wouldn't be able to drink until they're over 21 is my understanding.

Del. C. Del. C. It says nothing about that in this constitutional amendment, proposed constitutional amend-

ment. It says nothing about that. However, we hope that some prudent legislature, in the event it passes, will set up the rules and regulations governing this thing, in the event it passes. I don't think it'll pass. I think it's a dead duck. (Laughter)

B. H. Do you think it will be better to have controlled liquor outlets, by that I mean establishments where you can buy a drink, where they would have direct state supervision, and bartenders who would not serve persons who became inebriated, than it is to have establishments such as we have now over the state where they will sometimes, in some places serve a man drinks until he falls to the floor? There's no one to supervise them.

Del. C. Bob, let me say right here, we can't supervise and enforce the law. I have the duty to —

B. H. It's not being done now.

Del. C. No, definitely, and it won't be done later, if we have it. It won't be done later. I have down here before me the duties of a prosecuting attorney. I thought that if we got into this enforcement angle of it, I'd have it. Our state, county, and city, and I have as much respect for the Department of Public Safety as anyone, everybody knows my record, that I want to put down there.

Cruikshank, that sometimes, the difficulty with enforcement lies with the citizens in that grand juries won't indict after some of the evidence is gathered. Have you heard any rumor to this affect?

Del. C. Yes, Mr. Brawley, you have a county where the assistant Prosecuting Attorney is on the board of directors of a country club that has seven slot machines in it, that has a take of thirty-five to forty thousand dollars a year, you could expect almost anything to happen in that county.

H. B. Well, our time is running out on us gentlemen. This has been a very interesting discussion, and I thought we might take another moment here for final remarks you would like to make. Dr. John, is there anything you'd like to say before we sign off this evening, any final word?

Dr. M. Well, to me it is very interesting that Mr. Cruikshank, who is in our legislature, doesn't know why it's difficult to enforce these laws. I would suggest that he give some thought to the human attitude in use of alcohol.

H. B. Mr. Cruikshank.

Del. C. He's taking part of an answer out of context and using it as an old sentence there. If we had honest city officials, honest county officials, elected and appointed, we wouldn't

F
lon
got
ber
Rai
tive
dow
the

Del. C. No, definitely, and it won't be done later, if we have it, it won't be done later. I have down here before me the duties of a prosecuting attorney. I thought that if we got into this enforcement angle of it, I'd have it. Our state, county, and city, and I have as much respect for the Department of Public Safety as anyone, everybody knows my record, that I went to bat for them. But, they have been lax in too many instances. The state police, now whether or not the man on the beat has authority, or whether he had a halter on, I don't know.

B. H. Well, they must be called in.

Del. C. However, I do know that the sheriffs, and the city policemen have looked the other way, whether or not the Prosecuting Attorneys looked the other way, no one had any strings on them, they've looked the other way. In my opinion, I have my opinion why the policemen walks by on the other side, but I don't know why the Prosecuting Attorneys walked by on the other side.

A Realistic Look

B. H. Well, still wouldn't it be better to have it controlled by the state, than to have the situation which now exists?

Del. C. The state isn't controlling this situation. If we

ture, doesn't know why it's difficult to enforce these laws. I would suggest that he give some thought to the human attitude in use of alcohol.

H. B. Mr. Cruikshank.

Del. C. He's taking part of an answer out of context and using it as an old sentence there. If we had honest city officials, honest county officials, elected and appointed, we wouldn't have liquor by the drink. Now listen, let me give you a little experience. Of course, the West Virginia Crime Commission and later the Supreme Court said it was unconstitutionally got up because the Senate didn't pass the resolution by two thirds majority. But we had liquor, gambling men came in before that commission, and invariably everyone of them said, if the law enforcement agencies wanted to, they could not prevent it. We asked them those questions and it's a documented fact that practically everyone of them said that if the Prosecuting Attorneys, the sheriffs, the city policemen, and so on, if they wanted to, we couldn't operate. Of course we couldn't.

Dr. M. And it all started in prohibition, or got its big boost then.

Del. C. I don't know when it started, but I know that honest law enforcement would stop it.

Conclusion

walked by on the other side.

A Realistic Look

B. H. Well, still wouldn't it be better to have it controlled by the state, than to have the situation which now exists?

Del. C. The state isn't controlling this situation. If we vote it in. Now let's just look at this thing realistically.

B. H. Well, the state police must be called in, before they can go into a county, unless they see—

Del. C. They're already in the county, Bob. They're already stationed into the county.

B. H. No, they're stationed in the county, but unless they see a violation themselves they can't make an arrest. They must be called in by the county. At the request of some county official, and that's the way the State Police become involved in some of the raids.

Del. C. Not all of them. Not all of them.

B. H. I would say the majority of them.

Del. C. Well, yes.

B. H. I doubt that in an Ohio county they've been called in.

Del. C. Well, they went in, in some of those counties, they went in.

B. H. They went in after gambling. I believe.

Del. C. Well, forget the whole thing.

H. B. I understand, Delegate,

if they wanted to, we couldn't operate. Of course we couldn't.

Dr. M. And it all started in prohibition, or got its big boost then.

Del. C. I don't know when it started, but I know that honest law enforcement would stop it.

Conclusion



The

Daniel Boone of West Virginia

Blazed the wilderness road, clearing the way for civilization to follow westward in its

The

Daniel Boone of West Virginia

Blazes the road to comfort away

Rates

465 Rooms,
Circulation
Radio and
Completely

Roger S. Creel,

GRAY DANIEL BOONE

Civil War in the Hills

THE STORY OF THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR IN THE WEST VIRGINIA HILLS TOLD WEEK BY WEEK AS IT HAPPENED 100 YEARS AGO, ALL IN NEWSPAPER STYLE

A Limited Supply of Still Available. Back Issues of the Civil War in the Hills is

Federals Capture 500 Rebels On Cold Knob

Ask Lives Spared; Not Shot Fired

Powell Is West Virginia's Man of the Hour, After Capturing 500 Rebels at Sinking Creek in the Greenbrier's Worst Winter

Wheeling, Nov. 29: After his daring coup that took 500 Confederate prisoners without the firing of a gun or the loss of a life in the coldest, bleakest section of West Virginia — Cold Knob — General William H. Powell is the hero of the day.

When Powell comes to Wheeling, it will not just be a hero's welcome, but a family reunion, because Powell is no stranger to Wheeling and its people.

Born May 10, 1825, in Monmouthshire, South Wales, England, of Welsh ancestry, he came with his parents to America in 1830. His early life, covering the period of 1833 to 1843, was spent in Nashville, Tennessee, since which he has resided in Virginia, Ohio and Missouri.

Was Manufacturer

His life has been devoted to iron manufacturing and as a mechanical engineer. At the age of 25 he was employed to superintend the erection of the original Benwood Iron and Nail Works, near here. Following the completion of this job, he was called to Ironton, Ohio, to do a similar job for the Belfont Iron and Nail Works. In 1857, he was chosen by the Lawrence Rolling Mill Company as its general manager and financial agent, which position he left, August 1, 1861, to enter the service of the United States.

He proved to be a first-class recruiter, and appeared at

Parkersburg with a company of men on September 16, 1861. Under President Lincoln's call of July 2, 1861, the formation of a regiment for the cavalry arm of the U. S. service was begun about August 1, in southern Ohio.

Several companies were recruited in Ohio, and the remainder of the regiment was composed largely of volunteers from Putnam and Monroe Counties in West Virginia.

When the body was ready for organization and commission, application was made to Governor Dennison of Ohio, to complete the organization. He declined, saying that the governors of all the Northern states had received instructions from the War Department to recruit no more cavalry, and that they were also advised that all cavalry organizations in excess of forty regiments would be mustered out of the service.

Application was then made to Francis Pierpont, provisional governor of Virginia. He secured the consent of the Secretary of War, and accepted the organization as cavalry, ordering the same into camp quarters at Parkersburg, where two companies reported about the middle of September, 1861.

On Dec. 15 of last year, the regiment was ordered into winter quarters at Guyandotte. The first action was in Kentucky in January of this year, against General Humphrey Marshall. During the month of

April, the regiment was divided into battalion organizations. The Second Battalion, composed of Co.'s A, D, E, G, and K, under command of Lt. Col. Paxton, accompanied by Major R. L. Curtis, was ordered to report to General J. D. Cox, at Flat Top Mountain.

In a few days thereafter, Col. Bolles, accompanied by Maj. Hoffman, in command of the First Battalion, composed of Co.'s B, C, F, H and I, broke camp under orders to report to Lt. Col. Elliott at Gauley Bridge, who, in command of the 47th Ohio Volunteers, was en route to Meadow Bluffs, Greenbrier County.

Fighting Record

On the evening of May 11, Major Hoffman, commanding the cavalry, moved forward from Meadow Bluffs via the Blue Sulphur Springs route, and Col. Elliott proceeded via the Lewisburg pike, under instructions to meet at the junction of the two roads at Handley's house, near Lewisburg. The command met as ordered before dawn on the 12th. Edgar's Rebel Infantry battalion, and Captain White's cavalry company were encamped within speaking distance of the junction, advised of the approach of the Union troops by some of their pickets that had escaped capture.

Those captured had informed Col. Elliott of the position of the enemy. At daylight the

Rebel line was charged and scattered.

Capt. Powell was ordered in pursuit of the Rebel cavalry and drove them to and through the town of Lewisburg, within one mile of White Sulphur Springs, capturing quite a number of prisoners.

The command returned to Meadow Bluffs, where, on May 16, Col. George Crook arrived with troops, and organized the 3rd Brigade of the Kanawha Division, comprising the 44th and 47th Ohio Volunteers and First Battalion 2nd Cavalry and a battery of artillery, and began his reconnaissance in force against the River Depot.

On the way Captain White, with 12 men as an advance guard, surprised and captured six "Moccasin Range" men. He followed this up with an attack that netted two officers and 25 men.

The next day Col. Crook led the men in the direction of Meadow Bluffs to General Heth and his march to Lewisburg. On May 23rd, the Crook force met Heth's men in a battle. The Crook force took most of the survivors, resting up, until they were called to the Lightburn's command part in the campaign to the winning of the Northern cause.

Trip Over Cold Knob Is Planned as Kanawha Valley Strategy

Summersville, Nov. 29: In the bitterest fight of the war against weather, the 1st West Va. Cavalry arrived back in this Nicholas Village after a long trip over Cold Knob in Greenbrier County and ascending the valley where they successfully

Loyal Virginia Cavalry, will proceed with all the serviceable men of his regiment tomorrow morning, Nov. 24, to Cold Knob Mountain, in Greenbrier County, Va., via the Summersville and Lewisburg road, leaving the Kanawha River

Col. Paxton left the Kanawha River section early Monday morning, arriving here that night at eight p.m. He had traveled sixty miles over rough roads. He bedded his men here Monday night, and the

snowing hard, and snow through the night.

The men arrived at Cold Knob Wednesday morning and the command was

Nov. 25 1862

THE STORY OF THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR
BY WEEK AS IT HAPPENS

Federals Capture 500

Men Ask Lives Be Spared; Not One Shot Fired

Sinking Creek, Nov. 26: Twenty-two men, without the loss of a life or the firing of a gun, accomplished what may well be one of the most brilliant and successful feats of the entire war, military experts believe.

That feat was the attack by two officers and 20 men of Company G, 2nd Regiment Virginia Cavalry, of a Rebel camp in this Greenbrier County village.

The capture of the 500 Confederates was almost an accident, and was the result of General George Crook's march over Cold Knob Mountain and down into Trout Valley. The officers in charge of this successful attack were Major William H. Powell and Lt. Jeremiah Davidson.

Company G constituted the advance guard from Cold Knob down into Trout Valley. A short distance from the summit they came upon four Confederate scouts, capturing two of them, and following the two

Powell Is West Virginia Rebels at Sinking

Wheeling, Nov. 29: After his daring coup that took 500 Confederate prisoners without the firing of a gun or the loss of a life in the coldest, bleakest section of West Virginia — Cold Knob — General William H. Powell is the hero of the day.

When Powell comes to Wheeling, it will not just be a hero's welcome, but a family reunion, because Powell is no stranger to Wheeling and its people.

Born May 10, 1825, in Monmouthshire, South Wales, England, of Welsh ancestry, he came with his parents to America in 1830. His early life, covering the period of 1833 to 1843, was spent in Nashville, Tennessee, since which he has resided in Virginia, Ohio and Missouri.

Was Manufacturer

His life has been devoted to iron manufacturing and as a mechanical engineer. At the age of 25 he was employed to superintend the erection of the original Benwood Iron and Nail

AND SAVE

BURG, W. VA. & Loan Co.

Interest On Savings

OPPORTUNITY

Development and Corp.

stock to residents of West
any set up to finance and
fast growing aluminum
ure industry.

ancing through its affiliate
manufacturers of aluminum
and flat beds. F.D.R. has
company, Ravens-Metal
good growth record, good
expansion program.

invest in the aluminum
ication through F.D.R.'s

at \$3.00 per share.

and prospectus, write
Research Corp., P. O.

ation on the Financial
without cost or oblige

advancing down into
distance from four
came upon two of them,
scouts, capturing closely the two
and following closely the two
who escaped.

Near the foot of the moun-
tain the two were seen in the
distance and the pace of the
followers was increased. Soon
they were observed to enter a
cove, from which smoke was
perceptible.

Surprised Camp

Major Powell halted long
enough to allow the two scouts
to pass around a point out of
view of his men. Then he push-
ed rapidly forward to where he
had a full view of the Rebel
camp through his field glasses.

The lack of activity in the
camp convinced him that his
movements were not observed.
He saw that this was the time
for a surprise call, but realized
that the regiment was not
close enough to be of assistance
to him.

He put it up to his men in
a minor council of war. They
pledged to follow him wher-
ever he led them. A line was
formed, and the men fell on
the camp shooting and shouting.

It was a complete surprise.
Five hundred men advanced
without arms. A brief discussion
between the two commands,
and the capitulation was over.
The Confederates asked only
that their lives be spared.

When Colonel John C. Pax-
ton appeared with the regiment,
the prisoners were turned over
to him.

age of 25 he was employ
superintend the erection
original Benwood Iron an
Works, near here. Followi
completion of this job, he
called to Ironton, Ohio,
a similar job for the
Iron and Nail Works. In
he was chosen by the L
Rolling Mill Company
general manager and f
agent, which position
August 1, 1861, to en
services of the United S

He proved to be a f
recruiter, and appea

Trip Over C

Summersville, Nov.
the bitterest fight of
against weather, the 2
Va. Cavalry arrived
this Nicholas Village at
ing bleak Cold Knob
brier County and asce
valley where they su
repulsed 500 Confede
story elsewhere).

Orders for the Co
crossing originated w
al George Crook, new
er of the Kanawha
Headquarters, which
trol of the Nicholas
ern Greenbrier sector

This is a copy of th
Hea

Kanawha
Charleston, Kanawha
November

Col. Jno. C. Paxt
manding the Second

Trip Over Cold Knob Is Planned as Kanawha Valley Strategy

Summersville, Nov. 29: In the bitterest fight of the war against weather, the 2nd West Va. Cavalry arrived back in this Nicholas Village after crossing bleak Cold Knob in Greenbrier County and ascending the valley where they successfully repulsed 500 Confederates (see story elsewhere).

Orders for the Cold Knob crossing originated with General George Crook, new commander of the Kanawha Division Headquarters, which has control of the Nicholas and Western Greenbrier sector.

This is a copy of the order:
Headquarters
Kanawha Division,
Charleston, Kanawha Co., Va.,
November 23, 1862
Col. Jno. C. Paxton, commanding the Second Regiment

Loyal Virginia Cavalry, will proceed with all the serviceable men of his regiment tomorrow morning, Nov. 24, to Cold Knob Mountain, in Greenbrier County, Va., via the Summersville and Lewisburg road, leaving the Kanawha River route at Cannelton. On Cold Knob Mountain you will overtake Col. P. H. Lane, commanding the 11th O. V. I., ordered to that point to reinforce your command. From which position you will proceed against the camps of the 14th Rebel Virginia Cavalry Regiment, located in the Sinking Creek Valley, some two miles apart in winter quarters, recruiting. Break up the organization if possible.

George Crook,
Commanding
Kanawha Division.

Col. Paxton left the Kanawha River section early Monday morning, arriving here that night at eight p.m. He had traveled sixty miles over rough roads. He bedded his men here Monday night, and the next morning the troops were on their horses early, headed for the Cherry Tree Bottom area, a few miles from where the Cherry River meets the Gauley, and where the Greenbrier hills extend into Cold Knob Mountain.

Took Rebel Band

Before they reached the Gauley-Cherry crossing, they encountered a small Rebel squad, "took them in and passed on," halting during the afternoon to feed their horses and get a minute's rest. By now it was

snowing hard, and continued to snow through that afternoon and night.

The men arrived at the summit of Cold Knob late on Wednesday morning, where the command overtook Col. P. H. Lane of the 11th Ohio troops, who had come in ahead at General Crook's orders from Summersville.

Col. Lane's men, because of the snow, had suffered great difficulty and were in a bad way. They immediately returned to Summersville, and Paxton continued on down the twisting mountain side to Trout Valley.

The objective of the march was to advance upon the Rebel camp in the valley. Major William H. Powell, in command of twenty men of Company G, with Lt. Jeremiah Davidson, made up the advance guard down the mountain.

A Rebel scouting party was followed, leading the men to the camp which was taken without a shot or loss of life.

son Leads His Forces to Fredericksburg Reluctantly

29: win no fruits of victory. I have Guinea's Station, and down and the meanest weather, of the

Man of the Hour, After Capturing 500 in the Greenbrier's Worst Winter

h a company of
ber 16, 1861.
Lincoln's call
formation of
e cavalry arm
ice was begun
in southern

nies were re-
and the re-
regiment was
of volunteers
Monroe Coun-
nia.

y was ready
and commis-
was made to
of Ohio, to
nization. He
hat the gov-
e Northern
instructions

partment to
cavalry, and
advised that
tions in ex-
ents would
the service.
en made to
provisional
ia. He se-
the Secre-
cepted the
alry, order-
nto camp
urg, where
rted about
ber, 1861.

t year, the
dered into
uyandotte.
s in Ken-
this year,
Humphrey
month of

April, the regiment was divided into battalion organizations. The Second Battalion, composed of Co.'s A, D, E, G, and K, under command of Lt.-Col. Paxton, accompanied by Major R. L. Curtis, was ordered to report to General J. D. Cox, at Flat Top Mountain.

In a few days thereafter, Col. Bolles, accompanied by Maj. Hoffman, in command of the First Battalion, composed of Co.'s B, C, F, H and I, broke camp under orders to report to Lt.-Col. Elliott at Gauley Bridge, who, in command of the 47th Ohio Volunteers, was en route to Meadow Bluffs, Greenbrier County.

Fighting Record

On the evening of May 11, Major Hoffman, commanding the cavalry, moved forward from Meadow Bluffs via the Blue Sulphur Springs route, and Col. Elliott proceeded via the Lewisburg pike, under instructions to meet at the junction of the two roads at Handley's house, near Lewisburg. The command met as ordered before dawn on the 12th. Edgar's Rebel Infantry battalion, and Captain White's cavalry company were encamped within speaking distance of the junction, advised of the approach of the Union troops by some of their pickets that had escaped capture.

Those captured had informed Col. Elliott of the position of the enemy. At daylight the

Rebel line was charged and scattered.

Capt. Powell was ordered out in pursuit of the Rebel cavalry, and drove them to and through the town of Lewisburg, to within one mile of White Sulphur Springs, capturing quite a number of prisoners.

The command returned to Meadow Bluffs, where, on May 16, Col. George Crook arrived with troops, and organized the 3rd Brigade of the Kanawha Division, comprising the 36th, 44th and 47th Ohio Volunteers and First Battalion 2nd W. Va. Cavalry and a battery of artillery, and began his reconnaissance in force against Jackson River Depot.

On the way Captain Powell, with 12 men as an advance guard, surprised and captured six "Moccasin Rangers," and followed this up with a surprise attack that netted two Rebel officers and 25 men.

The next day Col. Crook led the men in the direction of Meadow Bluffs to circumvent General Heth and his reported march to Lewisburg. On May 23rd, the Crook forces routed Heth's men in a 30 minute engagement. The Crook men took most of the summer easy, resting up, until on Aug. 14, they were called to the Kanawha Division and placed under Lightburn's command, taking part in the campaign that led to the winning of the Valley to the Northern cause.

med as Kanawha Valley Strategy

The History of West Virginia

Becoming
A State
Chapter 45

Salt Had Important Industrial Role



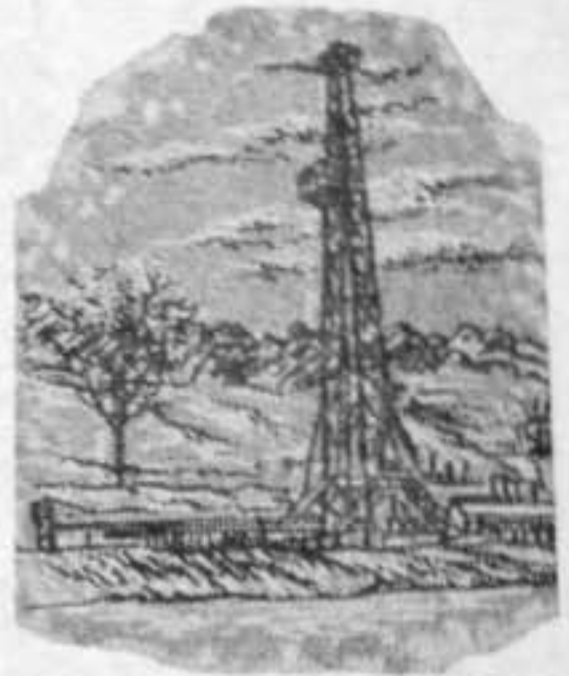
Well With A Sweep

One of the most important industries ever developed within the state was the manufacture of salt, and although it has now greatly declined, it is probable that the year 1857 witnessed the greatest production.

That Great Kanawha Valley above Charleston was the region on which salt was first made. There is evidence that the Indians obtained a supply of that necessary article here as early as 1753.

Elisha Brooke established the first salt furnace in 1797. Salt for local use was made at Bulltown, on the Little Kanawha River, as early as 1795, and thereafter for many years, but the chief production in the state other than in the Great Kanawha Valley, was on the Ohio in Mason County. In 1849, wells were bored and a furnace erected at West Columbia in that county, and in 1854 another was erected at Hartford City, distant six miles from the former.

Thus the work continued until 1867, when there were more than a dozen furnaces being operated in the vicinity, producing annually more than two million bushels. It is now a vanished industry.



The Modern Well



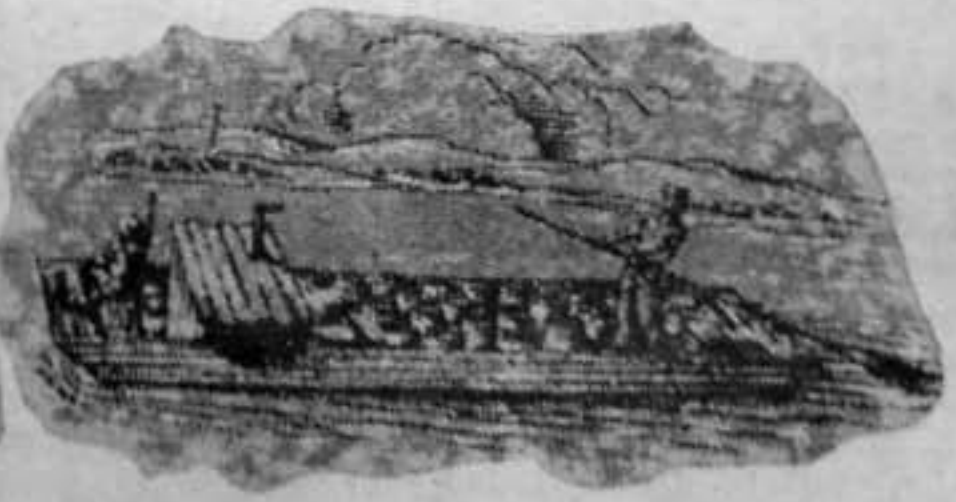
Old Brine Well



Salt On Drainage Board



First Commercial Salt



Flatboat Loaded With Barrels of Salt

Pictures by Paul K. Jordan

Ambrose Bierce Saw His Horseman In the Sky

By Jack Preble

Ambrose Bierce, who served in the Ohio regiment in the Civil War, was one of the outstanding short story writers of the last decade of the nineteenth century.

During his time of war that he gained much from his experiences of the war which he later used in several of his stories. Among the stories are "A Horseman in the Sky" and "An Occurrence at Owl Creek Bridge." It is only from his "Horseman" that a paragraph is abstracted in order to present the interesting which follows.

He describes his horseman in this way: "On a colossal pedestal . . . was an Italian statue of impressive dignity. The figure of a man at the figure of the straight and soldierly, with the repose of a god carved in the marble which limits the suggestion of activity. The gray hair harmonized with its background; the metal armor and caparison

was softened and subdued by the shadows. In silhouette against the sky the profile of the horse was cut with the sharpness of a cameo; it looked across the heights of air to the confronting cliffs beyond. The face of the rider, turned slightly away, showed only an outline of temple and beard; he was looking downward to the bottom of the valley."

For some time I had pondered as how best I could contribute, in my humble way, to the success of the Centennial of the Mountain State where I too had gained much material for several short stories. How best I could propose something of lasting fame, something more enduring than sham battles at various battlefields, something more dignified than growing whiskers, wearing funny hats and dressing up in grandpappy's old clothes.

As for recreating battles between the North and the South the opinion of many in the Mountain State follows that of Dr. Daniel A. Poling, editor of the Christian Herald, who recently answered an inquiry on this same subject of reviving battles by replying: "My answer is definitely no. It is

not good for American unity. It is bad. I agree with James F. Byrnes, former Secretary of State and a former governor of South Carolina. He expressed his belief in the good faith of the sponsors of the idea but went on record against this whole revival business. My family was a divided border family. We never talked about the Civil War, but always it was the War Between the States. Let us have done with the whole business and go forward forever together."

Dr. Poling strikes at the heart of the whole question as to whether West Virginia should celebrate her Centennial by festivity or observe it with dignity. We must not forget that West Virginia, as was Dr. Poling's family, a divided border family. In this state we had brave men on both sides who gave their lives for a cause they considered just.

Of all the brave men who gave their life for the lost cause, none can surpass Clarksburg's own General Thomas Jonathan Jackson, better known as Stonewall Jackson. Sir Winston Churchill, in his history of "The Second World War" (book 4) describes Stonewall Jackson as one of the noblest men ever born on the American continent.

It is with the most profound admiration for the Christian-like, manly, fearless character of Stonewall Jackson that prompts me to advance this idea. It is to dedicate one of West Virginia's highest mountains to the memory of one of America's noblest sons.

One Hundredth Birthday

The year 1963 will be the 100th birthday for the Mountain State.

WEST VIRGINIA CALENDAR

NOW GOING ON

Art Gallery, open through Saturdays, 1 to 5.
at W. Va. Tech.
Instruction by
assistant professor of
at Tech. for 10-
and 1-4:45.
Gallery. P. A. F. K.

Golz, director.

Jan. 7, Morgantown. Meeting of Northern W. Va. Section American Chemical Society, with speaker Dr. H. S. Gutowsky, University of Illinois. WVU.

Jan. 15, Morgantown. W. V. U. School of Music. University Concert Band. Francis Iorkowski, assistant professor of music, conductor.

Jan. 24, Huntington. Art Will present an all-color film of the Island City in the

CALENDAR

director.

Jan. 7. Morgantown. Meeting of Northern W. Va. Section American Chemical Society, with speaker Dr. H. S. Gutowsky, University of Illinois. WVU.

Jan. 15. Morgantown. W. V. U. School of Music. University Concert Band, Francis Borkowski, assistant professor of music, conductor.

Jan. 24. Huntington. Art Will present an all-color film "Berlin, Island City," in the Marshall U Forum Series.

Feb. 5. Huntington. Kenneth Carter, English color film exhibition, in the Marshall U Forum Series.

Feb. 19-23. Gatlinburg. Annual Conference of the Council of the Southern Mountains. Mountain View Hotel.

Mar. 1. Huntington. Captain John Johnson, color film, "Yanks Sails Scandinavia," in the Marshall Forum Series.

March 11. Morgantown. Meeting of Northern W. Va. Section American Chemical Society, with speaker Dr. Charles Tanford, Duke University Med School. WVU.

Mar. 28. Huntington. Nila Magister, adventurer, "My Discovery America," in Marshall U Forum Series.

April 16. Huntington. Harrison Salisbury. Pulitzer Prize winning correspondent for the New York Times, in the Marshall U Forum Series.

May 6. Morgantown. Meeting of Northern W. Va. Section American Chemical Society, with speaker Maurice Morton, Institute for Research, U of Akron.

May 15-17. Blackwater Falls Park. W. Va. Wildflower Festival, sponsored by the Raleigh County Garden Council and WVU, assisted by the W. Va. Dept. of Natural Resources.

May 22-24. Bluefield. Southern Appalachian Industrial Exhibit changed from the usual showing to tie in with the W. Va.

the American continent.

It is with the most profound admiration for the Christian-like, manly, fearless character of Stonewall Jackson that prompts me to advance this idea. It is to dedicate one of West Virginia's highest mountains to the memory of one of America's noblest sons.

One Hundredth Birthday

The year 1963 will be the 100th birthday for the Mountain State. And it also will be 100 years from the time Stonewall Jackson died of wounds incurred at the battle of Chancellorsville.

West Virginia has a wealth of mountain tops in excess of 4800 feet. It would be an excellent idea to select one of these mountain tops and dedicate it as a massive, everlasting memorial to the unity between the States by naming it for one of the great leaders of the South.

One of the mountain tops best suited for this signal honor would be Bald Knob. West Virginia, I realize, has also a wealth of Bald Knobs. But the Bald Knob that should be selected is at the end of the Bald Knob and Cass Railway which will soon be struggling for existence.

By renaming this knob Mt. Stonewall Jackson it would serve many purposes. It would do honor to one of West Virginia's greatest sons. It would be a lasting monument to his memory and forever convince the South that we are again one nation, indivisible, going forward forever together.

The dedication would bring

city attending the dedication. The little town of Cass would again spring into life. There would come a time when the whole area embracing Stonewall Jackson would come a state park.

And lastly the whole could be accomplished at a minimum of cost. The cost would be the equivalent

THE BOOK THAT P
WHO REMEMBER W
LOGGING DAYS AR



honor would be Bald Knob. West Virginia, I realize, has also a wealth of Bald Knobs. But the Bald Knob that should be selected is at the end of the Bald Knob and Cass Railway which will soon be struggling for existence.

By renaming this knob Mt. Stonewall Jackson it would serve many purposes. It would do honor to one of West Virginia's greatest sons. It would be a lasting monument to his memory and forever convince the South that we are again one nation, indivisible, going forward forever together.

The dedication would bring to the area the most prominent personages in the Old South, the cadets from Jackson's own Virginia Military Institute as well as the cadets from the Greenbrier Military Academy. Here governors from the former Confederate states would greet governors from the North. The press from every state east of the Mississippi would send representatives. It is possible that the President of these United States could be prevailed upon to attend.

There should be erected at

the top of Mt. Stonewall Jackson a monument or marker of some sort. It could be a huge stone with a bronze plate affixed to it. Or, better yet, it could be another horseman in the sky, an equestrian statue of impressive dignity. The figure of a man sitting on the figure of a horse, straight and soldierly, but with the repose of a Grecian god. In silhouette against the sky the profile of the horse cut with the sharpness of a cameo and the face of the rider showing the outline of the noble face and beard.

The newly acquired Cass railway running to the top of Mt. Stonewall Jackson would become a Mecca for tourists due to the nation-wide publicity attending the dedication. The little town of Cass would again spring into life. There would come a time when the whole area embracing Mt. Stonewall Jackson would become a state park.

And lastly the whole idea could be accomplished with a minimum of cost. The greatest cost would be the equestrian

statue, the horseman in the sky. Funds for this could be raised by public subscriptions but if that failed it could be eliminated. But the bronze plate, suitable flag pole for the Stars and Stripes, the Stars and Bars, and the flag of the Mountain State should be provided.

This idea, which could prove to be one of the highlights of the Centennial Year, has already been presented to high officials of West Virginia as well as to members of the Centennial Commission. They all agree that the idea should be considered.

It is now up to those who would like to see another horseman in the sky atop Mt. Stonewall Jackson to endorse the idea.

Editor's note: Jack Preble's grandfather was a Union soldier who served with the 55th Ohio Volunteer Infantry Regiment in the mountains of West Virginia during the Civil War. His regiment met the forces of Stonewall Jackson and were defeated every time.

Grandma, What a Big Ear You Have

OKAY, ANYBODY WILL TELL YOU THAT TEXAS HAS THE BIG MOUTH, AND IT IS KNOWN THAT MAINE HAS THE BIG EYE, WHAT WITH TELSTAR. BUT THE HONOR FOR POSSESSING THE BIG EAR — THANKS TO GREENBANK — GOES TO WEST VIRGINIA.

By Walter Sullivan
In The New York Times

The world's largest movable radio eye, a dish-shaped antenna with the area of two football fields, is about to be turned on the universe.

It will, it is expected, open new vistas into the cosmos. Its "resolution," or ability to make out small radio sources, will be ten times that of previous instruments, according to its designers.

It will greatly extend the spectrum of radio wavelengths by which the temperatures of planets are measured. They now lie between three and ten centimeters. The new dish will be able to observe up to 40 centimeters.

Its first target will probably be Venus, whose radio emissions at shorter wavelengths have suggested an extremely torrid surface temperature. The new instrument may help establish whether the planet is as uninhabitable as the earlier observations indicated.

The chief drawback of the telescope is that it can swing only north and south. This means its view is limited to the meridian and hence, in view of its narrow beam width, it can observe one point in the heavens for only forty seconds each night.

Not Fully Steerable

To make it fully steerable would have tripled its cost, which was some \$800,000. The device, built in one year, stands near the observatory's dilapidated 140-foot, fully steerable radio telescope, which is to cost at least \$13,000,000 before it is finished, some two years hence. Its steel support system had to be entirely scrapped, after delivery.

According to sources at the observatory it proved next to impossible to weld together the huge beams required for the supports. They had to be redesigned for bolting.

A subsequent investigation disclosed, it was said, that the original metal was unsuited to its task. The result has been an added cost of some \$1,600,000. Furthermore, the project is hardly more advanced than it was three years ago.

These difficulties are reminiscent of those that recently contributed to the abandonment of the Navy's attempts, at nearby Sugar Grove, to build a 600-foot, fully steerable dish. Its task, as later reported, was to trap domestic Soviet radio signals bouncing off the moon.

The weight of the Navy dish was so great that it allegedly proved impracticable to design a system with enough wheels to support it.

Comparatively Light

The newly completed dish here is 200 feet in diameter and twenty-three stories high when aimed at the south. It is comparatively light, weighing only 400 tons. By contrast the 600-foot dish at Jodrell Bank in England weighs 700 tons. The largest movable dish in the country heretofore has

been one at Stanford University, in California, 150 feet wide.

A 210-foot dish that can be turned in any direction is in operation in Australia and one of the same size is to be built at Goldstone, Calif., for communications with vehicles deep in space.

A hemispheric bowl 1,000 feet wide is being constructed in Puerto Rico under the auspices of Cornell University and is expected to be completed next year. Since the spherical surface does not focus reflected waves onto a single point, an electronic system mounted on a beam about 100 feet long will be needed to correct for this deficiency.

By manipulating this beam, the Puerto Rico telescope, large as a football stadium, will be able to scan any point within 30 degrees of the zenith, according to astronomers here.

Possibly the largest radio

telescope of all is an array of antennas in the Soviet Union laid out in a huge cross. Each array is more than half a mile long and some forty yards wide.

Such a system, originally developed in Australia, has a very large effective area for receiving signals. The Russian one is known, among astronomers, as "The Red Cross."

Observations made by the new instrument here are recorded in a nearby vault by tape-punchers that must run at a wild pace to capture as much as possible during the forty seconds that any one spot in the heavens is in focus.

Earlier radio telescope observations have picked up emissions from the very intense radiation belts that encircle Jupiter.

With the new scope it is planned to see if there are also belts around such planets as Uranus, Neptune and Saturn. The existence of radio

tion belts would show that those planets have strong magnetic fields.

The entire instrument is suspended from two towers, with four cables reaching down to support a frame that carries half the weight. The dish is swung by a simple rig consisting of four out-sized bicycle chains. According to Dr. Frank Drake, of the observatory, it moves in complete silence, whereas such telescopes usually "clank like Marley's ghost."

RENFRO VALLEY BUGLE

A Monthly Paper
Printed Weekly

A Publication Especially
For Old-Timers

\$2.00 Per Year
Renfro Valley, W. Va.

Where the Grips Of Wrath Are Shored

By Joe D. Williams

What did the past mean when he wrote "The Grips of Wrath" that was a fellow's formative

This planet is known to millions of years old and know very little of its history before recorded time. Recorded history is but a hundred years old. These few hundred years have advanced into the nation we have today. We come through periods we call "ages" and we are living in what we call the atomic and space age.

God reveals to us only what we are able to receive. Our knowledge who crossed mountains, plains could not have been planes or television. Civilization, in the sense, had not progressed enough at that time for inventions.

Is it not possible to some future date, and psychic principal will to a meeting place? We that certain elements, chemicals, minerals, and other elements of radio and television. We know that the human made up of similar. Then, is it possible for one to discover that persons have the portions of them, which would make it for one person to with another person what today is called transference of psychic. Such persons are psychic.

To the person never experienced principal or power, seem fantastic, but let us remember and television would considered fantasy possible a few years.

It is a fact that countries of the world have not advanced development have, are advanced of psychic power as communication, instances by the force of psychic power.

Did the last generation we have now have such power? caused the end of their civilization. Could it have been was an atom of years ago?



Sanitary

Ice Cream

By Walter Sullivan
In The New York Times

The world's largest movable radio eye, a dish-shaped antenna with the area of two football fields, is about to be turned on the universe.

It will, it is expected, open new vistas into the cosmos. Its "resolution," or ability to make out small radio sources, will be ten times that of previous instruments, according to its designers.

It will greatly extend the spectrum of radio wavelengths by which the temperatures of planets are measured. They now lie between three and ten centimeters. The new dish will be able to observe up to 40 centimeters.

Its first target will probably be Venus, whose radio emissions at shorter wavelengths have suggested an extremely torrid surface temperature. The new instrument may help establish whether the planet is as uninhabitable as the earlier observations indicated.

The chief drawback of the telescope is that it can swing only north and south. This means its view is limited to the meridian and hence, in view of its narrow beam width, it can observe one point in the heavens for only forty seconds each night.

each night.

Not Fully Steerable

To make it fully steerable would have tripled its cost, which was some \$800,000. The device, built in one year, stands near the observatory's ill-fated 140-foot, fully steerable radio telescope, which is to cost at least \$13,000,000 before it is finished, some two years hence. Its steel support system had to be entirely scrapped, after delivery.

According to sources at the observatory it proved next to impossible to weld together the huge beams required for the supports. They had to be redesigned for bolting.

A consequent investigation also disclosed, it was said, that the original metal was unsuited to its task. The result has been an added cost of some \$5,000,000. Furthermore, the project is hardly more advanced than it was three years ago.

These difficulties are reminiscent of those that recently contributed to the abandonment of the Navy's attempts, at nearby Sugar Grove, to build a 600-foot, fully steerable dish. Its task, as later reported, was to trap domestic Soviet radio signals bouncing off the moon.

ago.

These difficulties are reminiscent of those that recently contributed to the abandonment of the Navy's attempts, at nearby Sugar Grove, to build a 600-foot, fully steerable dish. Its task, as later reported, was to trap domestic Soviet radio signals bouncing off the moon.

The weight of the Navy dish was so great that it allegedly proved impracticable to design a system with enough wheels to support it.

Comparatively Light

The newly completed dish here is 300 feet in diameter and twenty-three stories high when aimed at the zenith. It is comparatively light, weighing only 600 tons. By contrast the 250-foot dish at Jodrell Bank in England weighs 750 tons. The largest movable dish in this country heretofore has

been one at Stanford University, in California, 150 feet wide.

A 210-foot dish that can be turned in any direction is in operation in Australia and one of the same size is to be built at Goldstone, Calif., for communications with vehicles deep in space.

A hemispheric bowl 1,000 feet wide is being constructed in Puerto Rico under the auspices of Cornell University and is expected to be completed next year. Since the spherical surface does not focus reflected waves onto a single point, an electronic system mounted on a beam about 100 feet long will be needed to correct for this deficiency.

By manipulating this beam, the Puerto Rico telescope, large as a football stadium, will be able to scan any point within 20 degrees of the zenith, according to astronomers here.

Possibly the largest radio

telescope of all is an array of antennas in the Soviet Union laid out in a huge cross. Each array is more than half a mile long and some forty yards wide.

Such a system, originally developed in Australia, has a very large effective area for receiving signals. The Russian one is known, among astronomers, as "The Red Cross."

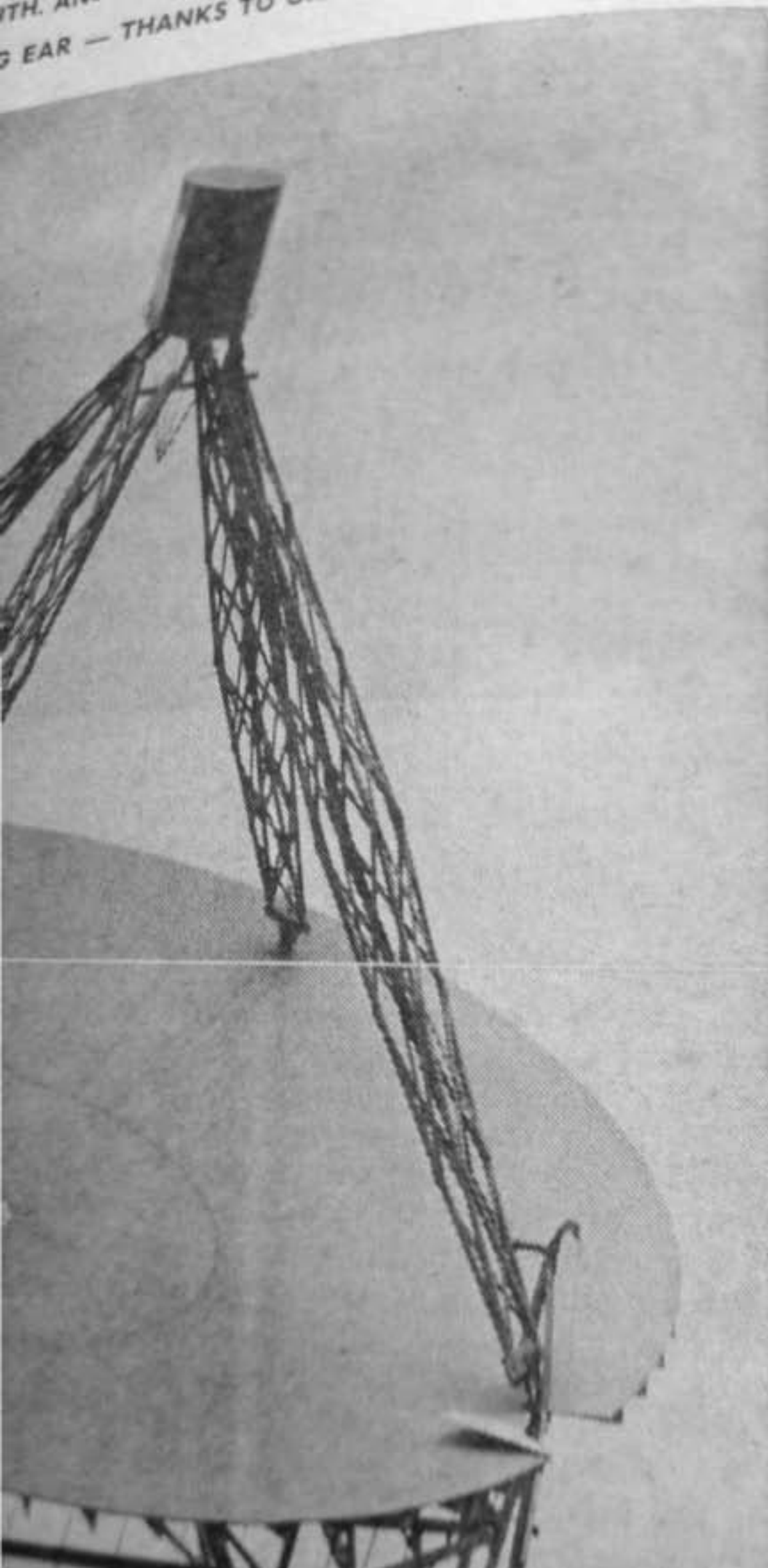
Observations made by the new instrument here are recorded in a nearby vault by tape-punchers that must run at a wild pace to capture as much as possible during the forty seconds that any one spot in the heavens is in focus.

Earlier radio telescope observations have picked up emissions from the very intense radiation belts that encircle Jupiter.

With the new scope it is planned to see if there are also belts around such planets as Uranus, Neptune and Saturn. The existence of radia-

Big Ear You Have

WITH. AND IT IS KNOWN THAT MAINE HAS THE BIG EYE,
G EAR — THANKS TO GREENBANK — GOES TO WEST VIRGINIA.



Where the Gripes Of Wrath Are Stored

By Joe D. Williams

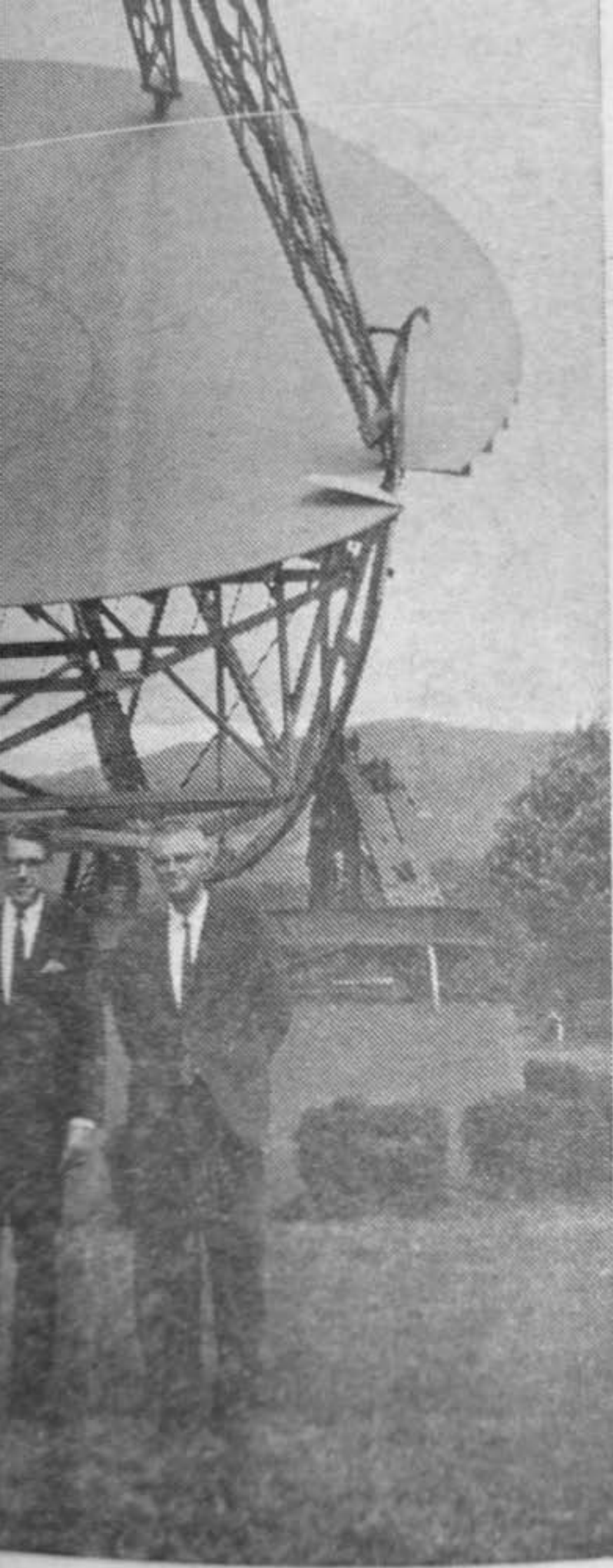
What did the poet mean when he wrote: "There are kindred souls that live apart in a fellowless firmament."

This planet is known to be millions of years old yet we know very little of its history before recorded time. Our recorded history is but a few hundred years old. During those few hundred years we have advanced into the civilization we have today. We have come through periods which we call "ages" and now we are living in what we choose to call the atomic and scientific age.

God reveals to us secrets only when we are able to receive them. Our forefathers who crossed mountains and plains could not have used jet planes or television for our civilization, in the scientific sense, had not progressed far enough at that time for such inventions.

Is it not possible that at some future date, scientific and psychic principles will come to a meeting place? We know that certain combinations of chemicals, minerals, electricity and other elements produce radio and television. We

flowers from page 11
grow and blo
while the trees a
and then in
season in
the garden
or even b
utilized to ob
shading.
light soil is
important factor
Examine the
as near as
a sandy soil.
Does
a loam. Does
much leaf n
the soil care
of the plan
different soil f
surface. Unfo
in home g
the proper
flowers. Th
be remedie
necessary to wor
peat, or hu
garden soil in
the natural
it is humu
This can be
commercial p
is better to
inches of le
from maples
from oaks
which is need
a too light, w
day, swamp
heavy soil. Use
should not be
flowers for it
a rank un
When In
plants
when inact



greenbank

...ic age. ... that we ...
God reveals to us ...
only when we are able to ...
ceive them. Our forefathers ...
who crossed mountains and ...
plains could not have used ...
planes or television for ...
civilization, in the ...
sense, had not progressed ...
enough at that time for ...
inventions.

'Is it not possible that at ...
some future date, science ...
and psychic principal will ...
to a meeting place? We know ...
that certain combinations of ...
chemicals, minerals, electric ...
ty and other elements produce ...
radio and television. We also ...
know that the human body is ...
made up of similar elements. ...
Then, is it possible for some ...
one to discover that certain ...
persons have the right proportions ...
of these elements which would ...
make it possible for one person ...
to "tune in" with another person ...
and what today is called thought ...
transference or psychic power? ...
Such persons are said to be ...
psychic.

To the person who has ...
never experienced psychic ...
principal or power, this may ...
seem fantastic or impossible ...
but let us remember that radio ...
and television would have been ...
considered fantastic and ...
possible a few years ago.

It is a fact that in some ...
countries of the world, which ...
have not advanced in scientific ...
development such as ...
advanced in the ...

... This can ...
... better to leaf ...
... from maples and ...
... oaks depend ...
... is needed. If ...
... light, work ...
... swamp much ...
... heavy soil. Usually, ...
... should not be used ...
... for it often ...
... a rank unnat

When Inactive

... plants are ...
... when inactive. ...
... blooming plant ...
... applies after the ...
... flowering, for ...
... die down and ...
... less active, but ...
... can still be found ...
... there are some plan ...
... down and disappe ...
... mer, such as ...
... Dutchman's Br ...
... Corn, Blood Ro ...
... the-pulpit. These ...
... bulbs or thick, ...
... They may be mov ...
... the leaves be ...
... after that the ...
... to find. Those t ...
... down complete ...
... in the fall. ...
... fall blooming ...
... generally be set ...
... To sum up, ...
... that bloom early ...
... are usually best ...
... fall, and those ...
... in the ...



enbank

tion belts would show that those planets have strong magnetic fields.

The entire instrument is suspended from two towers, with four cables reaching down to support a frame that carries half the weight. The dish is swung by a simple rig consisting of four out-sized bicycle chains. According to Dr. Frank Drake, of the observatory, it moves in complete silence, whereas such telescopes usually "clank like Marley's ghost."

RENFRO VALLEY BUGLE

A Monthly Paper
Printed Weekly

Today is called the transference or psychic power. Such persons are said to be psychic.

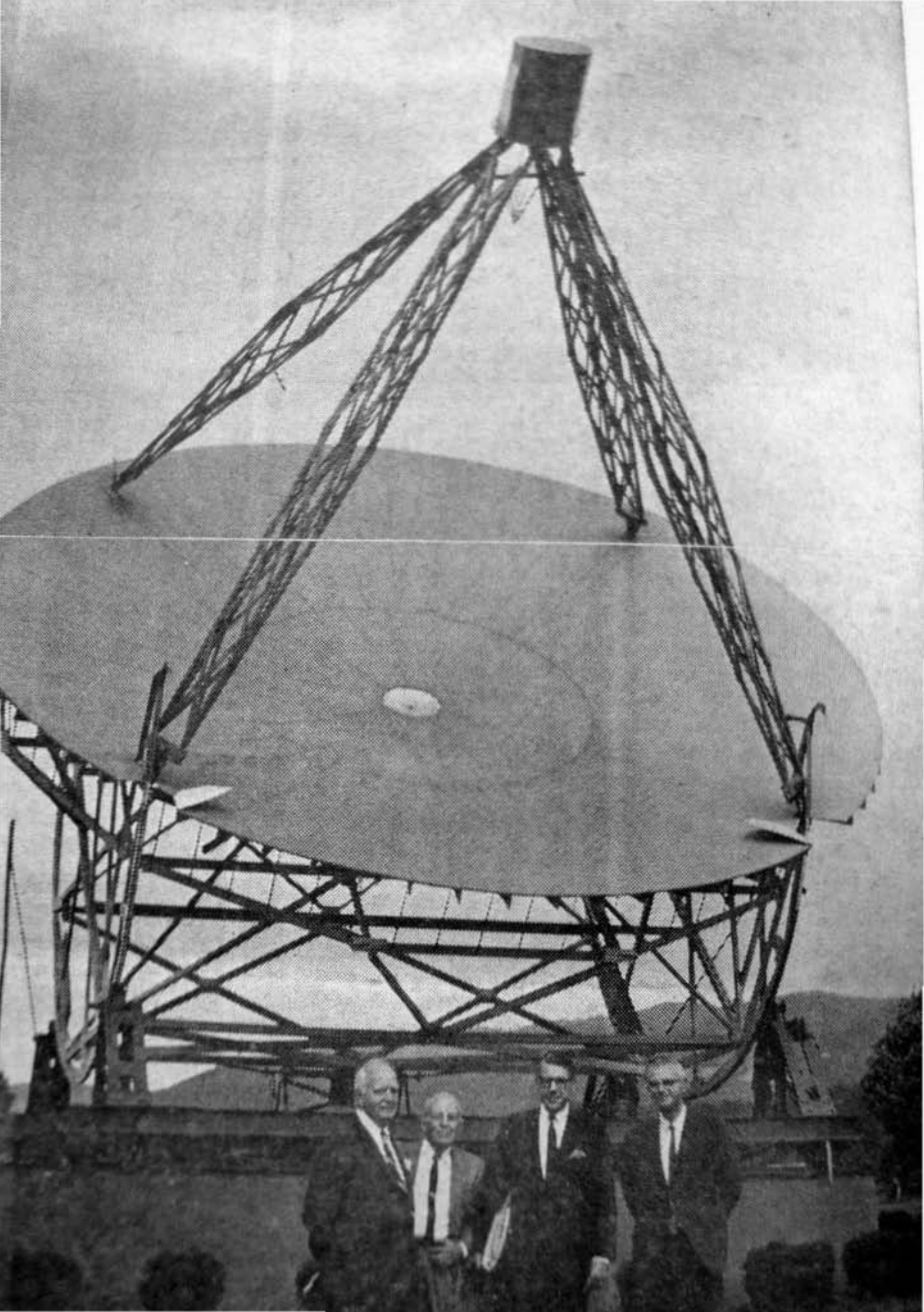
To the person who never experienced psychic power, this may seem fantastic or impossible, but let us remember that radio and television would have been considered fantastic and impossible a few years ago.

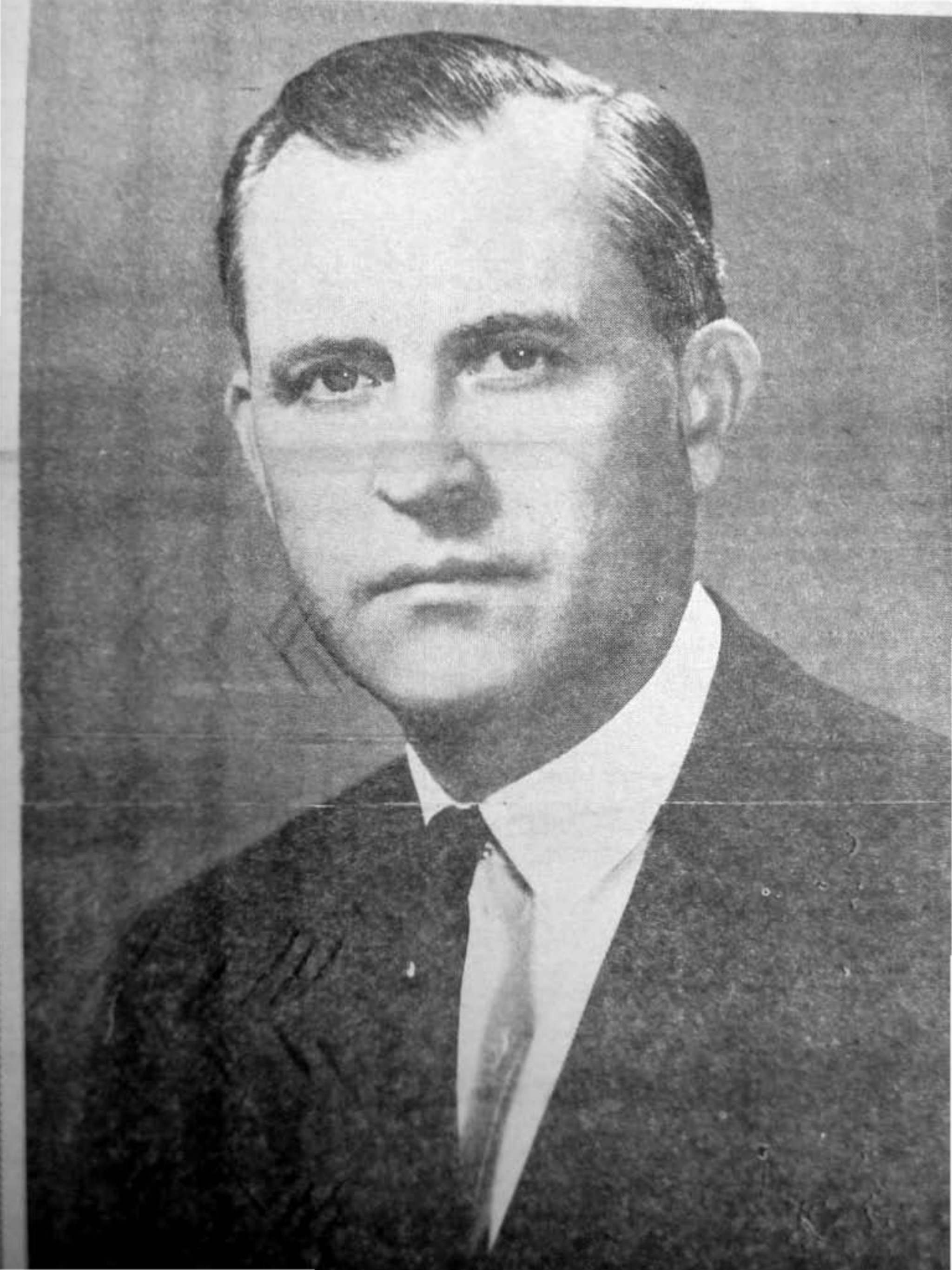
It is a fact that in some countries of the world, which have not advanced in scientific development such as we have, are advanced in the use of psychic power and can actually communicate in certain instances by thought transference or psychic power.

Did the lost generations before we have recorded history have such power? If so, what caused the break between their civilization and ours? Could it have been that there was an atomic age millions of years ago?



Sanitary
And





Home, Boss

While We Are At It, Happy Birthday, Too!

We at Hillbilly are happy that your innards are in good order after your sojourn in neighboring land. We hope that the removal and repair job put you in excellent condition to face the prob- of the forthcoming Centennial year, which come tion to the hundreds of other worries that face occupant of the big red house on Kanawha Boule-

And while we're in a congratulatory mood, let our best wishes (even if they are belated) to the occasion of your 51st birthday, which you celebrated last Saturday. May the next 51 years prove useful and full of good works.

Christmas Issue

Civil War

THE STORY OF THE AMERICAN CIVIL
BY WEEK AS IT HAPPENED

the Hills

WEST VIRGINIA HILLS TOLD WEEK
ALL IN NEWSPAPER STYLE

A Little
Back In
War
S

A Soldier the War

This week the war-weary readers
a rest from the accounts of the war, namely killing,
and present the artistic work of one of them, a private
of Company G, 47th Ohio Infantry, J. Nep Roesler. These
twenty lithographs are of the Bridge area and many of
the scenes are without doubt to many readers. This is
our Christmas gift to each of you. At this time we wish you a
prosperous, and more thankful 1863.

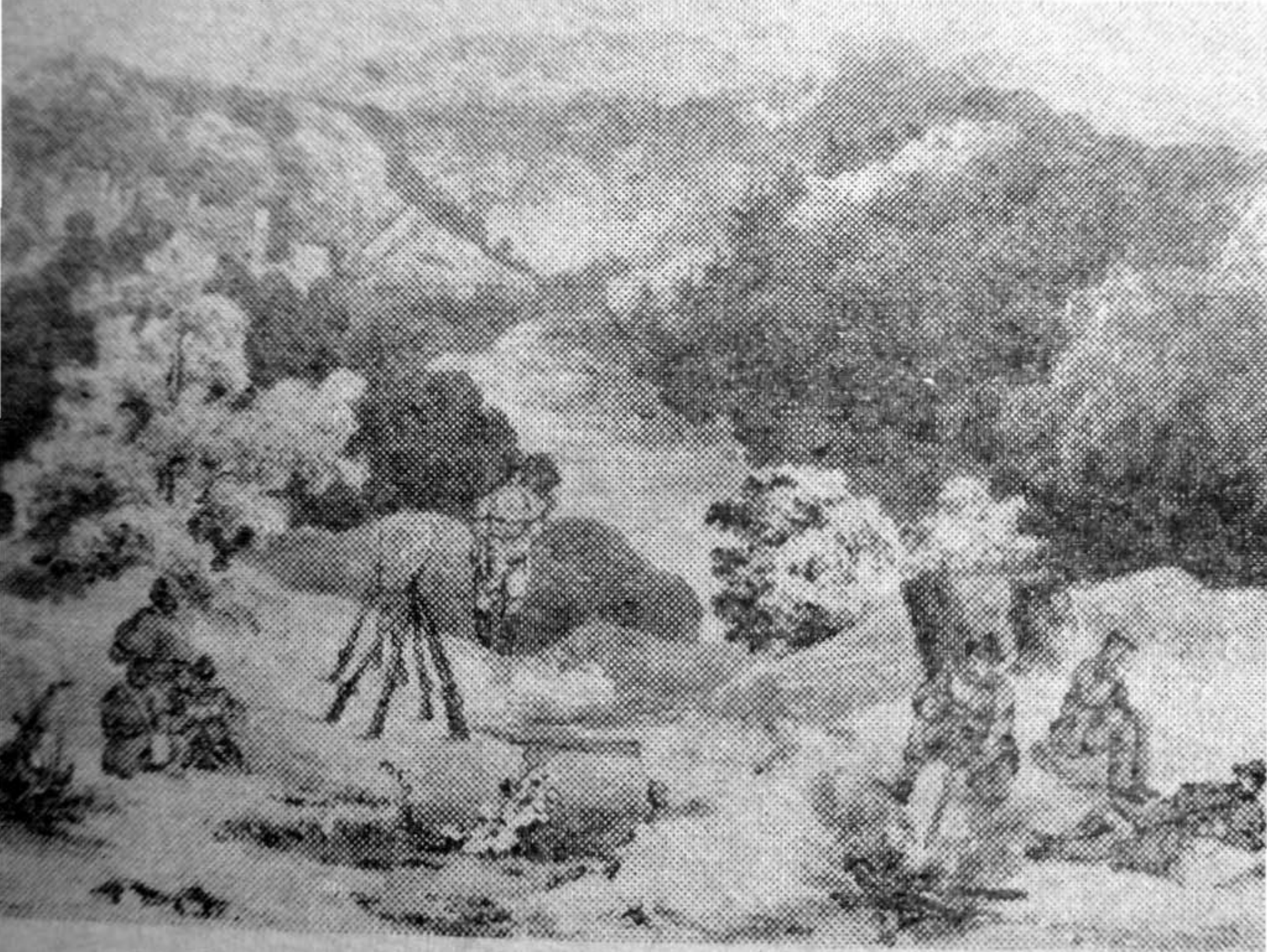
1862
1863



HILLBILLY



Picket on New River: Camp Anderson



View from Hawks Nest toward the West



Battle: Carnifex Ferry



March to the Landing



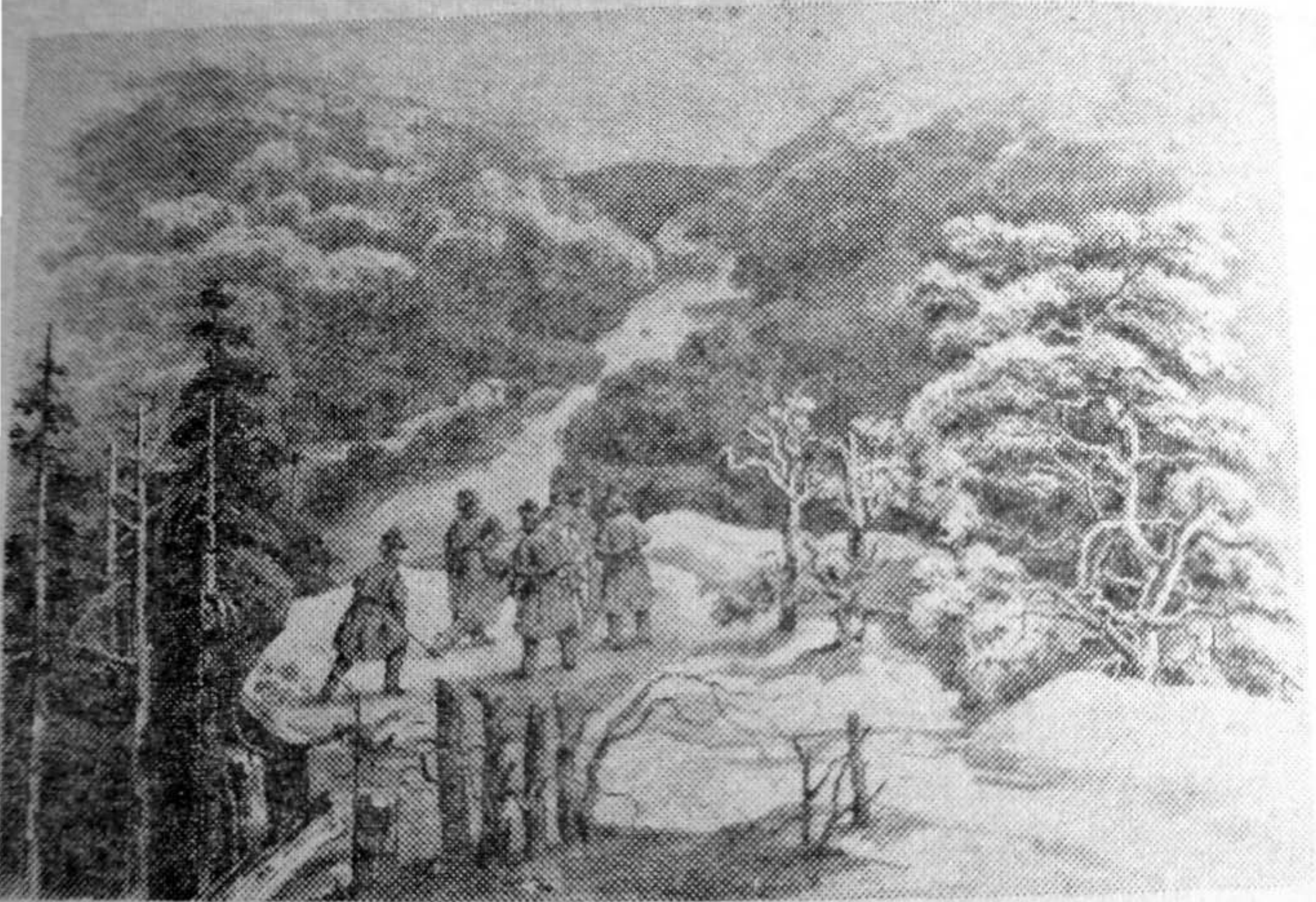
Advance in the Woods. Camp Anderson



Pickets in the Woods



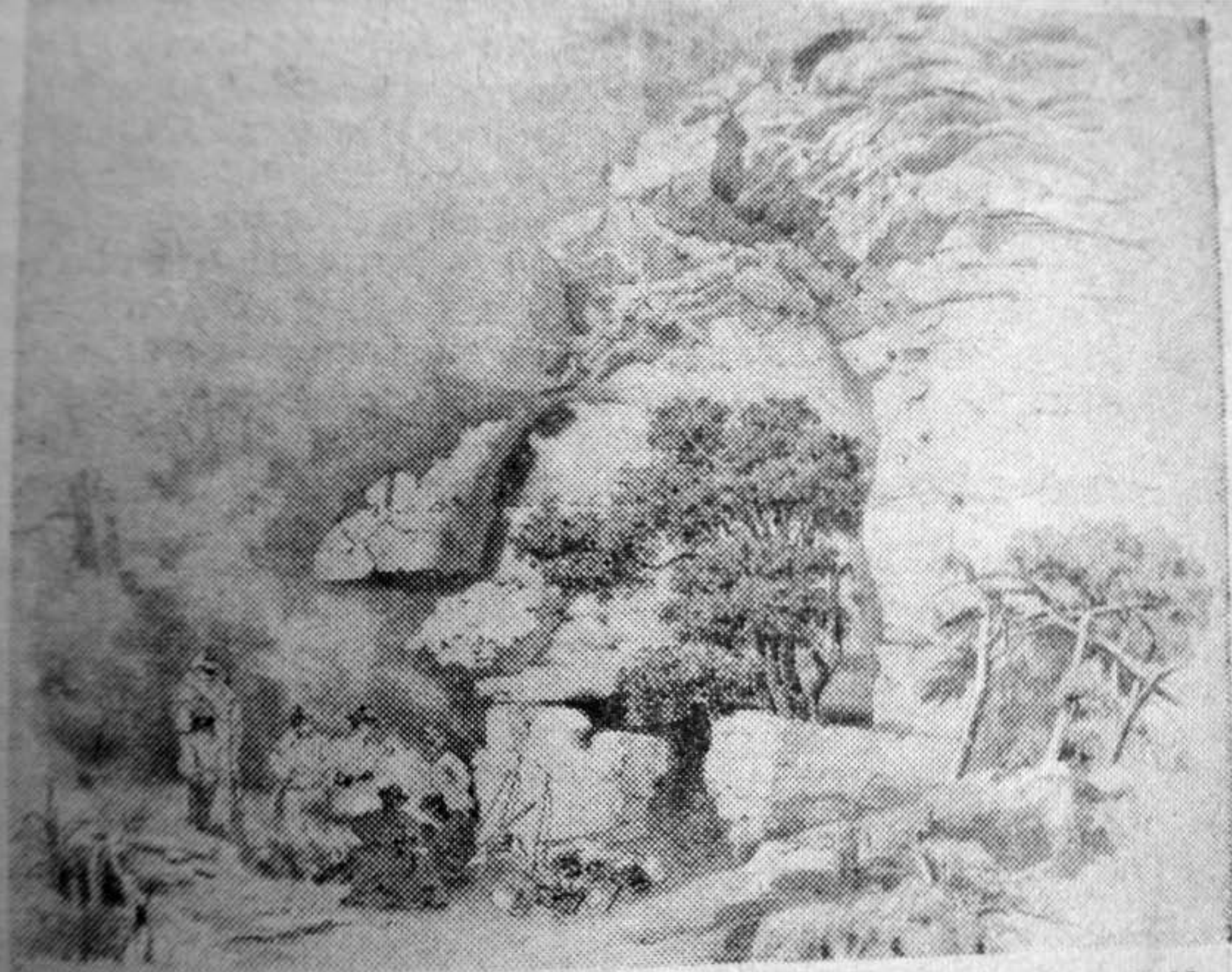
Crossing to Fayetteville



View from Hawks Nest toward the East

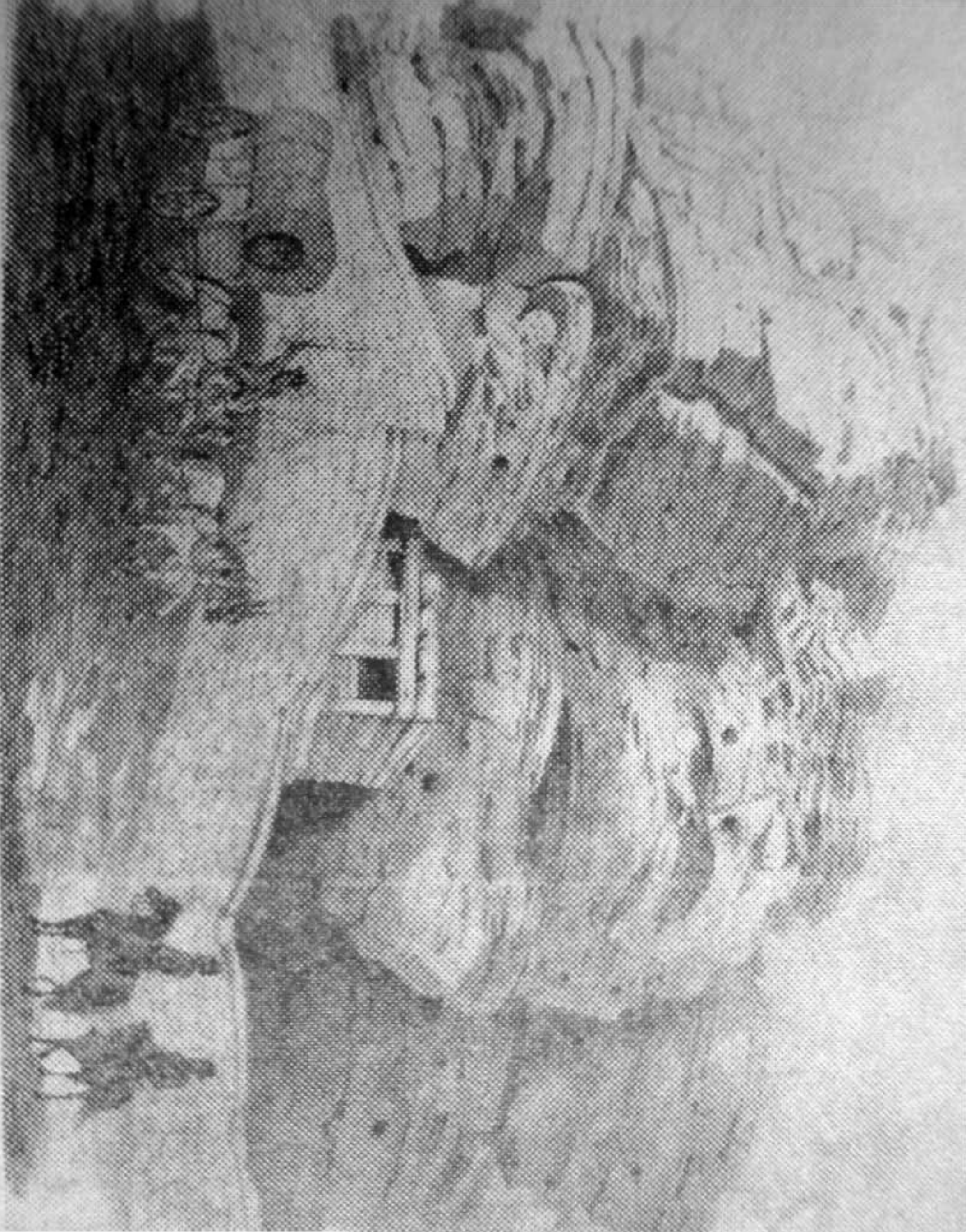


Skirmishing: New River



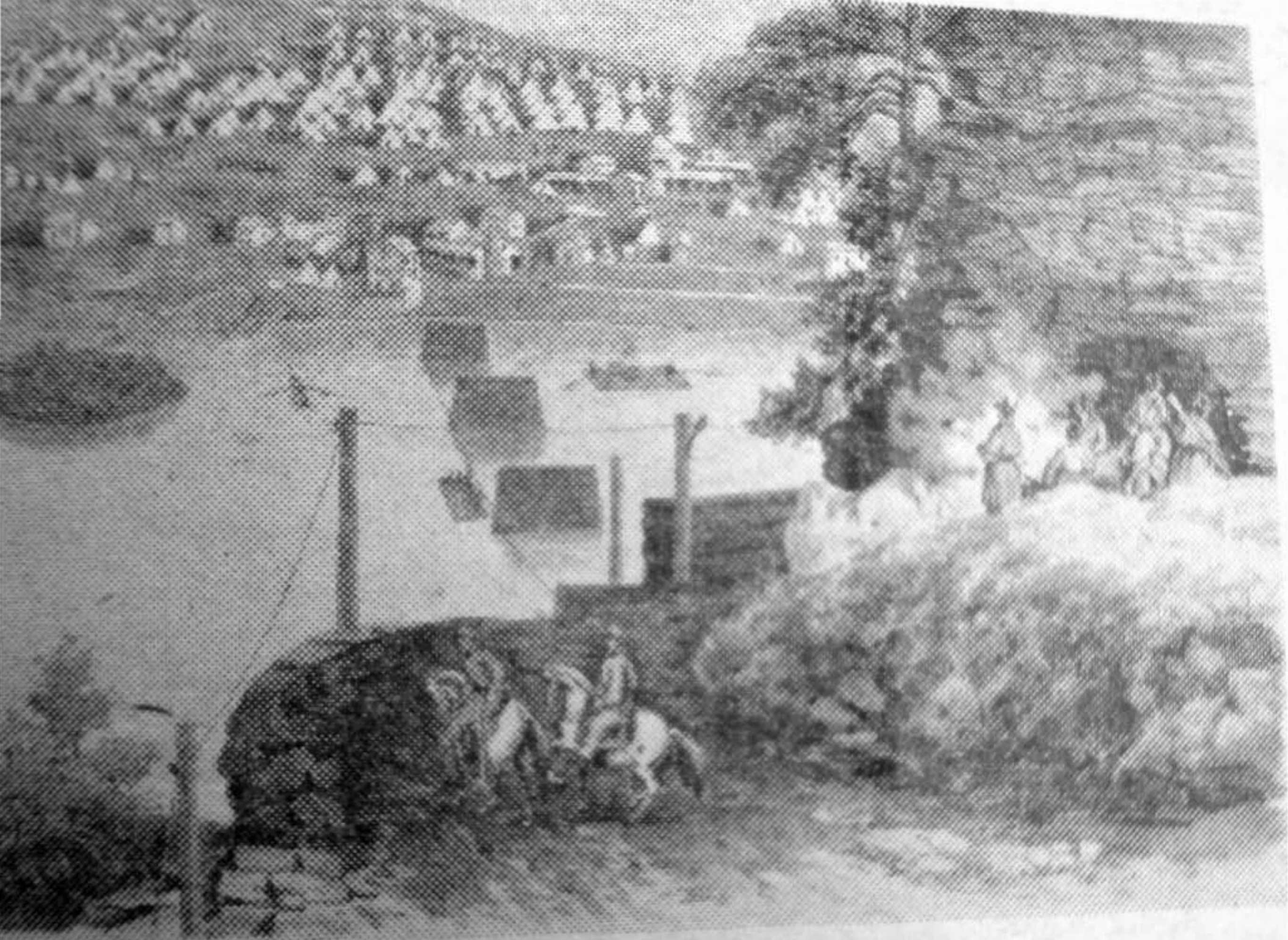
Picket on Lovers Leap: Between Tompkins Farm and Gauley Bridge

View Near Gauley Ferry

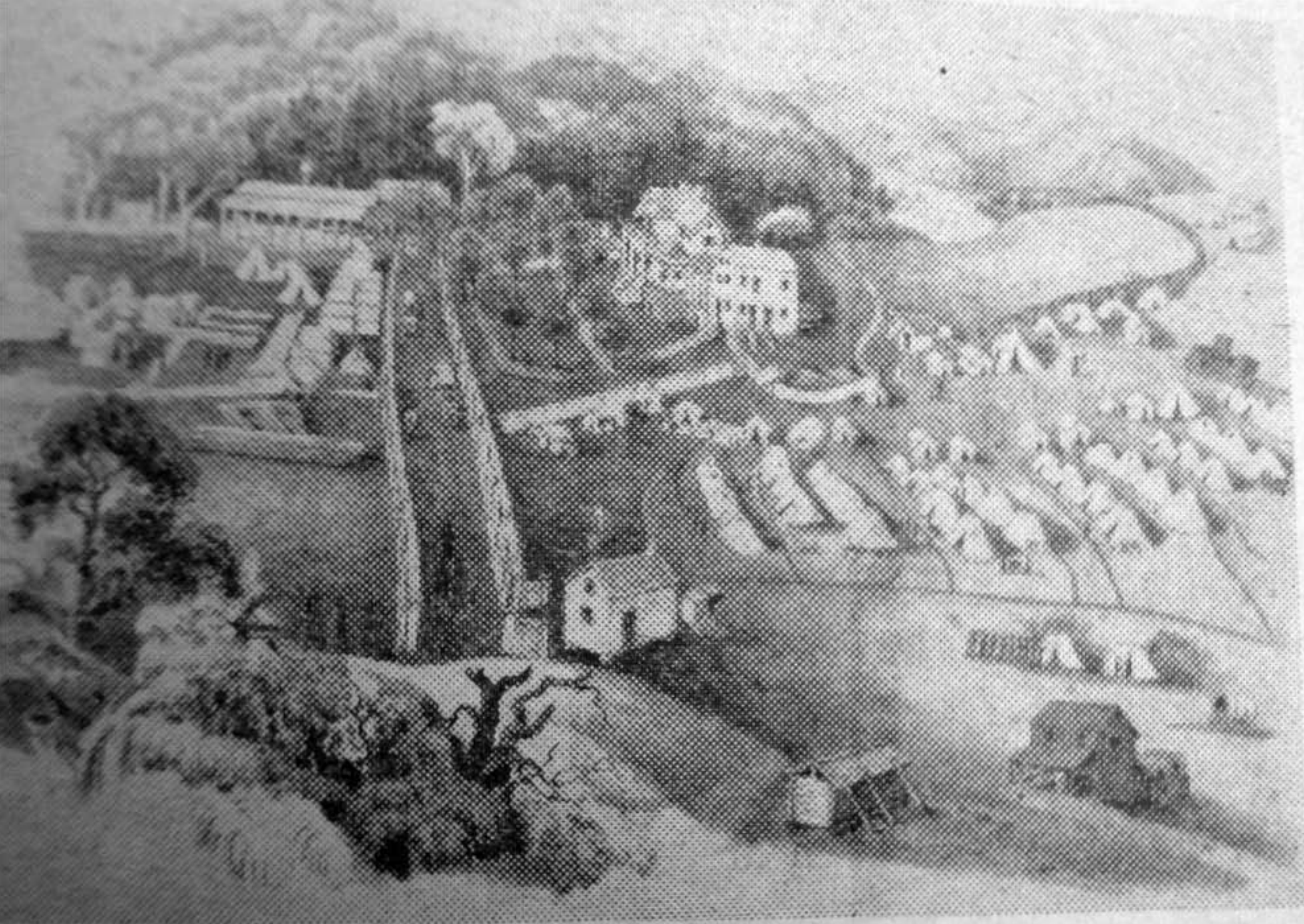




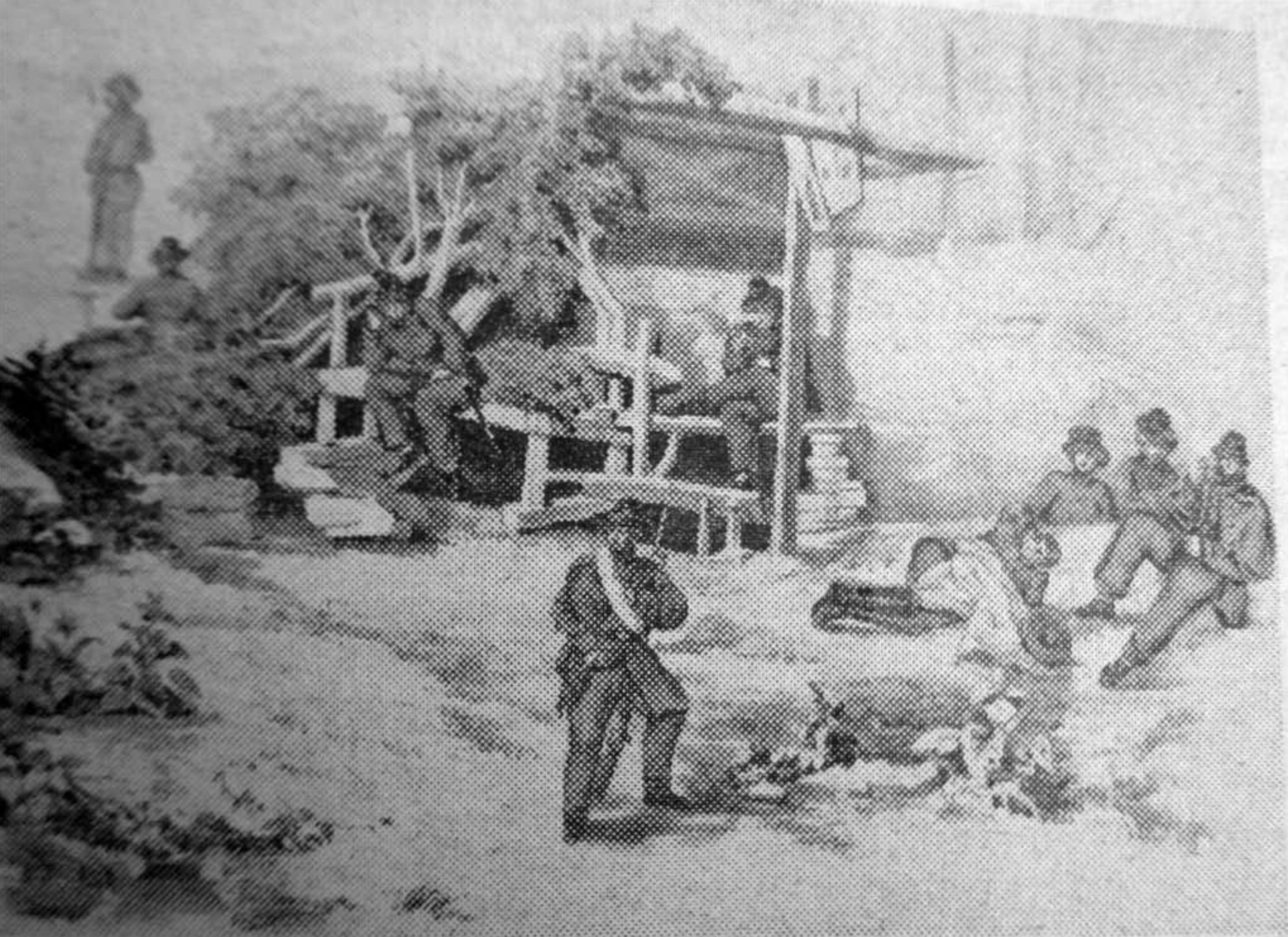
Hawks Nest 800 Feet High on New River



Camp: Gauley Bridge



Tompkins Farm: Camp Gauley Mount.



Pickets on the Road. From Camp Anderson to Tompkins Farm



All on the Road from Tompkins Farm to Gauley Bridge

Sam Neal's Album of the Tol'able David Country



Mrs. Swecker, Mrs. Snyder, Mr. Ritchie remember



General store at Crabbottom, with Devil's Backbone beyond



West from Bowd house, Potomac river to left.



Russell Rexrode stands in front of Varner house.

thirty-two room Monterey Ho-

drop for scenes in the motion

ed his maturity by combating

monocled Erich von Stroheim
also of that period.

...some distance
...the river
...the mail
...the river
...Snyder, the
...the threesome
...described an ea
...Bowd house,
...jerks green
...from the
...garden,
...against
...sail, then gu

A Bit of Tr

Ivan Ritch

the grou

trickery u

to the gor

the hurle

to hit

certain ange

by anothe

that ap

and was ap

the

the juice of

the Bow

down man

were aske

had a pu

Mrs. R

a print

about the

It was

but small

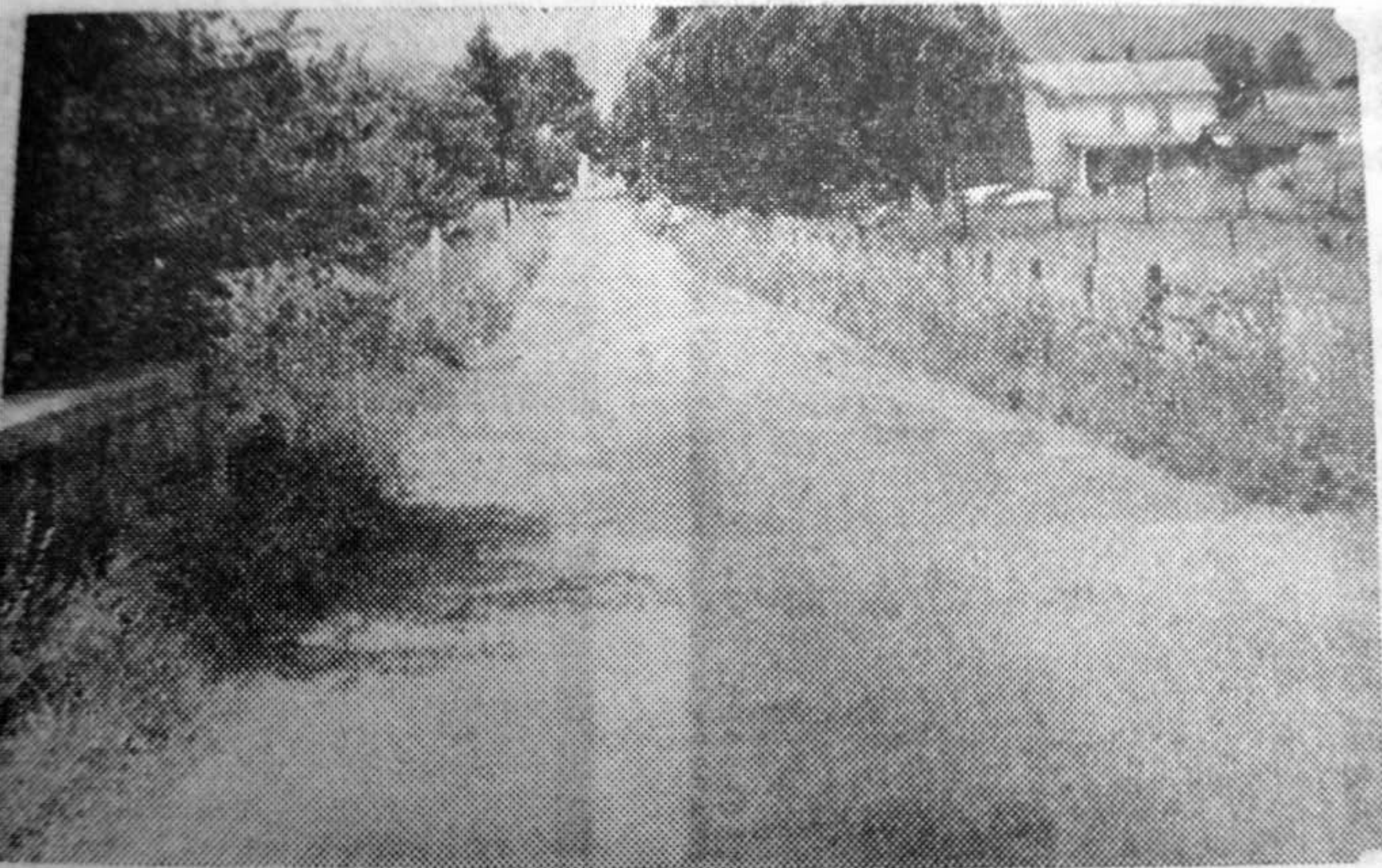
of the



General store at Crabbottom, with Devil's Backbone beyond



Russell Rexrode stands in front of Varner house.



West from Bowd house, Potomac river to left.



Mrs. Swecker, Mrs. Snyder, Mr. Ritchie remember

Tol'able David Country Revisited

By Sam Neal

This is the stuff dreams are made of — that is, forty years later.

First it was a short story in a popular weekly magazine, and later an even more popular motion picture was made from the story and attracted wide attention. Then as time passed most people forgot the happenings, but would be vaguely reminded of it if they chanced to read a highway marker in Pocahontas County, West Virginia, informing them this was the "Tol'able David" country. Soon it evoked memories far and near, and many who remembered the movie wanted to know more about "Tol'able David."

ories far and near, and many who remembered the movie wanted to know more about "Tol'able David."

Northern born Joseph Hergesheimer wrote the short story of Allegheny Mountain people and sold it to the Saturday Evening Post, a weekly magazine founded by the late Benjamin Franklin, of kite and lightning fame. Some imaginative script reader of a motion picture company read the story and saw possibilities. In time the officials of Inspiration Pictures, Inc., bought the screen rights and hired Hergesheimer to rewrite the story so it would be adaptable for screen use. They also retained the novelist on the payroll as consultant.

Since Hergesheimer had a first hand knowledge of the country he wrote of — geographically, that is — he sold the company on the idea of going to the section of the country where the story is supposed to have taken place. He had spent several summer weeks of a number of years in this mountain region and knew the country — if not the people.

Less Than 5,000 Inhabitants

This area was in Highland County, Virginia, called by its proud highlanders "The Little Switzerland of Virginia." There was less than five thousand inhabitants in Highland County at this time and it was not touched by a railroad.

When one bears in mind that this was 1921, when the motion picture industry was still, of what one might say, adolescent age, Hergesheimer's suggestion was a revolutionary idea. That the company assented was a historical decision, for the result of their labors would be the first of the "regional pictures," and a classic in its own right.

The company left the home office with actors, directors, camera crew and other technical personnel, and reached Staunton, Virginia, June 28, 1921, on train No. 5. Since there was not a railroad to their destination: Monterey — and for that matter there is not a railroad there even today — busses were chartered to haul people and equipment the forty-six miles to the county seat of Highland. They were lodged in the three story,

thirty-two room Monterey Hotel. It was then under the management of a Mrs. White-law.

Unpaved Roads

Although the movie company made its headquarters in Monterey, they readily accepted Hergesheimer's recommended locality for making the picture in and around a little hamlet by the name of Crabbottom. This small village was situated at the southern end of Crabbottom Valley, renowned for its pasture land and luxurious growth of blue grass. Although the second largest settlement in Highland County, Crabbottom was in the remote northern section of the county, about eight miles from Monterey. It was hardly more than two miles from the

In 1921 all roads in this mountain area were unpaved, being topsoiled and oft times rutty, and all smaller streams were forded instead of being bridged. Although Crabbottom Valley was rich farm land, and much of it cleared for grazing and cultivating, much of the hill area was rugged and inaccessible. Crabbottom Valley was watered by the Potomac River (in Highland County?), whose headwaters were at Hightown, near the Staunton-Parkersburg Turnpike. The headwaters of the James River were also in this section — less than half a mile from that of the Potomac River; the James flowing south, the Potomac easing northward.

Unusual Rock Formation

The Potomac flowed by the hamlet of Crabbottom, and at this stage it was little more than a creek. As the river passed the hamlet it soon edged through a passage in rising mountain land; and the northern spur of this mountain would be used as a back-

drop for scenes in the motion picture. This mountain spur was a landmark of the section due to its unusual rock formation. Along the curved profile of the range extended a serrated line of jutting rock, giving it the appearance of a slumbering prehistoric monster. People of the community had always heard the range called the Devil's Backbone.

By 1921 standards, Crabbottom was a modern, progressive highland community. There was a bank solidly constructed of cast concrete blocks, a large, well stocked general store, an enormous framed grist mill near the river, a humming blacksmith shop, and even a small jewelry store; as well as eight or ten residences, most bordered with white picket fences. The main street, dirt, paralleled the river in an easterly direction, and in time became a road that came to the highway between Monterey and Franklin, West Virginia. Crabbottom was about two miles west of this highway — now U. S. Route 220.

and in time became a road that came to the highway between Monterey and Franklin, West Virginia. Crabbottom was about two miles west of this highway — now U. S. Route 220.

Rehearsing Begins

Hergesheimer brought the movie crew to Crabbottom, and they began rehearsing and taking the outdoor scenes of the motion picture. This group consisted of the director, Henry King; stars and featured players, Richard Barthelmess, Gladys Hulette, Marion Abbott, Edmund Gurney, Warner Richmond, Forrest Robinson, Walter Lewis, Ernest Torrence, Ralf Brownsfield, Lawrence Eddineer and Henry Hallan. With them were cameramen and technicians. For extras and minor parts in the movie, the company sought the use of local people.

Although the theme of the story of "Tol'able David" is too far in the past to be even vaguely remembered, a general outline is of Allegheny Mountain country and an Allegheny Mountain boy who earn-


ed his maturity by combating the evil brutality of three villainous characters. The thrilling climax of the picture was David's bone-breaking combat to save the mail from three as unsavory and unvarnished rustics that ever graced the motion picture screen. That he overcame them is an epic of imaginary prose and cinematography.

Young Star

Richard Barthelmess, the star of the picture, was a young man with established reputation as an actor, having starred in a recently widely acclaimed picture directed by David Ward Griffith, the foremost director of that period. This picture, "Way Down East," had won for Barthelmess a large following of admirers. He had

tion as an actor, having starred in a recently widely acclaimed picture directed by David Ward Griffith, the foremost director of that period. This picture, "Way Down East," had won for Barthelmess a large following of admirers. He had been loaned to Inspiration Pictures, Inc., to play the leading role in the picture to be made in Highland County.

Another actor who would be long remembered by his role in the movie was Ernest Torrence, who played a "heavy," or, better still, one of the bad guys. Of this group of actors, and actresses, who spent a month with the people of Crabbottom, Torrence is the one most often mentioned and whose characteristics are best remembered. There are lingering smiles as they reminisce of this long frame, evil eyed, scrawny, middle age actor, who projected himself from the screen as the most villainous villain of them all — excepting perhaps, the hate studded,



monocled Erich von Stroheim, also of that period.

When you talk to the people of Crabbottom — it's really Blue Grass now — of the picture made there forty-one years ago, they pause and smile, a softness will be in their voice, and a faraway look comes in their eyes. And the answer is almost always, "Ah, I wish I could see that movie again. I wonder if you could have it shown here? If it was here for a week, I'd see it every night!"

Mrs. B. T. Swecker stood under one of the twin stoops that fronted her home and recalled happenings of the movie making. The house, before Dr. Swecker purchased and made a number of changes, had been the Crabbottom House, and served lunches to many of the movie group. Mrs. Swecker remembered it sorely taxed the Rex-

called happenings of the movie making. The house, before Dr. Swecker purchased and made a number of changes, had been the Crabbottom House, and served lunches to many of the movie group. Mrs. Swecker remembered it sorely taxed the energies of Mrs. R. E. Rexrode, who then owned the Crabbottom House, to satisfy the varied tastes of silent screen thespians. Also, Dr. Swecker's father, Elbridge Swecker, had an important part in the movie, playing the role of the sheriff. She mentioned the scene where he was seated on the platform of the mill, stroking the head of his faithful dog.

Two neighbors who passed were called over to tell of any incidents of the picture they remembered. All spoke of

HILLBILLY

the Bowd house, a log bodied structure that was used in much of the movie. It was there, Barthelmess trying to keep possession of the mail sack, fights Torrence and his two companions. The Bowd house was some distance from the village proper, on the far side of a run that entered the Potomac River, and near the Franklin and Monterey road. Almost directly over the site of the Bowd house is the Devil's Backbone. It is near the house that the mail sack was thrown in the river.

W. C. Snyder, the male member of the threesome, laughing-ly described an earlier scene at the Bowd house, when Torrence jerks green stemmed onions from the soil of the nearby garden, slaps them carelessly against the leg to loosen soil, then gulps sod and

A Bit of Trickery

Mrs. Ivan Ritchie, the last to join the group, speaking the trickery used to add realism to the gory fight, was amazed the hurled chair that appeared to hit Barthelmess at a certain angle, missed him a mile by another view. And the liquid that appeared to be blood and was applied so liberally during the fight? That was the juice of mashed beets. Since the Bowd house was torn down many years ago, they were asked if any of them had a picture of the building. Mrs. Ritchie finally found a print taken of the house about the middle of the twenties. It was a good picture, but small, and the large number of the group tended to blanket the view of much of the building.

Actor Torrence would crop continuously in the conversation. He must have been an artful character! At times

...enties. It was a good pic-
ture, but small, and the large
member of the group tended
blanket the view of much
the building.

Actor Torrence would crop
continuously in the con-
versation. He must have been
artful character! At times
would seem to disassociate
himself from his fellow actors
and seek a hillside to rest;
other times he would swing
his lanky frame across the
top of a tree and lose himself
in the study of the movie
script. He was friendly to the
strangers of Crabbottom, and
they saw soft lines in his
amic visage.

Scenes of the movie were
filmed elsewhere in the area;
the time being spent at the
Varner house, about four miles
off the road to Hightown.
Varner house was small
somewhat similar to the
other house, except it was
shingled. However, it
was not painted. Another thing
must be borne in mind
the picture

ridge worn with the
rtant blend with the
g the story. Detailed
men- were taken of the
he and general store, but
m of poses of the better homes
d of few, and only then be-
assed they were near the road
l of could not be moved. The
cture fences added much to
ke of color of the movie, and
were seen often.

Where Scenes Were Made

any scenes were made at
Varner house, and the
taking backdrop of blue-
fields and rising moun-
and. The house is located
and lower than the road
the outstanding feature
ch the eye is the white
chimney on the south
of the house. Russell
e, who now owns the
house, said it is little



A SCENE FROM THE MOVIE "TOL'ABLE DAVID"
(Richard Barthelmess and Gladys Hulette)

changed in forty years. Here scenes were made of the old mail coach; here were the heavy wrapped form of the baby was seen (it was really a dummy); and the rooster, who could claim star rating in the picture, was seen to strut across the yard, fly up on a crossed rail fence, flap his wings and cock-a-doodle-doo. Mr. Rexrode was of the opinion the Varner's received as payment for the use of the house a bright tin roof, to replace the time worn shingles. The Varner house is now used

taunt lines that were held by an assistant director, and not attached to the horses. Another incident at the Varner house that made him marvel at the ingenuity of the movie makers in their effort for realism was when they burned sulphur in the fireplace for the proper kind of "movie" smoke. Wagner probably saw more of the making of "Tol'able David" than any person not associated with the picture. And he, like most everyone else when questioned about the motion picture, says he did not think much about it then, but is

...baby was seen (it was really a dummy); and the rooster, who could claim star rating in the picture, was seen to strut across the yard, fly up on a crossed rail fence, flap his wings and cock-a-doodle-doo. Mr. Rexrode was of the opinion the Varner's received as payment for the use of the house a bright tin roof, to replace the time worn shingles. The Varner house is now used for hay storage.

An Eyewitness

Another person who saw much of the making of "Tol'able David" is W. D. "Bunk" Wagner, who owns a service station on Route 220, about two miles south of Monterey. Mr. Wagner owned the team and ancient mail coach used so extensively in the picture. He explained that he came by the old conveyance when all stages were taken off the Staunton-Parkersburg Turnpike and the toll gates were closed. This came about during the First World War. Wagner bought the coach when it was offered for sale and put it to general use. Two horses pulled the vehicle. It had a durable top and three seats — two of these removable. The old mail coach had pro-

...incident at the Varner house that made him marvel at the ingenuity of the movie makers in their effort for realism was when they burned sulphur in the fireplace for the proper kind of "movie" smoke. Wagner probably saw more of the making of "Tol'able David" than any person not associated with the picture. And he, like most everyone else when questioned about the motion picture, says he did not think too much about it then, but is now sorry he failed to pay more attention.

The personnel of the movie company stayed at the Monterey Hotel, so naturally they attracted some attention. Turner Jones, a lawyer of Monterey, tells of holding horses for the lady members of the cast. The stable was up the street from the hotel, so the boys were told when to bridle the horses and wait for the ladies.

Woman Smoking

And, oh yes! Mrs. Ritchie remembered that the first time she ever saw a woman smoke was when the movie company came to Crabbottom. One of the Ladies—Miss Hulette or Miss Abbott (or both) — non-chantly removed a cigarette from a pack, then struck a match and lit it. The people saw something they would also saw,

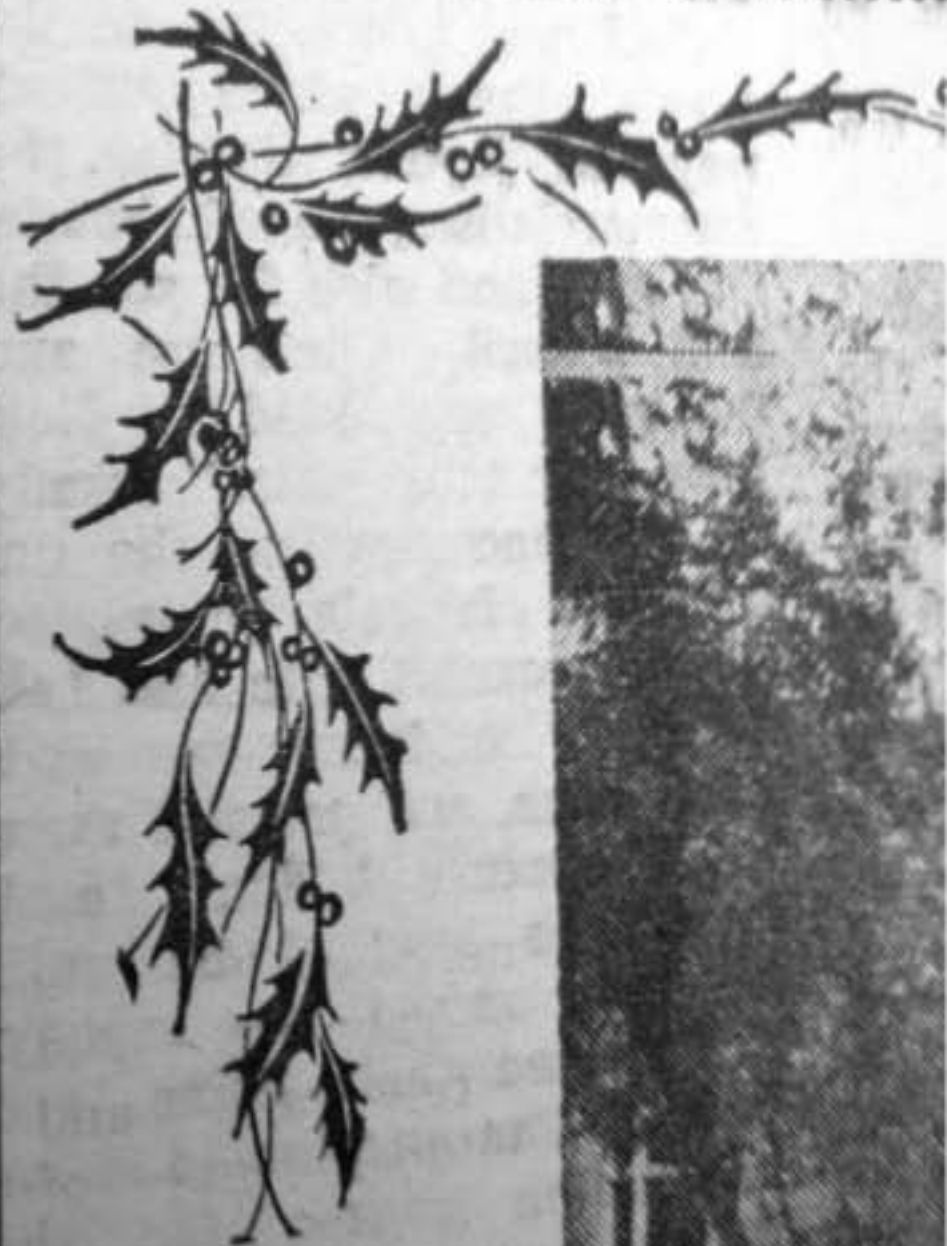
Mr. Wagner owned the team and ancient mail coach used so extensively in the picture. He explained that he came by the old conveyance when all stages were taken off the Staunton-Parkersburg Turnpike and the toll gates were closed. This came about during the First World War. Wagner bought the coach when it was offered for sale and put it to general use. Two horses pulled the vehicle. It had a durable top and three seats — two of these removable. The old mail coach had protected sides of a material similar to oilcloth, and could be raised or lowered to fit the occasion. The contraption was of ancient vintage, and when the movie prop men saw it they realized it would fit into the scheme of things. Wagner's coach and team were hired by the day for the goodly sum of six dollars. He never was in the picture, but was required to place the equipment on location where needed. Most of the time was spent in the Crabbottom community and the Varner house, but on a number of occasions he drove the coach to Cleek's Mill, about twenty miles south of Monterey. This location was sought because of the old mill and picturesque millrace. Bunk Wagner remembered the making of the scene of the

ells of holding horses for the lady members of the cast. The stable was up the street from the hotel, so the boys were told when to bridle the horses and wait for the ladies.

Woman Smoking

And, oh yes! Mrs. Ritchie remembered that the first time she ever saw a woman smoke was when the movie company came to Crabbottom. One of the Ladies—Miss Hulette or Miss Abbott (or both) — nonchalantly removed a cigarette from a pack, then struck a match and lit it. The people saw something they would never forget. They also saw,

ty, then turned to complete indoor s estimated 000.00 i They we that the receive of this departu no one actors, ciated returni eph He turn, b county the pic After picture in ma



hired by the day for the good-ly sum of six dollars. He never was in the picture, but was required to place the equipment on location where needed. Most of the time was spent in the Crabbottom community and the Varner house, but on a number of occasions he drove the coach to Cleek's Mill, about twenty miles south of Monterey. This location was sought because of the old mill and picturesque millrace. Bunk Wagner remembered the making of the scene of the rooster crowing at the Varner house, and said it took most of the day, as well as tiresome waiting and faulty retakes. The movie makers also used a means, he said, of tying the coach to a Model T truck, while the movie camera was operated from the truck body. This was not always satisfactory, for the tires stirred up so much dust it created a condition not in keeping with the scene. It was amusing to see the driver of the coach holding



A SCENE FROM THE MOVIE "TOL'ABLE DAVID"

taunt lines that were held by an assistant director, and not attached to the horses. Another incident at the Varner house that made him marvel at the ingenuity of the movie makers in their effort for realism was when they burned sulphur in the fireplace for the proper kind of "movie" smoke. Wagner probably saw more of the making of "Tol'able David" than any person not associated with the picture. And he, like most everyone else when questioned about the motion picture, says he did not think too much about it then, but is now sorry he failed to pay more attention.

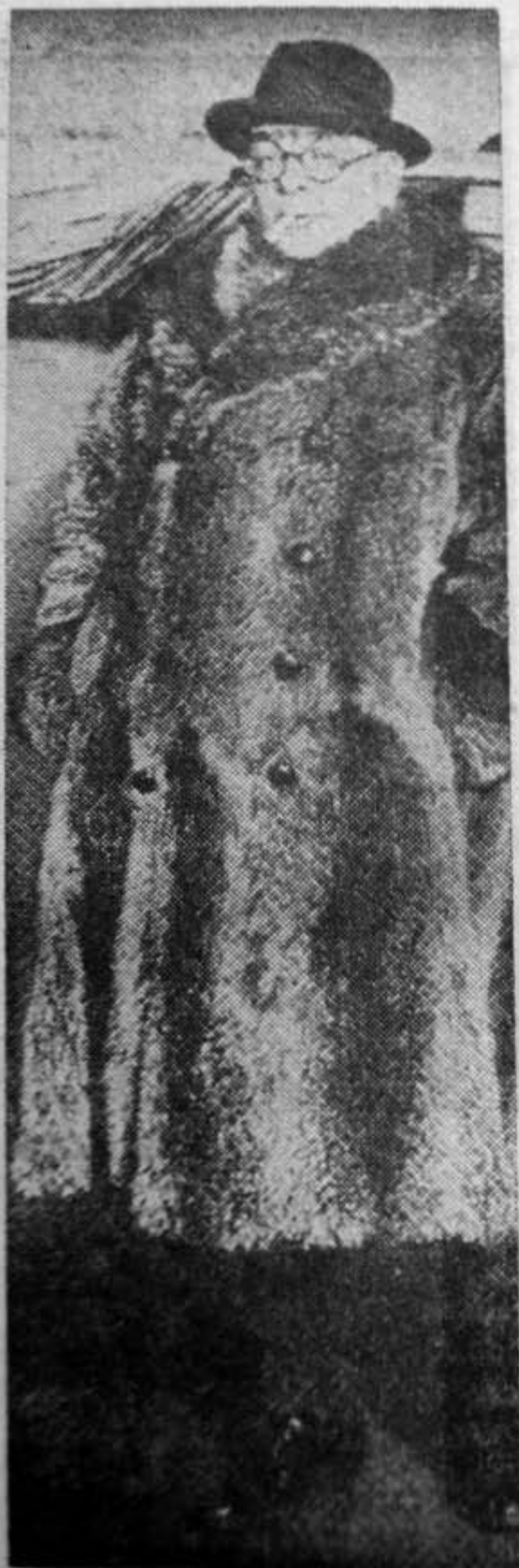
The personnel of the movie company stayed at the Monterey Hotel, so naturally they attracted some attention. Turner Jones, a lawyer of Monterey, tells of holding horses for the lady members of the cast. The stable was up the street from the hotel, so the boys were told when to hold the horses.

ture, says he did not mind too much about it then, but is now sorry he failed to pay more attention.

The personnel of the movie company stayed at the Monterey Hotel, so naturally they attracted some attention. Turner Jones, a lawyer of Monterey, tells of holding horses for the lady members of the cast. The stable was up the street from the hotel, so the boys were told when to bridle the horses and wait for the ladies.

Woman Smoking

And, oh yes! Mrs. Ritchie remembered that the first time she ever saw a woman smoke was when the movie company came to Crabbottom. One of the Ladies—Miss Hulette or Miss Abbott (or both) — non-chantly removed a cigarette from a pack, then struck a match and lit it. The people saw something they would never forget. They also saw,



Joseph Hergesheimer
Tol'able David's creator

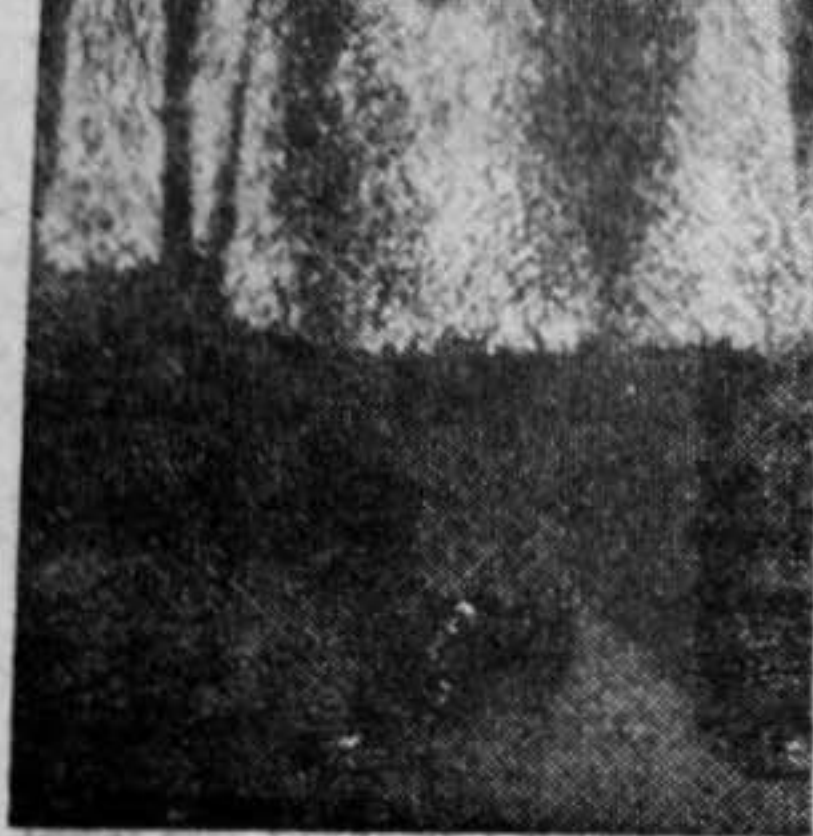
a spark of resentment would be fired in Highland County because of the sales pitch of the movie publicity men. They referred to the highland country as a "primitive world," and conveyed the impression these Virginia Highlanders lived as presented in the picture. The "Highland Recorder," the county's seventy-five year old newspaper, took issue to this adverse advertising, and let all natives know they had been deceived and misrepresented, and that none of the movie company would ever be welcome in the county. But time healed that feeling, too.

Twenty-odd years after the making of "Tol'able David," the name of the town where the movie was made changed its name. Crabbottom was renamed Blue Grass, after the district in which the village is located. Why change the name? That was a matter of feelings. The youth of the town came home with complaints; people laughed at the name Crabbottom. Those away at school were reluctant to give the name of their hometown. There could be other reasons, too. Anyway, the council brought it up for vote and Blue Grass was in and Crabbottom was out. Now Crabbottom, like the lovable story, "Tol'able David," is a vague memory in the past.

Town Changed Its Name

Blue Grass is Crabbottom;

without realizing it, the end of



Joseph Hergesheimer
Tol'able David's creator

without realizing it, the end of an era for Crabbottom.

The movie company spent thirty days in Highland County, then departed. They returned to the home studio and completed the picture with indoor shots. The company estimated they spent \$30,000.00 in Highland County. They were also of the opinion that the people of the county received about \$250.00 a day of this expenditure. After the departure of the movie group no one recalls any of the actors, or anyone closely associated with the company, ever returning to the county. Joseph Hergesheimer would return, but he had ties with the county before the making of the picture.

After the completion of the picture and the showing of it in many parts of the country,

is located. Why change the name? That was a matter of feelings. The youth of the town came home with complaints; people laughed at the name Crabbottom. Those away at school were reluctant to give the name of their hometown. There could be other reasons, too. Anyway, the council brought it up for vote and Blue Grass was in and Crabbottom was out. Now Crabbottom, like the lovable story, "Tol'able David," is a vague memory in the past.

Town Changed Its Name

Blue Grass is Crabbottom; the sturdy gray block bank is now the post office; a gasoline service station spreads a wide concrete surface where the huge mill once stood, and a building of mortar and steel covers the ground where once stood the frame shanty of the smithy. And the hewed logs of the Bowd house have long ago been consumed by flame, and the dusty road that David trod has been covered with rock and tar.

But wait! Two landmarks in their natural setting remain. And they are the work of nature. The Potomac River still laps northward over its pebble bed; and skyward, a thousand feet up, is the curved, serrated outline of the Devil's Backbone. Time and progress won't move them. They'll always be with us!

Town Changed Its Name

Blue Grass is Crabbottom; the sturdy gray block bank is now the post office; a gasoline service station spreads a wide concrete surface where the huge mill once stood, and a building of mortar and steel covers the ground where once stood the frame shanty of the smithy. And the hewed logs

JANUARY 4, 1964

RI

Widbi

JANUARY 4, 1964

RICHW

Hoop Snake Chases Blackberry Picker

A man of Paden City, on the Ohio River, went into the hills blackberry picking, when he came upon a peculiar snake, and gave it a jolt with the stick he carried, and which any berry picker will carry if he has any brains at all.

The blow wasn't sufficient to put the snake out of commission, because it was a mighty peculiar snake, one that the berry picker wasn't familiar with, but he soon knew what kind of snake it was because it shoved itself in gear, took its tail in its mouth, and started rolling like a wheel after the man.

It was a hoop snake. Now as a coffin door nail. He knew man was faster for a time. But soon the snake started gaining, and coming along side of him, he stuck out his tail, which had a stinging horn on the end of it, rammed it right at the man. The man jumped aside, and the snake's pointed tail ran into a tree with such force that he couldn't get loose. Now the man had a chance to get in a good lethal lick and he did just that with what they call dispatch.

Two weeks later, on another berry picking jaunt, the man had a look at the tree. It was completely dead. All the leaves were brown.

Baby's Cries Lead To Its Grave

The Harrison County woman couldn't sleep at night because a baby cried at a certain time and she became anxious and worried. The neighbors didn't pay much attention at first. The woman, however, started following the cries each night and at last she was led to a bit of cleared ground and she knew that something had been buried there.

She talked some men into digging and they unearthed the body of a newly born baby. It was buried in the church yard under a nameless stone and after that she never heard the baby again.

The Devil Has Cloven Feet

This handsome young chap came to a lady's house in Wetzel County and said that he was asking for signatures in blood and wondered if the lady of the house would oblige him.

The lady of the house looked down and was horrified to see that the nice looking fellow had cloven feet and that he was in reality the devil. There are lots of people who can outsmart the devil and this lady was one of them.

She made like she was signing her name in blood, but she just used common old ball point pen. After her name she wrote "For the love of Jesus."

The man took one look and was as mad as the devil. He told her to take the book. He certainly couldn't keep it now. She kept the book and went over the signatures. She was surprised at the number of names of people that she knew.

found this morning.

Salem Man Dug His Own Grave

Here's a little story out of the yellowed past that you might want to check on. Source: Charleston Daily Mail, August 27, 1922.

Salem, Aug. 26.— Page the secretary of the hall of fame. Here's a new candidate for the historic archives.

Harlow W. Willis, veteran water pumper for this city, has dug his own grave. And not content with that, he dug a grave for his wife.

The graves are not of the usual construction. Rectangular holes were dug in his cemetery lot. Then they were lined with concrete and re-filled with the soil that some day will cover the veteran water pumper and his consort.

"Oh, I suppose its a bit out of the ordinary to dig your own grave," Willis explained, "but I wanted to be sure I'd have a place to take my vacation when I get it."

The veteran pumper said he had not had a real vacation in his life.

"I've worked for the city for more than 22 years," he said, "and in all that time I've only had eleven days off duty. Those days off were taken when I just had to be away for one thing or another."


for one thing or another."

Does Anybody Know Who Ike Hern Was?

A clipping came to our cluttered desk the other day with the date of January 19, 1920 at the top. It was a printing of a photo of a girl, evidently a movie star, with this simple caption:

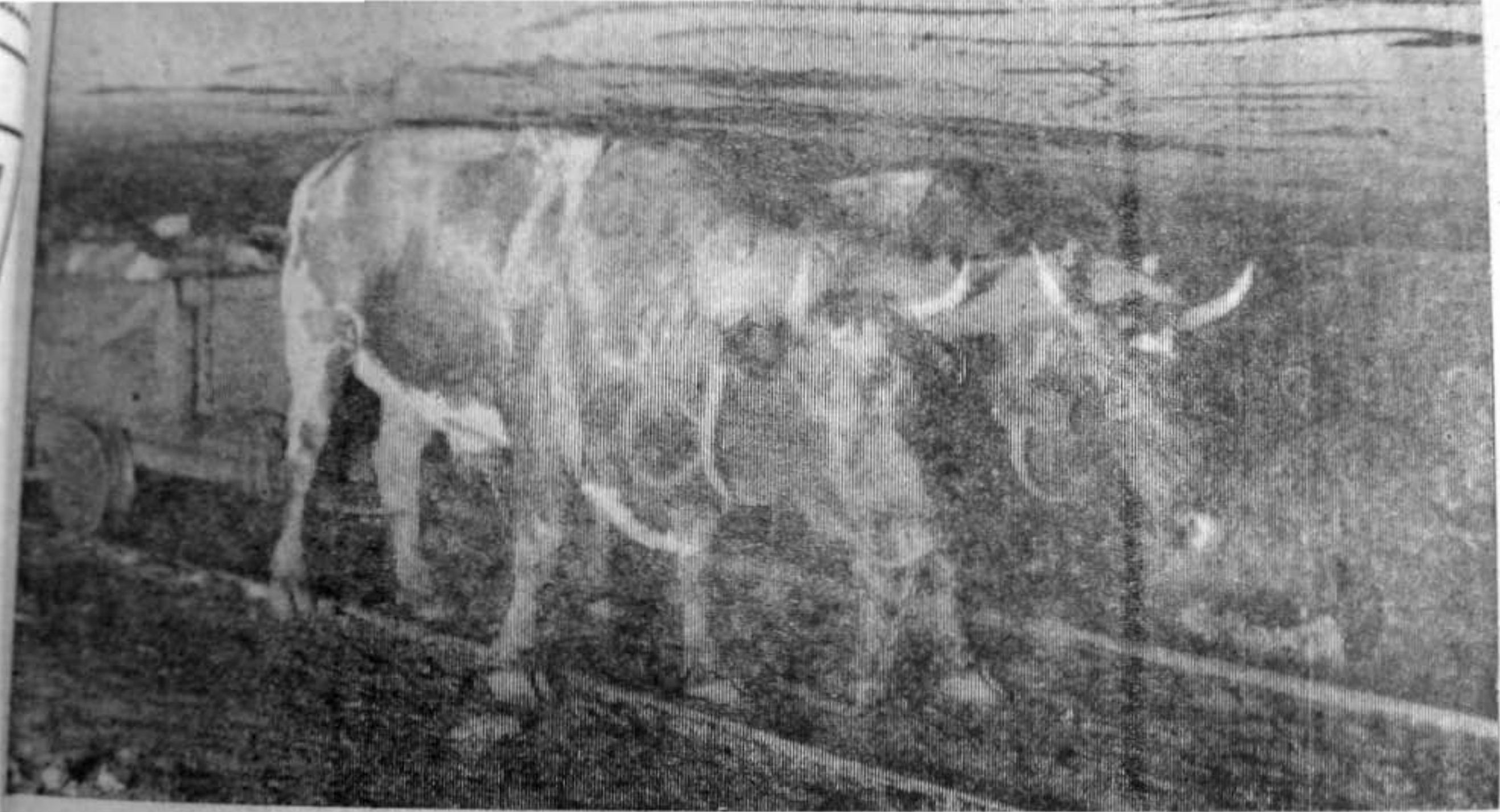
"The one girl who is aided by three boys, one being Ike Hern, of this city, making up 'The Great Western Four,' who have closed at Keith's Palace, Cincinnati, Ohio, and will open at the Plaza tonight."

Evidently the Plaza was in Charleston. But the lady, why wasn't she named, and this Ike Hern, evidently a Charleston personage, who was he?



There's Hillbillies Among Them Thar Cajuns

Usually the nosey editor of this paper asks people with furrin' addresses if they hail from West Virginia when they write for a subscription or a book or a record from the bookstore. One such was Claud Brewer, Jr., of Crowley, Louisiana, which place is about as furrin as one can get, being pretty much all French. This fellow wanted a subscription, so we wrote how come. He wrote back: "I married Ann Cornwell who is from Charleston. Her father was Harold Cornwell. I also have a daughter attending DeSalles Heights in Parkersburg. In addition my only brother lives in Huntington." Then he added, "By the way send a Centennial Record to Mrs. Gordon Dore of Crowley." It was like pulling teeth, but we went after it. Mrs. Dore. Is she West Virginia? Man writes back. "Be-



Apparently, some good enterprising operator wasn't satisfied with his tonnage and decided to 'beef-up' his main line haulage capacity. Anyhow the coal did roll, even though the four legged creatures providing the motivation, don't look happy about living the life of coal bank oxen. The picture is owned by E. I. Dansereau, district manager of Joy Manufacturing Company at Huntington. It is a copy of a print made at a southern West Virginia mine about fifty years ago.

Prospectus Issued on Millpoint

A proposal for private capital to invest more than one million dollars for construction of a year-round resort in the scenic high country of West Virginia's Monongahela National Forest has been announced in a prospectus just issued by the U. S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service. The proposed development will operate around a base of outdoor recreation including hunting, fishing, hiking, golfing, swimming, horseback riding, and winter sports.

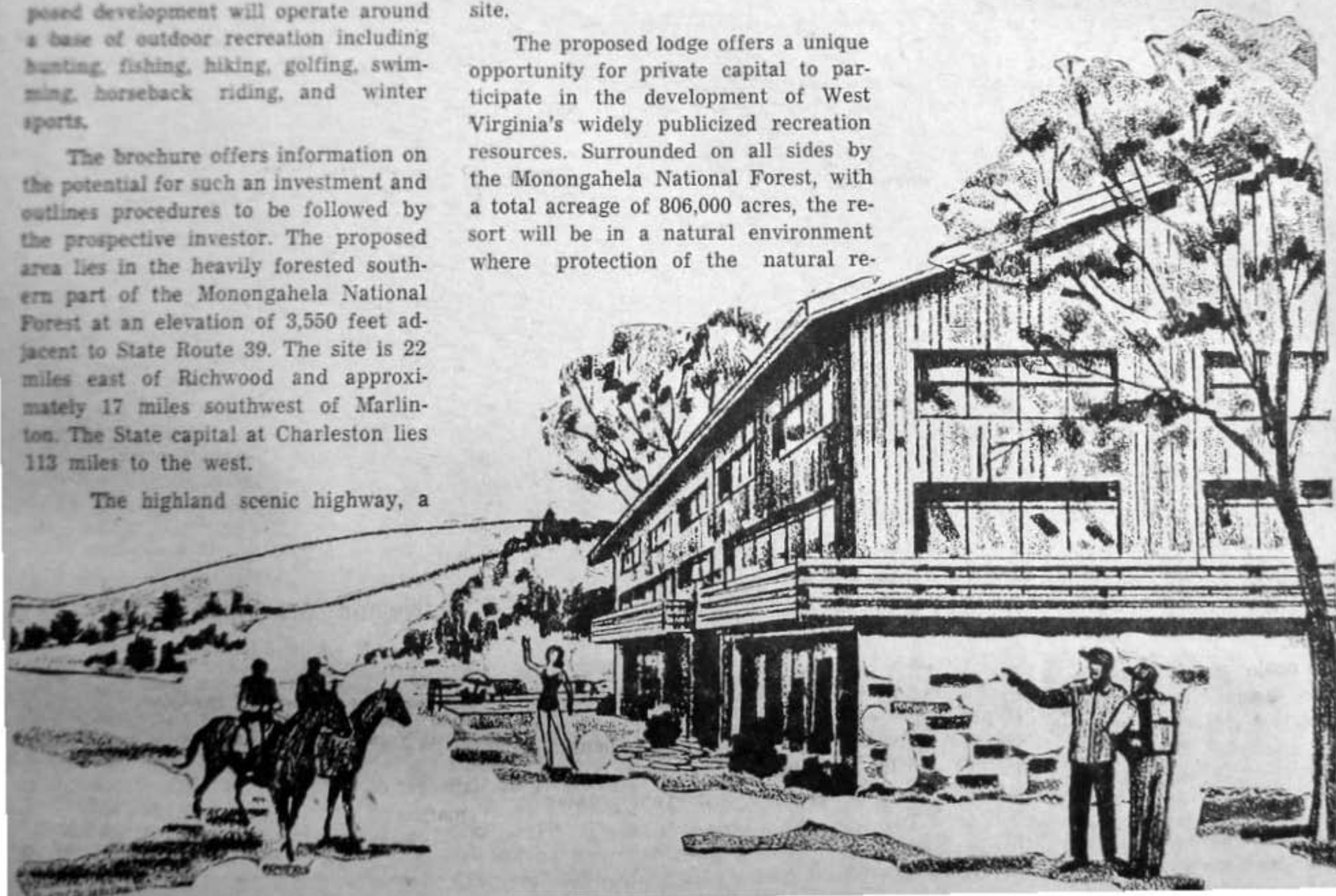
The brochure offers information on the potential for such an investment and outlines procedures to be followed by the prospective investor. The proposed area lies in the heavily forested southern part of the Monongahela National Forest at an elevation of 3,550 feet adjacent to State Route 39. The site is 22 miles east of Richwood and approximately 17 miles southwest of Marlinton. The State capital at Charleston lies 113 miles to the west.

The highland scenic highway, a

high-mountain recreation motor way planned for all-season use, will extend from a southern terminus on State Route 39 near Richwood in a northeasterly direction along the crest of the highest mountains in West Virginia, passing close by the resort. An interchange will be located near the lodge site.

The proposed lodge offers a unique opportunity for private capital to participate in the development of West Virginia's widely publicized recreation resources. Surrounded on all sides by the Monongahela National Forest, with a total acreage of 806,000 acres, the resort will be in a natural environment where protection of the natural re-

sources so necessary for a successful venture in the recreation field is assured. Prospective bidders can obtain a copy of the brochure and further detailed information from the office of the Forest Supervisor, Monongahela National Forest, U. S. Department of Agriculture, Elkins, West Virginia.



Bits from the Past

As Seen By the Late

E. E. Meredith

Arrowheads have been found in various sections of West Virginia and made up one of the most interesting displays of the Department of History and Archives at Charleston. It is not known where the Indians obtained the material from which some of them were made. It is probable that flint was handed down from one generation to another as an inheritance. Arrowheads used for hunting game were quite different from those made for use in war. In those made for hunting, an indented portion is found at the base of the triangular part, enabling the huntsman to fasten the point to the shaft with a thong, so that the weapon could be recovered in its entirety. The war points, however, were perfect triangles, with a concave carve at the base. Thus the war points had not only one but three sharp points. The war arrowheads were not fastened to the shaft with thongs, but were simply inserted in the split end of the shaft. When they struck home and wounded a brave, he pulled at the shaft, which became loose, but the pronged point remained in the flesh. The war points are long and narrow of design, well calculated to give a death blow to the stoutest warrior.



French Carpenter (with fiddle) and Jenes Cottrell were caught by Dave Gahr's camera at the Newport (Rhode Island) Music Festival last summer.



A HALF CENTURY AGO — A TOWN CALLED WHITMER

If we wanted to worry you we'd ask you to tell us what West Virginia town this was in 1910. But we won't. There are enough im-

portant things to ponder. So, this is Whitmer, Randolph County of half a century ago. It was sent to Hillbilly by Macie K. Phares of Circleville.

Days of the Cherry River Boom Puffer-Bellies Are Gone

E. L. THOMPSON IN WRITING IN THE 1955 "OFF THE BEATEN TRACK" WAS SURE THAT THE COAL INDUSTRY WOULD SAVE THE CHERRY RIVER BOOM AND LUMBER COMPANY TRAINS. THEY ARE ALL GONE NOW AND ONLY THE MILL REMAINS, A STORY FROM THE DEAD PAST.

"Dad."

I was that cry ringing across East Virginia's Appalachian slopes that put heads on the flat tops of the Cherry River Boom and Lumber Company's Railroad, and out in the company coffers, down the Cherry River trundled 38 million board feet of lumber a year down to the mill at Richwood.

But timber grows slowly, and poorer hills are of little use to a lumber company. Cherry River's annual production dropped to 6 million board feet in the mid-70s and down to 15 million last year. The road's total mileage fell from 142 to 75. Then mining interests opened up the Nicholas and Webster County coal fields, right in Cherry River territory.

Cherry River and the Baltimore and Ohio, over which CR operates for some 22 miles, joined forces, revamped their properties, and began moving coal along with the logs. Coal production, including that originating in a new B&O branch in the fields, was pegged recently at 25 cars a day.

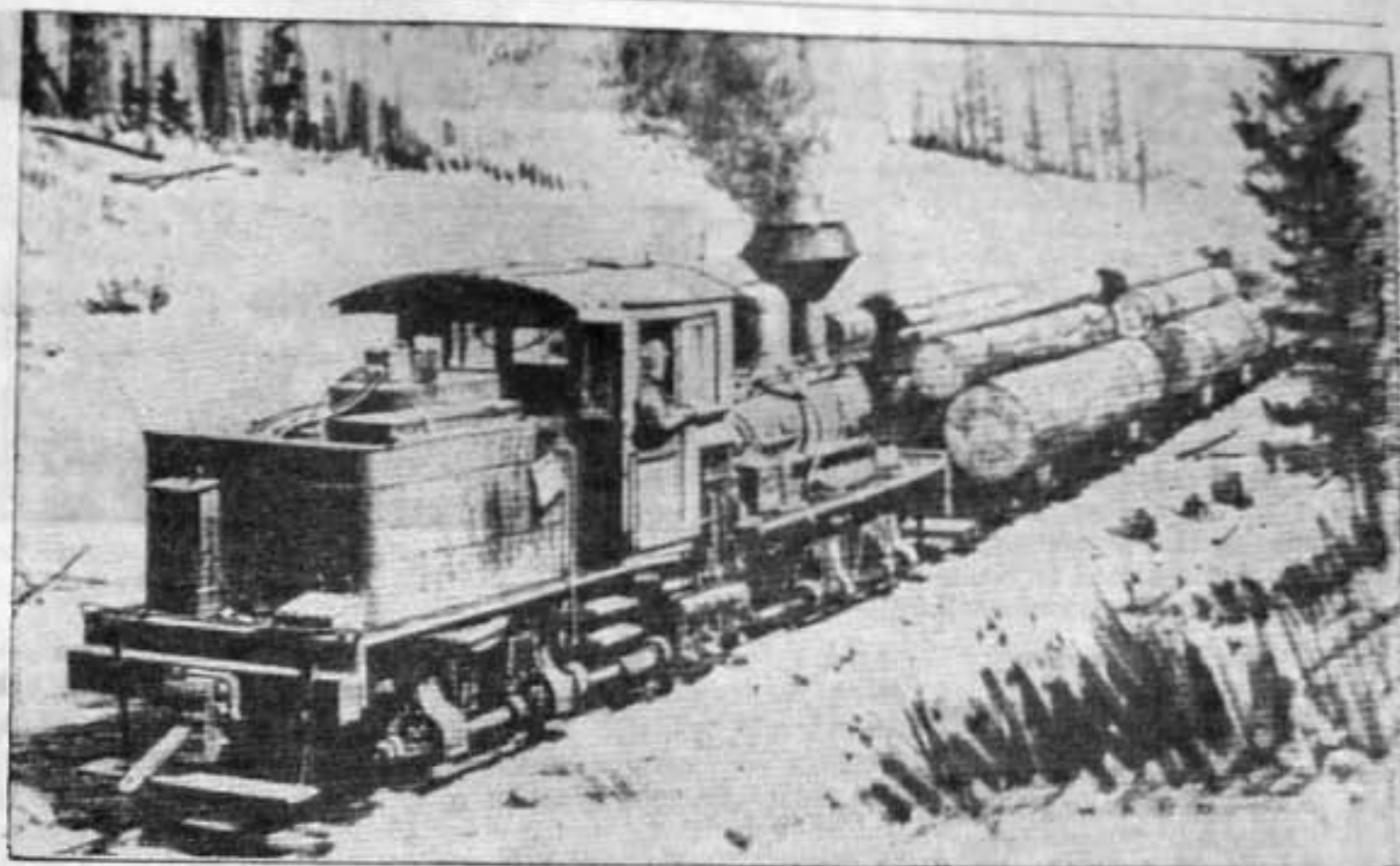
Until the advent of coal mining in the area made some changes necessary, CR trains operated from Richwood to Allingdale on the B&O's Burnsville-Richwood branch, and from Allingdale through Gauley Mills, Donaldson, and Blair, to Jerryville on their own rails. The B&O's Richwood branch ran adjacent to the CR River from Allingdale toward Donaldson. A CR line up the Williams River from Woodline to the area played

with little regard for the niceties of mainline construction. Grades were sometimes 7 per cent and curves 30 degrees, but the track was substantial enough to bring loaded flat cars down to Jerryville, where they were consolidated each evening for the 49-mile run to the Richwood mill.

The original Cherry River main line from Richwood to Curtin, and later stretches on up the Gauley River to Jerryville, were not meant to carry passenger schedules — although passengers do ride over part of the line in a bus with flanged wheels — but to carry log trains. At that, however, the main line with its heavier rail and permanent, ballasted roadbed, was built quite a bit better than the feeder lines which radiate out of Jerryville to where the lumberjacks wield their saws and axes.

Out of the Wilderness

The brawn of track workers hewed the Cherry River out of the wilderness; today's construction machinery was either nonexistent or too big and expensive for use back in the hills. Log trestles were thrown across rivers, and until eight or ten years ago only two bridges were of steel construction. While Jerryville is only five crow-flight miles from Bergoo, a station on the Western Maryland, the Gauley Divide rears its rocky head between the two towns and makes a railroad connection impracticable. Only recently was a dirt road finished into Jerryville; before that the town was accessible only by rail.



The buffoonery of train buffs is often shown in their personal stationery. This is that of Michael Koch of Scarsdale, New York.

operation is unique: telephone boxes are spotted at regular intervals along the track, and train conductors call the dispatcher from each phone for permission to proceed to the next. If the wire comes down, brakemen walk ahead of the trains as protection.

Today the Cherry River Boom and Lumber Company's Railroad is hauling a new product, mined from under the hillsides which still yield a substantial lumber traffic. The road opened a new 11-mile line down the south fork of the Cherry River from Rich-

made as often as it used to be, other trains haul revenue-producing hoppers from Jerryville to Donaldson, where the B&O picks them up for the trip to the

hungry furnace maws of industry. Whether it hauls coal or wood, the Cherry River has been assured a future by productive Mother Nature.

White-Water Race

(From Page 1)

14, there will be a community supper to which the canoeists and public will be invited. Saturday evening will be the Awards Dance, at which winners of the afternoon's events will receive their trophies, and

A Child Looks At Hate

By W. Ames Le Grande II

(and understands life and itself).

Sympathy emptied from the cloven heel of justice, Shrouded in a long black smock . . . lighting angelus candles,

Jerryville was reached by CR
gaps in 1935, and became the
site of the company's main log-
ging operations until last year.
A network of temporary tracks
was built back into the hills

Out of the Wilderness

The brawn of track workers hewed the Cherry River out of the wilderness; today's construction machinery was either nonexistent or too big and expensive for use back in the hills. Log trestles were thrown across rivers, and until eight or ten years ago only two bridges were of steel construction. While Jerryville is only five crow-flight miles from Bergoo, a station on the Western Maryland, the Gauley Divide rears its rocky head between the two towns and makes a railroad connection impracticable. Only recently was a dirt road finished into Jerryville; before that the town was accessible only by rail.

The Cherry River handled light repairs to B&O engines in its shop at Richwood until the B&O built an engine house at Cowen, 10 miles north of Allingdale on the route to Burnsville. A lathe shop at Jerryville repairs CR locomotives at that end of the railroad. Since Cherry River trains operate on the B&O, its equipment and employees must meet I.C.C. standards.

In the days when the mills along the CR gobbled up 100 million board feet of timber a year the railroad owned 18 locomotives. Today the roster is reduced to 10: two 2-8-2's, a Consolidation, a 2-6-0 built from parts of several now-extinct engines, and six Lima Shays. The larger 2-8-2, No. 26, had to be dismantled for the trip down the B&O to Richwood when it was delivered in 1936. Bakhwin built No. 26 in 1910, and the Cherry River got it from the Birmingham Rail & Locomotive Company. Most CR engines carry the company insignia of a metal replica of a log protruding from their smokebox



The buffoonery of train buffs is often shown in their personal stationery. This is that of Michael Koch of Scarsdale, New York.

operation is unique: telephone boxes are spotted at regular intervals along the track, and train conductors call the dispatcher from each phone for permission to proceed to the next. If the wire comes down, brakemen walk ahead of the trains as protection.

Today the Cherry River Boom and Lumber Company's Railroad is hauling a new product, mined from under the hillsides which still yield a substantial lumber traffic. The road opened a new 11-mile line down the south fork of the Cherry River from Richwood and shifted some of its logging operation onto the new branch. Now between Richwood and the end of track at Blizzard Run three coal mines have been started. Indications are that there will be more.

Mine Spur

The B&O's Richwood branch has been rebuilt, and a new mine spur, the Williams Camp Run branch, has been constructed to Bergoo No. 6 mine back in the timbered wilderness above Jerryville. B&O trains must use Cherry River tracks from Donaldson to the new branch turnout. Cherry River has abandoned its line from Allingdale to Donaldson, using the B&O into Cowen and a new cutoff with better grades and curves from Cowen to Donaldson. The rest of the line is resplendent in new 100-pound rail (replacing 60-pound), new treated ties, new steel bridges and new wider curves.

Richwood has added coal mining to its list of industries. Headquarters for some of the Gauley

made as often as it used to be, other trains haul revenue-producing hoppers from Jerryville to Donaldson, where the B&O picks them up for the trip to the

hungry furnace maws of industry. Whether it hauls coal or wood, the Cherry River has been assured a future by productive Mother Nature.

White-Water Race

(From Page 1)

14, there will be a community supper to which the canoeists and public will be invited. Saturday evening will be the Awards Dance, at which winners of the afternoon's events will receive their trophies, and to which all canoeists, distinguished guests and the public are invited.

On Sunday, April 15, there will be a Canoe Cruise on the South Branch putting in at the bridge at Upper Tract and taking out at the low water bridge near the Smoke Hole Recreational Area in the Monongahela National Forest. Following this, there will be a demonstration of canoe maneuvers at the recreational area.

For both Saturday's events, there are excellent vantage points along the rivers, easily accessible to spectators. The rivers chosen for both events not only offer real challenge to the expert paddlers, but unparalleled scenery to the observers. Seneca Rocks, Champe Rock, Eagle Rock are geological formations noted for their majesty and beauty. Seneca Caverns and Smoke Hole Caverns, limestone caverns open to the public, beautifully illuminated and well guided, are available to people coming in.

A Child Looks At Hate

By W. Ames Le Grande II

(and understands life and
itself).

Sympathy emptied from
the cloven heel of justice,
Shrouded in a long black
smock . . .
lighting angelus candles,
trusting to find
a God.

close to the race course. Photographers, especially, will find many subjects in the thrilling events of the canoe racers and the natural beauty of the area.

ANNOUNCEMENTS AND
COMMENCEMENT
CARDS

Class Rings and Emblems
Engraved Wedding
Stationery
Newest Booklet Diploma
Caps and Gowns
Medals and Trophies
Engraved and Printed
Letterheads and Envelopes

The Commencement
Announcement and
Class Ring House
MERRELLS, INC.

BETH AND PUFFIN'

8 West Grand View Ave.
San Mateo, Calif. 94024

Our product is extremely
well priced compared in all
ways to other and domestic,
any comparison. The whole
reason for the United States
is a millipede solution for
our transportation problems.
Even these have only been
solved by nationalization of
transport.

Our transport regulation em-
ployers failed miserably to
solve a many-sided transpor-
tation problem to serve adequate
transportation ex-
penses and embarrassing ques-
tions. Why do we tax railroad
freight and exempt non-rail
transportation? Why do we
have a high minimum freight
rate for shippers? Why do we
have federal malpractice by
every interstate Commerce Com-
mission from Horse Doctors?
Why is the patient bleeding to death
from malnutrition?
Why is the last stand for
freedom of interstate railroads. Our
freedom is being subordinated in-
stead of nationalized trans-
portation is running out. Our
freedom is being shown
as a prescription for
freedom is still
being shown over the poli-
tics of Congress.
I. Fred Schumacher,
1. Fred Schumacher, Jr., "Rail"

shop at Richwood until the B&O
built an engine house at Cowen,
10 miles north of Allingdale on
the route to Burnsville. A lathe
shop at Jerryville repairs CR
locomotives at that end of the
railroad. Since Cherry River
trains operate on the B&O, its
equipment and employees must
meet L.C.C. standards.

In the days when the mills
along the CR gobbled up 100
million board feet of timber a
year the railroad owned 18 loco-
motives. Today the roster is re-
duced to 10: two 2-8-2's, a Con-
solidation, a 2-6-0 built from parts
of several now-extinct engines,
and six Lima Shays. The larger
2-8-2, No. 26, had to be disman-
tled for the trip down the B&O
to Richwood when it was deliver-
ed in 1936. Baldwin built No. 26
in 1910, and the Cherry River got
it from the Birmingham Rail &
Locomotive Company. Most CR
engines carry the company insig-
nia of a metal replica of a log
protruding from their smokebox
number plates.

Officials' Transportation

Cherry River's inspection cars
and officials' transportation me-
diums are flanged-wheeled auto-
mobiles, of which the company
owns five. They have a screw
jack located in the middle of the
frame. With the jack their drivers
can lift them up and turn them
around.

As late as 1944 several passen-
ger runs were scheduled over
the Cherry River. Special trains
wound through the timbered
stretches on weekends. But now
passenger service is reduced to
a round trip a day from Jerry-
ville to Donaldson by a converted
bus.

Cherry River's system of train

branch. Now between Richwood
and the end of track at Blizzard
Run three coal mines have been
started. Indications are that
there will be more.

Mine Spur

The B&O's Richwood branch
has been rebuilt, and a new
mine spur, the Williams Camp
Run branch, has been construc-
ted to Bergoo No. 6 mine back
in the timbered wilderness above
Jerryville. B&O trains must use
Cherry River tracks from Don-
aldson to the new branch turn-
out. Cherry River has abandoned
its line from Allingdale to Don-
aldson, using the B&O into Cow-
en and a new cutoff with better
grades and curves from Cowen
to Donaldson. The rest of the
line is resplendent in new 100-
pound rail (replacing 60-pound),
new treated ties, new steel
bridges and new wider curves.

Richwood has added coal min-
ing to its list of industries. Head-
quarters for some of the Gauley
Sewell mining operations are
based there. Mines are located at
Bolair, Miller Mill Run, and Turk-
ey Creek on the Donaldson-Jerry-
ville segment, and on a switch-
back timber line which runs
south out of Jerryville.

Once a week — it used to be
daily — 2-8-2 No. 26 leaves Rich-
wood mill at 7 a.m. with about
30 empty flat cars for the log-
gers to fill; the train pulls into
Jerryville about noon. After lunch
she rambles back down the main
line, drops a string of loaded
hoppers at the B&O interchange,
and ties up at Richwood by 7
p.m.

While No. 26's logging trip
over the rails of the Cherry River
Boom and Lumber Company isn't

to which all canoeists, distin-
guished guests and the public
are invited.

On Sunday, April 15, there
will be a Canoe Cruise on the
South Branch putting in at the
bridge at Upper Tract and tak-
ing out at the low water bridge
near the Smoke Hole Recrea-
tional Area in the Mononga-
hela National Forest. Follow-
ing this, there will be a demon-
stration of canoe maneuvers
at the recreational area.

For both Saturday's events,
there are excellent vantage
points along the rivers, easily
accessible to spectators. The
rivers chosen for both events
not only offer real challenge
to the expert paddlers, but un-
paralleled scenery to the ob-
servers. Seneca Rocks, Champe
Rock, Eagle Rock are geologi-
cal formations noted for their
majesty and beauty. Seneca
Caverns and Smoke Hole Cav-
erns, limestone caverns open
to the public, beautifully illu-
minated and well guided, are
available to people coming in
for the White-Water Weekend.
The area is well equipped with
good hotel, motel and restaur-
ant facilities, as well as a num-
ber of public camping areas.

lighting angelus candles,
trusting to find
a God.

close to the race course. Photo-
graphers, especially, will find
many subjects in the thrilling
events of the canoe racers and
the natural beauty of the area.

ANNOUNCEMENTS AND COMMENCEMENT CARDS

Class Rings and Emblems
Engraved Wedding
Stationery
Newest Booklet Diploma
Caps and Gowns
Medals and Trophies
Engraved and Printed
Letterheads and Envelopes

The Commencement
Announcement and
Class Ring House
MERRELLS, INC.

111-115 Second St.
Phone 3-0121
Clarksburg, W. Va.

Announcing a New Edition of the Best Book
Ever Done on the Great West Virginian

"FAMILY AND EARLY LIFE OF STONEWALL JACKSON"

ROY BIRD COOK'S

St.

HILLBILLY BOOKSHOP: RICHWOOD W. VA.

million board feet of timber a year the railroad owned 18 locomotives. Today the roster is reduced to 10: two 2-8-2's, a Consolidation, a 2-6-0 built from parts of several now-extinct engines, and six Lima Shays. The larger 2-8-2, No. 26, had to be dismantled for the trip down the B&O to Richwood when it was delivered in 1936. Baldwin built No. 26 in 1910, and the Cherry River got it from the Birmingham Rail & Locomotive Company. Most CR engines carry the company insignia of a metal replica of a log protruding from their smokebox number plates.

Officials' Transportation

Cherry River's inspection cars and officials' transportation mediums are flanged-wheeled automobiles, of which the company owns five. They have a screw jack located in the middle of the frame. With the jack their drivers can lift them up and turn them around.

As late as 1944 several passenger runs were scheduled over the Cherry River. Special trains wound through the timbered stretches on weekends. But now passenger service is reduced to a round trip a day from Jerryville to Donaldson by a converted bus.

Cherry River's system of train

ted to Bergoo No. 6 mine back in the timbered wilderness above Jerryville. B&O trains must use Cherry River tracks from Donaldson to the new branch turnout. Cherry River has abandoned its line from Allingdale to Donaldson, using the B&O into Cowen and a new cutoff with better grades and curves from Cowen to Donaldson. The rest of the line is resplendent in new 100-pound rail (replacing 60-pound), new treated ties, new steel bridges and new wider curves.

Richwood has added coal mining to its list of industries. Headquarters for some of the Gauley-Sewell mining operations are based there. Mines are located at Bolair, Miller Mill Run, and Turkey Creek on the Donaldson-Jerryville segment, and on a switch-back timber line which runs south out of Jerryville.

Once a week — it used to be daily — 2-8-2 No. 26 leaves Richwood mill at 7 a.m. with about 30 empty flat cars for the loggers to fill; the train pulls into Jerryville about noon. After lunch she rambles back down the main line, drops a string of loaded hoppers at the B&O interchange, and ties up at Richwood by 7 p.m.

While No. 26's logging trip over the rails of the Cherry River Boom and Lumber Company isn't

stration of canoe maneuvers at the recreational area.

For both Saturday's events, there are excellent vantage points along the rivers, easily accessible to spectators. The rivers chosen for both events not only offer real challenge to the expert paddlers, but unparalleled scenery to the observers. Seneca Rocks, Champe Rock, Eagle Rock are geological formations noted for their majesty and beauty. Seneca Caverns and Smoke Hole Caverns, limestone caverns open to the public, beautifully illuminated and well guided, are available to people coming in for the White-Water Weekend. The area is well equipped with good hotel, motel and restaurant facilities, as well as a number of public camping areas.

ANNOUNCEMENTS AND COMMENCEMENT CARDS

Class Rings and Emblems
Engraved Wedding Stationery
Newest Booklet Diploma
Caps and Gowns
Medals and Trophies
Engraved and Printed
Letterheads and Envelopes

The Commencement
Announcement and
Class Ring House

MERRELLS, INC.

111-115 Second St.
Phone 3-0121
Clarksburg, W. Va.

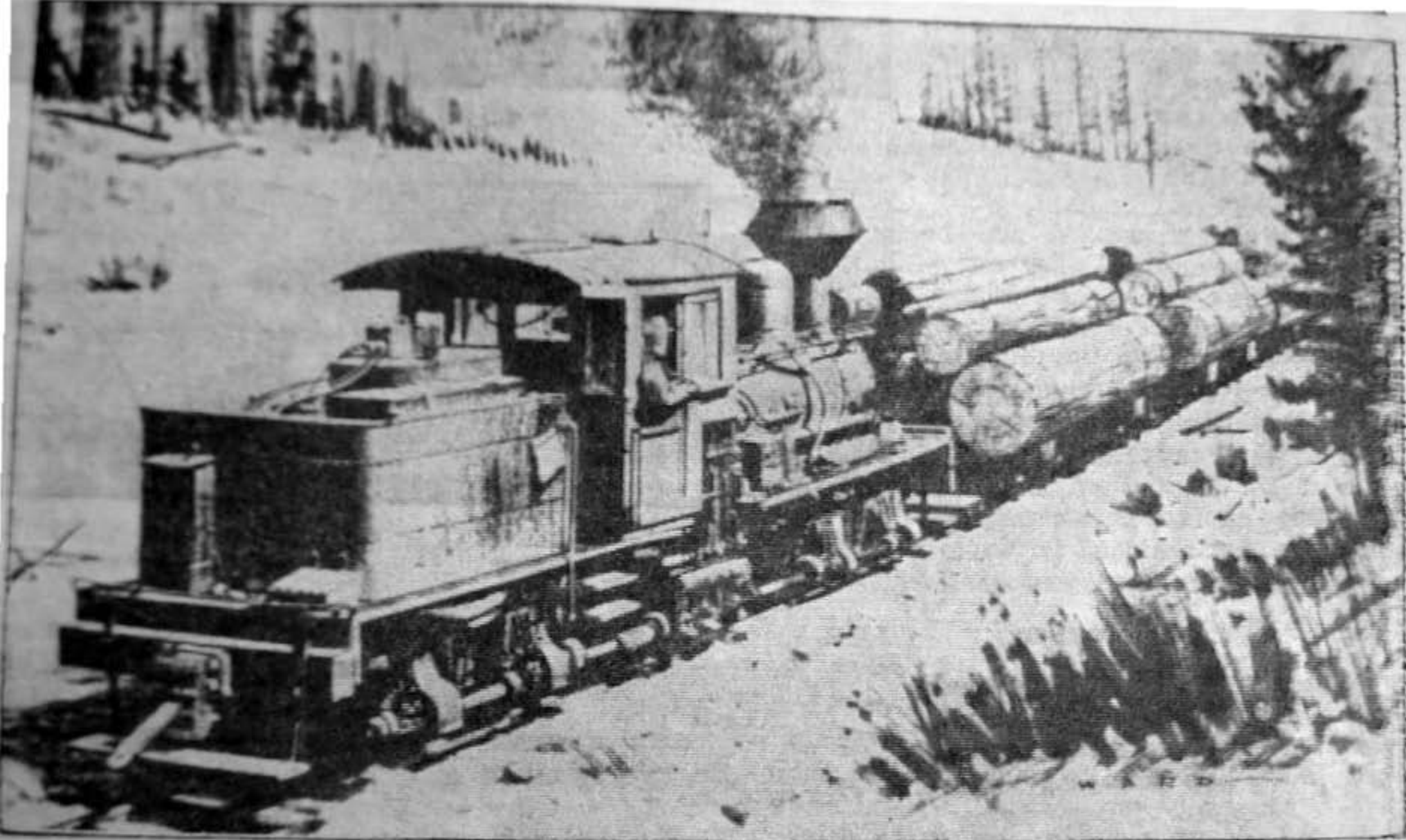
Announcing a New Edition of the Best Book
Ever Done on the Great West Virginian

"FAMILY AND EARLY LIFE OF STONEWALL JACKSON"

ROY BIRD COOK'S

\$4.

HILLBILLY BOOKSHOP: RICHWOOD W., VA.



The buffoonery of train buffs is often shown in their personal stationery. This is that of Michael Koch of Scarsdale, New York.

operation is unique: telephone
boxes are spotted at regular in-
tervals along the track, and train
conductors call the dispatcher

made as often as it used to be,
other trains haul revenue-pro-
ducing hoppers from Jerryville
to Donaldson, where the B&O

hungry furnace maws of industry.
Whether it hauls coal or wood,
the Cherry River has been as-
sured a future by productive
Mother Nature.

HILLBILLY

No, Not Again! Not Another Book on The Hatfields and McCoys!

A direct descendent of the Hatfields plans to write a book on the famous Hatfield-McCoy families and their feud of the late 1800s.

Captain (Ret.) John E. Howes, a great grandson of William "Devil Anse" Anderson Hatfield, the clan leader, is compiling a history of the feuding families and their famous dispute that highlighted American folklore of the Appalachian Mountains before the turn of the century.

The amateur genealogist-local historian was born and raised in Sarah Ann, W. Va., at the former homestead of "Devil Anse" Hatfield, near the old clan cemetery.

He now resides at Route 2, Box 295, Leesville, La.

Fulfilling a childhood ambition, he began researching the subject five years ago while stationed at Camp LeRoy Johnson, New Orleans, La. When stationed at Landstuhl, Germany, he traced the lineage of the two families to Germany and the British Isles, as far back as the 1100s.

He obtained substantial help in his studies from descendents of the two families, who bear no ill will toward each other and have since intermarried. In accumulating documented evidence for his book, he has gathered a sizeable collection of family relics from the Hatfields and McCoys, along with artifacts and antiques of that period and locale.

After compiling most of his work here, he intends to return



Devil Anse Himself

to West Virginia and settle near his birthplace. Tentative plans call for establishing a Hatfield-McCoy museum in the Logan. According to Capt. Howes, the

Violate A Confidence

field, near the
He now resides
Box 295, Leesville, La.
Fulfilling a childhood ambition,
he began researching the subject
five years ago while stationed at
Camp LeRoy Johnson, New Or-
leans, La. When stationed at
Landstuhl, Germany, he traced
the lineage of the two families to
Germany and the British Isles,
as far back as the 1100s.

He obtained substantial help
in his studies from descendents
of the two families, who bear no
ill will toward each other and
have since intermarried. In ac-
cumulating documented evidence
for his book, he has gathered a
sizeable collection of family relics
from the Hatfields and McCoys,
along with artifacts and antiques
of that period and locale.

After compiling most of his
book here, he intends to return



Devil Anse Himself

to West Virginia and settle near
his birthplace. Tentative plans
call for establishing a Hatfield-
McCoy museum in the Logan
area. According to Capt. Howes, the

Hatfields were from West Vir-
ginia, the McCoys from Ken-
tucky, and most of the feuding
took place near the border sepa-
rating the two states.

Capt. Howes retired from the
Army on Feb. 29, 1964, after 20
years of active military service.
The former Army sergeant ob-
tained a direct commission into
the Army Medical Service Corps
during the Korean War. He was
formerly the commanding officer
of the Fort Polk Hospital Detach-
ment.

Pearl Buck Translations

be interested b
thing in which
as well.

This answer
or questionable
developed by
ics Corporation
and is funda
water - treat
matter how in
from this pint
comes pleasur
that is safe to
ter of five m
placed in th
chemical ta
looks like th
hunter or fis
but it doesn't
families wh
danger areas,
and other m
this flask is
sickness, ev
drinking poll
nearly always
disasters. Sin
will also rem
it is an essen
fallout prote

For \$4.95
squeeze flas
of water-pur
Dump the p
to the flask,
ly polluted w
cap and wa
shaking it o
pour yourself
the tip-up sp
portant, as t
very well st

One of th
pretty little
colorful jacke

Violate A Confidence To Give Meat and Light?

Hillbilly violates the confi-
dence of this letter which "is
not for publication of course,
but is a personal note in an-
swer to yours of sympathy
which you wrote on learning
of my pending catastrophe."
Because only God and the
author knows the authorship,
and because the former will
forgive us and the latter
ought for the meat and light
I can be to those other shat-
tered ones who bewilderedly
walk the same desolate path:
What had to be was and I
wanted to be

Pearl Buck Translations Pour Into Hill Museum

This paper used to think that Pearl Buck should be put down as the Buck of the Month Club. But that would be an understatement. Buck of the Week, would hit it more closely.

Hillbilly isn't speaking of her current best seller, "The Living Reed." We speak of her translations. Eight have come to us for inclusion in the Museum of the Hills.

Background: When Pearl Buck visited the museum last year, she was so happy that we had seen fit to collect her many translations, that she promised when she left that she would have her secretary send the Museum of the Hills one of the two copies that foreign publishers customarily send the writer.

This past week have come the following titles: "Zuflucht im Herzen" (Swiss, "Bridge for Passing"), "Over bron" (Swedish "Bridge for Passing"), "Den Store Bolge" (Danish, "The Big Wave"), "Viento Del Este, Viento Del Oeste" (Spanish, "East Wind: West Wind"), "Cielo Cinese" (Italian, "China Sky"), "De Verborgen Bloem" (Belgian (?), "The Hidden Flower"), "Stirpe Di Drago" (Italian (?), "Dragon Seed").

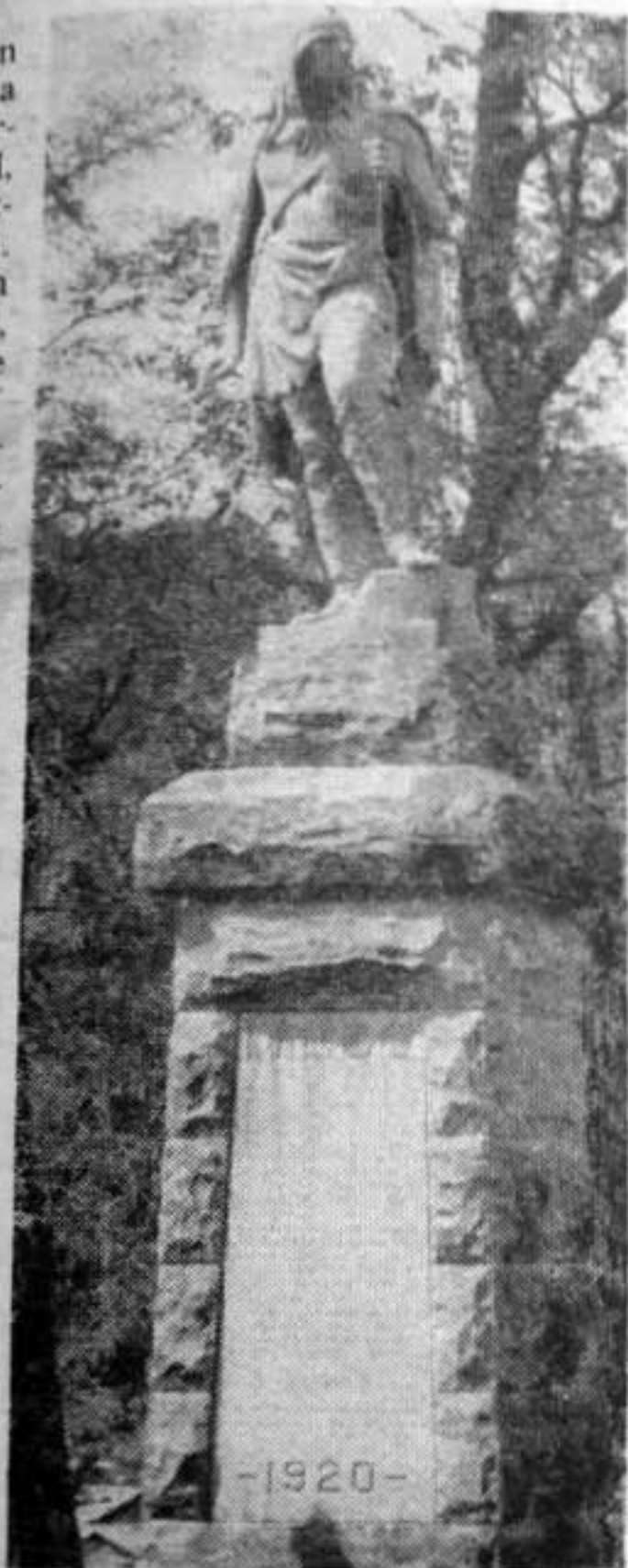
on
a
ir-
d,
k-
d.
en
n,
re

p-
e-
l-
y
l.

l-
i-
-
l
y

t
e

e



Mingo Is Where That Indian Statue Is

Whenever you are driving from Marlinton to Elkins, keep your eye on the left of the road in the Mingo area, and you'll see this Indian poised ready to regain his land come the revolution. The winners of the contest have been sent coupons and that finishes another quiz. One of these days we'll give you the story behind the statue, and there is one, you know. A thin book in the Hill-billy Bookshop tells it, and we'll re-tell it when we get to it.



Mingo Is Where That Indian Statue Is

Whenever you are driving from Marlinton to Elkins, keep your eye on the left of the road in the Mingo area, and you'll see this Indian poised ready to regain his land come the revolution. The winners of the contest have been sent coupons and that finishes another quiz. One of these days we'll give you the story behind the statue, and there is one, you know. A thin book in the Hill-billy Bookshop tells it, and we'll re-tell it when we get to it.

APRIL 18, 1964

Says Killoran: What Tweetsie Is, Cass Can Be

THE TWEETSIE RAILROAD, STARTING OFF ITS SECOND YEAR OF TAKING TOURISTS FOR A RIDE, CAN LEARN FROM THE TWEETSIE, WHICH LEARNED IN TURN THAT STEAM AND RAILS AREN'T ENOUGH. IMAGINATION IS NEEDED.

By John F. Killoran
Mountain Railroad Editor

the ranting of an optimistic rail buff? To illustrate by example is perhaps the easiest method of stating my case for the absolutely fantastic potential of Cass as a nationwide tourist attraction.

North Carolina's Tweetsie Railroad is a re-creation of narrow-gauge steam railroading coupled with a frontier and western amusement park. Located in the northern extremes of the Great Smoky Mountains, at Blowing Rock, Tweetsie packs in tens of thousands of tourists each year — at a buck a head — to ride a three-mile long steam railroad. Souvenir shops, a western dance-hall, aerial tramway ride and kid-land amusement park plus such additional extras as a blacksmith shop that makes personalized horseshoes "while-u-wait" add to the till that rings up fabulous profit for the creator and owner of Tweetsie, Grover C. Robbins.

Tarheel Fun

Robbins and Tweetsie are both natives of the North Carolina highland country, although it took a quarter-century for both to meet under the same management. Tweetsie was the affectionate name which mountain folk gave to the trains of the 3' gauge East Tennessee and Western North Carolina Railroad, a rural line running from Johnson City,



Celebrated three-foot gauge ten-wheeler 12 of Tweetsie Railroad basks in the sunlight outside her little enginehouse near Blowing Rock, North Carolina. Altered to a wild-west appearance by addition of a fake oil headlight, oversized smokestack and long "cow-catcher," the confederate-flag bedecked 12 that once pulled passenger trains from Johnson City, Tennessee into the mountains of western North Carolina, came to Grover Robbins's tourist railroad in the mid-1950's. Tweetsie has become an outstanding nationally known tourist attraction.



True to the theme that the "good guys always win," the loyal Tweetsie train crew dispatches the last war-whooping redskin attacking their locomotive at Fort Boone. Danger still lurks, though, for, little known to the passengers, but familiar to the crew, a gang

booth, somewhat resembling the area's typical outdoor plumbing, and a small block of western-style buildings housing a souvenir shop greeted the tourist arriving at the rail-head. Nearby stood a collection of antique automobiles whose owner put them on display at Tweetsie. (This exhibit has since moved to its own separate area 500 yards down the road from Robbin's enterprise.)

Local to National

Through the years exhibits were expanded as Tweetsie gained first local, then regional, and finally national prominence (such as a recent Tweetsie news piece published in Time) through Robbin's vigorous publicity efforts. During the summer tourist season "Ride Tweetsie Railroad" bumper stickers could be seen on automobiles almost everywhere, or so it seemed. In later years, the line used newspaper advertisements, and achieved the ultimate in sophistication recently by sponsoring television programs aimed at the youngsters, such as Durham, N. C.'s "Paul Pioneer." An old time passenger depot was built to serve the little train, its baggage room becoming a railroad relic store of grandiose proportions. The 4x4 ticket booth gave way to a fine modern cinder block



One, Two, Three, Kick! Can-can, the featured attraction six times daily at the "Tweetsie Palace" Saloon plays to a packed house at the Blowing Rock, N. C. tourist railroad attraction. The dance-hall restaurant provides family entertainment and refreshments for visitors to the old narrow-gauge railroad and western town. Tweetsie began operation in the mid-1950's with a short run around a mountain circle of track, expanded in its brief history to include a complete western town, souvenir shops, Magic Mountain amusement park, authentic saloon, and visitors' information center.



Tweetsie's former Alaska-Yukon Territory narrow-gauge locomotive 198 drifts into the tourist railroad's depot near Blowing Rock, N. C. trailing a half-dozen coaches packed with Labor Day visitors to the Western-style mountain railroad. The little rail-

AUGUST

1-2. Whirling...
3-4. Camp...
5-6. Charlotte...
7-8. The...
9-10. Camp...
11-12. The...
13-14. Whirling...
15-16. Camp...
17-18. The...
19-20. Whirling...
21-22. Camp...
23-24. The...
25-26. Whirling...
27-28. Camp...
29-30. The...

tourist center — at a buck a head — to ride a three-mile-long steam railroad. Souvenir shops, a western dance-hall, aerial tramway ride and kiddieland amusement park plus such additional extras as a blacksmith shop that makes personalized horseshoes "while-u-wait" add to the till that rings up fabulous profit for the creator and owner of Tweetsie, Grover C. Robbins.

Tarheel Fun

Robbins and Tweetsie are both natives of the North Carolina highland country, although it took a quarter-century for both to meet under the same management. Tweetsie was the affectionate name which mountain folk gave to the trains of the 3' gauge East Tennessee and Western North Carolina Railroad, a rural line running from Johnson City, Tennessee eastward to Banner Elk, North Carolina, only a couple of mountain ridges over from Blowing Rock. Long a favorite of the growing rail buff fraternity, ET&WNC started a companion standard gauge railroad from Johnson City to Elizabethton, Tenn. in the mid-30's and took to the highways with a subsidiary ET&WNC Transportation Company. The growth of the big-time operation just about matched the decline in narrow-gauge business. In early 1950 the Tweetsie's little ten-wheel (4-6-0) Baldwins made their last run through the Doe River Gorge to Banner Elk, and the line gave way completely to ex-Southern Railway Consolidations (2-8-0) and grumbling semi-trailers. (ET&WNC still uses steam on the remaining 11-mile line, but that's another story which we'll save till later.)

Most of the narrow-gauge equipment went to scrap in 1951, although one little ten-

a wild west appearance. In addition of a fake oil headlight, oversized smokestack and long "cow-catcher," the confederate-flag bedecked it that once pulled passenger trains from Johnson City, Tennessee into the mountains of western North Carolina, came to Grover Robbins's tourist railroad in the mid-1950's. Tweetsie has become an outstanding nationally known tourist attraction.



True to the theme that the "good guys always win," the loyal Tweetsie train crew dispatches the last war-whooping redskin attacking their locomotive at Fort Boone. Danger still lurks, though, for, little known to the passengers, (but familiar to the crew), a gang of desperate road agents waits farther down the tracks to relieve the train of the Wells Fargo strongbox reputedly carrying a valuable gold shipment to the Tweetsie bank.



Home safe with the money box, Tweetsie's Brakeman and Conductor transfer the Wells-Fargo shipment from the train to the bank.

Autry was Tweetsie's next owner. The millionaire star was setting up a private railroad as a hobby on his California ranch and wanted the train to add to some Colorado narrow-gauge equipment already in operation.

Local to National

Through the years exhibits were expanded as Tweetsie gained first local, then regional, and finally national prominence (such as a recent Tweetsie news piece published in Time) through Robbin's vigorous publicity efforts. During the summer tourist season "Ride Tweetsie Railroad" bumper stickers could be seen on automobiles almost everywhere, or so it seemed. In later years, the line used newspaper advertisements, and achieved the ultimate in sophistication recently by sponsoring television programs aimed at the youngsters, such as Durham, N. C.'s "Paul Pioneer." An old time passenger depot was built to serve the little train, its baggage room becoming a railroad relic store of grandiose proportions. The 4x4 ticket booth gave way to a fine modern cinder block reception building, a modified ski lift became an aerial tramway ride carrying visitors to the top of "Magic Mountain" to patronize a kiddieland amusement park featuring scaled down carnival rides. Kids and/or parents without the stomach to endure an airborne experience could ride a gaily decorated orange "bus with the fringe on top" instead.

Fort Boone, replica of a frontier outpost complete with Indian fights for the train passengers every hour and on the half-hour, delights tourist as "live" Indians swoop down from the burning fort to attack the train and run amuck in the passenger cars until they are fought off by the pistol-toting train crew. (To me, the Indians looked more like camouflaged highschool students slaving at summer employment!)

The most fabulous (and "fa- (Look around and you will find the rest.)

lance" Saloon plays to a packed house at the Blowing Rock, N. C. tourist railroad attraction. The dance-hall restaurant provides family entertainment and refreshments for visitors to the old narrow-gauge railroad and western town. Tweetsie began operation in the mid-1950's with a short run around a mountain circle of track, expanded in its brief history to include a complete western town, souvenir shops, Magic Mountain amusement park, authentic saloon, and visitors' information center.



Tweetsie's former Alaska-Yukon Territory narrow-gauge locomotive 190 drifts into the tourist railroad's depot near Blowing Rock, N. C. trailing a half-dozen coaches packed with Labor Day visitors to the Western-style mountain railroad. The little railroad makes three mile runs around a circular track highlighted by a Wild West holdup and complete Indian attacks.

Rare Train Relic

☆☆☆

Address Of

Thomas Swann, Esq.

on the

Parkersburg Railroad

Delivered at the New
Assembly Rooms
(Hanover Street)

June 28, 1852.

☆☆☆

29 Pages

\$28

☆☆☆

HILLBILLY BOOKSHOP
Richwood, W. Va.

From a deep wooded val-

the mid-30's and took to the highways with a subsidiary ET&WNC Transportation Company. The growth of the big-time operation just about matched the decline in narrow-gauge business. In early 1950 the Tweetsie's little ten-wheel (4-6-0) Baldwins made their last run through the Doe River Gorge to Banner Elk, and the line gave way completely to ex-Southern Railway Consolidations (2-8-0) and grumbling semi-trailers. (ET&WNC still uses steam on the remaining 11-mile line, but that's another story which we'll save till later.)

Most of the narrow-gauge equipment went to scrap in 1951, although one little ten-wheeler survived on the Gray Lumber Company RR at Waverly, Virginia until the mid-1950's. Two coaches, a baggage car and handsome Baldwin 4-6-0 12 were sold to a group of Harrisonburg, Virginia railfan businessmen. They installed the equipment on the farm of a collaborating Doctor, built a mile-long railroad to the "foot of Massanutten Peak" and started tourist operations on the new Shennandoah Central Railroad.

The SCRR was short-lived. Many obstacles to the enterprise existed from the start; no vigorous publicity, lack of defined purpose, helter-skelter operation, and finally, a 1955 hurricane that blew away most of the new Shennandoah Central closed for good.

Cowboy movie singer Gene



Home safe with the money box, Tweetsie's Brakeman and Conductor transfer the Wells-Fargo shipment from the train to the bank.

Autry was Tweetsie's next owner. The millionaire star was setting up a private railroad as a hobby on his California ranch and wanted the train to add to some Colorado narrow-gauge equipment already in operation.

Then came Grover C. Robbins.

Couldn't Buy a Haircut

A native boy from Blowing Rock who, in the words of a fellow North Carolinian, "didn't have the price of a haircut during the Great Depression," Robbins had long entertained a scheme for putting in a tourist railroad. Tweetsie became the first in eastern America. After persuading Autry to sell his newly-acquired equipment, Robbins purchased a mountain midway between Blowing Rock and Boone, graded a circular railroad around its base, and trucked in the weary travelers from Johnson City and Harrisonville, lock, stock, and locomotive.

To say the least, it was a shoestring start. A ticket

or parents without the stomach to endure an airborne experience could ride a gaily decorated orange "bus with the fringe on top" instead.

Fort Boone, replica of a frontier outpost complete with Indian fights for the train passengers every hour and on the half-hour, delights tourist as "live" Indians swoop down from the burning fort to attack the train and run amuck in the passenger cars until they are fought off by the pistol-toting train crew. (To me, the Indians looked more like camouflaged highschool students slaving at summer employment!)

The most fabulous (and "fa- (Look around and you will find the rest.)

WHISTLING THRU DIXIE

The old Buffalo Creek and Gauley will never die really because it is on wax. A new record out called "Whistling thru Dixie" includes the Dundon engine along with such others as the East Tennessee & Western North Carolina, the Mississippian, the Warren & Saline River, and others. Our interest of course is the Buffalo Creek and G. Says the record blurb:

"No. 4 leaves the roundhouse, sets out the caboose and returns to the yard on the mainline. Note: The sound dip presents as the locomotive returns is due to the set out caboose standing between our microphones and the locomotive.

Rare Train Relic

☆☆☆

Address Of
Thomas Swann, Esq.
on the
Parkersburg Railroad

Delivered at the New
Assembly Rooms
(Hanover Street)

June 28, 1852.

☆☆☆

29 Pages

\$28

☆☆☆

HILLBILLY BOOKSHOP
Richwood, W. Va.

From a deep wooded valley, the sounds of the 2-8-0 echo from over a mile away as she works her way to Widen with fifty empties.

"A lumber camp proves most interesting. Exploding sawdust flavors the background for No. 4, losing her feet several times, as she winds her way up a deep river canyon, disappearing with the whistle screaming like a banshee."

There's one BC&G picture on the back of the album. Eight different "scenes" on the two sides. Professional pressing. An exciting evening for any rail buff. \$5.

HILLBILLY BOOKSHOP
Richwood, W. Va.

The Day West Virginia Staggered to the Polls and Voted Against Likker

Mark Ethridge, the once shining star in West Virginia's journalistic firmament, who chickened out to Detroit and the Free Press there, has been writing his mountain memoirs, and one of them, telling the story of the state's likker by the drink fight, has funneled down to us, and we pass it on. The drawing is by B. C. Thurston.

Down in West Virginia, Tuesday, the turnout was good at the polling places.

A light trace of snow dotted the valleys in the east, and two inches or so crowned the mountain tops around Spruce Knob. The ground was sufficiently frozen so the farmers could get out to the paved road into town.

There were five congressmen to elect, plus the usual assortment of local offices and the usual amendments to the West Virginia constitution to be voted on.

But except in the First District, where a Republican had a chance, the voters didn't come out because of anything President Kennedy or the GOP had to say.

They came to vote on one

a veritable oasis in the wilderness — and most any spot you happen to fall into in Wheeling.

This, though, wasn't the problem. The question was whether the tourist who didn't know about these watering spas was going to be allowed to get a drink. The tourist was the key because tourists won't tour anything unless they can get a drink when they get there, and West Virginia needs the business.

Emotions ran high, as they always do on the liquor question in West Virginia. The bluenoses and the bootleggers teamed up informally to sponsor radio speeches on the evils of Demon Rum.

The wets took full page ads to tell the plight of West Vir-

ing places followed the script, unchanged for years dry votes were selling cheaply in the morning hours. The amendment was expected to lose handily, as most amendments do, so more dry votes weren't worth much.

But as the day wore on, and a heavy turnout began to show up, the dry forces got nervous. The price went up, first to a

slug, then two, three and finally, along about sunset, it went up to a full-pint of the finest redeye.

The Republican won Tuesday, and so did the four incumbent Democrats. The other three amendments naturally lost. But what really counted was that liquor by the drink got defeated.

A West Virginian, being a



The Day West Virginia Staggered to the Polls and Voted Against Likker

Mark Ethridge, the once shining star in West Virginia's journalistic firmament, who chickened out to Detroit and the Free Press there, has been writing his mountain memoirs, and one of them, telling the story of the state's likker by the drink fight, has funneled down to us, and we pass it on. The drawing is by B. C. Thurston.

Down in West Virginia, Tuesday, the turnout was good at the polling places.

A light trace of snow dotted the valleys in the east, and two inches or so crowned the mountain tops around Spruce Knob. The ground was sufficiently frozen so the farmers could get out to the paved road into town.

There were five congressmen to elect, plus the usual assortment of local offices and the usual amendments to the West Virginia constitution to be voted on.

But except in the First District, where a Republican had a chance, the voters didn't come out because of anything President Kennedy or the GOP had to say.

They came to vote on one

a veritable oasis in the wilderness — and most any spot you happen to fall into in Wheeling.

This, though, wasn't the problem. The question was whether the tourist who didn't know about these watering spas was going to be allowed to get a drink. The tourist was the key because tourists won't tour anything unless they can get a drink when they get there, and West Virginia needs the business.

Emotions ran high, as they always do on the liquor question in West Virginia. The bluenoses and the bootleggers teamed up informally to sponsor radio speeches on the evils of Demon Rum.

The wets took full page ads to tell the plight of West Vir-

ing places followed the script, unchanged for years dry votes were selling cheaply in the morning hours. The amendment was expected to lose handily, as most amendments do, so more dry votes weren't worth much.

But as the day wore on, and a heavy turnout began to show up, the dry forces got nervous. The price went up, first to a

slug, then two, three and finally, along about sunset, it went up to a full-pint of the finest redeye.

The Republican won Tuesday, and so did the four incumbent Democrats. The other three amendments naturally lost. But what really counted was that liquor by the drink got defeated.

A West Virginian, being a





BYRD STILL PLUGGING FOR ALLEGHENY PARKWAY

U. S. Senator Robert C. Byrd, right, has made Another personal plea to President Johnson for approval of the \$210 million scenic Allegheny Parkway. He is shown here discussing plans for the project with Director George B. Hartzog, Jr., left, of the National Park Service. Byrd has called the Parkway "a major phase" of the Appalachian recovery program. Hartzog believes the 600-mile Parkway may become one of the country's most popular tourist attractions. Plans call for the roadway to travel through valley and hillside sectors known for outstanding natural beauty.

JULY 4, 1964

Here's What A Trip to the Cranberry Glades Is Like

THE ONLY WAY TO KNOW ABOUT THE GLADES IS TO GO THERE FIRST HAND IN A PAIR OF BOOTS
WITH A KINDLY OLD PROFESSOR BY THE NAME OF DARLINGTON AND TROMP OVER ACRES AND ACRES OF TUNDRA.

When he first began studying the bog, back in 1930, it was a land of many misconceptions. It had been thought that the bog was once a lake; he completely disproved that. There have been numerous stories circulating around about how people could disappear right into the earth, how 40 foot poles couldn't reach solid ground at the bottom of the peat, and how there were rattlesnakes menacing the place.

Dr. Darlington said he has never found any such treacherous places to walk (he has thoroughly covered all 700 acres). The deepest of the peat is about 12 feet thick, and in his 34 years of exploring the bog he had seen very few snakes and no poisonous ones at all. (Incidentally, there's no poison ivy either.)

The first glade the group visited was Big Glade, the only place in the swamp where the tiny sun dew is to be found. This plant, one of the three insect eating plants to be found in the Glades, has five or six leaves in a whorl. Hairs form a circle around each leaf, and beneath the hairs is a drop of glue which shines like a dew drop when the light hits it. Tiny insects see the glue, land on it, and get stuck. The plant then secretes enzymes that digest the insect.

Found also in that glade is

used to graze cattle, but the land is now owned by the Federal Government and preserved in its natural state as a "natural area."

"Although man does not change the swamp," said Dr. Darlington, "it still changes, as everything in nature is constantly changing. . . . I've noticed changes in my 34 years here."

A part of the area contains the bog forest community, which is made up of red spruce and hemlock, with the peat in this area only about one foot thick. This area of the bog is ahead of the rest in its development.

Two plants that particularly interested the nature-lovers were the bog rosemary and the buck bean. Bog rosemary is a member of the heath family, which is usually found in Canada. This is the farthest

south it has ever been found in the United States. Buck beans are so named because their leaves are shaped like beans, and deer eat the plants. Dr. Darlington pointed to a spot where deer had been feeding on them.

For their lunch, the group climbed to the top of a nearby hill, Little Round Top. The top of the hill was completely covered with a beautiful, thick carpet of ferns.

Lunch was a restful period, with conversation ranging from the attributes of different cities to the subject of evolution.

In the afternoon, the hikers stopped to eat some red berries they found. Dr. Darlington called them service (colloquially pronounced "sar-vis") berries and told a story he heard of how they got their name. Years ago, many out of the

way communities had no preachers except the ones who would come in the spring after the ground had thawed. So when someone died, he would be buried, but his funeral service would have to wait until the preacher came in the spring. This particular shrub bloomed at the same time of year the minister usually made it to the people, so the people named the shrub "service berry," after funeral service.

In Flag Glade, the group found the most southern patch of Canadian Dogwood in the United States. The weary nature-lovers found these moss seats extremely comfortable.

The saddest part of the trip was at the end, when the group came upon one person who had wanted to go along but had arrived too late and missed the party.

Jim Comstock's Political Corner

While I am quite sure you as reader, or as voter, are going to think it a very peculiar bit of political philosophy of mine, I am none the less going to be brave enough and come out with it, to-wit, the thing that is wrong with politics as a value to the State is everybody wants to win. If we had more people steeling themselves to

means that my opponent can say something, less, but more than he would normally have said against such a controversial thing.

It all boils down to this one salient fact: I am so conservative that my opponent doesn't have to be so liberal, a political philosophy that must constantly wrangle the man as he comes from a family that is deep-rooted in the hills

at an... incidentally, there's no poison ivy either.)

The first glade the group visited was Big Glade, the only place in the swamp where the tiny sun dew is to be found. This plant, one of the three insect eating plants to be found in the Glades, has five or six leaves in a whorl. Hairs form a circle around each leaf, and beneath the hairs is a drop of glue which shines like a dew drop when the light hits it. Tiny insects see the glue, land on it, and get stuck. The plant then secretes enzymes that digest the insect.

Found also in that glade is the Cranberry community, which is a group of three plants, cranberry, sphagnum (a moss common to almost all bogs), and the peat rush. Any handful of peat picked in this glade will contain these three plants.

Dr. Darlington pointed out a bush with white blossoms in full bloom, which he called wild rasin, the second most common shrub in the Glades. (The most common shrubs are the alders.)

Someone noticed a beautiful little lavender flower. This, the guide said, was an orchid. Soon great numbers of these flowers will be in bloom. Two species of orchids cover the bog, the Beard Orchid and Grass Peat.

One sensation the group enjoyed was the feeling they got from walking on the deep layer of peat which was softer and springier than the most expensive carpet.

Part of the Glades was once

...the bog romary and the buck bean. Bog rosemary is a member of the heath family, which is usually found in Canada. This is the farthest

...stopped to eat some red berries they found. Dr. Darlington called them service (colloquially pronounced "sar-vis") berries and told a story he heard of how they got their name. Years ago, many out of the

...The weary nature-lovers found these moss seats extremely comfortable. The saddest part of the trip was at the end, when the group came upon one person who had wanted to go along but had arrived too late and missed the party.

Jim Comstock's Political Corner

While I am quite sure you as reader, or as voter, are going to think it a very peculiar bit of political philosophy of mine. I am none the less going to be brave enough and come out with it, to-wit, the thing that is wrong with politics as a value to the State is everybody wants to win. If we had more people steeling themselves to lose, this would be a more hopeful country. I don't believe, for instance, that the incumbency is proud at all at the trend this country is taking. I think in the middle of their bath, when the doors are all closed, and they have soaped themselves adequately, they wish they didn't have to go on and on giving of the country's resources and depleting people's souls and character.

But the thoughts of the sting of defeat lead them on and on, and each side then has to out-give the other in an attempt at currying the public favor and gaining the necessary political support. I sometimes think how better off America would have been if Nixon would have lost gallantly on a back-to-America campaign instead of competing on a do-it-better basis. And as I think of that, I consider my own campaign, and how bitter the pill of defeat could be were it not that deep in my soul I know I can serve my country, or at least my state, best by being defeated on a campaign that will give the people character and dignity instead of humility.

It is my contention, and a great many people will agree I am sure, that the incumbent Congressman returned to West Virginia last week and attempted to settle the strike at FMC because of me. I had written in the paper that a Congressman's job wasn't with world affairs, or foreign aid, but back home during an economic

means that my opponent can say something, less, but more than he would normally have said against such a controversial thing.

It all boils down to this one salient fact: I am so conservative that my opponent doesn't have to be so liberal, a political philosophy that must constantly wrangle the man as he comes from a family that is deep-rooted in the hills and is warp and wool of the fabric of the character that has sustained us all these days and strengthened us for the life of mountain exactitude. My opponent quite literally, doesn't have to boast of his Civil Rights vote, because everybody knows that I believe that states' rights should stand and that federal encroachment should be stopped. He believes in giving equality, while I believe equality can't be given, but must be taken, or at least he has voted that way. His vote was that the federal government should be given greater power; my vote would be to lessen it, and give more power to the state.

Did you see in the paper recently that our own state will be paying out \$80,000 a year for additional office space? not for a functioning State Road Commission, not for a commerce department, no not for anything like that, but simply for welfare. Our forefathers would certainly get up on their haunches to know that the administration of welfare would be so costly. And I am up on my haunches too, because there are too many people living off too few working men. Now I suppose my opponent would say this is all wonderful, and thus get the vote of these people. But I say it is simply terrible and lose a lot of votes.

But foremost, always, and forever, I am for saving the working men money and not frittering away their hard earned money for the

Next Cranberry Glades Tour

Jim Comstock's 16 - Page Campaign Card - He's Running for Congress - Vote for Him!



The WEST VIRGINIA

ONE
SECTION

SINGLE
COPY

10c

Hillbilly

VOL. V NO. 27

JULY 11, 1964

RICHWOOD, W. VA.

This Paper Is Buying PEARL BUCK HOME

WE WILL PRESENT IT TO NOBEL PRIZE WINNER

We Are Invited To Bail Publishers Out And Label Gift "From West Virginians"

MURIEL CLARK CORBY

NO. June 24 1964 15-55
511

Pay to the order of The Pearl Buck House \$100.00

One hundred and 00/100 DOLLARS

AMERICAN SECURITY
& TRUST COMPANY

Muriel Clark Corby

⑆05⑆⑆⑆0055⑆ 276 54 207⑆

THE BALL HAS ALREADY STARTED ROLLING. THIS IS FIRST CHECK
ON PURCHASE OF PEARL BUCK HOUSE.

HILLBILLY EDITOR IS DOCTOR FOR 24 HOURS AT WVU MED SCHOOL

The editor of Hillbilly has been wanting to have a look at what goes at the Med School, and last week, he got the opportunity. He was put into a white coat and assigned a resident doctor for 24 hours. That story will be told next week. It is, speaking non-scientifically, a corker.

NOTICE TO
SAN FRANCISCO
READERS

My wife and I will be registered at the Sutter Hotel from July 12 to July 17, during the Republican Convention. Hillbilly fans, friends, foes and readers are invited to phone or call. Let's get together and make it a party.

Jim Comstock

his Paper Is Buying

EARL BUCKHOME

PRESENT IT TO NOBEL PRIZE WINNER

Are Invited To Bail Publishers Out And Label Gift "From West Virginians"

Invited To Ball Publishers Out And Label Gift "From West Vir

MURIEL CLARK CORBY

-No.

June 24 1964 15.55
511

PAY TO THE
ORDER OF

The Pearl Buck House \$100⁰⁰/₁₀₀

One hundred ~~no~~ DOLLARS

AMERICAN SECURITY

& TRUST COMPANY

THIRTEEN STREET & PENN. AVE. N. W.
WASHINGTON 15 D. C.

Muriel Clark Corby

⑆05⑆⑆⑆0055⑆ 224 51 207⑈

THE BALL HAS ALREADY STARTED ROLLING. THIS IS FIRST CHECK
ON PURCHASE OF PEARL BUCK HOUSE.

HILLBILLY EDITOR IS DOCTOR FOR 24 HOURS AT WVU MED SCHOOL

The editor of Hillbilly has been wanting to have a look at what goes at the Med School, and last week, he got the opportunity. He was put into a white coat and assigned a resident doctor for 24 hours. That story will be told next week. It is, speaking non scientifically, a corker.

SAN

My w

regist

Hotel

July

p u b

Hillb

foes

vited

Let's

make

JULY 11, 1944

West Virgin

MAYBE YOU COULDN'T
AND HERE WAS THIS MAN WHO

usually doesn't have to ha
the way has to do is mumble
what his one or that has as
the subject of the last pul
mentioned it. Merely mentioned
it. She sailed away a
and August 9, 1956. Now
with the story of
I hope, may the Lord have

By Helen White

December 16, 1897. Rip
as the story of the
man hanging in West V
you

John F. Morgan was the
best attraction and his
the murder spectacle
wholly enjoyed
are 100 men, women,
and many of whom c
over 100 miles to wit
a seat. Indeed, so
and was the interest a
his murders comm
y began, and his st
ent pen hanging, the
to let him sent a sp
over the han
detailed, full-page re
as details.

According to this old
the crowd began
the days before
died until, "I
and pen leading int
a display was cl
the men and women
black families in wa
and every concei
of a "morgue."
Morgan was described
the fellow who frequ
the Mrs. Chloe G
and mother of the

Everybody Is Going To Pay For Pearl Buck's House

BARRING SOME UNFORSEEN CATASTROPHE, THE HOUSE THAT PEARL BUCK WAS BORN IN, AND WHICH HER MOTHER WAS BORN IN BEFORE HER, WILL BE BOUGHT BY THIS PAPER AND GIVEN TO THE AUTHOR. AND YOU CAN HELP BY BAILING THE PAPER OUT.

Last week I told you that I would tell you about the role that Bronson and I are playing in the Pearl Buck house at Hillsboro.

Briefly, we are buying the house and presenting it to the distinguished and Nobel Prize winning lady in the name of her mother. Both were born there.

Briefly, this is the story. That is briefly as a non-brief story can be told. For me it is a personal thing. It starts with me in a book reviewing class under Harold "Punk" Pinkard at Marshall University — then simply Marshall College. I was a sophomore. I think. Each Monday morning Punk would bring the new books that publishers sent him for review in his own personal page in the Herald-Advertiser in Huntington. He would toss out the books at us students. One morning mine was a new book by a new author. "The Good Earth" by Pearl Buck.

It was love at first sight. The book wasn't just new, but a new kind of thing, a beautiful kind of writing, a wonderful kind of story of a man and his love for the soil. There was a girl in the class — Kathleen Baxter. I remember her well — who came from Pocahontas county. My review was read to the class and it was published in the paper. It might possibly be that I was the first reviewer of "The Good Earth" in the United States. But I won't push the point. The point is that Kathleen Baxter said very casually when my review was read in the class — Punk made me read over



Pearl Buck

portation being available, we put our thumbs in the air and started hitchhiking. Our first pickup, as I recall now, was a local news-

doctorate degrees (West Virginia State and Bethany) with too little time between each to return home and with too much time to twiddle her thumbs in a hotel room. So Ned Chilton of the Charleston Gazette came up with the idea of a dinner and put Harry Ernst in charge of seeing that the gracious lady wasn't bored. One of Harry's ideas was to send her to mine and Bronson's Museum of the Hills, remembering the drive I had for the state to acquire the home.

She Visited the State

So Pearl Buck came to Richwood. She was supposed to arrive on a Wednesday. If I recall, but on Tuesday night, Mr. Kirk, the keeper of the motel, phoned me that she had arrived, had asked about me, and had retired to her quarters.

That put me into a quandary. First, let me confess that I was just a bit disgruntled with our distinguished guest. I had written her publishers for a flock of her books. I asked that they be sent in time for an autographing session. The publishers informed me that Pearl Buck didn't go in for that kind of thing. That ruffled me just a bit because an author's best evaluation is with the autographing crowd. And second, I didn't know what one did with a person of her high standing. But I did what

Richwood Wholesale for two gross of ball point pens for her to use in autographing her books. She was to do a Franklin Delano Roosevelt job with them. She was to write "Pearl" or even a part of "Pearl" and then "Buck" or just a part of "Buck" and then reach for another pen. I wanted to give half of these away to friends of Hillbilly. Half I wanted to keep in case they were to be sold at so much each if it ever came to pass that public funds were to buy the house.

There was a note of comedy in this signing episode. I doubt if Pearl Buck herself was even aware of this funny thing. There are ball point pens and then there are ball point pens. The ones we could afford in quantity were pretty bad and took a lot of urging. The wax or something had to be taken off with a violent pushing of the pen on other material. Miss Buck could not even get her first one to work. Nor the second one. So I took a pen, vigorously manipulated it on paper until the goo came. She took the one from me and sign-

ed the book. By now I had no other ready. My son, who saw the dilemma and got down on their hands and knees with me on the floor, and the sheets of paper, and the pens for writing.

The comic aspect was the chauffeur. He stood there with a blasé grin, and no doubt, that he had seen such a show, was awestruck. He, too, was with his hands and knees, and ball point pens ready to be gracious lady who graciously kept on signing and writing at the idea of "using" the pens for two little words. There was method in the madness, as a gross was procured in no time following the announcement in Richwood of their availability for sale. A gross is now available to Pearl Buck fans, but at a free. Read on.

There were many things to tell about Pearl Buck. To Richwood I really would know where to tell her lunch as nothing to do

(Turn to Page 5)

IN THIS PART OF THE STATE

Thousands
say



Buck

Kathleen Baxter. I remember her well — she came from Pocahontas county. My review was read in the class and it was published in the paper. It might possibly be that I was the first reviewer of "The Good Earth" in the United States. But I won't push the point. The point is that Kathleen Baxter said very casually when my review was read in the class — Pink made us read our reviews and then set the class, led by him, to tearing them to shreds — that Pearl Buck had been born in Pocahontas County.

A New Writer

Then I searched for more of this new and strange writer, found there were two other titles, "The Young Revolutionist" and "East Wind: West Wind." I read them later, and after I had graduated and no newspaper jobs were to be had. I turned to teaching English. I read "The Young Revolutionist" as a behavior and achievement bonus to my students along with such other classics as "Dracula" and "David Copperfield."

The years went on and the affection grew with my live heroine's achievements. I glowed when the Pulitzer Prize people shared my appreciation for her, and I was with her all the way when she won the highest of temporal recognitions with the Nobel Prize.

But most of all I gloried in the little bit of glow it could give our state and our people to have this great person among us. We had always been the depressed state, not financially, heaven knows, as West Virginians get pretty much what they want, but in spirit for some reason. Then the Canadian



Pearl Buck

portation being available, we put our thumbs in the air and started hitchhiking. Our first pickup, as I recall now, was a local newspaperman, who took us to visit his paper office and shop, and then gave us the car and told us to visit the Leacock Memorial.

It was, of course, Leacock's house. Not the one he was born in, like Pearl Buck's, but the last he had lived in. I had always been a Leacock fan and was surprised that the Memorial House didn't possess more of his things. In charge of the House was a Kentuckian, who got the job because he had done a biography of Leacock.

I asked him why there was so little of Leacock's personal things on exhibit. He said the thing that since then became the crux of my drive for the Pearl Buck home in West Virginia.

"We let our man die before we started the Memorial; before we had the idea. If we had it to do over, we would have the idea a good decade before Stephen Leacock died."

The Germ

That was the germ. I decided that West Virginia was going to have a Pearl Buck Memorial House — her own house — the one she was born in, the one that her mother was born in before her — and we were going to have it during the life time of Pearl Buck. So I returned home and upon every occasion possible I

mentioned her name to publishers for a flock of her books. I asked that they be sent in time for an autographing session. The publishers informed me that Pearl Buck didn't go in for that kind of thing. That ruffled me just a bit because an author's best evaluation is with the autographing crowd. And second, I didn't know what one did with a person of her high standing. But I did what I thought was right. I went to the motel. Her chauffeur was up. Robin Chamis, a motel guest, introduced me to him, and the chauffeur and I went to the motel room and he knocked.

After a time, the window curtain moved a bit, and a part of the face showed. "Yes?" "Mr. Comstock is here." She said something about having been told about me, and asked me if I would wait. In a few minutes she came to the door fully dressed. We exchanged pleasantries and talked of plans for tomorrow. I detected a loneliness on her part. I had the feeling she wanted to talk. But it was drizzling a rain and we couldn't stand there on the outside. And she wasn't asking me in, I saw that.

She Came to My House

So I stammered an invitation for her to come to the house. I have visions of my wife sprawled out in treader pants watching television. I hoped the lady would say no. But she said yes, and I drove her to the house. My wife was just as I knew she would be, but it didn't matter. They were just two women, visiting each oth-

manipulated it on paper until the goo came. She took the one from me and sign-

IN THIS PART OF THE STATE

Thousands say



Best Book Buy of the Year

2 Memorable Centennial Books of Lasting Value

West Virginia in the Civil War

By Boyd Stutler

☆ HOW WE FOUGHT ☆

304 Pages - \$4

Banner in the Hills

The years went on and the affection grew with my live heroine's achievements. I glowed when the Pulitzer Prize people shared my appreciation for her, and I was with her all the way when she won the highest of temporal recognitions with the Nobel Prize.

But most of all I gloried in the little bit of glow it could give our state and our people to have this great person among us. We had always been the depressed state, not financially, heaven knows, as West Virginians get pretty much what they want, but in spirit for some reason. Then the Canadian government invited me to come there along with some thirty other United States editors and be its guest. It was there that the germ of doing something about Pearl Buck as a possession for the ages was born. The visit extended over a Sunday which was given over to the editors to do as they would. I happened to pick up a circular in the hotel lobby that extolled the tourist wonders in the area we were stopping in, and one of them was the Stephen Leacock Memorial House. I got with Landon Wills, a Kentucky editor, and, no trans-

started the memorial. But we had the idea. If we had it to do over, we would have the idea a good decade before Stephen Leacock died."

The Germ

That was the germ. I decided that West Virginia was going to have a Pearl Buck Memorial House — her own house — the one she was born in, the one that her mother was born in before her — and we were going to have it during the life time of Pearl Buck. So I returned home and upon every occasion possible I editorialized the subject, I talked it, I lobbied for it in the halls of the legislature, I went to the governor.

And all this time Pearl Buck had not even heard of me, but I had a contact or two that said she would like to have her old home back, that she had tried but the owner of it, Mr. George Edgar, would never think of parting with it.

Then two things happened. Mr. Edgar died, first. Next, the Centennial Year (last year — 1963) brought Pearl Buck to West Virginia to accept two

couldn't stand there on the outside. And she wasn't asking me in, I saw that.

She Came to My House

So I stammered an invitation for her to come to the house. I have visions of my wife sprawled out in treader pants watching television. I hoped the lady would say no. But she said yes, and I drove her to the house. My wife was just as I knew she would be, but it didn't matter. They were just two women, visiting each other, and we all visited for an hour, two hours, and she told us deep-down things, personal things; she took us into that life of hers which has seen a lot of the shadows, much more than the dappledness of sunlight. We both loved her.

She came to the Museum the next morning. I steeled myself to ask her if she would autograph the foreign editions of her books that Bob Munn and Charles Shetler of the WVU Library had left with us. She would be most glad, she said. And I sent out to the

West Virginia Civil

By

☆ HOW

304

Banner

By Ge

☆ WHAT V

256

Both For

Hillbilly Booksh

Bucks For Pearl Buck's House

(From Page 4)

would offer would ever come up to some of the places in this world that have entertained her. It was Bronson who came up with the solution.

"Let's take her to the Fenwick boarding house," he said. And we did. We sat in the kitchen where loggers and lumbermen ate, and ate the same food, and I am sure this will always be Pearl Buck's retreat when she goes back in memories to life's little pleasures. She made a little speech about all men being brothers. And then we filed out. But in leaving there was something so tenderly sweet that happened to her that it makes one almost cry to write of it. An old lady limped out from a bedroom. She faltering made her way to the exquisitely tailored Pearl Buck and threw her arms about her and wept. Thus did a representative of the people of America step forward and pay tribute. To a writer? To the woman who wrote "The Good Earth"? No, none of that had registered on this old lady. Nothing of that brought her limping from her bed to pay tribute. She had read the lady's books, but she had also read the papers about Pearl Buck. The old woman knew Pearl Buck had adopted many children and sent them through college as her own, and had started an orphanage because she so loved children, but was afraid to have another after she found that her first-born would never be right.

Her chauffeur drove her away to the dinner, to Pocahontas, to Greenbrier, to her doctorates. And after she arrived home she wrote a letter to the governor of West Vir-

ginia. She said she would like to work out an arrangement whereby she could buy her ancestral home, her mother's home and her own home, and give it to the state as a memorial to her mother. For some reason the arrangements weren't made, and Pearl Buck gave up the idea. She wrote to a friend in Pocahontas County:

"... Perhaps it will be a burden to the State of West Virginia to have such a gift as this house. If the tourist trade were better developed it could be useful, but to have the expense before there is real tourist interest would be a serious burden to an already economically burdened state."

Lack of Concern

The state's lack of concern at accepting a free tourist attraction, plus the writings of outside newspaper reporters and magazine writers, had now brainwashed our heroine. I learned of the lack of concern on the state's part a month ago from friends of Pearl Buck. Then I wrote an editorial for the June 27th paper in which I accused the governor of having not acted in behalf of the state and had in essence scorned a very fine lady. I read the editorial to Bronson to see what he thought, knowing that we possibly were further alienating ourselves with state brass, and as I read, I said to myself, the governor is one man, and Holy Moses, you are one man so what are you doing about the Pearl Buck house?

I said to Bronson, "Let's buy the house." Bronson is the practical one. Where would we get that kind of money, he wanted to know. I told him we would borrow it, using our

For Pearl Buck's House

ould ever come
of the places in
at have enter-
as Bronson who
he solution.
er to the Fen-
house," he
We sat in
re loggers and
and ate the
I am sure this
Pearl Buck's
goes back in
little plea-
ade a little
men being
en we filed
g there was
erly sweet
her that it
ry to write
limped out
the faltering-
to the ex-
Pearl Buck
arms about
s did a rep-
people of
ard and pay
er? To the
The Good
at that had
old lady.
rought her
bed to pay
read the
he had also
out Pearl
man knew
apted many
sent them
her own,
orphange
d children,
ve another
her first-
le right.
ve her a
to Pocahon-
t. to her
he she at-
e a letter
West Vir-

ginia. She said she would like to work out an arrangement whereby she could buy her ancestral home, her mother's home and her own home, and give it to the state as a memorial to her mother. For some reason the arrangements were n't made, and Pearl Buck gave up the idea. She wrote to a friend in Pocahontas County:

"... Perhaps it will be a burden to the State of West Virginia to have such a gift as this house. If the tourist trade were better developed it could be useful, but to have the expense before there is real tourist interest would be a serious burden to an already economically burdened state."

Lack of Concern

The state's lack of concern at accepting a free tourist attraction, plus the writings of outside newspaper reporters and magazine writers, had now brainwashed our heroine. I learned of the lack of concern on the state's part a month ago from friends of Pearl Buck. Then I wrote an editorial for the June 27th paper in which I accused the governor of having not acted in behalf of the state and had in essence scorned a very fine lady. I read the editorial to Bronson to see what he thought, knowing that we possibly were further alienating ourselves with state brass, and as I read, I said to myself, the governor is one man, and Holy Moses, you are one man so what are you doing about the Pearl Buck house?

I said to Bronson, "Let's buy the house." Bronson is the practical one. Where would we get that kind of money, he wanted to know. I told him we would borrow it, using our

Main Street office building and the Pearl Buck house as collateral. And then we would invite the people of West Virginia to pick up the tab.

"You mean, of course, bail us out," Bronson said. This is getting to be quite a term in West Virginia, bailing out.

I said, "Of course. People are always waiting to do the right thing. They need to be organized. We will do what the governor should have done."

Bronson wanted to know how we would extract this money from the people. I had that worked out. "First, sell autographed used Pearl Buck books for ten dollars each. Dip into our gross of ball point pens that she autographed with at the Museum last summer and offer them at five dollars. Issue a special Pearl Buck edition of Hillbilly and sell it for a hundred bucks. (No pun.)

Option Secured

Then we called in Jim Barber, the lawyer and told him to prepare an option. He and Bronson went over to look at the place, and to talk to Tom and Betsy Edgar. The option went off, but came back. We hadn't included enough money for the extra land they wanted to go with it. So back again. The figures were forty thousand dollars plus.

Then I went to see Murray Smith, the Clay banker. "When you are ready come down, and we'll go to Charleston together and get a bank there to handle it."

So, in summary, we are buying the house. We have the option, we are getting a loan and will schedule payments. We are making the deed out to Pearl Buck to do with the house as she wants to, and at her death it will come to West Virginia, to be controlled as the Cass Railroad is, or by a commission of persons. In the meantime, and starting as of now, we are on a fund raising campaign. We want it said that the house was bought by West Virginia people and presented to

Pearl Buck House Fund,
Care Hillbilly,
Richwood, W. Va.

Enclosed is check for \$.....
to the purchase of the Pearl S. Buck and
In return I am to receive:

(Check Which)

() A pen which Pearl Buck autographed when she visited West Virginia last summer

() An autographed book by Pearl Buck that this is a second hand book, and U.S. as to quality or title. (\$10).

() An autographed limited edition devoted exclusively to Pearl Buck, her Hillbilly house. \$100.

Signed

P. S. A copy of this paper sent to

you a contribution.

tribute. My check for one hundred dollars will be sent immediately." We got it the next day. Mail is good between here and Washington.

Then I was on the phone with Dr. Bernard Zimmermann. "Put me down as the second one," he said when I explained about the lady in Washington.

That's the story. It's as brief as I could make it, being the long-winded fellow. This part is briefer. Make your check out to Pearl Buck House. Five dollars gives you a souvenir pen that Pearl Buck autographed with on her trip to West Virginia last summer and will autograph with during this fund raising job. I doubt if the pen will write.

Send \$100 and you will get an inscribed, autographed, copy of a special Pearl Buck edition of Hillbilly, all of its space donated to Buckiana, biographical material, reprints, pictures, congratulatory remarks from advertisers, etc. This edition will be limited to under 500 copies, depending upon how much money is needed

on the C

THE "CORN ON THE COB"

to an already
dened state."
ncern
k of concern
e tourist at-
writings of
er reporters
ers, had now
heroine. I
k of concern
rt a month
s of Pearl
ote an edi-
re 27th pa-
accused the
not acted
te and had
a very fine
editorial to
what he
that we pos-
alienating
brass, and
to myself.
e man, and
e one man
ing about
se?
"Let's buy
on is the
e would we
money, he
ld him we
using our

t created
ore, one
ful new
felt con-
tall upon
ugh it."
sharva-
er"
t know
an write
th their

way, as
ut more
g, and I
e a great
dng you
and stuff
is about
tute, very
sh I read

dollars each. Dip into our gross
of ball point pens that she auto-
graphed with at the Museum last
summer and offer them at five
dollars. Issue a special Pearl
Buck edition of Hillbilly and sell
it for a hundred bucks. (No pun.)

Option Secured

Then we called in Jim Barber, the lawyer and told him to prepare an option. He and Bronson went over to look at the place, and to talk to Tom and Betsy Edgar. The option went off, but came back. We hadn't included enough money for the extra land they wanted to go with it. So back again. The figures were forty thousand dollars plus.

Then I went to see Murray Smith, the Clay banker. "When you are ready come down, and we'll go to Charleston together and get a bank there to handle it."

So, in summary, we are buying the house. We have the option, we are getting a loan and will schedule payments. We are making the deed out to Pearl Buck to do with the house as she wants to, and at her death it will come to West Virginia, to be controlled as the Cass Railroad is, or by a commission of persons. In the meantime, and starting as of now, we are on a fund raising campaign. We want it said that the house was bought by West Virginia people and presented to Miss Buck in acknowledgment of the great West Virginian that she has become.

Let me tell you this, before we get into a hard sell, and before we stop this long article. Muriel Clark Corby phoned from Washington the day she received her copy of Hillbilly telling that the Pearl Buck house was lost to West Virginia. This last paragraph of that article distressed her:

And thus, have we lost the prize catch of a century. We, the people of West Virginia, who should have bought the house, who should have invited the gracious lady to live there, and then, when she is gone, give it to the world as a shrine, have been sold short by our leadership. She spoke of the "burden to an already economically bur-
dened state" knowing deep in her heart, as I know in

P. S. A copy of this paper sent to _____

you a contribution.

would, I feel, get

tribute. My check for one hundred dollars will be sent immediately." We got it the next day. Mail is good between here and Washington.

Then I was on the phone with Dr. Bernard Zimmermann. "Put me down as the second one," he said when I explained about the lady in Washington.

That's the story. It's as brief as I could make it, being the long-winded fellow. This part is briefer. Make your check out to Pearl Buck House. Five dollars gives you a souvenir pen that Pearl Buck autographed with on her trip to West Virginia last summer and will autograph with during this fund raising job. I doubt if the pen will write.

Send \$100 and you will get an inscribed, autographed, copy of a special Pearl Buck edition of Hillbilly, all of its space donated to Buckiana, biographical material, reprints, pictures, congratulatory remarks from advertisers, etc. This edition will be limited to under 500 copies, depending upon how much money is needed between it and the autographing pens and the autographed books. Checks are now being accepted for this special Pearl Buck edition, and the edition mailed out upon completion. Names of donors will be carried in two categories: In State and Out of State. I want to prove an old

theory of mine: That out of state people rally to causes better than in state people. But that's a theory, and a kind of abetting one at that. We want to use names because it keeps everybody honest and names have a tendency to beget names. Our goal is \$50,000. We want a bit to fix the place up some.

One more thing. The quicker you get on the ball and send in your checks, the more interest we save ourselves. — JFC

The Life of "Major General Thomas Maley Harris"

By H. E. Matheny

\$9

HILLBILLY BOOKSHOP
Richwood, W. Va.

TALES AND LORE OF THE MOUNTAINEERS

\$3

Hillbilly Bookshop
Richwood, W. Va.

The Fairmont Hotel



son. "Let's buy
ronson is the
here would we
of money, he
I told him we
it, using our

book created
r more, one
autiful new

artfelt con-
gs fall upon
through it."

an observa-
anner."

don't know
n can write
with their

le way, as

four more
ting, and I

is a great
anding you

ound stuff
it is sound
t."

ninth very
and I read

completely
f Proverbs,
ommanded

Publishers:
nd spent a
ver, but is
ther rare."

and horse
time-worn
spald any-
direct from
& Avenue,

VA.

the house. We have the option,
we are getting a loan and will
schedule payments. We are mak-
ing the deed out to Pearl Buck
to do with the house as she wants
to, and at her death it will come
to West Virginia, to be controlled
as the Cass Railroad is, or by
a commission of persons. In the
meantime, and starting as of
now, we are on a fund raising
campaign. We want it said that
the house was bought by West
Virginia people and presented to
Miss Buck in acknowledgment of
the great West Virginian that
she has become.

Let me tell you this, before we
get into a hard sell, and before
we stop this long article. Muriel
Clark Corby phoned from Wash-
ington the day she received her
copy of Hillbilly telling that the
Pearl Buck house was lost to
West Virginia. This last para-
graph of that article distressed
her:

And thus, have we lost the
prize catch of a century. We,
the people of West Virginia,
who should have bought the
house, who should have in-
vited the gracious lady to
live there, and then, when
she is gone, give it to the
world as a shrine, have been
sold short by our leadership.
She spoke of the "burden to
an already economically bur-
dened state" knowing deep
in her heart, as I know in
mine, and as you must know
in yours, that with our kind
of leadership we will always
be economically burdened.
Pennsylvania will now get
the Buck papers, the Chinese
objects of art, the first edi-
tions, and, ho hum, we will
get our commodities as us-
ual, and our pockets of pov-
erty picked with each coming
election.

"Why can't the people buy the
house and give it to Pearl Buck?"
she asked. I told her that she
had anticipated Bronson and me.
I told her what we were doing.

"Let me be the first to con-

her trip to West Virginia last
summer and will autograph with
during this fund raising job. I
doubt if the pen will write.

Send \$100 and you will get
an inscribed, autographed, co-
py of a special Pearl Buck edi-
tion of Hillbilly, all of its space
donated to Buckiana, biograph-
ical material, reprints, pic-
tures, congratulatory remarks
from advertisers, etc. This edi-
tion will be limited to under
500 copies, depending upon
how much money is needed
between it and the autograph-
ing pens and the autographed
books. Checks are now being
accepted for this special Pearl
Buck edition, and the edition
mailed out upon completion.
Names of donors will be car-
ried in two categories: In
State and Out of State. I
want to prove an old

The Life of "Major General Thomas Maley Harris"

By H. E. Matheny

\$9

HILLBILLY BOOKSHOP
Richwood, W. Va.

TALES AND LORE OF THE MOUNTAINEERS

\$3

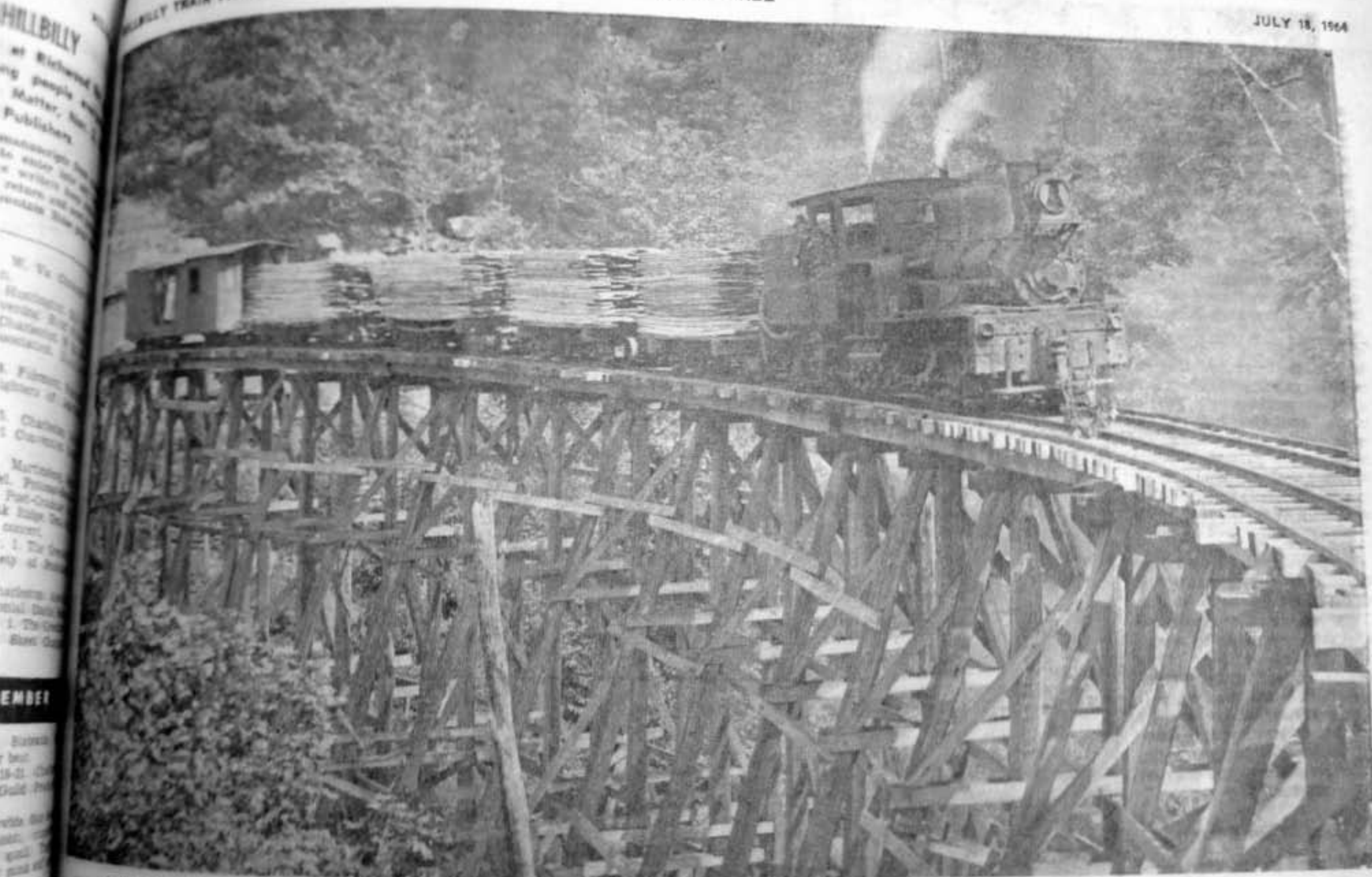
Hillbilly Bookshop
Richwood, W. Va.

The Fairmont Hotel



- New-Modern Accommodations—
Including Air Conditioning, T.V., and Radio
- Two Delightful Restaurants—
Fairmont's Finest Foods at Popular Prices
- Convention Facilities—
West Virginia's Finest Convention Hotel
- Banquet and Meeting Rooms—
7 Function Rooms to Accommodate 4 to 400

Fairmont, West Virginia



WHEN LUMBER REALLY CAME HIGH

Lumber came high back in them there days beyond recall. Here it is, panting over a trestle for the Mayton (?) Lumber Co. train, near Pickens around 1915 or '16. The engineer is identified as Fred Wanner, and the man who sent the picture is our old lumber- and railroading friend, Ora Gilles of Webster Springs.

our country during the period of 1875-1900 are fast disappearing from the face of America. If for no other reason, education of our present

cational. Talk about hillbilly West Virginia and poverty-stricken Appalachia — Cass and the railroad can be a veritable gold-mine and like Du-

You are to be complimented on the West Virginia Hillbilly. It has done more to draw attention to West Virginia than any other medium. As our

WHEN LUMBER REALLY CAME HIGH

Lumber came high back in them there days beyond recall. Here is a Shay panting over a trestle for the Mayton (?) Lumber Company of near Pickens around 1915 or '16. The engineer is identified as Tom Weaver, and the man who sent the picture is our old lumbering and railroading friend, Ora Gilles of Webster Springs.



PUFFIN' AND PUFFIN'

Marietta, Ohio

Quite honored and delighted that you and Bronson stopped for lunch, here in Marietta, deep in the dark hinterland of Ohio and nearly in the center of poverty-stricken Appalachia. I enclose a tear sheet of "Round and Round" which describes our trip last October to Cass, W. Va., and the delightful and thrilling ride on the Cass Scenic Railroad.

As you know I am a dedicated railfan and I have traveled in all 48 states of the continental United States. I have owned many "synthetic" steam railroads in amusement parks. While there is a certain amount of fun and satisfaction in owning and riding this type of railroading, it can be likened to getting down on the parlor floor and playing with a child's toy railroad train. In this day of dieselization, genuine steam operation of a bona-fide railroad is now classed as a Rembrandt. I refer to the Strasburg Railroad at Rock, Pa., the Strasburg Railroad at Strasburg, Pa., near Lancaster. The Strasburg Railroad in Arkansas is of course the Narrow Gauge & Rio Grande Western Railroad in southern Colorado. Some figures might surprise you. Up until a few years ago, the railroad com-

pany has tried for abandonment of the entire section between Silverton, Durango and Alamosa. The I.C.C. has consistently denied permission and today the D&RGW is mighty happy they were not permitted to abandon this trackage and the steam locomotives that operate the trains. Each summer from June 1st to Sept. 5th approximately, they have operated the "Silverton" between Durango and Silverton. It is 45.2 miles and goes up the Animas Canyon which presents some of the most spectacular scenery in all of Colorado and is not accessible to automobiles. As the word has spread, business has increased so that last year, in 1963, two trains a day have been operated. New coaches have been built in the manner of 1890 and passengers have increased so that in 1963 over 51,000 passengers were hauled during the summer season. Furthermore, the D&RGW Railroad has bought a solid block of buildings in downtown Durango and adjacent their newly spruced-up station and they are converting them into 1890 type of stores to provide "atmosphere" for visitors and tourists.

The Statler Hotel last year bought an adjacent building and installed an old type theatre which offers 1890 type attractions. It is a huge success as is their Diamond Belle Saloon which is a gem displaying the fashions and architecture of the Gay 90's period in Colorado's great gold and silver boom days. One of the reasons this attraction has been successful is that it is genuine. People flock to Durango from every state and many foreign countries. In this day and age of modern improvements and dieselization, genuine mementoes of dynamic growth and expansion of

our country during the period of 1875-1900 are fast disappearing from the face of America. If for no other reason, education of our present generation of how our pioneer forefathers developed our country is important. Along with this genuine fun and recreation is an added fringe benefit.

As I told you, last October I made a trip to Cass, W. Va., and rode on the Cass Scenic railroad. In my opinion, this operation has one of the greatest possibilities for a real tourist attraction of anything I know of in this part of the United States. The scenery is breath-taking and spectacular. The operation is genuine steam and the switchbacks are out of this world and only found in logging operations and in the first days of railroading when railroads crossed high mountains before tunnels could be built. Furthermore, Shay locomotives are far more scarce than regular steam locomotives. As stated in my commentary — only 2771 Shays were ever built. So the Cass has another historical attraction which cannot be duplicated anywhere else in the United States.

What Cass and the railroad needs is a little sprucing up. Cass has seen finer days and is now a "ghost" town — so that is exactly what you want. That's the reason many "ghost" towns in Colorado and California are doing a land office business is because they are "ghost" towns. A good restaurant in the old building and a gift shop would add to its ability to draw and serve more people. Otherwise leave Cass as it is. It is genuine and has a truly mountain atmosphere and flavor.

Publicity is the most important thing. An illustrated booklet with pictures and the story about the good old days and about the more prosperous days when the big mill was operating all add to the interest. Nearby are other attractions, both scenic and edu-

HIGH

beyond recall. Here
Taylor (?) Lumber
engineer is identified
in our old lumber-
rings.

ed for abandon-
entire section be-
n. Durango and
C.C. has con-
e permission
D&RGW is
they were not
abandon this
the steam loco-
operate the
summer from
pt. 5th approxi-
have operated
between Dur-
ton. It is 45.2
up the Animas
presents some
spectacular scene-
Colorado and is
to automobiles.
spread, busi-
ed so that last
two trains a day
operated. New
been built in
1890 and pas-
senger so that
1000 passengers
ring the sum-
thermore, the
d has bought
buildings in
ago and adja-
y spruced-up
are convert-
1890 type of
"atmosphere"
tourists.

let last year
ent building
old type there-
1890 type
a huge suc-
cessful Belle
gem display-
and antiques.
It's parked in
gold and
One of the
parties has
that it is
back to Du-
state and
area. In this
modern im-
mization,
of dynam-
operation of

our country during the period
of 1875-1900 are fast disap-
pearing from the face of
America. If for no other rea-
son, education of our present
generation of how our pioneer
forefathers developed our
country is important. Along
with this genuine fun and rec-
reation is an added fringe be-
nefit.

As I told you, last October
I made a trip to Cass, W. Va.,
and rode on the Cass Scenic
railroad. In my opinion, this
operation has one of the
greatest possibilities for a real
tourist attraction of anything I
know of in this part of the
United States. The scenery is
breath-taking and spectacul-
ar. The operation is genuine
steam and the switchbacks
are out of this world and only
found in logging operations
and in the first days of rail-
roading when railroads crossed
high mountains before tun-
nels could be built. Further-
more, Shay locomotives are far
more scarce than regular steam
locomotives. As stated in my
commentary — only 2771 Shays
were ever built. So the Cass
has another historical attrac-
tion which cannot be dupli-
cated anywhere else in the
United States.

What Cass and the railroad
needs is a little sprucing up.
Cass has seen finer days and
is now a "ghost" town — so
that is exactly what you want.
That's the reason many
"ghost" towns in Colorado
and California are doing a
land office business is because
they are "ghost" towns. A
good restaurant in the old
building and a gift shop would
add to its ability to draw and
serve more people. Otherwise
leave Cass as it is. It is genu-
ine and has a truly mountain
atmosphere and flavor.

Publicity is the most import-
ant thing. An illustrated book-
let with pictures and the story
about the good old days and
about the more prosperous
days when the big mill was
operating all add to the in-
terest. Nearby are other at-
tractions, both scenic and edu-

cational. Talk about hillbilly
West Virginia and poverty-
stricken Appalachia — Cass
and the railroad can be a veri-
table gold-mine and like Du-
rango, Colorado, can someday
bring in thousands of railfans
and tourists from all over the
United States. Tourist busi-
ness is big business and it can
be developed with what you
have on hand.

No million dollar factories
have to be built. You as guard-
ian of the Cass and Richwood
region — don't let the Cass
ever get away from you. Be-
cause of the scarcity of steam
and operating Shay locomotives
in particular — Cass is
the only (tourist) steam opera-
tion in the United States —
and it is a genuine article and
a genuine Rembrandt.

You are to be complimented
on the West Virginia Hillbilly.
It has done more to draw at-
tention to West Virginia than
any other medium. As our
population increases and the
land surface becomes more
and more a junkyard, the na-
tural beauty of the West Vir-
ginia mountains and the open
spaces will someday be a mag-
netic attraction for hemmed-
in city dwellers to taste the
last vestiges of fresh air, open
spaces and genuine and un-
spoiled natural beauty. Say
what you please about West
Virginia "hillbillies" — they
are honest and friendly folks
and the last surviving descen-
dants of the pioneering people
who came west and helped
make America great.

Steve Hoag

IT'S BACK — SEND YOUR ORDERS AGAIN FOR

WHISTLING THRU DIXIE

The old Buffalo Creek and Gauley will never die
really because it is on wax. A new record out called
"Whistling thru Dixie" includes the Dundon engine along
with such others as the East Tennessee & Western North
Carolina, the Mississippian, the Warren & Saline River,
and others. Our interest of course is the Buffalo Creek
and G. Says the record blurb:

"No 4, leaves the roundhouse, sets out the caboose
and returns to the yard on the mainline. Note: The sound
dip presents as the locomotive returns is due to the set
out caboose standing between our microphones and the
locomotive. From a deep wooded valley, the sounds of the
2-8-0 echo from over a mile away as she works her way
to Widen with fifty empties.

"A lumber camp proves most interesting. Explod-
ing sawdust flavors the background for No. 4, losing her
feet several times, as she winds her way up a deep river
canyon, disappearing with the whistle screaming like a
banshee."

There's one BC&G picture on the back of the al-
bum. Eight different "scenes" on the two sides. Profes-
sional pressing. An exciting evening for any rail buff. \$5.

HILLBILLY BOOKSHOP
Richwood, W. Va.

If There's Any Doubt In Your
Mind About A

MEMORIAL TO PEARL BUCK

Read This

From Antiquarian Bookman, May 11, 1964: "The Key West (Fla.) home of Hemingway has been opened as a 'museum' by its new owner."

And this from Publishers' Weekly, June 29, 1964: "Every year in Dublin on Bloomsday, June 16, the James Joyce Tower Museum is formally opened for the season. This year two new items, a drinking glass belonged to a hangman, and it was found in Barney Kiernan's public house, the drinking establishment which figures prominently in Joyce's 'Ulysses.'"

And If There's Any Doubt About
Whether You Should Contribute
Or Not, Read This

Chicago Tribune, July 6. Robert Cromie, literary editor, is talking about the proposed purchase of the Pearl Buck House by the people of West Virginia and giving it to her as a gift: "It is expected, of course, that in time the home will become a literary shrine and a tourist attraction . . . That is, if there are enough other West Virginians with the Comstock-McClung flair. There aren't many persons around any more with the instinct for making the grand gesture; it is a delight to come across a couple, and good luck!"

Now, If You Want To Help Pay For
Pearl Buck's House and Give It To Her . . .

\$5.

gets you a pen which Pearl Buck autographed books with while in Richwood last summer, and which she will sign others with.

\$10.

gets you an autographed book by Pearl Buck. There is no choice of title or condition of books. The books are bought from second hand stores all over the nation, are autographed, wrapped and mailed.

\$100.

gets you a limited edition of either a book by Pearl Buck about her Hillsboro home, or of this newspaper telling the complete life of Pearl Buck, giving a bibliography, and some random selections from her writing. Whatever it is, will be limited, so that the value will increase year after year. So send your \$5, your \$10, or your \$100 to the one we have asked to serve as treasurer: Dr. Joseph Marsh, President of Concord College, Athens, W. Va.

(COUPON ON PAGE 6)

Napoleon Officer Built Roads

George Was Also First in Real Estate

It will be many a year before any industrial enterprise near Poca in Putnam County can claim ownership of as much land as one particular man owned at one time, George Washington.

The man who was first in war, and first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen, was first in the real estate business in West Virginia.

At one time he owned 7,276 acres of the best land there is in the Charleston sector. This land was given to him as a grant by John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, last royal governor of Virginia, no peace to his bones. This was for services in the French and Indian Wars.

That grant, says the document, "bordered on the Great Kanawha 12 miles and 227 poles." By 1773 Washington had surveyed nearly half his land with George Muse doing the job.

from anywhere you
its worth the dri
STERLING
just to have lunch

Stopping at the STERLING is
sooner or later, just about eve
Capital City has

U. S. 50, which is a main transcontinental road, slicing across northern West Virginia, joining the Virginia Line with the Ohio River bottom land at Parkersburg, has been a road longer than the mind of man runs because before people traversed it, the buffalo

as early as 1784, George Washington suggested this trail for a wagon road to what he called the "new West." Six years later the Virginia assembly ordered the construction of a wagon road from Winchester to Morgantown and Romney.

In 1790 the course was marked as to Parkersburg, but actual road-building was not started for some 37 years at which time the North-Western Land Company was formed.

The stock for the new company sold off well because the skeptical public couldn't see how roads could be built through such a mountainous terrain. In 1831 the State came to the rescue, giving the company the power to borrow \$125,000 on State credit.

The money, said the State, was to be used to construct a road from Winchester to the banks of the Ohio, and came to be known as the Northwestern Road.

A former officer of Napoleon got the job. He was Col. Claudius Crozet, who became an engineering instructor at West Virginia after serving in the French Army.

By 1838 the road ended at Parkersburg, and the steady stream of Conestoga wagons sped the course of civilization

Sexual Behavior of the Richwood Female

IT WAS REALLY NO TIME FOR FOOLISHNESS WITH A GAPPING HOLE ON PAGE ELEVEN TO BE FILLED. BUT THE EDITOR, EITHER CAPRICIOUS OR ANGRY AT DR. KINSEY AND HIS REPORT, DECIDED TO CONDUCT HIS OWN SURVEY.

By Jim Camstock

Here on the News Leader last week we were rather put out because all the big papers throughout the country got the scoop on the new book that Dr. Alfred C. Kinsey put together about the way women behave in private with men. While I heard somewhere that this fellow Kinsey, who investigated man's private life with women a couple of so years ago, was working on such a book, we didn't know a blessed thing about it until The Charleston Gazette and The Daily Mail came out with a few columns on the thing.

That same week Time Magazine and its underling Life paid more than a passing glance at the volume. So I have made up my mind that there was a public relations man in the woodpile and that the papers were tipped off in advance of



Richwooders have known about it for years.

made at one of the Richwood night clubs. I saw this girl (I always give them the benefit of any doubt, although it has been years since she was a girl in the age sense.) I saw this girl, as I said, sitting in a booth having a beer. I took out my little pad and pencil and addressed her as "Madame".

"I ain't the Madame" she said. "She's out, so anything's right by me".

I told her that I would like to talk about her s-e-x life. I just couldn't bring myself to say the awful word.

"Come again, honey, I never went to no school. Set down. Y'don't have to be bashful".

I knew I'd have to say it, and I did, but it didn't bother her.

"You mean you just want me to talk about it, dearie? I wouldn't know how much to charge for that."

I told her that the investigation was being made in the name of s-c-i-e-n-c-e. I wasn't sure whether that word is considered proper in these days or not, and I didn't want to get off on the wrong foot. But I had to say it. She got it.



"I ain't married," she said.

"But you could buy me a Burger for what you want me to tell you, couldn't you, dearie?"

I knew the code of the scientist. I knew that scientific investigations couldn't be reduced to the mercenary norm and I left her and went to another of the town's hot spots.

I decided I had better get the proprietor's permission to interview his guests on the subject of their sex life.

"You gotta be hard with 'em. Tell 'em what you want."

the Kinsey report and was getting a divorce.

"All these years, mind you. All these years and I didn't know she was frigid."

I wandered over to a booth and said, "Babe, whatta you think of this Kinsey stuff?"

"I can take it or leave it", she said. "But I prefer Old Granddaddy".

I should have told her that I was talking about the report, not the beverage and kept on investigating. But I gave it up. Too dumb, these night spot women.

For normal reaction to a scientific investigation, I concluded, the scientific investigator must call upon the most normal of women, meaning of course, the housewife. I knocked on a door. The woman looked intelligent enough, and I



I couldn't bring myself to say the awful word.

knew I wouldn't have to go through the rigmarole about the Kinsey report. I said,

"Madame, I am conducting a scientific investigation and I would like to inquire, are you frigid?"

The hussy looked me straight in the eye.

"Yes," she said, "I am the frigid type and it will haunt me to my death. Cold, unfeeling and well, frigid, that is what I am. And I have ten children. All of them are boys. And do you know what I call them? I call them my frigid heirs."

She sat down on the sofa and laughed like a horse and kept saying, "Me, frigid?" and laughed and laughed.

We scientists know that the investigatee must be serious during an interview. I knew there was nothing here. I tried another part of town.

I found a "normal" home. The mother was bent over a washboard while the five children played merrily together. One was building a fire under the sofa. Another was gouging out the cat's eyes and the other three were pounding nails into the floor. I told the lady of the house my mission and asked:

"Did you have any sexual experience before marriage?"

"I ain't married," she said.

In another part of town I knocked on the door and when the lady opened up, I told her my mission and put it to her direct.

"Are you normal?" I asked, taking out my pad and pencil.

"How could I be normal and live in Richwood," she screamed and added a fifth



"To take mine out in drinking."

At the next house I ran into pay dirt. The woman was extremely frank and she told me all the intimate details of her private life and it was so exciting that Kathleen Winslow's "Forever Amber" seemed like a Horatio Alger book by comparison. But I don't feel like using her interview in this report because just as she got to the most exciting part the bedroom door opened and her husband, who works the hoot owl, came out stretching and yawning.

"Yap, yap, yapping. How can a feller sleep! And don't pay any attention to her, huh, she's just bragging. And believe you me, brother, I know. Where's my dinner? Yap, yap, yap."

The next house wasn't what I expected and the woman there was all confused. "So you are one of those Kinsey guys, huh! Well am I de-



"Are you normal?", I asked.

lighted with a capital D. I want to ask you something. The papers said that, well us, you know, we girls get, well, you see, get inspired by biting. Now what do you fellows mean by that. Do we girls do the biting, or are we supposed to be bitten? Do our husbands bite us, or do we bite them, or can a dog bite us or do we bite a

10 Weeks for a Doll

If you are a stranger to Hillbilly, we will give you a chance the full year's expenditure of \$5 and that you can't stand the sheet, then the thing is to do it on the short-time, trial basis of ten weeks for a doll. Even if you just line shelves or protect windows from a very blast with it, it is only a book you are not. You might save yourself four bucks. Finally, if you are people who can't abide Hillbilly, and there are on the old family journal right smart, get out to Hillbilly, Richwood, W. Va.



I worked my own contacts.

the book's publishing date and, why the blazes, I said, didn't we get the same respect, knowing that the things that Dr. Kinsey had recently discovered have been known in Richwood way before Cam Griggs put in his grocery and notions store here years and years ago.

Bronson and I try to live up to journalistic standards and when we are flouted by an old knooper like Dr. Kinsey, we don't like it. We'll put our libido up against The Charleston Gazette's anytime in the week and a couple of times on Sunday and have libido left over.

There's nothing a newspaper would rather do than write about sex and Doc Kinsey has given the dailies the chance of their life and they've been able to use words in print that they used only on advertisers who insisted on last minute copy changes. The papers know that there's nothing that readers would rather do than to find out how their neighbors get along in private, I s. bed, and I suspect that the thing that made Adam and Eve the sad married couple they were was that there was nobody to spy on.

However flouted by Dr. Kinsey we will rise to the occasion and do our best to go Dr. Kinsey one better. I have decided to out-Kinsey Kinsey, using Richwood as my own happy sleeping ground. I give to our readers my own findings of "The Sexual Behavior of the Richwood Human Female" all for the regular subscription fee and not for any \$2.50 the way Kinsey did. I worked out my

dog and so on? I want to ask you something. The papers said that, well us, you know, we girls get, well, you see, get inspired by biting. Now what do you fellows mean by that. Do we girls do the biting, or are we supposed to be bitten? Do our husbands bite us, or do we bite them, or can a dog bite us or do we bite a

"Don't know any?" I take mine out in drinking. I suspect that the Kinsey report and was getting a divorce. "All these years, mind you. All these years and I didn't know she was frigid." I wandered over to a booth and said, "Babe, whatta you think of this Kinsey stuff?" "I can take it or leave it", she said. "But I prefer Old Granddaddy". I should have told her that I was talking about the report, not the beverage and kept on investigating. But I gave it up. Too dumb, these night spot women. For normal reaction to a scientific investigation, I concluded, the scientific investigator must call upon the most normal of women, meaning of course, the housewife. I knocked on a door. The woman looked intelligent enough, and I knew I wouldn't have to go through the rigmarole about the Kinsey report. I said, "Madame, I am conducting a scientific investigation and I would like to inquire, are you frigid?" The hussy looked me straight in the eye. "Yes," she said, "I am the frigid type and it will haunt me to my death. Cold, unfeeling and well, frigid, that is what I am. And I have ten children. All of them are boys. And do you know what I call them? I call them my frigid heirs." She sat down on the sofa and laughed like a horse and kept saying, "Me, frigid?" and laughed and laughed. We scientists know that the investigatee must be serious during an interview. I knew there was nothing here. I tried another part of town. I found a "normal" home. The mother was bent over a washboard while the five children played merrily together. One was building a fire under the sofa. Another was gouging out the cat's eyes and the other three were pounding nails into the floor. I told the lady of the house my mission and asked: "Did you have any sexual experience before marriage?" "I ain't married," she said. In another part of town I knocked on the door and when the lady opened up, I told her my mission and put it to her direct. "Are you normal?" I asked, taking out my pad and pencil. "How could I be normal and live in Richwood," she screamed and added a fifth

You can put me in an old fashioned and interested in other people's lives and one who believes that sex is a private matter between individuals of equal years the art has been on in utter darkness. I think it is just as well to have it there.

I'll extend a lifetime subscription to anybody who can tell me that the doctor here in Richwood knew of years.

I decided to write a book about sex and Doc Kinsey has given the dailies the chance of their life and they've been able to use words in print that they used only on advertisers who insisted on last minute copy changes. The papers know that there's nothing that readers would rather do than to find out how their neighbors get along in private, I s. bed, and I suspect that the thing that made Adam and Eve the sad married couple they were was that there was nobody to spy on.

Sexual Behavior of the Richwood Female

IT WAS REALLY NO TIME FOR FOOLISHNESS WITH A GAPPING HOLE ON PAGE ELEVEN TO BE FILLED, BUT THE EDITOR, EITHER CAPRICIOUS OR ANGRY AT DR. KINSEY AND HIS REPORT, DECIDED TO CONDUCT HIS OWN SURVEY.

Here on the News Leader last week we were rather put out because all the big papers throughout the country got the scoop on the new book that Dr. Alfred C. Kinsey put together about the way women behave in private with men. While I heard somewhere that this fellow Kinsey, who investigated man's private life with women a couple or so years ago, was working on such a book, we didn't know a blessed thing about it until The Charleston Gazette and The Daily Mail came out with a few columns on the thing.

That same week Time Magazine and its underling Life paid more than a passing glance at the volume. So I have made up my mind that there was a public relations man in the woodpile and that the papers were tipped off in advance of



Richwooders have known about it for years.

made at one of the Richwood night clubs. I saw this girl (I always give them the benefit of any doubt, although it has been years since she was a girl in the age sense.) I saw this girl, as I said, sitting in a booth having a beer. I took out my little pad and pencil and addressed her as "Madame".

"I ain't the Madame" she said, "She's out, so anything's right by me".

I told her that I would like to talk about her s-e-x life. I

By Jim Comstock

the Kinsey report and was getting a divorce.

"All these years, mind you. All these years and I didn't know she was frigid."

I wandered over to a booth and said, "Babe, whatta you think of this Kinsey stuff?"

"I can take it or leave it", she said, "But I prefer Old Granddad".

I should have told her that I was talking about the report, not the beverage and kept on investigating. But I gave it up. Too dumb, these night spot women.

For normal reaction to a scientific investigation, I concluded, the scientific investigator must call upon the most normal of women, meaning of course, the housewife. I knocked on a door. The woman looked intelligent enough, and I



"I take mine out in drinking."

At the next house I ran into pay dirt. The woman was extremely frank and she told me all the intimate details of her private life and it was so exciting that Kathleen Windsor's "Forever Amber" seemed like a Horatio Alger book by comparison. But I don't feel like using her interview in this report because just as she got to the most exciting part the bedroom door opened and her

dog and so on? I with a capital I. you get hold of with pictures on spire husband? man . . .

I left after vince her that sey man. Just conducting his science.

"Well I never got out of the The next p better. I told that I was in sex life.

"Don't h "I take mine

I suspect it horseplay for it isn't taken it is my onl the good do of his investi ual habits female. Per lived long fool of my I know any but I don't could booe nermost se soul, and

public relations man in the woodpile and that the papers were tipped off in advance of



I worked my own contacts.

the book's publishing date and, why the blazes, I said, didn't we get the same respect, knowing that the things that Dr. Kinsey had recently discovered have been known in Richwood way before Cam Griggs put in his grocery and notions store here years and years ago.

Bronson and I try to live up to journalistic standards and when we are flaunted by an old snooper like Dr. Kinsey, we don't like it. We'll put our libido up against The Charleston Gazette's anytime in the week and a couple of times on Sunday and have libido left over.

There's nothing a newspaper would rather do than write about sex and Doc Kinsey has given the dailies the chance of their life and they've been able to use words

girl, as I said, sitting in a booth having a beer. I took out my little pad and pencil and addressed her as "Madame".

"I ain't the Madame" she said, "She's out, so anything's right by me".

I told her that I would like to talk about her s-e-x life. I just couldn't bring myself to say the awful word.

"Come again, honey, I never went to no school. Set down. Y'don't have to be bashful".

I knew I'd have to say it, and I did, but it didn't bother her.

"You mean you just want me to talk about it, dearie? I wouldn't know how much to charge for that."

I told her that the investigation was being made in the name of s-c-i-e-n-c-e. I wasn't sure whether that word is considered proper in these days or not, and I didn't want to get off on the wrong foot. But I had to say it. She got it.



cluded, the scientific investigator must call upon the most normal of women, meaning of course, the housewife. I knocked on a door. The woman looked intelligent enough, and I



I couldn't bring myself to say the awful word

knew I wouldn't have to go through the rigmarole about the Kinsey report. I said.

"Madame, I am conducting a scientific investigation and I would like to inquire, are you frigid?"

The hussy looked me straight in the eye.

"Yes," she said, "I am the frigid type and it will haunt me to my death. Cold, unfeeling and well, frigid, that is what I am. And I have ten children. All of them are boys. And do you know what I call them? I call them my frigid heirs."

She sat down on the sofa and laughed like a horse and kept saying, "Me, frigid?" and laughed and laughed.

We scientists know that the investigatee must be serious during an interview. I

extremely frank and she told me all the intimate details of her private life and it was so exciting that Kathleen Windsor's "Forever Amber" seemed like a Horatio Alger book by comparison. But I don't feel like using her interview in this report because just as she got to the most exciting part the bedroom door opened and her husband, who works the hoot owl, came out stretching and yawning.

"Yap, yap, yapping. How can a feller sleep! And don't pay any attention to her, bub, she's just bragging. And believe you me, brother, I know. Where's my dinner? Yap, yap, yap."

The next house wasn't what I expected and the woman there was all confused. "So you are one of those Kinsey guys, huh! Well am I de-



"Are you normal?", I asked.

lighted with a capital D. I want

it isn't taken it is my own the good form of his investigation female. From lived long a fool of me I know any but I don't could honest nearest second soul, and what difference Women who do much in place, is my woman says is probably Kinsey does numbers w therefore, of me figure science or of the girl this investi You can old fashioned terested in lives and lies that private ma dividuals c years the on in us think it is it there. I'll extend lifetime) a body who that the Richwood years.

...years and years ago.
Bronson and I try to live up to journalistic standards and when we are flouted by an old snooper like Dr. Kinsey, we don't like it. We'll put our libido up against The Charleston Gazette's anytime in the week and a couple of times on Sunday and have libido left over.

There's nothing a newspaper would rather do than write about sex and Doc Kinsey has given the dailies the chance of their life and they've been able to use words in print that they used only on advertisers who insisted on last minute copy changes. The papers know that there's nothing that readers would rather do than to find out how their neighbors get along in private, i. e. bed, and I suspect that the thing that made Adam and Eve the sad married couple they were was that there was nobody to spy on.

However flouted by Dr. Kinsey we will rise to the occasion and do our best to go Dr. Kinsey one better. I have decided to out-Kinsey Kinsey, using Richwood as my own happy snooping ground. I give to our readers my own findings of "The Sexual Behavior in the Richwood Human Female" all for the regular subscription fee and not for any \$8.00 the way Kinsey did. I worked out my own contacts, and have arrived at my own conclusions.

My first case study was



"I ain't married," she said.

"But you could buy me a Burger for what you want me to tell you, couldn't you, dearie?"

I knew the code of the scientist. I knew that scientific investigations couldn't be reduced to the mercenary norm and I left her and went to another of the town's hot spots.

I decided I had better get the proprietor's permission to interview his guests on the subject of their sex life.

"You gotta be hard with 'em. Tell 'em what you want and git it." He was sympathetic with the cause. He, the father of a number of kids, had read

in the eye.
"Yes," she said, "I am the frigid type and it will haunt me to my death. Cold, unfeeling and well, frigid, that is what I am. And I have ten children. All of them are boys. And do you know what I call them? I call them my frigid heirs."

She sat down on the sofa and laughed like a horse and kept saying, "Me, frigid?" and laughed and laughed.

We scientists know that the investigatee must be serious during an interview. I knew there was nothing here. I tried another part of town.

I found a "normal" home. The mother was bent over a washboard while the five children played merrily together. One was building a fire under the sofa. Another was gouging out the cat's eyes and the other three were pounding nails into the floor. I told the lady of the house my mission and asked:

"Did you have any sexual experience before marriage?"

"I ain't married," she said. In another part of town I knocked on the door and when the lady opened up, I told her my mission and put it to her direct.

"Are you normal?" I asked, taking out my pad and pencil.

"How could I be normal and live in Richwood," she screamed and added a filthy little four-letter word and slammed the door in my face.

I wonder how many doors were slammed in Kinsey's face.



"Are you normal?", I asked.

lighted with a capital D. I want to ask you something. The papers said that, well us, you know, we girls get, well, you see, get inspired by biting. Now what do you fellows mean by that. Do we girls do the biting, or are we supposed to be bitten? Do our husbands bite us, or do we bite them, or can a dog bite us or do we bite a

dividuals of upper years the act has been on in utter darkness think it is just as well it there.
I'll extend a lifetime subscription to anybody who can tell me that the doctor has Richwooders haven't years.

I decided to leave a note

10 Weeks for a Dollar

If you are a stranger to Hillbilly, and don't chance the full year's expenditure of \$5 and then you can't stand the sheet, then the thing to do is to on the short-time, trial basis of ten weeks for a dollar even if you just line shelves or protect windshields from every blast with it, it is only a buck you are out. And you might save yourself four bucks. Frankly, there are people who can't abide Hillbilly. And there are some on the old family journal right smart. Fill out and send to Hillbilly, Richwood, W. Va.

Pocahontas County

"STEAM"

THOUSANDS OF TOURISTS POUR INTO THE MOUNTAIN TOWN OF POCAHONTAS WHICH WAS HEADED FOR THE GRAVEYARD AFTER TIMBER WAS EXHAUSTED BUT THANKS TO "STEAM" ENJOYS A NEW KIND OF PROSPERITY!

The law has many changes in the law and Christmas Day, but the law that never seems to change is that all these years, dad is the one who knows how to operate his little train.

On the Christmas day will come a special train while junior is waiting until dad leaves the house without dad shouting at

the fascination connected with it is difficult to explain, but the fact is that a railroad buff — almost a word — How else can anyone explain the tremendous popularity of the railroad?

The Pocahontas Railroad operates an old steam locomotive. (Shay) which runs a distance of only four miles, and persons of all ages travel hundreds of miles to make the trip up Bald Mountain.

its facilities are geared to the needs of this railroad buff and the tourist.

This railroad was part of a logging operation which is no longer in existence. The track, cars and engine were destined for the scrap heap until someone correctly guessed that they might be used to help West Virginia celebrate its Centennial year as a State.

Since this area is one of the most beautiful, in a State known for its beautiful scenery, the State's Natural Resources Department decided to help out with financial support to get the project



Loading up for another run up Bald Mountain

underway. It was an instant success, and next year, the ride will be longer—about eight and one-half miles. This will take the riders all the way to the top of Bald Mountain where facilities will be available for picnics or just loafing around enjoying the magnificent views.

For all those persons planning a trip through West Virginia next summer, additional information may be acquired by writing to the State of West Virginia Department of Natural Resources, Division of Parks and Recreation, State Capitol, Charleston, West Virginia.



...the distance of only four miles, and percent of ... miles to make ...

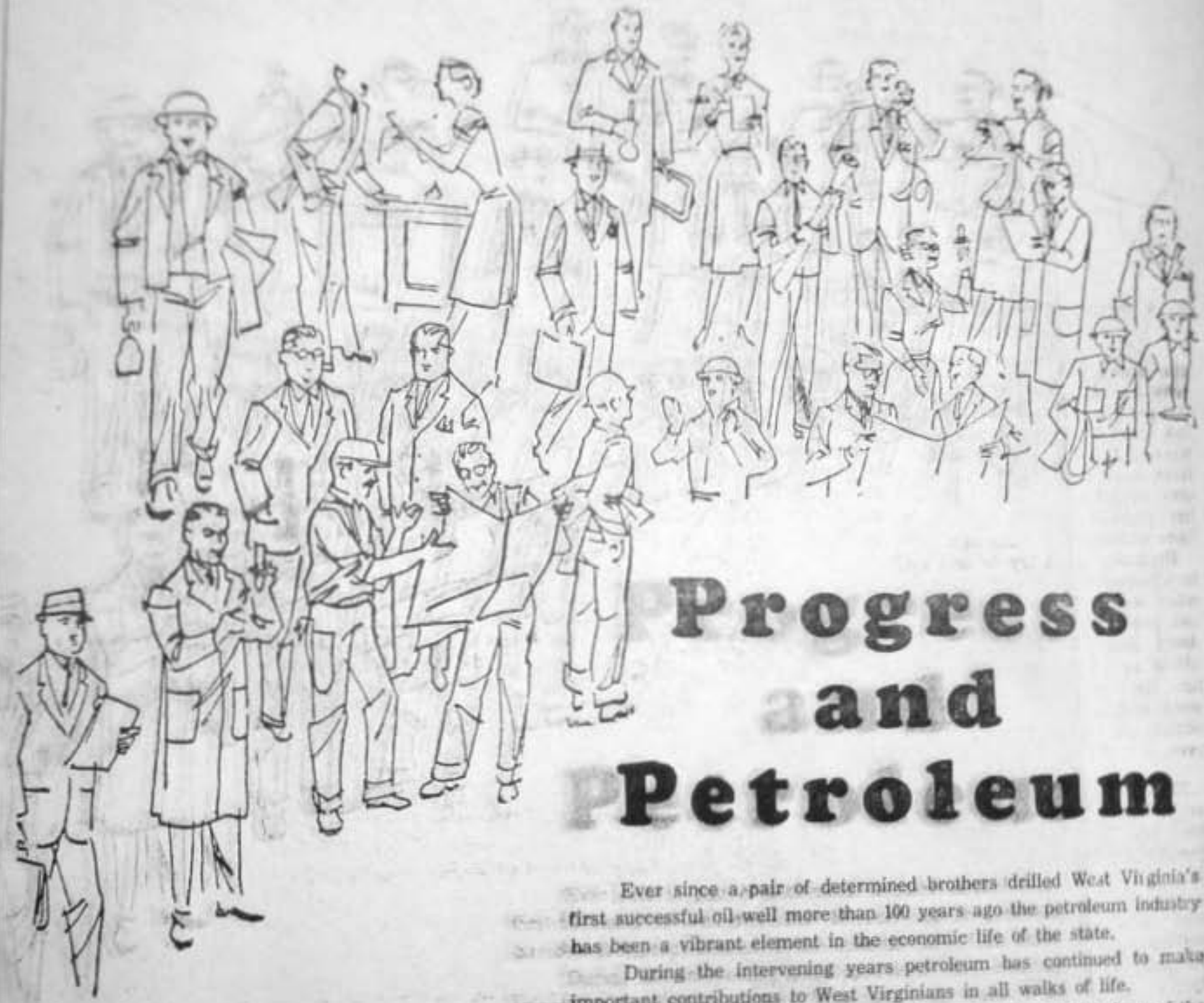


...ing to some of the tourists ... impression that some of ... scenery in the State ... which can be seen from ... to the fact that ... riding on a train pulled ...

... familiar chug-chug of the ... steam whistle, the ... man shoveling coal, and ... bring that look ... to the faces of the ... the look that dad gets ... playing with junior's ...

... the Fair State Railroad, which ... depot in Pocahontas ... a meadow on the side ... the most popular ... Mountain State. Of course,

Dollar
... and don't want ... then decide ... to sub...



Progress and Petroleum

Ever since a pair of determined brothers drilled West Virginia's first successful oil well more than 100 years ago the petroleum industry has been a vibrant element in the economic life of the state.

During the intervening years petroleum has continued to make important contributions to West Virginians in all walks of life.

It provides jobs: 10,000 are directly employed in some phase of the business — as geologists, drillers, refinery workers, salesmen, dealers, pipeline employees and in many other occupations.

The industry less directly affects the lives of every other West Virginian by supplying much of the raw material for the state's industrial economy, providing a handy, convenient energy source for home and business consumption, and contributing a major share to the state's tax revenues.

West Virginians, like Americans everywhere, have found that progress and petroleum go hand-in-hand.

Progress and Petroleum



Ever since a pair of determined brothers drilled West Virginia's first successful oil well more than 100 years ago the petroleum industry has been a vibrant element in the economic life of the state.

During the intervening years petroleum has continued to make important contributions to West Virginians in all walks of life.

It provides jobs: 10,000 are directly employed in some phase of the business — as geologists, drillers, refinery workers, salesmen, dealers, pipeline employees and in many other occupations.

The industry less directly affects the lives of every other West Virginian by supplying much of the raw material for the state's industrial economy, providing a handy, convenient energy source for home and business consumption, and contributing a major share to the state's tax revenues.

West Virginians, like Americans everywhere, have found that progress and petroleum go hand-in-hand.

West Virginia Petroleum Association

Suite 714 Atlas Building — Charleston, West Virginia



Walking around the bend

...she is ...
...doesn't ...
...with his ...
...I can't ...
...figure out ...
...or anybody ...
...the girlie ...
...investigation ...
...can put me ...
...fashioned soul ...
...in other ...
...and one who ...
...that sex is an ...
...te matter between ...
...uals of opposite ...
...the act has been ...
...n utter darkness ...
...it is just as well ...
...re.

...extend a lifetime ...
...he) subscription ...
...who can tell me ...
...the doctor learned ...
...ooders haven't known



...to leave it in ...

Dollar



After talking to some of the tourists we get the impression that some of the most beautiful scenery in the State of West Virginia which can be seen from the cars is incidental to the fact that they are "really riding on a train pulled by a steam engine."

The once familiar chug-chug of the engine, the old-time steam whistle, the sight of the fireman shoveling coal, and the holiday atmosphere bring that look of magic happiness to the faces of the men similar to the look that dad gets when he starts playing with junior's train.

The Cass Scenic Railroad, which operates from the Cass depot in Pocahontas County to a meadow on the side of Bald Mountain, is the most popular in the Mountain State. Of course,



"STEAM"

EACH YEAR THOUSANDS OF TOURISTS POUR INTO THE MOUNTAIN TOWN OF CASS WHICH WAS HEADED FOR THE GRAVEYARD AFTER TIMBER WAS DEPLETED, BUT THANKS TO "STEAM" ENJOYS A NEW KIND OF PROSPERITY.

There have been many changes in the way we spend Christmas Day, but there is one thing that never seems to change — after all these years, dad is still "showing junior how to operate his new electric train."

Days after Christmas dad will continue to operate the train while junior sits idly by waiting until dad leaves so he can touch it without dad shouting at him.

What is the fascination connected with a train? It is difficult to explain, but it seems that once a railroad buff — always a railroad buff. How else can anyone explain the tremendous popularity of the Cass Railroad?

The Cass Railroad operates an old coal-burning steam locomotive (Shay 200 Model) over a distance of only four and three-tenths miles, and persons of all ages travel hundreds of miles to make the trip up Bald Mountain.

its facilities are geared to the needs of this railroad buff and the tourist.

This railroad was part of a operation which is no longer in existence. The track, cars and engine were destined for the scrap heap until someone correctly guessed that they might be used to help West Virginia celebrate its Centennial year as a State.

Since this area is one of the most beautiful, in a State known for its beautiful scenery, the State's Natural Resources Department decided to provide with financial support to get the



TEAM"

OF TOURISTS POUR INTO THE MOUNTAIN TOWN OF
D FOR THE GRAVEYARD AFTER TIMBER WAS
TO "STEAM" ENJOYS A NEW KIND OF PROSPERITY!

changes in
Day, but
seems to
rs, dad is
perate his

will con-
le junior
d leaves
outing at

nnected
ain, but
f — al-
an any-
ularity

an old
(Shay
y four
ns of
make

its facilities are geared to the needs of
this railroad buff and the tourist.

This railroad was part of a logging
operation which is no longer in existence.
The track, cars and engine were de-
stined for the scrap heap until someone
correctly guessed that they might be
used to help West Virginia celebrate its
Centennial year as a State.

Since this are is one of the most
beautiful, in a State known for its beau-
tiful scenery, the State's Natural Re-
sources Department decided to help out
with financial support to get the project

underway. It w
next year, the
eight and one-
the riders all t
Mountain whe
able for picni
enjoying the n



underway. It was an instant success, and next year, the ride will be longer—about eight and one-half miles. This will take the riders all the way to the top of Bald Mountain where facilities will be available for picnics or just loafing around enjoying the magnificent views.

For all those persons planning a trip through West Virginia next summer, additional information may be acquired by writing to the State of West Virginia Department of Natural Resources, Division of Parks and Recreation, State Capitol, Charleston, West Virginia.

Town Was Populated With Sex Contest

The town of Sistersville is named for two sisters who lived on the land and thereby hangs one of those West Virginia tales that takes the cake for sure.

The town was settled in 1802 by Charles Wells, who built his cabin at once, and started to out-do his neighbors who followed in acquiring children. At the last count he was a bad loser with only 22, while his neighbor, a Gordon, fathered 28. A tenant on Wells' farm humiliated him by matching Wells with his propagating propensities.

But Wells owned the town and it was for his two daughters, Sarah and Deliah, that the town was named Sistersville. Getting children seemed a lot easier to do than to name them, as his 20th and last one bore the name Betsy.

The streets of the town were named for the members of the family and one, although now changed to Chelsea, was named for the children's pony, Brown Betty.

Sistersville, which had an oil boom about like the California Gold Rush, has been known as Wells Landing and as Ziggleton.

Why We Are Called Snakes

By Kyle McCormick

Are West Virginians called "snakes" by outsiders?

is a question recently asked by a Virginian, Harry E. Caldabaugh, an American War Veteran of

Mr. Caldabaugh states that when in 1898 the Second West Virginia was marching in a Peace parade in Philadelphia, a group on the parade yelled, "Hurrah for the

along the roadmen of the Norfolk Western Railway in by-gone years, common to distinguish the West from natives of other states

the writer was asked a few years ago by a former West Virginian living in a distinguished surgeon: "Has anyone ever called you a

According to the late Roy Bird Cook, an eminent historian of West Virginia activities, this goes back to the American Revolution.

The Culpepper Minutemen, commanded by Patrick Henry, had a flag with the outline of a rattlesnake and the words, "Liberty or Death," and "Lead on me!"

These minutemen were back woods-men wearing green shirts with white buttons on their bosoms — "Liberty or

on their belts they carried the scalps of Indians and tomahawk of the Indian. Gradually, the word "snake" came to be a synonym for a mountaineer or West Virginian.

The use of the rattlesnake as an American emblem seemed to come from the habit of the English in dumping the convicts from prison on the colonies. Someone suggested that in return, the colonies might dump a cargo of rattlesnakes in St. James Park in London.

Town Was Populated With Sex Contest

The town of Sistersville is named for two sisters who lived on the land and thereby hangs one of those West Virginia tales that takes the cake for sure.

The town was settled in 1802 by Charles Wells, who built his cabin at once, and started to out-do his neighbors who followed in acquiring children. At the last count he was a bad loser with only 22, while his neighbor, a Gordon, fathered 28. A tenant on Wells' farm humiliated him by matching Wells with his propagating propensities.

But Wells owned the town and it was for his two daughters, Sarah and Deliah, that the town was named Sistersville. Getting children seemed a lot easier to do than to name them, as his 20th and last one bore the name Betsy.

The streets of the town were named for the members of the family and one, although now changed to Chelsea, was named for the children's pony, Brown Betty.

Sistersville, which had an oil boom about like the California Gold Rush, has been known as Wells Landing and as Ziggleton.

Was Lincoln's Mother Born in West Virginia?

The News-Tribune of Keyser very bravely says that Nancy Hanks, mother of Abe Lincoln, was born in West Virginia.

This is the News-Trib's case:

Nancy Hanks reportedly was born in a remote log cabin in Virginia (later West Virginia). She was a child of the frontier. That is all of which anyone can be really certain for no definite date of her birth is available, and information on the family tree is highly confusing. According to the best authority available for many years, Nancy Hanks was the natural child of Lucy Hanks, who was yet unmarried when she took her young daughter over the Wilderness Trail into Kentucky.

This belief traces back to a conversation in the year 1850 between President Lincoln and William H. Herndon. The two men, according to Herndon, were driving in Lincoln's one-horse buggy to the court in Menard County, Illinois, to try a suit which was likely to touch upon the subject of hereditary traits. During the ride Lincoln spoke of his mother, and enumerated the qualities which he thought he had inherited from her. He said that she was the daughter of Lucy Hanks and "a well-bred but obscure Virginia farmer or planter." The description could have applied to the son of Joseph Hanks who many believe was the husband of Lucy Hanks and the father of Nancy. Lincoln knew little about his ancestors and had little success in tracing his family tree during his lifetime.

A tablet commemorating her birthplace near here was dedicated on May 6, 1933. More recently the State Roads

Commission and other cooperating groups have erected new signs along area highways directing tourists to the historic site. Keyser Post 18775 of the Veterans of Foreign Wars is said to be the only one in the world named after a woman, Nancy Hanks.

The Town That Sold For a Flint Lock Gun

What's a town worth?

Well, the town of Reader was bought by Benjamin Reader for a bay mare and a ten-gallon copper kettle, and then when Reader wanted to dispose of the site, he sold it to Morgan Morgan for a flintlock gun.

Morgan, who was the son of that first Morgan Morgan who put an "ap" between his names, didn't fool around much with Reader's town. He stayed on his own farm and sent his slaves to do the work there. Morgan, by the way is known to history as "Spy Mod," who was quite famous for his exploits as an Indian scout.

ERIE CANNON BALLS CAST IN STATE

Cannonballs fired from the guns of Commodore Perry's fleet in the Battle of Lake Erie, in 1813, were cast in the iron furnaces at Kings Creek in the Northern Panhandle. The first iron furnace west of the Alleghenies was built here by Peter Tarr in 1794.

A grandson of this early iron monger was Campbell Tarr, who served as treasurer of the Restored Government of Virginia and served in that same capacity with the new State.

The Town That Sold For a Flint Lock Gun

What's a town worth?

Well, the town of Reader was bought by Benjamin Reader for a bay mare and a ten-gallon copper kettle, and then when Reader wanted to dispose of the site, he sold it to Morgan Morgan for a flintlock gun.

Morgan, who was the son of that first Morgan Morgan who put an "ap" between his names, didn't fool around much with Reader's town. He stayed on his own farm and sent his slaves to do the work there. Morgan, by the way is known to history as "Spy Mod," who was quite famous for his exploits as an Indian scout.

Pearl Buck House Fund Is Growing

This week we bring you completely up to date on the Pearl Buck house and its friends. The total last time was \$981. Since then, the take has (to this minute) come to \$807.

Add the two figures together and you get \$1788.00. That is the total amount contributed to the purchase of the house. A breakdown shows that:

From within the state has come \$1,281.00.

Out of state \$487.00.

Lucy Prichard Memorial Fund \$20.

Elsewhere you will find the names, addresses and amounts. The \$5 givers get a pen that Pearl Buck autographed books with. The \$10 payoff is an autographed book, used, and selected at random. The \$100 giver gets a special book which Miss Buck is now working on at this time. It will deal with the house.

Now, if you would like to look over the editor's shoulder, you can get the spirit of giving in this cause. Walter Vance of Hamlin has come up with a pip of an idea. Why not have a finance head in each county? Good idea, because the amount would narrow down to something between \$800 and \$900 per county. I would prefer that

of herself for others. So if you are one who was helped through college (as this writer was) send your gift and mark it Lucy Prichard Memorial.

We have heard from our first legislator. J. C. Cruikshank of Ivydale, Clay County, sent a contribution and his best wishes, saying, "I wish you luck on your latest adventure, that of buying the Pearl Buck House." Old J. C. knows it will succeed. It was he who went to the governor with me when I (prodded by the man from Pennsylvania) proposed West Virginia get into the railroad business, out of which came the Cass Railroad. Why all the good things to Pocahontas anyhow?

Enrichment Of My State

Mrs. William A. Rogers of Flushing, N. Y. (where the Fair is) looks on her contribution to the Buck house as a contribution "to the enrichment of my state." And it is, too! Irene Broh of Huntington is planning a personal campaign to get people interested in contributing. B. R. Weimer, Dean of the Faculty, Bethany College, sends congratulations with a check, Mabel Garfield of Ellenboro says her \$25 check is from self, husband and five cats.

Elsewhere you will find the names, addresses and amounts. The \$5 givers get a pen that Pearl Buck autographed books with. The \$10 payoff is an autographed book, used, and selected at random. The \$100 giver gets a special book which Miss Buck is now working on at this time. It will deal with the house.

Now, if you would like to look over the editor's shoulder, you can get the spirit of giving in this cause. Walter Vance of Hamlin has come up with a pip of an idea. Why not have a finance head in each county? Good idea, because the amount would narrow down to something between \$800 and \$900 per county. I would prefer that the persons volunteer. So, start volunteering, folks. We are thankful for suggestions from people, because the house will belong to the people.

More Suggestions

' And that poses a problem. A lot of contributors, while they aren't sure how to administer the house, after Pearl Buck has had her way with it, are not happy about giving it to the state. So that calls for more suggestions. Mine and Bronson's idea: Make it a non-profit stockholders deal, with one share of stock going to the five dollar giver, twenty to the hundred and so forth. Will some nice corporation lawyer set this thing up and take his fee out in stock? That noise you don't hear is volunteering lawyers.

We have a collective giving organization. Ladies of Glen White, in Raleigh County. And another collective group in a way has come through. The A. S. Thomas Memorial Fund of Charleston, done in honor of the founder of Thomas.

West Virginia get into the railroad business, out of which came the Cass Railroad. Why all the good things to Pocahontas anyhow?

Enrichment Of My State

Mrs. William A. Rogers of Flushing, N. Y. (where the Fair is) looks on her contribution to the Buck house as a contribution "to the enrichment of my state." And it is, too! Irene Broh of Huntington is planning a personal campaign to get people interested in contributing. B. R. Weimer, Dean of the Faculty, Bethany College, sends congratulations with a check, Mabel Garfield of Ellenboro says her \$25 check is from self, husband and five cats. By the way, all letters received go into the Pearl Buck collection at the Museum and later at the house itself. Geneva M. Phelps writes: "Hurrah for both of you! Such a relief to read your enlarged headlines after the sorrow of Comstock's Load the week before. Thank Heavens, there will be a way of keeping a part of our own within our borders." And not only that, but she has an early 1903 copy of "Elements of Civil Government" with a West Virginia section. She offers it to the highest bidder, with the money going to the House Fund. Write her at Rt. 1, Box 37, Flemington. Mrs. A. A. Conley of Morgantown sent a contribution because of her mother, Mrs. Bird M. Low, who "likes Miss Buck's books."

A Fine Thing

Marian P. Eades of Oak Hill writes nice: "I never saw anyone so determined to DO something for West Virginia. We think this is a fine thing."

McDowell
Marion
Marshall
Mason

A List

Names and
butors to Pea

L. J. Stanley
Albans; Ray
Box 20, Fair
liams, 4579
Diego, Calif.
400 Forrest
Mrs. Otis R
Main St., Ha
Charleston.

Anonymous
R. McKim,

H. D. Minn
Charleston.

J. O. Bart

Mrs. Jesse
non; Mrs.
Macon St.

M. J. A
bury, N.
the drive
formation.
Buck biog
sorrow too
Dr. Gorda
and wrote
mailed it.
Princeton
massive
rhage. Ra
of West
Washingto
how our
Mrs. Wil
working
West Virg
ton to give
mann of S
her contri
us to send
"Put it all
fund," wr
Dr. Zimme
Med Schoo
Virginian

Bronson's idea: Make it a non-profit stockholders deal, with one share of stock going to the five dollar giver, twenty to the hundred and so forth. Will some nice corporation lawyer set this thing up and take his fee out in stock? That noise you don't hear is volunteering lawyers.

We have a collective giving organization. Ladies of Glen White, in Raleigh County. And another collective group in a way has come through. The A. S. Thomas Memorial Fund of Charleston, done in honor of the founder of Thomas, Field, or one of the founders, sent a check for \$100. Dolly Bryant of Fairmont has an idea. She writes: "I hope the rest of the newspapers in the state will take up this cause with you; everyone should hear about it because I know the vast majority would be so proud to have a memorial to Pearl Buck in the state of West Virginia."

And that brings us to a new entry in this week's accounting. Three readers, Mrs. Foster Boyd, of Huntington, and Mr. and Mrs. G. D. Luther, of Kerrville, Texas, sent checks, suggesting that others join and give in the name of Lucy Prichard. During our vacation, Lucy Prichard died. That staunch and Gibralteran lady was much like Pearl Buck herself in that she gave so much

section. She offers it to the highest bidder, with the money going to the House Fund. Write her at Rt. 1, Box 37, Flemington. Mrs. A. A. Conley of Morgantown sent a contribution because of her mother, (Mrs. Bird M. Low, who "likes Miss Buck's books."

A Fine Thing

Marian P. Eades of Oak Hill writes nice: "I never saw anyone so determined to DO something for West Virginia. We think this is a fine thing and sincerely hope you make it. But it's a little ridiculous the State has to be urged to help in this way when our tax money goes for so many foolish things. I reviewed her book 'Letter from Peking' many times and the audience wept and so did I and we had such a wonderful sentimental time together. Miss Buck can really plan on the emotions." Norman S. Schalaifer of Silver Spring, Md., wants his autographed book to be fitten for a 13 year old girl. Don't worry, Pearl Buck has many juveniles. Eula and Art Harler wrote from Moundsville: "More power to you . . . if a few more West Virginians loved their state enough to talk it up instead of down and help instead of hinder, you wouldn't have to 'coax' folks with this project."

Here's How They Give By County And State

AUGUST 22, 1934

IN STATE

Barbour	0	Mercer	\$65
Berkeley	0	Mineral	\$5
Bonne	0	Mingo	\$10
Braxton	0	Monongalia	\$96
Brooke	\$5	Monroe	0
Cabell	\$110	Morgan	\$10
Calhoun	0	Nicholas	\$44
Clay	\$20	Ohio	\$10
Doddridge	0	Pendleton	0
Fayette	\$10	Pleasants	0
Gilmer	0	Pocahontas	0
Grant	\$10	Preston	\$20
Greenbrier	\$125	Putnam	0
Hampshire	0	Raleigh	\$10
Hancock	\$20	Randolph	\$12
Hardy	0	Ritchie	\$26
Harrison	\$30	Roane	0
Jackson	0	Summers	\$5
Jefferson	0	Taylor	\$15
Kanawha	\$367	Tucker	0
Lewis	\$100	Tyler	0
Lincoln	0	Upshur	\$75
Logan	\$10	Wayne	\$20
McDowell	0	Webster	\$5
Marion	\$26	Wetzel	0
Marshall	\$5	Wirt	0
Mason	0	Wood	\$15
		Wyoming	0
		Total	\$1,281.00

OUT OF STATE

Alabama	0	Nevada	
Alaska	\$5	New Hampshire	
Arizona	0	New Jersey	
Arkansas	0	New Mexico	
California	\$15	New York	
Colorado	\$5	North Carolina	
Connecticut	0	North Dakota	
Delaware	0	Oklahoma	
Florida	\$14	Oregon	
Georgia	0	Pennsylvania	
Hawaii	0	Rhode Island	
Idaho	0	Ohio	
Illinois	\$110	South Carolina	
Indiana	\$2	South Dakota	
Iowa	0	Tennessee	
Kansas	0	Texas	
Kentucky	0	Utah	
Louisiana	0	Vermont	
Maine	0	Virginia	
Maryland	\$220	Washington	
Massachusetts	\$10	W. Va. (Other col)	
Michigan	\$10	Wisconsin	
Minnesota	\$25	Wyoming	
Mississippi	0	Total	\$40.00
Missouri	\$10		
Montana	0		
Nebraska	0		

LUCY PRICHARD
MEMORIAL

\$20.00

A List Of Givers And What They Gave

Names and amounts of contributors to Pearl Buck House Fund.

- \$1**
L. J. Stanley, Rt. 2 Box 15, St. Albans; Raymond Alvarez, Rt. 2 Box 20, Fairmont; Dale E. Williams, 4879 Newport Ave., San Diego, Calif.; Mrs. Phyllis Dean, 409 Forrest Ave., Morgantown; Mrs. Otis R. Snodgrass, 908 W. Main St., Harrisville; Anonymous, Charleston.
- \$2**
Anonymous, Gary, Indiana; C. R. McKim, Box 1028, Elkins.
- \$3**
H. D. Miner, 58 N. Abeny Circle, Charleston.
- \$4**
J. O. Barnes, Bradenton, Fla.
- \$5**
Mrs. Jesse Hamilton, Buckhannon; Mrs. Glenn C. Jones, 2904 Macon St., Charleston; Claudia

Stanley, Whittaker; Rev. Harvey H. Orr, 87 Kenna Dr., South Charleston; Clyde Bailey, 433 Horner Ave., Clarksburg; Mrs. Moore M. Reynolds, Hill Girt Farm, Rt. 3, Clarksburg; Edgar C. Siegrist, 108 Waverly Way, Clarksburg; Mr. and Mrs. F. P. Allred, 280 Springfield Ave., Huntington; Mr. and Mrs. Richard L. Olizer, 2346 Johnstown Rd., Huntington; Elizabeth T. Bailey, 206 River Dr., Webster Springs; June L. Barber, 412 Elysian Ave., Morgantown; Nell Sanham Leonian, 836 Price St., Morgantown.

Henry T. Perdue, 805 Jennings St., Belpre, Ohio; Mr. and Mrs. David L. Rogers, Rt. No. 1, Lumberport; Mrs. Eileen Minnick, Mt. Storm; Edith E. Day, Petersburg; Richard W. Reed, Rt. No. 2, Cambridge, Ohio; Donna Comstock, 202 Betsy Brown Rd., Port Chester, N. Y.; Winnie Williams, Mt. Edge-

combe, Alaska. With the contribution was this note: "Although I have been away from West Virginia several years, I am still a West Virginian at heart and expect to return within a few years."

And that brings us to the close of the second session with people who are matches for our rugged and everlasting hills. See you next week — or the week after.

P. S. I forgot, Dr. Bob Munn, head of the WVU library, said that people want to know how to make out the checks. Simple: Pearl Buck House Fund. That's the address in Richwood, W. Va.

—JFC

Pearl Buck House Fund,
Care Hillbilly,
Richwood, W. Va.

Enclosed is check for \$_____ This is a contribution to the purchase of the Pearl S. Buck ancestral home at Hillbilly.

stumble, Alaska; Mrs. Barnes, 616 W. La Ontario, Calif.; Harler, 212 Grant Ave., Box 166, Morgantown; S. Hagerman, Box 427, Emma S. Howard, 127 Phelps, Rt. No. 1, Box 10, Penna. Ave., Charleston.

Mary Huffman, 218 Hinton; Miss Letha and Mrs. H. R. Steele St. Apt. 3, Denner Ave., Charleston; R. R. Bethany College, Bethany, Dana, Box 145, Parkersburg; D. Brook, 629-11th Ave. Hinton; Mary Largent, Maxine W. Mahood, Dolly Bryant, Rt. 1, Fairmont; Leroy Roberts, Washington Ave., Huntington.

Mr. and Mrs. Dennis 105 Riverview Dr., St. Paul H. Price, P. O. Box 98 Morgantown; Gail White, Ave., S. E., Charleston; Beth M Dorsey, 471 Apt. Morgantown.

\$6
David Hathway, 734 Ave., Bexley, Ohio.

\$10
Joseph Burke, Box 61, Mrs. Clara Hampton, 24 wha Blvd., Charleston; Mrs. Geo. A. Smith Jr., Bill Jones, Box 909, U. B. Yeager, 1119-11th St. ington; Lula Lerew, N. Pike St., Grafton; Durant, Box 311, Athens; Richardson, Jr., 602 Commerce Bldg., Pauline Osborne, Box 10, Helen L. Chandler, 19

LUCY PRITCHARD
MEMORIAL
FUND

LEWISBURG

an... Pearl Buck col-
the Museum and
the house itself.
M. Phelps writes:
both of you! Such
read your enlarged
after the sorrow of
Load the week be-
Heavens, there
way of keeping a
own within our
and not only that,
an early 1903 copy
of Civil Govern-
West Virginia
offers it to the
with the money
House Fund.
Rt. 1, Box 37,
Mrs. A. A. Conley
sent a contri-
of her mother,
Low, who "likes
books."

the Thing
ades of Oak Hill
never saw any-
mined to DO
West Virginia.
is a fine thing
hope you make
little ridiculous
be urged to
ay when our
for so many
reviewed her
from Peking'
the audience
I and we had
sentimental
the Buck can
be emotions."
ider of Silver
ts his auto.
he listen for
girl. Don't
k has many
nd Art Har-
Moundville:
you... If
t Virginians
enough to
of down and
inder, you
"coax" folks

M. J. Arthur of Blooms-
bury, N. J., is interested in
the drive and wrote for in-
formation. He is writing a
Buck biography. We learn of
sorrow too in the House Fund.
Dr. Gordon Todd sat down
and wrote us a check and
mailed it. An hour later the
Princeton man was dead of a
massive esophageal hemor-
rhage. Ralph Robey, formerly
of West Virginia, now of
Washington, wrote to tell us
how our first contributor,
Mrs. William S. Corby, is
working on all expatriated
West Virginians in Washing-
ton to give. Mrs. H. B. Zimmer-
mann of St. Paul, Minn., sent
her contribution and said for
us to send nothing in return.
"Put it all in your wonderful
fund," wrote the mother of
Dr. Zimmermann of the WVU
Med School. Wrote non-West
Virginian Mrs. William Brasie
of Midland, Michigan: "As a
result of your paper we are
planning a trip to Wes tVir-
ginia when our children are
a little older and hope to be
able to visit your Pearl Buck
House." Your house too, Mrs.
Brasie!

Marie Hensley wrote from
Man that her contribution was
to be entered in the names of
sons Kim and Edward. She
told us too that the Hemlock
Hills Garden Club was working
on a collective contribution.
John Ruskin Hall is a contri-
butor who gets his cake and
eats it too, or gets his book
and reads it, however you say
it. He sent his favorite Pearl
Buck book — "My Several
Worlds" — for the autograph.
His will shall be done. And the
farthest-away letter came from
Winnie D. Williamson of Mt.

Edgecombe, Alaska. With the
contribution was this note:
"Although I have been away
from West Virginia several
years, I am still a West Vir-
ginian at heart and expect to
return within a few years."

And that brings us to the
close of the second session
with people who are matches
for our rugged and everlasting
hills. See you next week — or
the week after.

P. S. I forgot, Dr. Bob
Munn, head of the WVU li-
brary, said that people want
to know how to make out the
checks. Simple: Pearl Buck
House Fund. That's the ad-
dress in Richwood, W. Va.

—JFC

W. Largent, Jr.,
Dolly Bryant, Rt. 1,
Fairmont; Leroy Baker,
Washington Ave., Har-
Mr. and Mrs. Deane,
105 Riverview Dr.,
Paul H. Price, P.O. Box 100,
gantown; Gall White,
Ave., S. E., Charleston;
beth M Dorsey, 411
Morgantown.
David Hathway, 714
Ave., Bexley, Ohio.
Joseph Burke, Box 62,
Mrs. Clara Hampton, 21
wha Blvd., Charleston, W.
Mrs. Geo. A. Smith Jr.,
Bill Jones, Box 909, Har-
U. B. Yeager, 1119-1121 E.
ington; Lula Lerew, 1119-
N. Pike St., Grafton; Mrs.
Durant, Box 311, Ashburn,
Richardson, Jr., 602 Lav-
Commerce Bldg., Bluefield;
Pauline Osborne, Box 28,
Helen L. Chandler, 228

Pearl Buck House Fund,
Care Hillbilly,
Richwood, W. Va.

Enclosed is check for \$..... This is a contribution
to the purchase of the Pearl S. Buck ancestral home at Hillsboro.
In return I am to receive:

(Check Which)

- () A pen which Pearl Buck autographed books with
when she visited West Virginia last summer. (\$5).
- () An autographed book by Pearl Buck. (I understand
that this is a second hand book, and that I have no claim
as to quality or title. (\$10).
- () An autographed limited edition of this newspaper
devoted exclusively to Pearl Buck, her works, and the
Hillsboro house. \$100.

Signed _____

P. S. A copy of this paper sent to _____
_____ would I ask
you a contribution.



FOR SALE

ALLEGHENY LODGE

POCAHONTAS COUNTY

A noted private facility, 199 acres, ideally located at Minnehaha Springs, West Virginia, at the crest of the Allegheny Mountains, on U. S. Route 39, in the heart of a prime vacation, fishing, hunting and resort area. Has exclusive lease of a 2460 feet landing strip and by automobile is only 35 minutes from The Homestead, Hot Springs, Virginia, 45 minutes from The Greenbrier, White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia, and 30 minutes from The National Radio Astronomy Observatory at Green Bank, West Virginia.

Has been maintained in fine condition for year round use of world-wide customers and employees of a chemical company owner for the past 18 years. Will accommodate approximately 50 persons. Experienced manager and staff can be retained if desired.

Beautiful wooded grounds provide varied recreation and interesting observation of eleven semi-tame elk and five Chinese Fallow deer.

Large (50' x 60') main lodge building (pictured), frame construction, three stories and basement; entire first floor club room features two massive stone fireplaces, custom built bar, hunting trophies; thirteen bedrooms, large kitchen and dining areas, billiard room.

Four individual cottages with bedrooms, baths, kitchens.

Two-story garage with modern apartment; Laundry building; Deep Freeze building, including refrigeration apparatus; machinery shed.

Large wading pool, playground, cook-out shelter, rifle range.

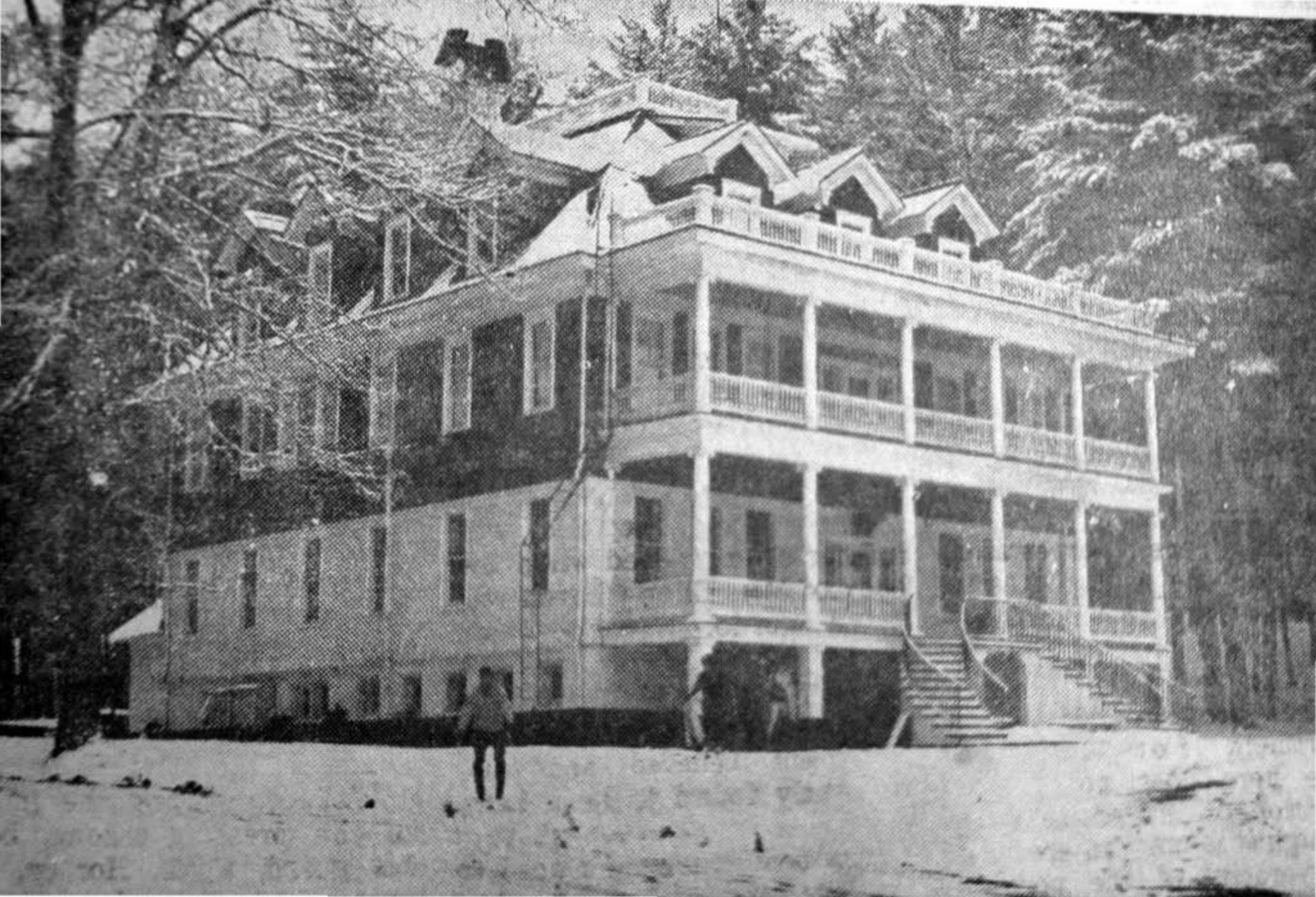
All fully furnished and equipped, including new truck, station wagon, tractor and lawn equipment.

Has own spring water system, supplied by new water line constructed in 1964.

Priced Fully Equipped And Furnished

Immediate Possession \$150,000

For detailed information or inspection appointment, call Huntington, West Virginia, phone 533-6181 or 533-6361, or write Allegheny Lodge, c/o P. O. Box 1117, Huntington, West Virginia.



FOR SALE

ALLEGHENY LODGE

POCAHONTAS COUNTY

A noted private facility, 190 acres, ideally located at Minnehaha Springs, West Virginia, at the crest of the Allegheny Mountains, on U. S. Route 39, in the heart of a prime vacation, fishing, hunting and resort area. Has exclusive lease of a 2460 feet landing strip and by automobile is only 35 minutes from The Homestead, Hot Springs, Virginia, 45 minutes from The Greenbrier, White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia, and 30 minutes from The National Radio Astronomy Observatory at Green Bank, West Virginia.

Has been maintained in fine condition for year round use of world-wide customers and employees of a chemical company owner for the past 18 years. Will accommodate approximately 50 persons. Experienced manager and staff can be retained if desired.

Beautiful wooded grounds provide varied recreation and interesting observation of eleven semi-tame elk and five Chinese Fallow deer.

Large (50' x 60') main lodge building (pictured), frame construction, three stories and basement; entire first floor club room features two massive stone fireplaces, custom built bar, hunting trophies; thirteen bedrooms, large kitchen and dining areas, billiard room.

Four individual cottages with bedrooms, baths, kitchens.

Two-story garage with modern apartment; Laundry building; Deep Freeze building, including refrigeration apparatus; machinery shed.

Large wading pool, playground, cook-out shelter, rifle range.

All fully furnished and equipped, including new truck, station wagon, tractor and lawn

...experienced manager and staff can be retained if desired.
Beautiful wooded grounds provide varied recreation and interesting observation of eleven semi-tame elk and five Chinese Fallow deer.

Large (50' x 60') main lodge building (pictured), frame construction, three stories and basement; entire first floor club room features two massive stone fireplaces, custom built bar, hunting trophies; thirteen bedrooms, large kitchen and dining areas, billiard room.

Four individual cottages with bedrooms, baths, kitchens.

Two-story garage with modern apartment; Laundry building; Deep Freeze building, including refrigeration apparatus; machinery shed.

Large wading pool, playground, cook-out shelter, rifle range.

All fully furnished and equipped, including new truck, station wagon, tractor and lawn equipment.

Has own spring water system, supplied by new water line constructed in 1964.

Priced Fully Equipped And Furnished Immediate Possession \$150,000

For detailed information or inspection appointment, call Huntington, West Virginia, phone 523-0191 or 522-0361, or write Allegheny Lodge, c/o P. O. Box 2327, Huntington, West Virginia.

Over the Great Divide?



CARTOONISTS AND STEAM

A reader wants us to know that there's one breed of public servant who will do his darndest to keep steam alive. That's the cartoonist. Every time he needs a train, he comes up with the old, old iron horse. This is from the Christian Science Monitor.



Maj. Dourif's Dream Gives Company Vacation S

By Jane Kincaid

The Allegany Lodge at Minnehaha Springs, Pocahontas County, is a "man's dream come true."

It was the family vacation center for the employees of the Standard Ultramarine and Color Company of Huntington before the company was sold to Chemstrand of Chicago. The former president and owner of the company is Major Henry Dourif, the man responsible for the acquisition of the lodge who retained it after closing the deal with Chemstrand.

Dourif was born in Paris, France, in 1881 just about the time that the United States was becoming known throughout the world as the country that was offering more freedom and opportunity than had ever been available to the common man before. So it was natural that a young man who wanted to get ahead would come to America, and Dourif did. He secured employment at the Standard Ultramarine plant at Tiffin, O., where president was O. T. Frick, starting as technical adviser and working his way up to a partnership in the company.

The Standard Ultramarine plant later was moved to Huntington because this location was nearer a fuel supply.

It was about this time that Dourif began to remember a dream he had when a youth. In this dream he was the owner of a plant in which the employees had improved working conditions and the possibility of spending vacations and weekends at a sum-

mer retreat. His athletic ground team, which was made up of air force, approached General Mills Marshall (then a Signal Corps Major) and got his full cooperation. Dourif was then transferred to the tactical position to Marshall.

The French Air Service then decided to send him to the French High Command in Washington, D. C., to help further his ideas. After his demobilization in Washington in February, 1919, he returned to Marshall Ultramarine where his friend and partner Frick successfully had carried on through the war years.

When Frick's passed in 1926 Dourif bought out his half interest in the Standard Ultramarine Co.

In 1928 Dourif's dream of a retreat for his employees began to take shape when he purchased the Allegany Lodge at Minnehaha Springs, Pocahontas County. The structure and grounds were acquired from Mrs. Harriet Wolfe, who had resided on the estate. The lodge originally had been constructed in 1912 for a hunting retreat and first was operated by the late Col. Henry Lamberton. It was used as a hunting lodge in winter and a resort hotel in summer.

Where The Elk Play

During Col. Lamberton's ownership, Canadian elk were stocked on the estate and the herd now numbers 11.

The Allegany Lodge property now consists of the large central lodge building and four cottages, located on a 100-acre tract of



The rout of the guns of World War I proved to be a more pressing matter at the moment, and Douvill returned to France to join the French Army, in which he was a reserve lieutenant in the Field Artillery. Shortly after reporting to the Staff of his Army Corps he became enthusiastically interested in aviation and was transferred to this new service in which he rose to the rank of Major.

When the United States joined the Allies in April 1917, Doureil, who felt that America could both

What time did you leave the residence of the victim?
 I left the residence of the victim at approximately 10:30 p.m.
 on the night of the murder.

Since Allegheny Lodge is primarily a retreat or vacation center, recreational facilities have been provided for young and old. The large estate surrounding the lodge afford hunting, ice skating and skiing in winter. In summer, visitors have the use of a three-hole golf course, play ground, picnic shelter, wading pool and rifle range. Locker rooms, showers and baths also are provided in the lodge.

When Allegheny was operating as an employee retreat a committee composed of four employees of the Ultramarine Company form what is known as the "lodge committee." This group makes recommendations for services and facilities and also processes applications for vacations and weekend rest periods at Allegheny Lodge.

Resident manager of the lodge is Ward Clerk. He is a native of Pocahontas County and resides at the lodge with his wife and son Ronnie. Clerk formerly served as postmaster at Minnehaha Springs. Mrs. Clerk is the former Miss Rachel Curry of Marlinton.

A large garden provides fresh vegetables and much of the produce for the lodge menu. Meat and other products are purchased in Marlinton. All expenses in con-

It is said that some of the most important people in the world have visited here and enjoyed the beautiful scenery and good food. Recent guests at the lodge were: Joaquin Corredor, Bogota, Colombia; Jack Eng, Hong Kong; T. Matsumoto, Tokyo, Japan; H. Leverkus, Germany; M. and Madame J. Bourrellis, Paris, France; Borge Rogers, Copenhagen, Denmark; Dr.

While we admit that these hills aren't as impoverished as politicians say, we still admit that Roll-Royces aren't exactly as thick as commodity trucks.

But a reader of ours, who says he never drinks to excess, wants us to look into the matter of a hillbilly girl in a Bollt Royce and driving it through these hills. He leaves us these notes:

The girl's name is Gigi Dufor. Her great great grandfather Johnny Hill lived in Marlinton one hundred years ago. He was a large landowner and sold all the land of little levels, the area of the Pearl Buck house, for a dollar an acre. Hillsboro was named.

W. H. Miller, and J. H. Miller, of the
City of New York, and Dr. Har-
bert Willard, of the University of

Major Dwyer advised the things that Americans want: freedom with opportunity, "the people, for the people, and the people"; and that the saying is true, "For that which is deepest in the heart, have the faith to pray and the wisdom to wait, you shall receive."

for him. He was born in 1782. His daughter Nancy Hill, married Billy McMillion in 1810. Two children, Emma and George, were born to the union.

"Now we ~~went~~ to Gigi. Her mother lives in Marlinton, and is the granddaughter of that Johnnie Hill, or maybe great-granddaughter. Gigi came by Marlinton in her Rolls-Royce to visit her mother. When I saw her, I was reading a copy of *EdDally*. She knew of the paper, and knew of the Pearl Buck House program.

"Gigi spent early years in West Virginia, did professional dancing and modeling in Pittsburgh at 14 years. Then went to New York and to Hollywood at 21. She has modeled with things at White House and Nylon. Really some chick. Woods are poorly image. Good idea to depend on her quickly."

and facilities and also processes applications for vacations and weekend rest periods at Allegheny Lodge.

Resident manager of the lodge is Ward Cleek. He is a native of Pocahontas County and resides at the lodge with his wife and son Ronnie. Cleek formerly served as postmaster at Minnehaha Springs. Mrs. Cleek is the former Miss Rachel Curry of Marlinton.

A large garden provides fresh vegetables and much of the produce for the lodge menu. Meat and other products are purchased in Marlinton. All expenses in con-

ditions say, we still admit that Rolls-Royces aren't exactly as thick as commodity trucks.

But a reader of ours, who says he never drinks to excess, wants us to look into the matter of a hillbilly girl in a Rolls-Royce and driving it through these hills. He leaves us these notes.

"The girl's name is Gigi Dafee. Her great great-grandfather Johnny Hill lived in Marlinton one hundred years ago. He was a large landowner and sold all the land of little levels, the area of the Pearl Buck house, for a dollar an acre. Hillsboro was named

for Hill, or maybe great-granddaughter. Gigi came to Marlinton in her Rolls-Royce to visit her mother. When I saw her, I was reading a copy of Hillbilly. She knew of the paper, and knew of the Pearl Buck House program.

"Gigi spent early years in West Virginia, did professional dancing and modeling in Pittsburgh at 14 years. Then went to New York and to Hollywood at 22. She has modeled such things as White Rain and Nylon. Really some chick. Wrecks our poverty image. Good idea to get rid of her quickly."

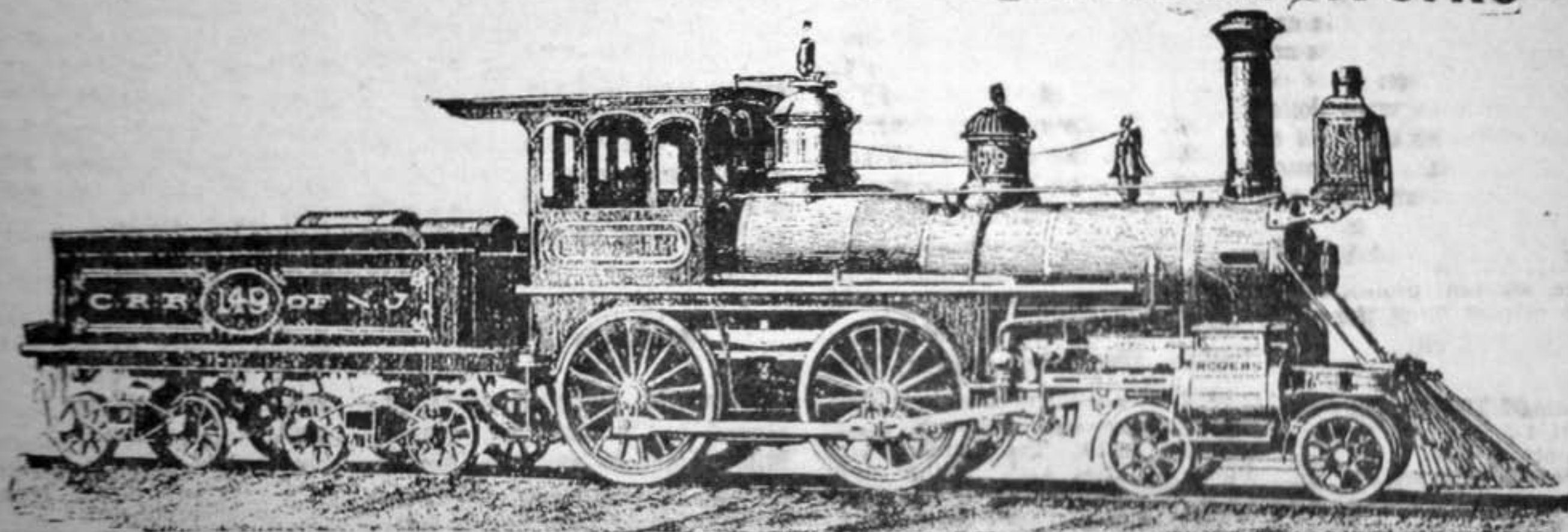


You Read All About Her— Now Meet Phoebe Parsons

We have told you about Phoebe Parsons, how she came pert'nigh ruining West Virginia's image at the World Fair. Well, we have been sent three pictures of the lady in action somewhat and pass them along to music lovers or to mashers of image smashers. First, she's alone with her banjo. Next, she poses with fiddler Johnny Booker at Galax, Virginia. Lastly, she is with an unidentified friend.



The Rogers Locomotive and Machine Works



Of PATERSON, N. J. New York Office, 44 EXCHANGE PLACE.

MANUFACTURERS OF

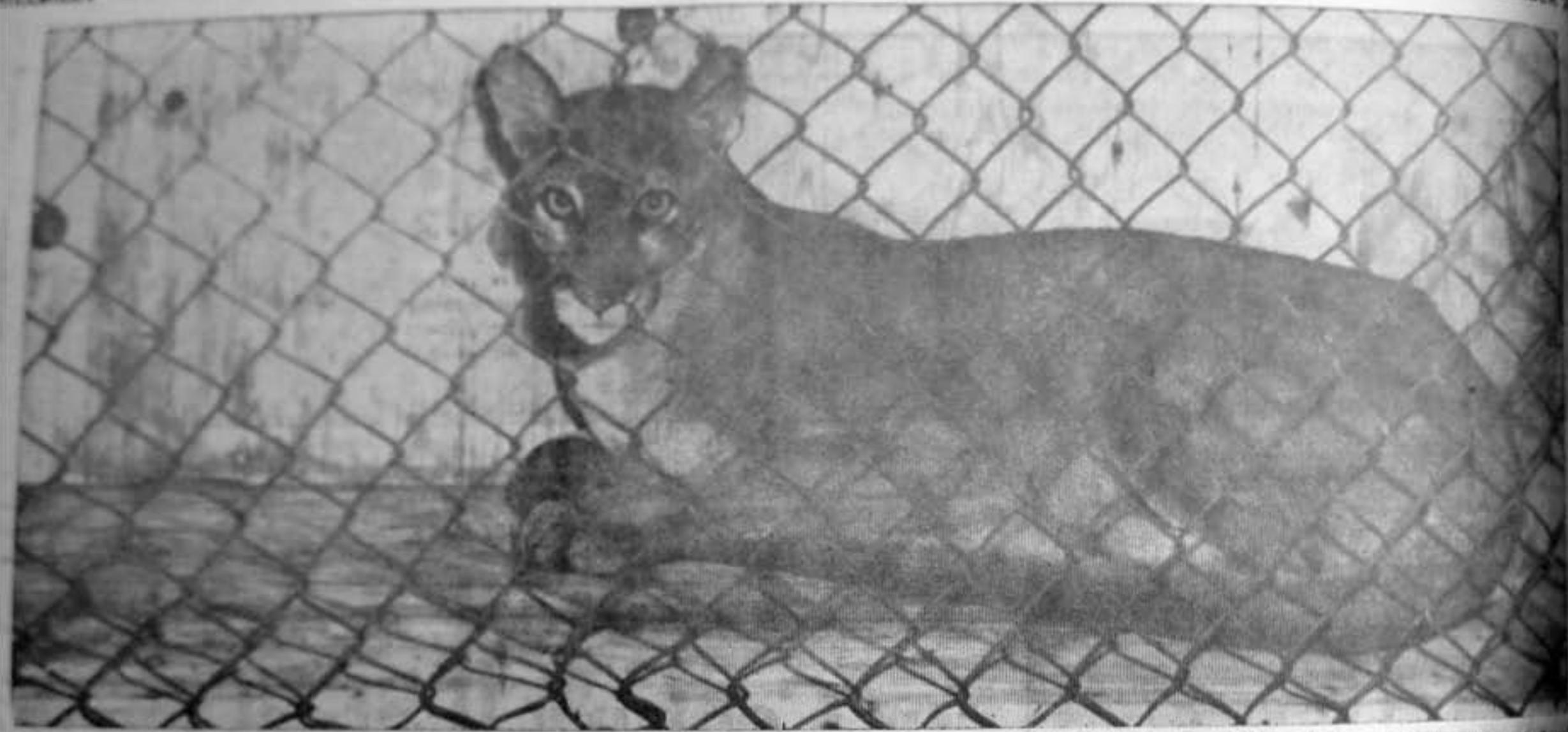
**LOCOMOTIVE ENGINES AND TENDERS,
AND OTHER RAILROAD MACHINERY.**

J. S. ROGERS, Pres't,
R. S. HUGHES, Sec'y,
WM. S. HUDSON, Sup't,

PATERSON, N. J.

ROBT. S. HUGHES, Treas.,

44 Exchange Place, New York.



This is the way that horrendous, but innocent, panther looked the day we brought in from Kennison Mountain. Read this unbelievable story in the Comstock Lead.

Ghosts of Mannington

Fred H. Millan and
a Husky wrote in 1942
of Their Town in the
Days Long Gone.

It is 60 years ago Man-
nington easily and appro-
priately been called Jones.
First and last there have

youth he partly overcame his disappointment by now and then cutting down the ears of his fellow townsmen with his fists. He was a good neighbor and well liked in spite of one or two rough habits. He is remembered as one of Mannington's best "oil country" teamsters.

Another Frank Jones was around here for a while working around the B & O freight office. Little is remembered about him except that he was a brother of Zeb Jones who was B & O agent

A Slow Burn

Compiled By
J. HOLT BYRNE

It probably isn't true, but I've heard the story of the country gal who came to town and in the process of "shopping" became slightly tipsy.

Deciding to get weighed, she dropped a nickel in a parking meter and watched the indicator go to 60.

"Oh, my goodness," she gasped, "Thish is terrible. I've lost 100 pounds."

Burt sees activity in a new shade. Investigation reveals Jones, his knee neatly bandaged, busily fashioning with his pocket knife a sturdy crutch from one of the large limbs of the tree.

Special

Autu



...of St. Mary
...reader
...he is, he
...he has me
...who is
...feature
...he has seen he
...practice.
...evening
...the door be
...I eaves
...the man wa
...stop to
...before you
...he said be
...she began
...have talk
...before Feb
...to know
...from the
...Her eyes



(From Page 1)

Ed told my doctor friend. "Why one of those fellows got loose in Virginia some years ago, and killed hundreds of sheep before they got him." So, there would be no chances taken on that. The doctor and Ed would drive the twenty or so miles up to the top of Kennison, and they would unload the box and put it in some barrel bushes and they'd come back to town. Then Ed would come up to my house, knock on the door, and scream out, "Jim get your camera quick. I have trapped and caged a panther on top of Kennison Mountain."

They filled me in on the plans. I would get some fellows off the paper, Bronson and Fred Ferguson. People we could trust. And then we'd get a couple of fellows about town who were hunters and who always saw eye to eye with Cal Price about panthers being on Kennison Mountain. But we wouldn't let them in on it . . . yet. The panther would be brought back to town and put on exhibition.

"We need money for the fire department," Ed said. "We need seventeen hundred dollars, and contributions are nil. This way we can put a sign over the panther saying he was captured on Kennison Mountain, which isn't too much of a lie, and charge admission. When we get enough money, we'll let the public in on the truth and we'll all have a big laugh and then we'll decide what to do with Mr. Panther."

And my job? I was to write it straight from what happened from the time Ed would break in at my door with the words, "Jim, get your camera quick. I have trapped and caged a panther on top of Kennison Mountain . . ." And then when it was all over, I could go from there backwards. So, I decided to string along. After all it wasn't really a lie I'd be telling, and if it were, I'd have a chance to straighten it out later.

So I went home and the two men, now made fast friends by the comradely failure of the hunting season, drove off in a slight drizzle to Kennison Mountain with the strange cargo from south of the border. Couple hours or so later there's a knock on the door. It's Ed. He says, "Jim, get your camera quick. I have trapped and caged a panther on top of Kennison Mountain . . ."

I said, "Cal it Ed, she knows." And my wife said, "Yeah, I know, and one of these times you fellows are going to get a panther by the tail and won't be home."

which shares space with the fire department, and stopped. Pickle Spencer the policeman came out of the building.

"What you got there, Ed?" he asked.

Ed told him. Pickle sat down on the steps that led to the mayor's office. He said, "Gee whiz."

Russ Landacre, who maintained the radio watch for the police, came down the steps. He wanted to know what Ed had. Pickle told him. A couple of other fellows joined in. Russ and Pickle told them about it. I noticed that Ed seemed grateful for people to do the explaining.

We all wondered what to do with a panther in the middle of a town and the middle of the night. Somebody said we needed an undertaker's rough box. Bronson and I took the truck and got Mansel White out of bed. We asked him if we could borrow a rough box. Mansel knows us well enough not to ask questions. He threw the keys at us and told us where to go. I think it was Pickle who said the next thing was a cut of cyclone fence wire, and in no time at all he emerged out of the dark with enough to cover the top of the rough box. We nailed it on, taking turns pounding or stretching the wire. We left a couple of feet un-nailed and brought the un-nailed section up against the panther box and knocked some strips off the end. Russ Landacre punched the panther with a yardstick and he lunged forward into the rough box and we grabbed the wire and nailed it down.

Now, the beast was in a cage. And soon the cage was in the fire department room with the big red truck. And soon there was a big sign outside saying, "See the panther captured on Kennison Mountain 25c."

Sterling and I walked up the hill to our respective beds. Sterling said there was something wrong with the whole blamed thing, but he didn't know what. I pressed him for details. He said he didn't know what it was, but there was something that didn't jell. I suggested whatever it was to let me know.

I didn't get but an hour or so sleep, as it was Wednesday, paper day, and I had to do the panther story from the minute Ed came to the house and the time the admission sign was lettered. I had my story done by seven o'clock and started out for a cup of coffee, when Sterling came in.

"You know, Jim," he said. "I haven't slept a bit. Neither did Windy. And you know what Windy got up and did at daybreak? He went up on Kennison Mountain, and you know what he saw? Nothing. No weeds or sprouts broken down by a struggle. No signs of a struggle. Yet Ed says he trapped it and caged it, and yet he hasn't a scratch. And another thing, I examined that box. It has hamburger in the bottom of it. And another thing, did you see Ed using the hammer last night? A man who uses a hammer that way, on't

they called my feet. that the p it was the tell us

Lat explained said. And and budo Superman scratch. have the daily new with my clean as story wa merely c that the afternoon

Th don't re but the a certai tween o another That me if they l the ethi entire t and I to the doc wanted cause s the pho playing not divi

I Gazette who he identity would I would the pho

"I much l out that know w is gettin it."

So go, that talking punished have a I buzz. T

And my job? I was to write it straight from what happened from the time Ed would break in at my door with the words, "Jim, get your camera quick. I have trapped and caged a panther on top of Kennison Mountain . . ." And then when it was all over, I could go from there backwards. So, I decided to string along. After all it wasn't really a lie I'd be telling, and if it were, I'd have a chance to straighten it out later.

So I went home and the two men, now made fast friends by the cementing fixative of the hunting instinct, drove off in a slight drizzle to Kennison Mountain with this strange envoy from south of the border. Couple hours or so later there's a knock on the door. It's Ed. He says, "Jim, get your camera quick. I have trapped and caged a panther on top of Kennison Mountain . . ."

I said, "Cut it Ed, she knows." And my wife said, "Yeah, I know, and one of these times you fellows are going to get a panther by the tail and can't let loose."

Brother, has she got premonition!

I called Bronson and David Cook and Fred Ferguson and filled them all in. I told them we needed help, and could they suggest a couple of good woodsmen who would be good sports when they found out they had been duped. Somebody suggested Sterling Spencer. He lived across the street. I called him over.

"Ed, you tell him about it," I said.

And Ed told him how he had trapped this giant panther, and had gone to town for boards and tools and built a box right there, and put him in it. "He's in it right now."

Sterling sat down quick. All these years he had believed there were panthers left in the Appalachians. Or hoped there were. And now like old Simeon of the Bible, he could depart because he had seen the glory. And for a minute I thought he would indeed depart. He sat there saying "Shucks," and when my wife offered him a cup of coffee, he said, "Coffee at a time like this, when history is being made!"

We asked him to suggest another to go along, and he said Windy Grose. He said Windy had always declared there were panthers on Kennison. So Windy was called. He listened to the story that Ed told and after a bit of silence, said, "Come on, let's go."

And we went. We went through a rain in a car and a truck and we pulled into the woods by a laurel bush to where the box was hidden, but not any too well. As I approached it, I picked up a handful of soil and rubbed over the stenciled, "Careful, Wild Animal."

Sterling put his eye to the hole on top and flashed a light through a crack. He jumped back and he sat down. "It's a panther all right," he said.

It was late, luckily so, when we arrived in town. We pulled down the alley to the back of the city hall,

pressed him for details. He said he didn't know what it was, but there was something that didn't jell. I suggested whatever it was to let me know.

I didn't get but an hour or so sleep, as it was Wednesday, paper day, and I had to do the panther story from the minute Ed came to the house and the time the admission sign was lettered. I had my story done by seven o'clock and started out for a cup of coffee, when Sterling came in.

"You know, Jim," he said, "I haven't slept a bit. Neither did Windy. And you know what Windy got up and did at daybreak? He went up on Kennison Mountain, and you know what he saw? Nothing. No weeds or sprouts broken down by a struggle. No signs of a struggle. Yet Ed says he trapped it and caged it, and yet he hasn't a scratch. And another thing, I examined that box. It has hamburger in the bottom of it. And another thing, did you see Ed using the hammer last night? A man who uses a hammer that way, isn't going to make a box like the one that panther was in."

He sat there puzzled. I thought he was going to cry. I suggested that we string along with Ed and see what it is all about. Just keep our eyes open, I said.

Sterling said, "I have known Ed all my life. He taught me in school. If he says he trapped that panther and put it in that box, he did. That's all there is to it. He did. But I don't see how."

I advised watching and waiting and went after my coffee.

I wasn't prepared for what I saw up the street, and asked somebody if there'd been an accident. "Accident?" the man said, "Accident? Why Ed Buck caught a panther up on Kennison Mountain and brought it in to town. Costs you a quarter to see it."

I tried to get through the crowd and had to pay a quarter to look at that pesky thing. A man from the forestry service was talking to a crowd. "I don't know where it came from. All I know is it's a panther."

Mary Critchfield, who taught school and moonlighted on the Beckley Post Herald, was talking to Ed Buck about the panther. He was terribly preoccupied with something and was talking tersely. I had the feeling it was getting increasingly difficult to bear up under the story. But the crowd's size assured him it wouldn't be long until we could make a clean face of it. When Mary left, I moved up to Ed and whispered what would I do if the papers started calling me, as they invariably call local editors first. He said to tell them to talk with him. He'd take care of it.

When I got to the shop, a girl was holding the phone for me. It was the Daily Mail. The man wanted to know if I knew anything about the panther. Only what I was told by Ed Buck, I said. Call him, I told the reporter. Twenty minutes, maybe half an hour later

SEPTEMBER 26, 1960

they called back. What the man said knocked me off my feet. "Ed Buck said that all he would tell us was that the panther came from Kennison Mountain, only it was there in a box. He said you might be able to tell us something."

Later, after the hoax was revealed, Windy Gross explained Ed Buck. He was just a lousy liar. Windy said. And I guess that was it. He could tell his friends and buddies that he trapped the panther and like Superman, put it into its cage without getting a scratch, knowing he could unravel it later. But to have the falsehood carried to the entire world via a daily newspaper was too much. I, of course, was caught with my own panther down, so to speak. So I came as clean as I could. I told the Daily Mail reporter that the story was a hoax, but it wasn't my hoax, that I was merely caught up in the front wash of it. I could see that the Daily Mail didn't believe me. Their story that afternoon reflected it.

That afternoon the Charleston Gazette called. I don't remember how this call took the turn it did, but the Gazette reporter reminded me that there was a certain connecting interlude of reciprocal ethics between one paper and another. Like a dentist fixing another dentist's teeth, at cost or no charge at all. That meant that if I had a hoax I should share it, and if they had a hoax they would share it with me. I saw the ethics of such conduct, but I explained that the entire thing, admittedly a hoax, still wasn't my hoax and I told them the entire story, all except identifying the doctor. But that identification was what they wanted — and needed — more than anything else because so far it was my story. If they could get him on the phone, they would know for sure that I was

do with a panther
middle of the night.
rtaker's rough box.
got Mansel White
ld borrow a rough
ot to ask questions.
us where to go. I
t thing was a cut
at all he emerged
er the top of the
urns pounding or
of feet un-nailed
up against the
ips off the end.
with a yardstick
gh box and we
n.

And soon the
m with the big
outside saying,
Mountain 25c."
o our respective
wrong with the
know what. I
n't know what
didn't jell. I
now.

deep, as it was
to the panther
house and the
had my story
for a cup of

n't slept a bit.
Windy got up
ennison Moun-
ng. No weeds
No signs of a
caged it, and
g. I examined
m of it. And
hammer last
at way. Isn't

clean as I could. I told the Daily Mail reporter that the
story was a hoax, but it wasn't my hoax, that I was
merely caught up in the front wash of it. I could see
that the Daily Mail didn't believe me. Their story that
afternoon reflected it.

That afternoon the Charleston Gazette called. I
don't remember how this call took the turn it did,
but the Gazette reporter reminded me that there was
a certain connecting interlude of reciprocal ethics be-
tween one paper and another. Like a dentist fixing
another dentist's teeth, at cost or no charge at all.
That meant that if I had a hoax I should share it, and
if they had a hoax they would share it with me. I saw
the ethics of such conduct, but I explained that the
entire thing, admittedly a hoax, still wasn't my hoax
and I told them the entire story, all except identifying
the doctor. But that identification was what they
wanted — and needed — more than anything else be-
cause so far it was my story. If they could get him on
the phone, then they would know for sure that I was
playing honestly with them. I said I positively would
not divulge the man's name.

It wasn't very long after I hung up that the
Gazette called again. The reporter, I don't remember
who he was now, said that they had discovered the
identity of the doctor and had talked with him and he
would permit me to divulge his name. I told them
I would call back, and hung up, and got the doctor on
the phone.

"I haven't talked to anybody about the panther,
much less a reporter. Whatever you do, don't let it
out that I am in on this. I am a doctor, and I don't
know what would happen to my profession. This thing
is getting in deeper and deeper. Please, keep me out of
it."

So I called the Gazette back and told them no
go, that I had just talked with the doctor and he denied
talking with them. The next morning the Gazette
punished me but good. They decided that if I could
have a hoax, they would have a hoax to out-hoax the
hoax. Their story — I wish I had kept one for my
hoax. They had it on good



the Hills

Burdette, the
state, know that
is of the mem-
Cross-Tyler Re-
New sub-
Henry C. Foote
Street, Saratoga
York, hopes that
something soon
electric plant at
she is from that
we don't get some-
gentle reader
ship it off to the
H. Wetzel, who
1831 Tinker Ave-
California,
by C. B. Allman
more last week.
ception (not a re-
first person who
that book . . .
Hinsons organ-
Arthur Han-
the Comstock for
headquarters in
talked to the
Hanson who
on a techni-
President of

...and had talked with him and he
would permit me to divulge his name. I told them
I would call back, and hung up, and got the doctor on
the phone.

"I haven't talked to anybody about the panther,
much less a reporter. Whatever you do, don't let it
out that I am in on this. I am a doctor, and I don't
know what would happen to my profession. This thing
is getting in deeper and deeper. Please, keep me out of
it."

So I called the Gazette back and told them no
go, that I had just talked with the doctor and he denied
talking with them. The next morning the Gazette
punished me but good. They decided that if I could
have a hoax, they would have a hoax to out-hoax the
hoax. Their story — I wish I had kept one for my
files, which I didn't — said that they had it on good
authority that Jim Comstock had been on a hunting
trip to Wyoming — I think it was Wyoming — and
had brought back a panther and was now using it as a
money-making gimmick for the Richwood fire depart-
ment while claiming that it was captured on Kennison
Mountain.

That did it, of course. The blame shifted from
the doctor, and from Ed, and was now on my shoulders.
I denied it in my paper, but the Charleston pa-
pers would take no retraction. From there things got
fuzzy and I don't recall the events that transpired or
the sequence of them. I just know that there never
was a madder town than Richwood, nor, on the other
hand, a more joyous one. There were two camps of
emotion. One group, always convinced that there
were panthers on Kennison, now was angry and blew
One doctor in the town, who went about paying
...kids just to show the panthers on Kennison

...discovered the
...California,
...C. B. Allman
...last week.
...not a re-
...person who
...book . . .
...Hansons organ-
...Arthur Han-
...Comstock for
...headquarters in
...Hanson who
...on a techni-
...President of
...later the editor
...Buck at the
...South Char-
...of the ladies
...Hanson. A day
...a letter from
...Virginia Thelma
...Potomac, Md.,
...My mother
...and lived a
...Meadows and
...Greenbrier
...why don't the
...together and pro-
...of theirs?
...Hillbilly
...that Arth-
...this man, al-
...has to confess,
...by birth,
...Marshall-
...to know

fuzzy and I don't recall the events that transpired nor the sequence of them. I just know that there never was a madder town than Richwood, nor, on the other hand, a more joyous one. There were two camps of emotion. One group, always convinced that there were panthers on Kennison, now was angry and bitter. One doctor in the town, who went about paying the admission of countless kids just to show the physical manifestation of his firm belief in panthers on Kennison, took to his bed and stayed four days or more. The other school of thought laughed until their sides split.

It was on the third day that I appeared as a speaker before the Carbide Expiditers Club in South Charleston, and the talk there was of a Carbide worker, a Mr. Free, who declared in the Gazette that he had possibly seen the very panther in the fastness of Kennison one night a year or so before. I don't recall this story exactly, but I know that he was the butt of much ribbing among his fellow Carbiders. While I was in Charleston on this engagement, Bronson found himself squarely in the middle of a mob that was ready to tear Ed Buck limb from limb, had already impeached him as president of the fire department and they themselves were resigning. Bronson

(Turn to Page 12)

THE COMSTOCK LOAD

(From Page 16)

them that he and I would assume all blame, that Ed was free of any guilt.

I haven't told the story. I couldn't in a million years tell how torn the town of Richwood was over this singular episode. Letters came in by the hundred from outsiders, most of them angrily written. One from a minister friend warned Bronson and me to get down on our respective knees and ask forgiveness. As the days went on, the anger piled up and only the most joyous took the hoax in its stride and strung along.

And a problem developed. The panther was slowly starving. He would merely squint and look dour when we handed him a hamburger or a nice leg of lamb or chicken. A man from Warden Lane's office told us why. Panthers kill and eat; they must smell the blood to know their food is right.

One man said he could fix that up. He had some mentally deficient rabbits in his back yard, and some old retired setting hens. If we wanted them, okay. Ed Buck told him to bring some to the fire department and we'd give them a try.

This would have worked out if Pickle Spencer, who volunteered to do the feeding chore, had remembered to lock the door. As he pushed a big fat hen through an improvised hole in the mesh wire, that hungry panther put forth one paw quicker than greased lightning and within a flash that old hen was fricasseed and stowed away. But, as I said, Pickle forgot to lock that door, and so intent were all the bystanders on seeing Mr. Panther eat his first meal, that they didn't hear the door open. In the doorway, observing this was one of the town's doctors — I will keep his name out of it, as doctors have too much in this story.

The doctor took one look and screamed out to

the chief of p
misery. Pickle

Pickle to

"Shoot th

But then

beyond this w
never in his li
cruel. Pickle
clear out. Afte
did he figure
got their food

The doc
he immediate
the Prevention
and on the ru

I knew
too. I called t
French Creek
for their colle
called my ho
it was all I co
I make the m
when the pant
and I was to s

"Just ke

About m

pickup truck a
load it on. The
was a drizzle
tempestuous ni
down from the
panther's eating

"We can

right when it i
a panther's wa
drove away thro

Ed showed

the chief of police, "Shoot it and get it out of its misery. Pickle."

Pickle turned around. "Shoot what, doctor?"

"Shoot that chicken. Stop its suffering."

But there was no use to shoot. That old hen was beyond this world of troubles. The doctor said that never in his life had he seen anything so savage and cruel. Pickle told him if he didn't want to see it, clear out. After all he wasn't invited and besides how did he figure that panthers and other wild creatures got their food in the woods.

The doctor said this wasn't the woods and that he immediately was phoning the nearest chapter of the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals and left in a huff and on the run.

I knew it was time that I made a phone call too. I called the superintendent at the Game Farm at French Creek. I asked them if they wanted a panther for their collection, and the man said they sure did. I called my hoaxing doctor, and he said he supposed it was all I could do. But he had a last request, would I make the man who came for him sign a paper that when the panther died he was to send the pelt to me, and I was to see that the doctor got it.

"Just keep me out of it," he said.

About midnight the game farm man came in a pickup truck and Ed Buck came down and helped us load it on. There was no ceremony of departure. There was a drizzle of rain, just like the night, only a few tempestuous nights ago, that the Panther had come down from the hills. We warned the man about the panther's eating habits.

"We can take care of that. We freeze the meat right when it is killed, and the blood is there. That's a panther's way of knowing," the man said. And he drove away through the night and out of our lives.

Ed showed me a letter from the University of

Pittsburgh. They wanted their Panthers. He showed have supported our fire. we could have kept the

But I think Ed would go. And he did raise the of money for that season quarters and went home the headlights of the fire his feet solidly on the business.

That was the end ever, that the panther apparently contented as seen any day, can't take

That was the end doctor. Some months up and said for me not into the office all bug Sputnik on Kennison

"I left it there"

That was during ing when people expected came in all excited. a . . ."

I said, "I know on Kennison Mountain"

"Yeah, how'd you"

I told him I had photographer with him week with a non-al doctor was finished v year later he called.

"Jim," he said up there would react son Mountain? It just

I hung up.

now and then there things right along.

Zageer, who had a fruit store. The lower room was the site

Chocolate Day. The

Soldier, Night for a Red Mill, Bohemian through the Rye.

and get it out of its
oot what, doctor?"
ts suffering."

ot. That old hen was
he doctor said that
thing so savage and
n't want to see it,
ed and besides how
ther wild creatures

the woods and that
nearest chapter of
s and left in a huff

made a phone call
he Game Farm at
wanted a panther
d they sure did. I
said he supposed
st request, would
sign a paper that
d the pelt to me,
it.

id.

man came in a
m and helped us
departure. There
night, only a few
nther had come
man about the

freeze the meat
is there. That's
an said. And he
of our lives.

he University of

store,
e site
e. To
e pic-

Chocolate Soldier, Night for a
Day, The Red Mill, Bohemian
Girl, Coming Through the Rye,
Forty-five Minutes from Broad-
way, The Girl of the Golden West,

Maude Adams, Katherine
mann, Grace George, Sophie
er, Billie Burkes, Texas Gu
Julia Marlowe, Blanche
Mitzie Hijoe, Pauline Fred
starr, Janet McD

SEPTEMBER 26, 1947

Pittsburgh. They wanted to rent our panther to im-
their Panthers. He shook his head. "We sure
have supported our fire department down the years,
we could have kept that fellow," he said.

But I think Ed was happy in a way to see
go. And he did raise the fire company's needed amount
of money for that season. I left the fire department
quarters and went home. I noticed that Ed was standing
the headlights of the fire truck. I knew he had some
his feet solidly on the ground through this rough
business.

That was the end of the story. I am glad, how-
ever, that the panther, who is chubby and fat, and
apparently contented at the Game Farm, and can be
seen any day, can't talk.

That was the end of the panther, but not the
doctor. Some months later, maybe a year, he called
up and said for me not to be alarmed if somebody walked
into the office all bug-eyed and says that he found a
Sputnik on Kennison Mountain.

"I left it there yesterday," he said.

That was during the time of the Russian launch-
ing when people expected most anything. Soon a man
came in all excited. He could hardly talk. "I found
a . . ."

I said, "I know. You found a Russian space
on Kennison Mountain."

"Yeah, how'd you know?"

I told him I had a sixth news sense. I sent a
photographer with him and we carried the picture that
week with a non-alarming caption, and hoped the
doctor was finished with his ideas. But he wasn't. A
year later he called.

"Jim," he said. "How do you think the people
up there would react toward a radium find on Ken-
son Mountain? It just happens . . ."

I hung up.

(Picture Page 18)



and Fabrica-
Highway
Haulers.

FINANCE
THREE

A Parody on Methuselah By The Welfare State

I never heard of this Methuselah,
bird

Ever gathering his food from a plate,
It seems likely to me he sat under
a tree

Where the forage was found that
he ate,

Without dentist or "Doc" or regard
for the clock

Old Methuse evidently was lusty
Though there wasn't a school, he was
nobody's fool

And his intelect never was rusty.
But if I only knew what Methuselah
did chew

At an age when the rest of us dodder,
I'd be starting a store, with
promotion galore

Just to market Methuselah Fodder. |

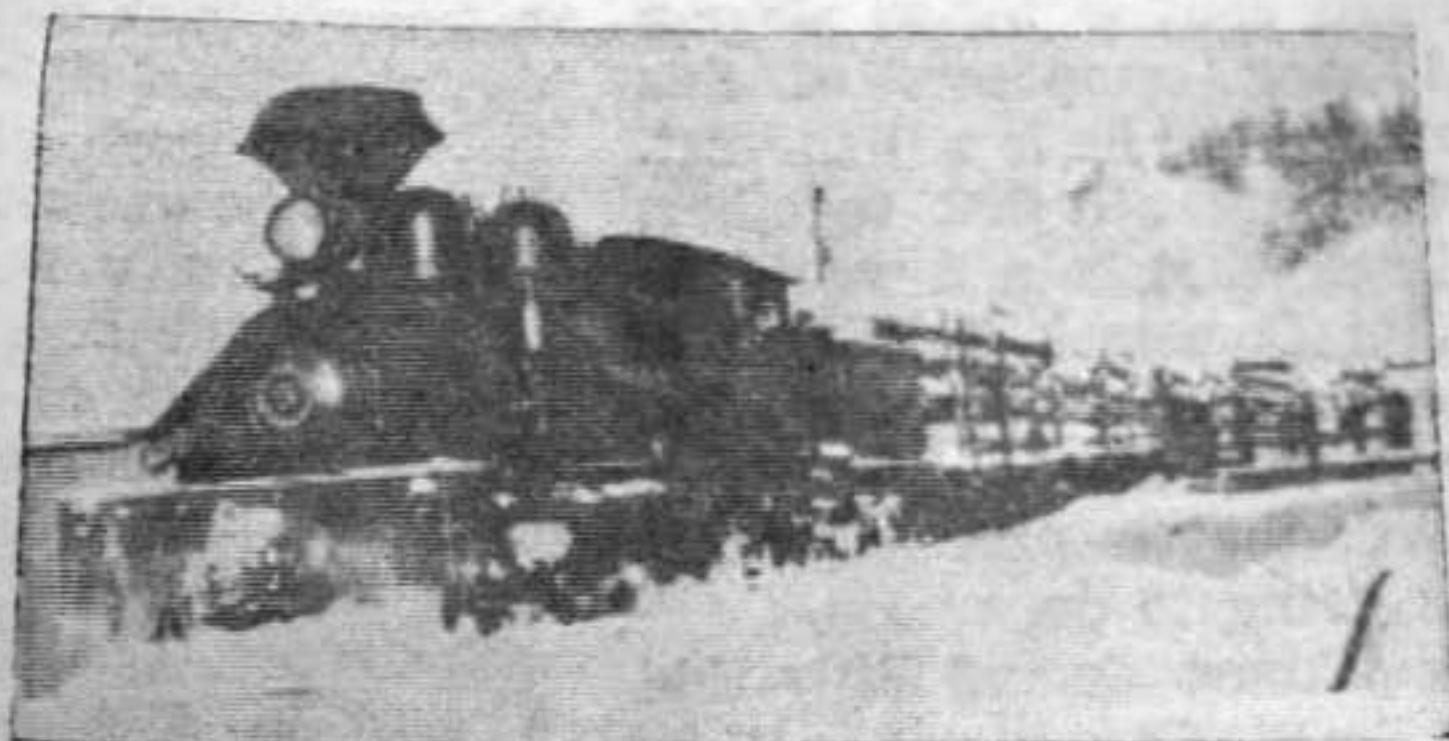
Wants To Know What Color Curtin Was Painted

Paul J. Poling, Assistant Curtin Lumber Co. sawmill at Curtin, W. Va., was painted in the early 1900's? I'm not even sure it was painted and it occurred to me that perhaps you may know. Time is of prime importance and would appreciate any help The living standards of the you can give."

Rush your answer to Mr. Poling, please.

... What color the Pardee-

Cass Railroad Got Steam From Comstock



Did You Ever Read

I want to send Jim Comstock
ed by three volunteer work-
e with the assistance of the
I from a perusal of the files.
eir contributions, feel that
erage elected Congressman,
r the state of West Virginia
s JIM COMSTOCK STORY
ington. If more copies are
or Congress Headquarters,

Everybody who has ever
been to Cass to ride the fam-
ous Cass tourist railroad
thanks Jim Comstock whether
he knows it or not.

Without the untiring ef-
forts of Jim Comstock and
his paper, the West Virginia
Hillbilly, the Cass Railroad
would now be scrap iron to-
day.

The beginning of the road
goes back to a steam fan from
Pennsylvania by the name of
Ralph Baum. He found out
that the Cass Railroad had
been sold for junk.

and this JIM COMSTOCK STORY
Washington. If more copies are
ck for Congress Headquarters,

Brud Warner

Don Springer

Dave Browne

Did Life of Christ In Newspaper Style

Jim Comstock has been convinced that most of our ills in this world would go applied the principles of Christianity to our lives, our works, and our politics.

Out of that conviction came one of the strangest Christmas papers this country has ever seen, and one that can be found even in foreign libraries.

This was his and Bronson McClung's celebrated "Life of Christ in Newspaper Style."

Jim Comstock explains the reason for it, in this way: "I rather feel that the youngsters of today don't get the story of Christ, as they don't read the Bible any too much. I decided upon a kind of journalistic Oberammergau, a newspaper which would tell the story of Christ in a living way
(Turn to Page 9)

Pennsylvania by the name of Ralph Baum. He found out that the Cass Railroad had been sold for junk.

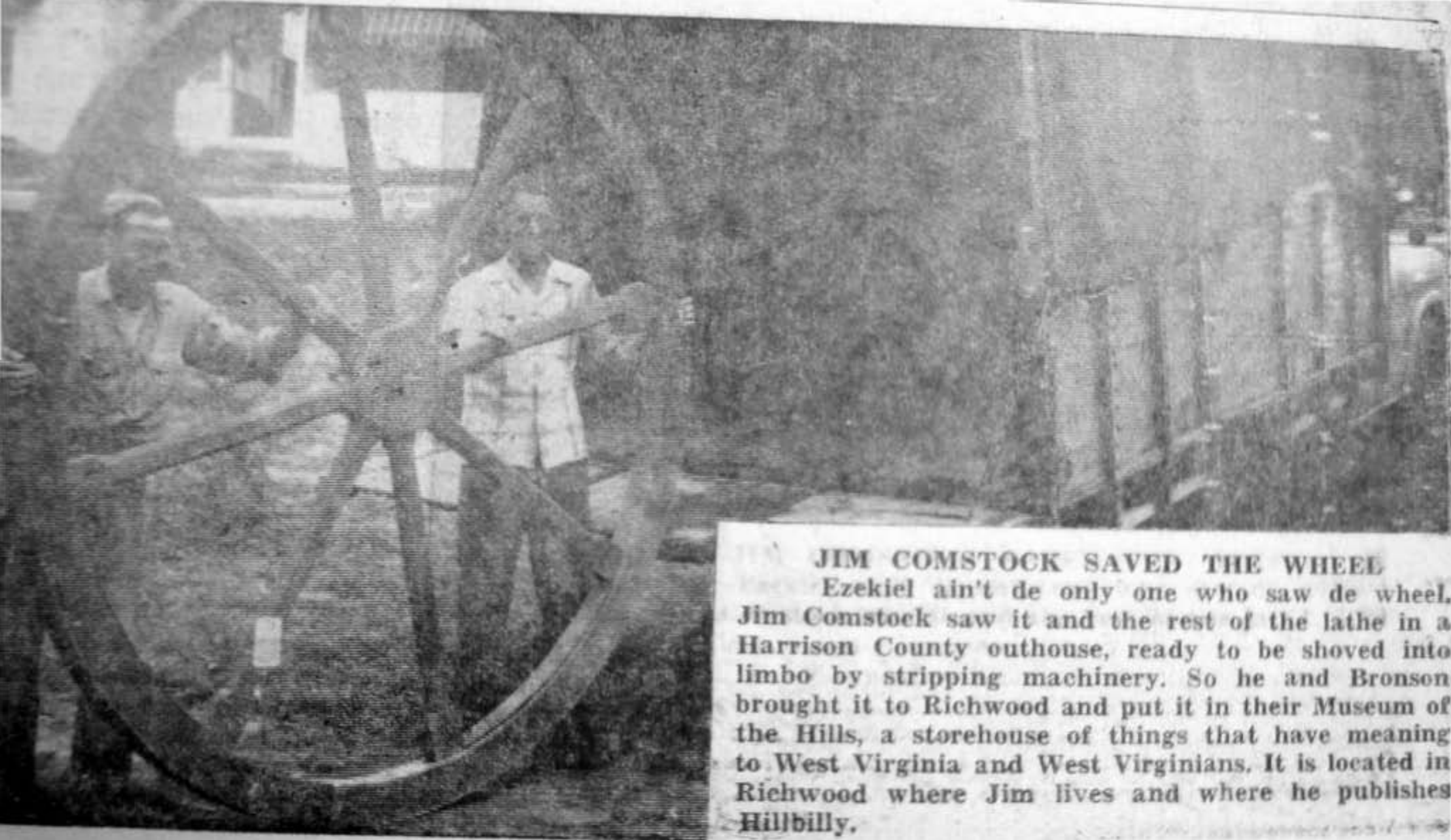
He came to Bill Sperry of the El Poca restaurant and motel in Marlinton. He told Bill that the state was depriving itself of its greatest tourist attraction.

Bill Sperry told Baum to see Jim Comstock. "He's the man who does things for West Virginia," Sperry said.

So Baum came to Comstock, and Comstock went straight to the legislature. That was the opening day. Things were timed right. He got hold of Delegate J. C. Cruikshanks. They went to the Governor's mansion. The Governor told them to see Warden Lane. That put the wheels in order.

But that wasn't all there was to it. People like Tom Edgar and Jack Kane and Carl Gainer got back of it, and they pushed and ramrodded the thing through until there was a start, and . . . well, you know what the railroad means to the people of West Virginia. It not only has given them new enthusiasm, but it has brought a lot of money into West Virginia.

But as we started off with, when the rider gets off the train in great glee, he is giving an unconscious thanks to Jim Comstock.



JIM COMSTOCK SAVED THE WHEEL

Ezekiel ain't de only one who saw de wheel. Jim Comstock saw it and the rest of the lathe in a Harrison County outhouse, ready to be shoved into limbo by stripping machinery. So he and Bronson brought it to Richwood and put it in their Museum of the Hills, a storehouse of things that have meaning to West Virginia and West Virginians. It is located in Richwood where Jim lives and where he publishes Hillbilly.

stock kept the pens she used to sell to raise money to buy her home with. Also pictured is Jim Comstock's daughter, Mrs. Fred Ferguson.

Jim's Paper Plans Purchase Pearl Buck House

Jim Comstock was actually alarmed when he first heard that for some unexplainable reason, the leadership of West Virginia had flaunted the gift of the birthplace of Pearl Buck.

The editor was doubly alarmed when the Nobel Prize winner, either miffed at such treatment from her home state, or genuinely sorry for a state which was too economically depressed, to do anything about accepting the Hillsboro house in which she was born and in which her mother had been born before her, withdrew her offer.

That was when somebody had to do something. Jim Comstock decided, or somebody would buy the place up for a hotdog stand and start selling made-in-Japan novelties there in the name of the woman who gave "The Good Earth" to the world and who was born there.

Jim Comstock said to his partner Bronson McClung, "Let's raise the money and buy the house. Then we can let the people of West Virginia bail us out."

Bronson McClung liked the idea, and at the present time two things are going on: The two publishers are negotiating for the

house; the people of West Virginia are sending in contributions.

But the contributions aren't to be just out-right gifts, Jim Comstock decided. Each donor would get something in turn. A five dollar contribution gets the giver a pen that Pearl Buck autographed her books with. A ten dollar contribution nets the giver a copy

(Turn To Page 10)



THE JIM COMSTOCK STORY

While Politicians Talked, Comstock Did For The Aged

Jim Comstock announced his candidacy for the old folks of Kanawha and Webster County a party.

of this celebration of the past 80 people, Magistrate of La Frank and Poling of Richwood, Democrats. And they give this party a Republican candidate? Taylor puts it this

Jim Comstock was working on old people, when the politicians were just talking

Poling said this: "There is something that people need that the government and nobody else can give, and that is company of your own age. But Jim Comstock could, and did. He and Bronson McClung have met every year and we old folks got together for that length of time and talk of the things we knew and like to remember."

The Past 80 Party was an outgrowth of Jim Comstock's newspaper. He thought from the very first that the one thing that old people needed was that they couldn't get was companionship. Jim never dreamed that they could be brought together in the past but he knew they could be brought together in his paper. So he started the Past 80 Club.

He went about photographing them and writing up their lives. All they had to do to join was to have lived 80 years.

One day Bronson said, "We don't we have a little something for everybody

who has been featured in the paper and let them meet each other?"

Jim said, "Why not have all past 80 people whether they have been written up or not, come and have a sandwich and a cup of coffee. We could use a church or something."

Out of that grew the Past 80 Party. It was held in the high school gym, and later in the armory. One year 333 came from all over the two-county area. They came and ate the food the people of the town brought in. They came

and they got presents off a Christmas tree. They came and they were treated royally and they were waited on by Congressmen, Senators, mayors. They came and they went away saying that this was the greatest one day in their lives.

Now the Jaycees have taken over this job and Jim Comstock uses the time he devoted to the Past 80 Party to think up new ideas for his community and state. But his idea of bringing the old folks together lives on.

Cass Railroad Steam F



You Will Say This Is The Strangest Ad You Ever Read

This is a political ad, paid for by Kanawha County people who want to send Jim Comstock to Congress. The material used on these four pages has been prepared by three volunteer workers for Jim Comstock, Don Springer, Brud Warner and Dave Browne with the assistance of a candidate, and from conversations with his friends in Richwood and from a perusal of the paper. We three, plus those who have made this message possible with their contributions, feel that Jim Comstock as editor has done more for West Virginia than the average elected Congressman and endorse him most highly knowing how much more he will do for the state of West Virginia if he is elected. We ask both Democrats and Republicans to read this JIM COMSTOCK STORY and then agree with us that he is the kind of man we need in Washington. If more copies are needed, we will be most happy to supply them. Write Jim Comstock for Congress Headquarters, Corner Broad and Quarrier, Charleston, W. Va.

Brud Warner
Don Springer
Dave Browne



WHEN PEARL BUCK VISITED JIM COMSTOCK

One of the most stops in West Virginia for Pearl Buck, when that Nobel Prize winner came to get two college degrees last year, was in Richwood to visit Jim Comstock. She autographed books and Comstock kept the pens she used to sell to raise money to buy her home with. Also pictured is Jim Comstock's daughter, Mrs. Fred Ferguson.

Jim's Paper Plans Purchase Pearl Buck House

Jim Comstock was actually a house; the people of West Virginia are sending in contributions.

Did Life of Christ In Newspaper Style

Jim Comstock has convinced that most of the people in this world who have applied the principles of Christianity to our works, and our political life.

Out of that conviction came one of the strangest newspapers this country has ever seen, and one that has found even in the libraries.

This was his attempt to tell McClung's celebration of Christ in Newspaper Style.

Jim Comstock's reason for it, in his own words, was that he

field
ply
many
AL AND
TRIES
REA

ELECTRIC, INC.
TIVE SUPPLY

you will find
these products
your store

Backhoe
Rollers
Mixers
Pumpjacks
and Flashes
Equipment
with Augers
Generators
etc.

THE JIM COMSTOCK STORY

Politicians Talked, Comstock Did For The Aged

Jim Comstock announced his candidacy for the old folks of Webster County.

celebration of the past 80 people. Magistrate La Frank and a group of Richwood Democrats. And they give this party a candidate?

Comstock was working at people, when the were just talking

Poling said this: "There is something that we need that the government and nobody else can give, and that is of your own age. But Comstock could, and did. Brannon McClung have each year and we old together for that time and talk of the knew and like to re-

the Past 80 Party was an of Jim Comstock's paper. He thought from first that the one old people needed my couldn't get was Jim never that they could be together in the but he knew they could together in his pa- he started the Past

who has been featured in the paper and let them meet each other?"

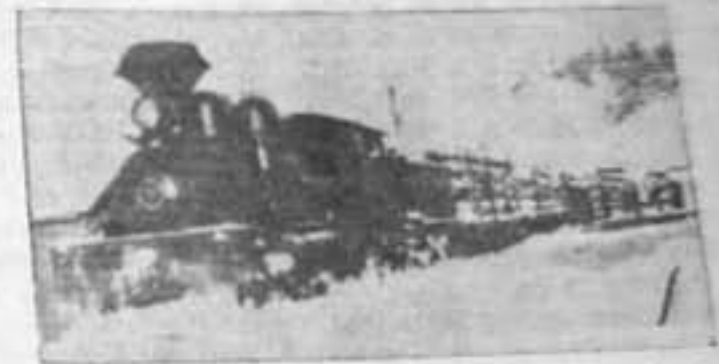
Jim said, "Why not have all past 80 people whether they have been written up or not, come and have a sandwich and a cup of coffee. We could use a church or something."

Out of that grew the Past 80 Party. It was held in the high school gym, and later in the armory. One year 333 came from all over the two-county area. They came and ate the food the people of the town brought in. They came

and they got presents off a Christmas tree. They came and they were treated royally and they were waited on by Congressmen, Senators, mayors. They came and they went away saying that this was the greatest one day in their lives.

Now the Jaycees have taken over this job and Jim Comstock uses the time he devoted to the Past 80 Party to think up new ideas for his community and state. But his idea of bringing the old folks together lives on.

Cass Railroad Got Steam From Comstock



You Will Say This Is The Strangest Ad You Ever Read

This is a political ad, paid for by Kanawha County people who want to send Jim Comstock to Congress. The material used on these four pages has been prepared by three volunteer workers for Jim Comstock, Don Springer, Brud Warner and Dave Browne with the assistance of the candidate, and from conversations with his friends in Richwood and from a perusal of the files. We three, plus those who have made this message possible with their contributions, feel that Jim Comstock as editor has done more for West Virginia than the average elected Congressman, and endorse him most highly knowing how much more he will do for the state of West Virginia if he is elected. We ask both Democrats and Republicans to read this JIM COMSTOCK STORY and then agree with us that he is the kind of man we need in Washington. If more copies are needed, we will be most happy to supply them. Write Jim Comstock for Congress Headquarters, Corner Broad and Quarrier, Charleston, W. Va.

Brud Warner
Don Springer
Dave Browne

Everybody who has ever been to Cass to ride the famous Cass tourist railroad thanks Jim Comstock whether he knows it or not.

Without the untiring efforts of Jim Comstock and his paper, the West Virginia Hillbilly, the Cass Railroad would now be scrap iron today.

The beginning of the road goes back to a steam fan from Pennsylvania by the name of Ralph Baum. He found out that the Cass Railroad had been sold for junk.

He came to Bill Sperry the El Poca restaurant and motel in Marlinton. He told Bill that the state was depending itself of its greatest tourist attraction.

Bill Sperry told Baum to Jim Comstock. "He's the one who does things for West Virginia," Sperry said.

Did Life of Christ



PHEW

Jim Comstock finds it necessary to tell you that his papers don't stink naturally. They just stink on special occasions, like when the time he put ramps in the ink and got the dander of Postmaster Wheeler Green up, and also got a reprimend from the Postmaster General.

People Out Of State Learn About West Virginia

Many sections of the United States have learned that West Virginia isn't the bad place that the politicians and magazine writers paint it.

Jim Comstock tells them.

In Ohio a bunch of engineers got the message. In Pennsylvania, a houseful of industrialists heard him one night. In Syracuse, New York, weekly newspaper men from all over the Empire state got a new concept of West Virginia. He has appeared in Virginia, Indiana, Chicago. And the burden of his message is a good humored attack on people who pick the bones and the pockets of poverty of Appalachia.

Recently Jim Comstock gave his "Don't Let Them Steal Our Depression" before lumbermen in New Orleans. The next night he talked about medicine in the hills of West Virginia before a Michigan doctors group. Next month he will speak to the newspapermen of Florida and later he will address a doctors organization in Ohio.

Wherever he goes he shines up the state's image, tells people it is a good place to visit, and a better place to put in an industrial plant.

**IF ELECTED, HILLBILLY
WILL BE PUBLISHED
FROM WASHINGTON, D. C.**

In answer to a frequently asked question these days, Jim Comstock declares that if he is elected Congressman from the Third District, he will find time to edit the paper right from his office in Washington.

"I am going to do something that has never been done in this world before. I am going to do a blow-by-blow, day by day account of a Congressman's life. I am going to cover my days in Washington, just as I have been covering the West Virginia State Legislature. Whatever the Lord lets happen in that town and to me, I shall print it."

A lot of people are saying that that alone is worth sending Jim Comstock to Congress for.

OCTOBER 17, 1964



THE OLD FOLKS GAVE JIM COMSTOCK A PARTY

When Jim Comstock announced for Congress, the old people of Nicholas and Webster County threw him a party. After all, they said, he has been giving them a party for several years — the Past 80 Party — so it was just a matter of equal time.

Jim Comstock Works For The School System

School officials in Nicholas County say they never lose out on a school levy election. They say that Jim Comstock has something to do with that.

"I sure do," he said in answer to that question. "We lost the first one that I had anything to do with, but no more.

Down the years, he and Bronson McClung have worked closely with the schools to get out special editions at voting time.

Jim Said: Let's Build A Hospital; It Was

One day the state fire marshal walked into the office of Sister Palmacia at the Sacred Heart Hospital in Richwood with bad

each month sent in a check for \$33.33 just like anybody else.

Come to Richwood if you want to see the sweetest hospital in these United States. And one of the best run.

And note that the door to the X-ray viewing room is named for Jim Comstock's and Bronson McClung's paper. And as a special tribute to them, it has a typographical error.

LIFE OF CHRIST
(From Page 7)

inx

e

ved his nose
down, and
ally in the
the doctor
inwood.

get him to
r. Marquis
to Philadel-
hia said get
ght at the

folks felt
Jim Com-
McClung
They knew
the shock
station like
ed up his
got a nice



OLD PEOPLE HAD SOMETHING REAL TO LIVE FOR

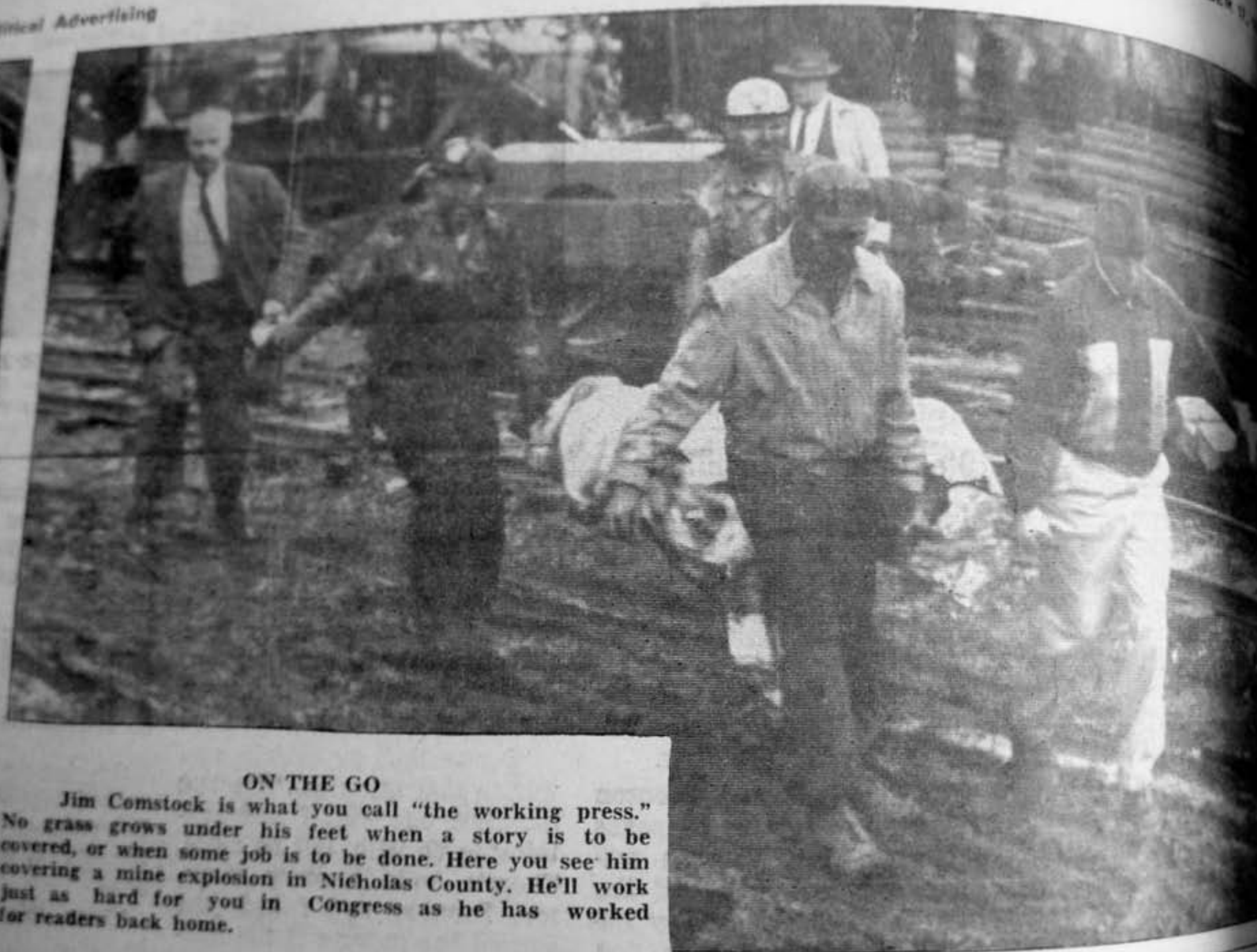
Yes, old people did have something to live for when Jim Comstock started the Past 80 Party for all past 80 West Virginians. Here a past 80 party goer gets her mother ready for the big event.

GIVEN DINNER FOR EFFORTS TO END STRIKE

One of the nice things
paid Jim Comstock was
the citizens of Bluefield
him a testimonial dinner at
University Club in the
conditioned City
tion of an editorial that
wrote in his paper Bluefield

The editorial was aimed
settling a strike at one of
plants. The strike was to
end that same week.





ON THE GO

Jim Comstock is what you call "the working press." No grass grows under his feet when a story is to be covered, or when some job is to be done. Here you see him covering a mine explosion in Nicholas County. He'll work just as hard for you in Congress as he has worked for readers back home.

linx

GIVEN DINNER FOR
EFFORTS TO END STRIKE

ader W
from Page
the experience
necessary to
more com
to this fa
persons hav
and incom
soft accele
and push
the automot
but a ri
expected?
getting
a solution
ture to a
highway
we nav
It is ea
our
our office
om, and
both; e
ments that
trap to
blueprin
construct
There is
and.
general co
"Gesta
as you
ditions r
So, lister

Smell That-A-Way

(From Page 1)

Out

fume). He said it's getting so there's no difference at all between a man's fragrance and a woman's fragrance.

Even the female perfume manufacturers feel like the men and women should smell different somehow, but they are not sure how, or exactly what the difference should be.

I went over to see Bob Mlekush, the oldest practicing druggist in Elkins, to see if he could tell me. When I asked him about "male scents" he said, "Don you are talking about perfume. I can't get close that stuff without getting asthma. Count me out." And that was that. Later on that afternoon we were sitting around at the Sabine Oral Polio Clinic at the Central School, and Carol Martin, he is a pharmacist up at the Family Drug Store, got to talking about men's fragrances and he was just as enthusiastic as Jack Neale had been. He said something like this. "Scented products in men have reached a volume equivalent to the sale of scented products to women."

He said women of all economic classes buy fragrances; that includes P.T.A., A.D.C., D.P.A. recipients as well as school teachers. All these in the lower end of the economic ladder hoard a little from their slender monthly budget to uplift their being, through "psychic essence," and to complement their "subconscious personalities."

Now men around here usually buy the \$1.00 to \$2.50 kind of fragrances, women will pay a lot more, and I'm afraid the men on the lower end of the pay scale don't buy any fragrances. Just think of that — virgin unscented field of unwashed underprivileged.

pheasant, fish and duck on the outside of the bottles. Kings Men and Seaforth are all kind of manly sounding. The names don't sound sissified, but they don't necessarily smell that way.

I have done some research in the encyclopedia and nobody in their right mind would believe what they say they put in perfumes and fragrances, like civet cat scent, muskox scent and whale puke to mention a few.

I looked up in the Fragrance Yearbook, published by Beauty Fashion, the Pope Publishing Company, New York City, about the smells women wear, just to be prepared for what men are in for, and they give you woody, mossy, leafy, floral, spicy, oriental, and heavy; for fragrances. This is very natural sounding. They have one called Blue Grass, called a floral bouquet, and it is sold in over twenty forms including aerosol perfume mist, hairset lotion, a bath mitt and a fluffy milk bath.

But, the names they put on their products are shameless. They start out with Amour Amour (that is French for love love).

Fille D'Eve (Adams Rib — Daughter of Eve kinder') fruity note — Apples.

Arden Love (floral).

Shocking (modern blend).

Private Affair (modern aldehyde floral).

C'est La Vie (this is the life. Three in one, floral, woodsy, exotic).

Tailspin (spicy).

Tigress (jungle bouquet).

Moment Supreme (indescribable).

My Folly or My Sin (indescribable).

Audacious (modern).

Conquest (Woody Rose and Jasmine).

In the Night (not described).

Aphrodesia (dry and sophis-

the lower end of the economic ladder hoard a little from their slender monthly budget to uplift their being, through "psychic essence," and to complement their "subconscious personalities."

Now men around here usually buy the \$1.00 to \$2.50 kind of fragrances, women will pay a lot more, and I'm afraid the men on the lower end of the pay scale don't buy any fragrances. Just think of that — virgin unscented field of unwashed, underprivileged.

Bought By Women

Another thing is most of the men's expensive lines are bought by women, and most of the women's most expensive lines are bought by men.

Presently Dick Paul came through the line to get his Type II Sabine sugar cube. Dick runs Murphy's five and ten cent store. We asked him about fragrances for men and he said their biggest seller was bay rum but he didn't advise it and he thought most users of that cosmetic didn't really care for the fragrance part anyway. Dick said Murphy's had a full line of colognes, after shaves, hair preparations and perfumes, some of them for men.

He said that when men get beyond middle age, they begin to smell stronger and they need something to cover up the perspiration odor. He said another thing, a lot of men didn't know how to use cologne or perfume. It took just a touch or a drop placed on a

Arden Love (floral).
Shocking (modern blend).
Private Affair (modern aldehyde floral).
C'est La Vie (this is the life. Three in one, floral, woodsy, exotic).

Tailspin (spicy).
Tigress (jungle bouquet).
Moment Supreme (indescribable).
My Folly or My Sin (indescribable).
Audacious (modern).
Conquest (Woody Rose and Jasmine).
In the Night (not described).
Aphrodesia (dry and sophisticated—the dictionaries don't agree exactly).

Now if there was one clean-sounding smell in the lot, I don't know what it was. It looks like they want to start a war or something—and the price they pay for that stuff would do justice to a war debt.

If men are going to have to fight their way through all those scents, they are going to need some help to offset those shameful and suggestive names on the female fragrances. It ain't right for women to fool around with what nature intended. The world is in too delicate a balance the way it is now. Animals, like dogs, can tell a kind person or a mean person just by smelling them. But men can't tell what a woman has on her mind unless he reads the label on her perfume bottle.

We are fortunate to live in West Virginia where there's enough space between people so we don't have to pick up the scent unless we have a mind to.

It's a wonder there ain't a lot more crime than there is in cities where people have to live armpit

times are bought by men.

Presently Dick Paul came through the line to get his Type II Sabine sugar cube. Dick runs Murphy's five and ten cent store. We asked him about fragrances for men and he said their biggest seller was bay rum but he didn't advise it and he thought most users of that cosmetic didn't really care for the fragrance part anyway. Dick said Murphy's had a full line of colognes, after shaves, hair preparations and perfumes, some of them for men.

He said that when men get beyond middle age, they begin to smell stronger and they need something to cover up the perspiration odor. He said another thing, a lot of men didn't know how to use cologne or perfume. It took just a touch or a drop placed on a pulse spot on the body so that the body heat would gradually release its beauty. He was enthusiastic about what fragrances could do. He said even a fellow on A.D.C. could afford to buy fragrances at his store.

What is the difference between men's and women's fragrances? In my sniffing opinion 'tis all in the name they put on the outside of the container. For men, it's Top Brass, English Leather, The Sportamen Line, with the

thing—and the price they pay for that stuff would do justice to a war debt.

If men are going to have to fight their way through all those scents, they are going to need some help to offset those shameful and suggestive names on the female fragrances. It ain't right for women to fool around with what nature intended. The world is in too delicate a balance the way it is now. Animals, like dogs, can tell a kind person or a mean person just by smelling them. But men can't tell what a woman has on her mind unless he reads the label on her perfume bottle.

We are fortunate to live in West Virginia where there's enough space between people so we don't have to pick up the scent unless we have a mind to.

It's a wonder there ain't a lot more crime than there is in cities where people have to live armpit

Tumult On T

The S
Lumbering in West

By Roy B

Illustrated by V

\$1

HILLBILLY BOOKSHOP

OCTOBER 17, 1964

to armpit and read each others fragrance labels.

A few years ago we bought some panther scent which we put at the base of the young apple trees. They advertised it in the Fruit Science Magazine to keep the bunnies and deer from nibbling the bark off of the young trees. It worked just fine, the deer would make a path right around the trees and the bunnies would sit out twenty or thirty feet and sniff respectfully at the panther fragrance. Now that gave me an idea for a new Hillbilly industry—Hillbilly Fragrance, Inc.—dedicated to super scents—for men only.

"Bull Of The Woods"

The first fragrance would be called "Bull of the Woods," a blend of sawdust, dirt, tobacco, with skunk and panther scent dissolved in bear grease. This scent has authority anywhere. It commands immediate attention.

the an idea for a new Hillbilly industry—Hillbilly Fragrance, Inc.—dedicated to super scents—for men only.

"Bull Of The Woods"

The first fragrance would be called "Bull of the Woods," a blend of sawdust, dirt, tobacco, with skunk and panther scent dissolved in bear grease. This scent has authority anywhere. It commands immediate attention. No one can ignore its appeal. "You better watch out."

The second fragrance would be called "Sixteen Tons." A bouquet of coal, mud, muscle, blood, sweat, skin, bones. It has a lot of body. This scent carries the message "You better step aside."

Fragrances are apparently even more important now than drugs. The congress has turned the drugs over to the FDA, the Federal Drug Authority, but they keep their own fragrances inviolate.

Congress has shown a remarkable strength of purpose in hiding smelly problems in their own chambers without allowing outside interference.

We want Comstock to go to Congress prepared to stand on his own fragrance. I would recommend "Bull of the Woods" for his maiden speech, that panther based scent would command at-

own fragrance. I would recommend "Bull of the Woods" for his maiden speech, that panther based scent would command attention. By the time he is ready for his second speech, they might even decide to create another Bureau or Authority to keep up with smelly problems—those they want to keep out of scent and sight. It might be called the FFA—Federal Fragrance Authority.


Internationally the French lead the world in the field of fragrance, some say they have a monopoly.

That great French leader, De-Gaulle, has turned his magnificent nose up in the air of late to all recommendations made by the U.S.A.

This isn't a cold war—it's a hot war. Our diplomats can fight it out in the fields of fragrance, armed with "Sixteen Tons." Its messages is "You Better Watch Out" or, "You'd Better Step Aside."

So proudly we hail "Bull of the Woods" and "Sixteen Tons," the Hillbilly male scents; fragrances to set our sex apart; fragrances which leave no doubt that ours is a powerful country. And further scents to adequately represent the dominant fragrance of our male gender, at home and abroad.

Don Roberts is an Elkins physician.



MORE ABOUT PANTHERS

By Walter Curutte

The tale (Hillbilly 9-26-64) of the Kennison Mountain panther reminds me of the time, around 15 years ago, when I was on a hunting trip with three companions in the mountains near the Virginia line.

The four of us were roughing it as we had very little in the way of hunting and camping equipment. We cooked over an open fire in a little place we cleared off, two of the fellows slept in a little pup tent and the other man and I bunked in the back of a station wagon. The weather was nice and we were having a great time.

In a few days we began to run short of certain provisions so my pal and I took the wagon and drove the ten rough miles to the nearest little town.

We got back to camp late in the night and was surprised to see that the others had not gone to bed, in fact they had a bonfire going and were very excited. Excited is hardly the word. These guys were scared nearly out of their wits.

They claimed a mountain lion, or panther, had been prowling the brush that ringed the tent. They were for packing up and getting out of there right now!

No, they had not actually seen the animal, but they gave us a very vivid account of his actions.

It seems that they had let the fire die down and were getting ready to turn in when they heard a twig snap on the hill above them. Thinking that it was a

deer or some other comparatively harmless animal they paid little attention to it, but when the prowler started circling the camp, one of them walked toward the spot where the animal seemed to be. He had taken only ten or twelve steps and was bending over to pick up a club when the strange animal let out a bloodcurdling roar.

"I jumped three feet straight up, and turned around right in the middle of the air," Charley told me. "I don't know what all went through my mind as I leaped back to the fire, except that a lion must be loose in the woods. I still had the club in my hands and I stood there looking for something to charge any minute. Jim built the fire up and we felt a little safer, but we soon ran out of firewood. Believe me, it was a little ticklish gathering more wood until we had a big fire going. This drove the animal back in the woods, but we could still hear him moving and growling low in his throat. We could still hear him until your headlights hit this spot, then he seemed to leave. Let's get out of here!"

Bob and I had a tough time getting them calmed down and to bed. They swore they would not stay unless we all crowded into the station wagon together.

But after we pointed out that no panthers had been killed in the state in our lifetime and that the Conservation Commission had time and again denied ru-

(Turn To Page 10)

Things You Never Knew About Indians

One of the best Indian authorities was Clifford Myers, who headed the W. Va. Department of Archives from the twenties and half way through the thirties. At a meeting of historians once he was asked questions and answered as follows:

Q— Did the Indian know the art of tempering copper?

A— No. He worked copper with his drill and wet sand but did not temper it.

Q— Did the Indians get the use of the cross as a symbol from the Christian missionaries?

A— I wish I knew how that came about. We do know that the cross was used by many tribes long before the Christians gave any particular meaning to it.

Q— You show metal hatchets taken from Indian mounds. Do any of these come from times preceding the white man's appearance on the scene?

A— No, the metal hatchet was traded to the Indian by the white man and then the Indian used it on the people that sold it to him.

Q— What is the origin of Serpent mound in Ohio?

A— The serpent was a sacred emblem with that tribe, the totem perhaps of the clan.

Q— How do you account for the varying Indian languages?

A— No one knows any more than we can tell the reason for the different European languages. These causes are lost in the dim distance of the past.

Q— Are Aztecs and Incas the same race?

A— It was a different type of culture, we do not know about the origins.

Q— The woman cooked, tended the corn, raised the family and did all the work; did they build the mounds?

A— The Indian man was not lazy. He hunted, fished and defended in war his tribe. It was a natural division of labor between the members of the village. The building of the mound was a community enterprise.

Q— Is the American Indian emotional?

white man. He always sought to hide his feelings in presence of whites and he bore pain of whites and he bore pain as did the Spartan, but in the face of death or disgrace, with his own people he showed intense emotion.

Q— What about the origin of the Indian described by Joseph Smith.

A— It has been sought to establish the Indian as the lost tribe of Israel. The Book of Mormon has another explanation. I have no faith in either and there is no evidence to support such claims outside the books asserting them.

Q— Did the Indian have the horse as a domestic animal?

A— No, and that is the rea-

son he did not develop a higher civilization. The Egyptian and European civilizations all had the horse as a helper. That gave them added power and it made possible higher achievement in arts and sciences.

Q— Have prehistoric European civilizations left any traces akin to the stone and flint implements left by the Indians?

A— Yes, I saw in France when we were digging trenches, flints thrown up which I could have placed in our Indian collections and one could have never told the difference between them. We also threw up coins of the time

No One Can Give The Rebel Yell

By Ralph Fisher in

"The Moorefield Examiner"

That Rebel yell heard during sham battles commemorating the Civil War is not the real thing even if it does sound blood-curdling.

There hasn't been a genuine one since General Lee surrendered at Appomattox, according to Dr. Allen Walker Reed, a professor at Columbia University. His opinion carries weight because he has made a thorough study of the Rebel yell.

The Rebel yell developed early. It scared the Yankees at the first battle of Manassas and it was heard on every battlefield after that until Appomattox. It was the South's secret weapon that really struck fear into the hearts of its enemies.

There never has been anything like it. The yells at intersectional football games are poor imitations. Even the veterans themselves weren't able to give the actual bona-fide yell when they assembled at reunions after the war.

There were reasons for that. To get the real, genuine yell there had to be thousands joining in. Those thousands had to be stirred by emotions brought on by battle.

No writer has ever been able to transcribe that

it in a way to indicate its effect. But the effect on others is well known.

The real Rebel yell was battle born. Marching men might raise a shout at the sight of a pretty girl, or cheer in admiration of a general, or jeer to show their derision for someone they detested. The Rebel yell rose only on the field of battle.

So, although many things about the Civil War have been dug up, refound or re-enacted during the Centennial, you're not ever going to hear a yell such as resounded from Rebel throats on such fields as Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, or Chickamauga.

The men who fought those battles raised a cry that will not be heard again.

Tumult On T

The S

Lumbering in West

By Roy B

Illustrated by V

No One Can Give The Rebel Yell

By Ralph Fisher in

"The Moorefield Examiner"

That Rebel yell heard during sham battles commemorating the Civil War is not the real thing even if it does sound blood-curdling.

There hasn't been a genuine one since General Lee surrendered at Appomattox, according to Dr. Allen Walker Reed, a professor at Columbia University. His opinion carries weight because he has made a thorough study of the Rebel yell.

The Rebel yell developed early. It scared the Yankees at the first battle of Manassas and it was heard on every battlefield after that until Appomattox. It was the South's secret weapon that really struck fear into the hearts of its enemies.

There never has been anything like it. The yells at intersectional football games are poor imitations. Even the veterans themselves weren't able to give the actual bona-fide yell when they assembled at reunions after the war.

There were reasons for that. To get the real, genuine yell there had to be thousands joining in. Those thousands had to be stirred by emotions brought on by battle.

No writer has ever been able to transcribe that war cry to paper phonetically and no one has been able to describe

it in a way to indicate its effect. But the effect on others is well known.

The real Rebel yell was battle born. Marching men might raise a shout at the sight of a pretty girl, or cheer in admiration of a general, or jeer to show their derision for someone they detested. The Rebel yell rose only on the field of battle.

So, although many things about the Civil War have been dug up, refound or re-enacted during the Centennial, you're not ever going to hear a yell such as resounded from Rebel throats on such fields as Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, or Chickamauga.

The men who fought those battles raised a cry that will not be heard again.

Tumult On The

The Story

Lumbering in West Virginia

By Roy B. C.

Illustrated by William

\$12

HILLBILLY BOOKSHOP —

When The Sage Of Pocahontas Visited Cloverlick

WITH CAL PRICE, LATE EDITOR OF THE POCAHONTAS TIMES, EDITING A WEEKLY PAPER WAS SOMETHING LIKE PREACHING, YOU HAD TO GET OUT AMONG THE SUBSCRIBERS BY VISITING THEIR COMMUNITIES. THIS IS ONE SUCH VISITATION.

The late Cal Price, ever the good press agent for the many towns of his beloved Pocahontas County, once wrote of the town of Cloverlick in a way that every schoolboy should know because in telling the story of the town there is also the telling of a segment of the state's story.

Cloverlick is a favorite locality with my people. An ancestor of the family came there in Indian times, established a fort, later a home, on just about the finest landed estate — a regular principality.

The lick is a salt spring on the side of Clover Creek about a half mile above the Coyner residence. Naturally this salt water was much sought after by buffalo, elk and deer. The Indians had cleared the woods away, and the fine grassy savannahs were rank with clover — hence the name. Deer still come into the lick. Only last week, hounds brought a fawn into the village. The Coyner's cared for it a day or two and then returned it to the mountains.

The plantation was first taken up by the Lewises and Dunlaps. Jacob Warwick bought the land. He traded his holdings in Kentucky for the Dunlap part. The mansion house was where the McNeel residence is. The Major laid out plans for his house

and other points north and east passed by Cloverlick to Kentucky and southern Ohio. Oftentimes as many as forty and fifty would be entertained there overnight.

Daniel Boone was an occasional visitor at this place. There is a tradition of a knock down fist fight between Major Warwick and Boone. It is the supposition that the trouble arose over Jacob Warwick turning his caravan back from Sewell Mountain when he found the forerunners of his party had been massacred by Indians. I have always thought that Grandma Warwick never did want to go to Kentucky any how, and judging her by her lady descendants, I would say she was always right and always had her way, for she was a woman of winsome ways, strong mind and character, gifted in expressing herself. She was the first queen

of Cloverlick. In my time she has had two worthy successors — cousin Sallie Ligon and cousin Lou Coyner.

I can easily imagine that the cause of the fight was Boone's upbraiding the Major for turning back from the promised land at the behest of his wife, and intimating that he was henpecked. That is one thing us husbands of strong minded, clear thinking wives can't stand to be reminded of.

Indian Attack

Before the Warwicks bought Cloverlick, they rented it. They lived at Dunmore. Once while putting up hay, a shower of rain coming up suddenly, the guns and horse pistols were dampened. This was risky business in a country subject to Indian raids. The men fired the arms in order to load with fresh charges. Word was

brought to Mrs. Warwick that Indians were attacking the men at Cloverlick, for the report of firearms in quick succession had been heard. She immediately mounted a large stallion, with a colored boy on behind, went at full speed, and swam the swollen river in her effort to see about things.

On another occasion when the Shawnees were returning from a raid to the east, forty or fifty warriors were sent by Cloverlick with the intention to pillage and burn. Warning was given by a scout from Hillsboro. The Indians were waylaid by a party of about twenty white men under Major Warwick on the crest of a mountain south of the Licks. In the opening fire every man got his Indian killed or wounded. The Indians retreated and were pursued as far as Elkwater. On their return, the army was met at the

Big Spring some twelve miles from home, by Mrs. Warwick and her servants, carrying provisions.

I have always placed the scene of this ambush where on Slippery Hill, where the Indian trail forked at the Alex Sharp place to go over Cloverlick Mountain and down by the Price lands.

In speaking or writing of Cloverlick, it would be incomplete without mention of Dr. John Ligon, who spent his long and useful life there ministering to the needs of the neighborhood; welcoming the babies at birth, and easing and comforting the passing at the end of life. Not alone was he the able physician caring for the health of the people, but he was the wise and sympathetic counselor in business and other affairs. His life was a benediction to all with whom he came in contact.

Things You Never Knew About Indians

One of the best Indian authorities was Clifford Myers, who headed the W. Va. Department of Archives from the twenties and half way through the thirties. At a meeting of historians once he was asked questions and answered as fol-

white man. He always sought to hide his feelings in presence of whites and he bore pain as did the Spartan, but in the face of death or disgrace, with his own people he showed intense emotion.

Q— What about the origin

son he did not develop a higher civilization. The Egyptian and European civilizations all had the horse as a helper. That gave them added power and it made possible higher achievement in arts and sciences.

of the Emperor Hadrian.
Q— When, in your opinion, did the human biped first appear on this continent?

A— I do not know and am not hazard a guess but previous to the last glacial epoch and there is no record of him at the time when the mastodon lived on this continent.

Q— Did the Hopi Indians the Cliff Dwellers come

Things You Never Knew About Indians

One of the best Indian authorities was Clifford Myers, who headed the W. Va. Department of Archives from the twenties and half way through the thirties. At a meeting of historians once he was asked questions and answered as follows:

Q— Did the Indian know the art of tempering copper?

A— No. He worked copper with his drill and wet sand but did not temper it.

Q— Did the Indians get the use of the cross as a symbol from the Christian missionaries?

A— I wish I knew how that came about. We do know that the cross was used by many tribes long before the Christians gave any particular meaning to it.

Q— You show metal hatchets taken from Indian mounds. Do any of these come from times preceding the white man's appearance on the scene?

A— No, the metal hatchet was traded to the Indian by the white man and then the Indian used it on the people that sold it to him.

Q— What is the origin of Serpent mound in Ohio?

A— The serpent was a sacr-

white man. He always sought to hide his feelings in presence of whites and he bore pain as did the Spartan, but in the face of death or disgrace, with his own people he showed intense emotion.

Q— What about the origin of the Indian described by Joseph Smith.

A— It has been sought to establish the Indian as the lost tribe of Israel. The Book of Mormon has another explanation. I have no faith in either and there is no evidence to support such claims outside the books asserting them.

Q— Did the Indian have the horse as a domestic animal?

A— No, and that is the rea-

son he did not develop a higher civilization. The Egyptian and European civilizations all had the horse as a helper. That gave them added power and it made possible higher achievement in arts and sciences.

Q— Have prehistoric European civilizations left any traces akin to the stone and flint implements left by the Indians?

A— Yes, I saw in France when we were digging trenches, flints thrown up which I could have placed in our Indian collections and one could have never told the difference between them. We also threw up coins of the time

No One Can Give The Rebel Yell

By Ralph Fisher in

"The Moorefield Examiner"

That Rebel yell heard during sham battles commemorating the Civil War is not the real thing even if it does sound blood-curdling.

There hasn't been a genuine one since General Lee surrendered at Appomattox, according to Dr. Allen Walker Reed, a professor at Columbia

it in a way to indicate its effect. But the effect on others is well known.

The real Rebel yell was battle born. Marching men might raise a shout at the sight of a pretty girl, or cheer in admiration of a general, or jeer to show their derision for someone they detested. The Rebel yell rose only on the field of battle.

So although many things a-

Moses Moore

It was on the big Cloverlick boundary somewhere that the pioneer Moses Moore was captured by the Indians, while in camp on a Sunday. I have always figured out that the site of his camp was in the Stony Bottom community. This was then part of Major Warwick's holdings.

The Indians came upon Mr. Moore as he was reading his Bible; took him captive; tied him up; went away long enough to go two miles and return. They brought with them lead ore which they melted in Mr. Moore's ladle. Then they went on to the village in Ohio. I had always understood from the late Aaron Moore, great-grandson of Moses Moore, that the Indians took the old pioneer from his camp on Greenbrier River to the low place in the mountain at the head of Clover Creek, and from there they went for the ore. Douglas McNeill had it from his father, the late Captain James McNeill, who got it from his grandmother, Phoebe Moore McNeill, that her father was camped on the Cloverlick lands and that the excursion for lead was made from the camp near Greenbrier River and not from the low place on the Elk divide.

A main route for emigration from Maryland, Pennsylvania

Q— You show metal hatchets taken from Indian mounds. Do any of these come from times preceding the white man's appearance on the scene?

A— No, the metal hatchet was traded to the Indian by the white man and then the Indian used it on the people that sold it to him.

Q— What is the origin of Serpent mound in Ohio?

A— The serpent was a sacred emblem with that tribe, the totem perhaps of the clan.

Q— How do you account for the varying Indian languages?

A— No one knows any more than we can tell the reason for the different European languages. These causes are lost in the dim distance of the past.

Q— Are Astecs and Incas the same race?

A— It was a different type of culture, we do not know about the origins.

Q— The woman cooked, tended the corn, raised the family and did all the work; did they build the mounds?

A— The Indian man was not lazy. He hunted, fished and defended in war his tribe. It was a natural division of labor between the members of the village. The building of the mound was a community enterprise.

Q— Is the American Indian emotional?

A— Yes, as much as the

By Ralph Fisher in

"The Moorefield Examiner"

That Rebel yell heard during sham battles commemorating the Civil War is not the real thing even if it does sound blood-curdling.

There hasn't been a genuine one since General Lee surrendered at Appomattox, according to Dr. Allen Walker Reed, a professor at Columbia University. His opinion carries weight because he has made a thorough study of the Rebel yell.

The Rebel yell developed early. It scared the Yankees at the first battle of Manassas and it was heard on every battlefield after that until Appomattox. It was the South's secret weapon that really struck fear into the hearts of its enemies.

There never has been anything like it. The yells at intersectional football games are poor imitations. Even the veterans themselves weren't able to give the actual bona-fide yell when they assembled at reunions after the war.

There were reasons for that. To get the real, genuine yell there had to be thousands joining in. Those thousands had to be stirred by emotions brought on by battle.

No writer has ever been able to transcribe that war cry to paper phonetically and no one has been able to describe

it in a way to indicate its effect. But the effect on others is well known.

The real Rebel yell was battle born. Marching men might raise a shout at the sight of a pretty girl, or cheer in admiration of a general, or jeer to show their derision for someone they detested. The Rebel yell rose only on the field of battle.

So, although many things about the Civil War have been dug up, refound or re-enacted during the Centennial, you're not ever going to hear a yell such as resounded from Rebel throats on such fields as Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, or Chickamauga.

The men who fought those battles raised a cry that will not be heard again.

Tumult On The Mo

The Story of

Lumbering in West Virginia 1770

By Roy B. Clarkson

Illustrated by William A. L

\$12

HILLBILLY BOOKSHOP —:— Richw

WALTER
BOOK

The

Coa

HO

TH

HILLBIL

Richw

WILLBILLY

When The Sage Of Pocahontas Visited Cloverlick

WITH CAL PRICE, LATE EDITOR OF THE POCAHONTAS TIMES, EDITING A WEEKLY PAPER WAS SOMETHING LIKE PREACHING, YOU HAD TO GET OUT AMONG THE SUBSCRIBERS BY VISITING THEIR COMMUNITIES. THIS IS ONE SUCH VISITATION.

The late Cal Price, ever the good press agent for the many towns of his beloved Pocahontas County, once wrote of the town of Cloverlick in a way that every schoolboy should know because in telling the story of the town there is also the telling of a segment of the state's story.

Cloverlick is a favorite locality with my people. An ancestor of the family came there in Indian times, established a fort, later a home, on just about the finest landed estate — a regular principality.

The lick is a salt spring on the side of Clover Creek about a half mile above the Coyner residence. Naturally this salt water was much sought after by buffalo, elk and deer. The Indians had cleared the woods away, and the fine grassy savannahs were rank with clover — hence the name. Deer still come into the lick. Only last week, hounds brought a fawn into the village. The Coyner's cared for it a day or two and then returned it to the mountains.

The plantation was first taken up by the Lewises and Dunlaps. Jacob Warwick bought the land. He traded his holdings in Kentucky for the Dunlap part. The mansion house was where the McNeel residence is. The Major laid out plans for his house, took a business trip across the eastern mountains, and on his return found that Grandma W.

and other points north and east passed by Cloverlick to Kentucky and southern Ohio. Oftentimes as many as forty and fifty would be entertained there overnight.

Daniel Boone was an occasional visitor at this place. There is a tradition of a knock down fist fight between Major Warwick and Boone. It is the supposition that the trouble arose over Jacob Warwick turning his caravan back from Sewell Mountain when he found the forerunners of his party had been massacred by Indians. I have always thought that Grandma Warwick never did want to go to Kentucky any how, and judging her by her lady descendants, I would say she was always right and always had her way, for she was a woman of winsome ways, strong mind and character, gifted in expressing herself. She was the first queen

of Cloverlick. In my time she has had two worthy successors — cousin Sallie Ligon and cousin Lou Coyner.

I can easily imagine that the cause of the fight was Boone's upbraiding the Major for turning back from the promised land at the behest of his wife, and intimating that he was henpecked. That is one thing us husbands of strong minded, clear thinking wives can't stand to be reminded of.

Indian Attack

Before the Warwicks bought Cloverlick, they rented it. They lived at Dunmore. Once while putting up hay, a shower of rain coming up suddenly, the guns and horse pistols were dampened. This was risky business in a country subject to Indian raids. The men fired the arms in order to load with fresh charges. Word was

brought to Mrs. Warwick that Indians were attacking the men at Cloverlick, for the report of firearms in quick succession had been heard. She immediately mounted a large stallion, with a colored boy on behind, went at full speed, and swam the swollen river in her effort to see about things.

On another occasion when the Shawnees were returning from a raid to the east, forty or fifty warriors were sent by Cloverlick with the intention to pillage and burn. Warning was given by a scout from Hillsboro. The Indians were waylaid by a party of about twenty white men under Major Warwick on the crest of a mountain south of the Licks. In the opening fire every man got his Indian killed or wounded. The Indians retreated and were pursued as far as Elkwater. On their return, the army was met at the

Big Spring some twelve miles from home, by Mrs. Warwick and her servants, carrying provisions.

I have always placed the scene of this ambush somewhere on Slippery Hill, where the Indian trail forked at the Alex Sharp place to go over Cloverlick Mountain and down by the Price lands.

In speaking or writing of Cloverlick, it would be incomplete without mention of Dr. John Ligon, who spent his long and useful life there ministering to the needs of the neighborhood; welcoming the babies at birth, and easing and comforting the passing at the end of life. Not alone was he the able physician caring for the health of the people, but he was the wise and sympathetic counselor in business and other affairs. His life was a benediction to all with whom he came in contact.

Things You Never Knew About Indians

One of the best Indian authorities was Clifford Myers, who headed the W. Va. Department of Archives from the twenties and half way through the thirties. At a meeting of historians once he was asked questions and answered as follows:

Q— Did the Indian know the art of tempering copper?

white man. He always sought to hide his feelings in presence of whites and he bore pain as did the Spartan, but in the face of death or disgrace, with his own people he showed intense emotion.

Q— What about the origin of the Indian described by Joseph Smith.

son he did not develop a higher civilization. The Egyptian and European civilizations all had the horse as a helper. That gave them added power and it made possible higher achievement in arts and sciences.

Q— Have prehistoric European civilizations left any

of the Emperor Hadrian.

Q— When, in your opinion, did the human biped first appear on this continent?

A— I do not know and cannot hazard a guess but not previous to the last glacial epoch and there is no trace of him at the time when the mastodon lived on the continent.

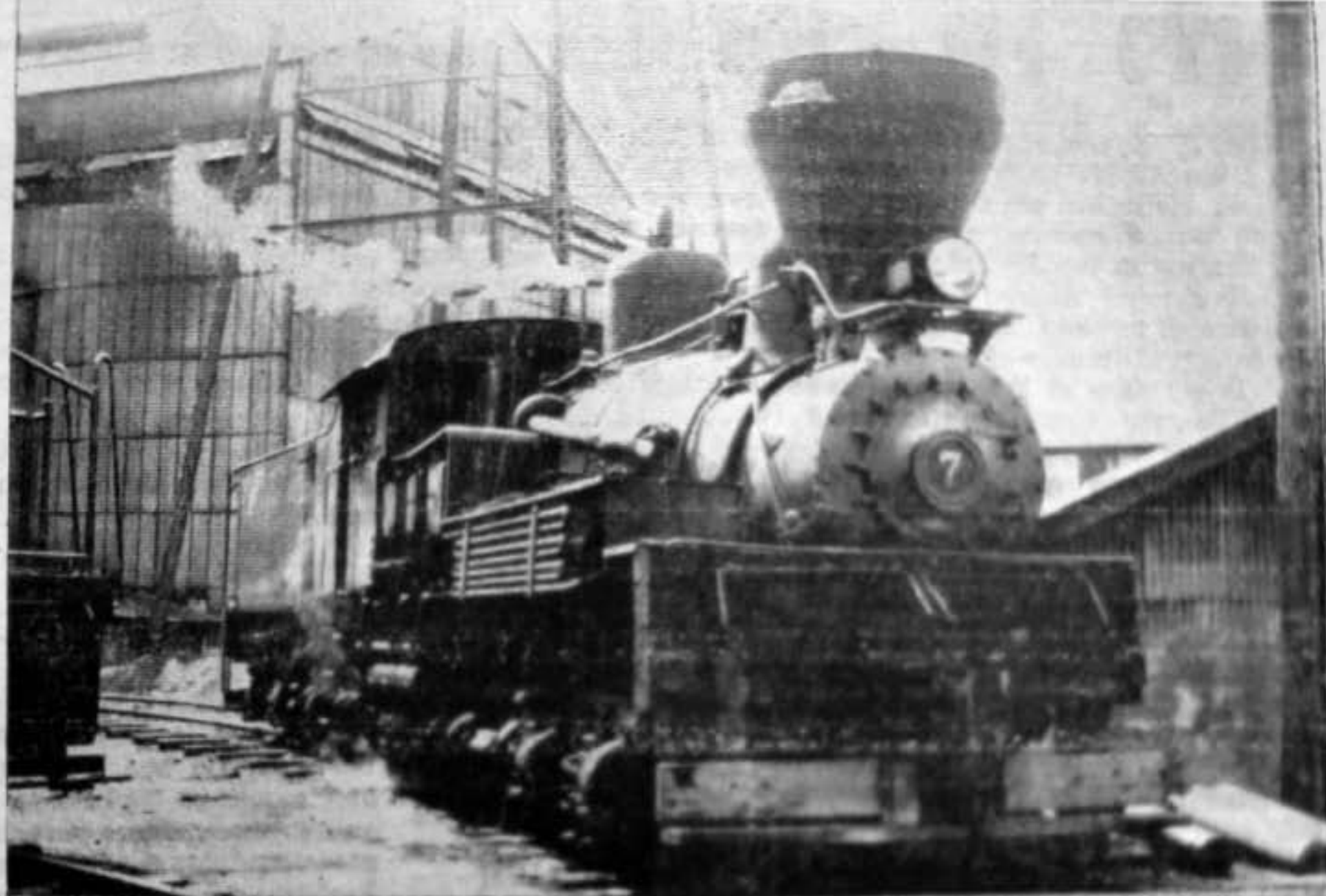
Q— Did the Hopi Indians or the Cliff Dwellers come from America?

ne tory

g some freight
at a back ware
nd said, "How
to see the new
On the back
a Sears, (Sears
) being uncrat-
were in a sepa-
watched with
s the shiny new
set up. This
umatic tires, a
ver, carbide gas
ad lights.

pparently was
the motor. One
bed up into the
e read the man-
with a nervous
sure that the
suddenly he
." The compan-
erank, and after
runs the Sears
blue smoke from
uch to the ex-
lose bystanders
began to shove
the noisy gaso-
it took off at a
of 20 m.p.h.
exhibition worth
e days.

my brother and
home of Mr. E.
chief dispatcher



New Shay Joins The Cass Railroad

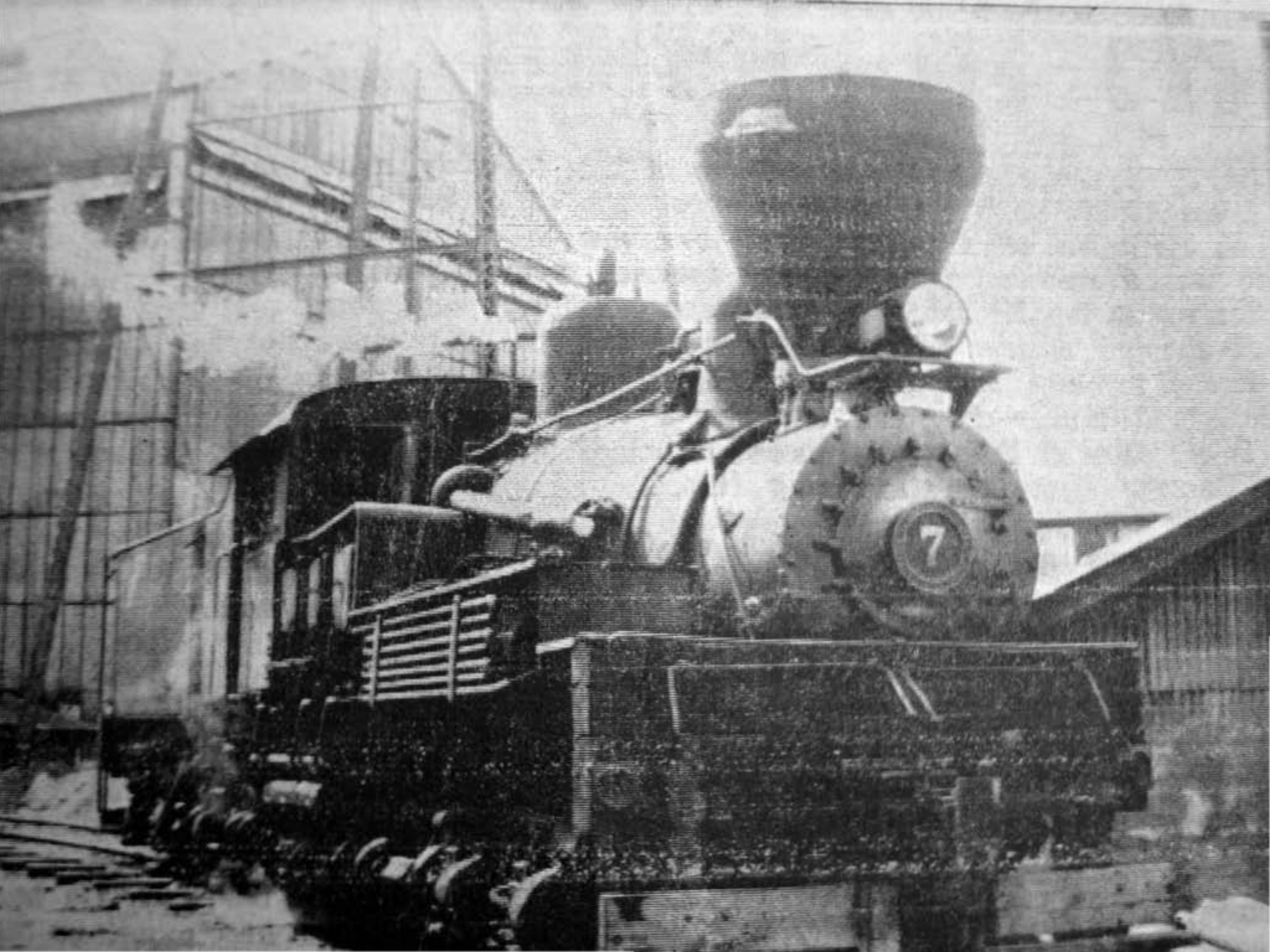
Built: 1920 by the Lima Locomotive Works, Lima, Ohio for the Raine Lumber Co. of Durbin, W. Va. as their No. 3. Dimensions: Weight — 82½ tons, Class — 78-3, Tractive effort — 30,350 pounds, Length: 40'2", Cylinders — 3 12"x15", Water capacity — 3000 gallons, Fuel — 5 tons.

This Shay was transferred to the Meadow River Lumber Company at Rainelle, W. Va. in the late 1930's and renumbered 7. The Shay was in regular service until 1958 when the company dieselized their rail operations. From 1958 until 1964 the engine was maintained in operating condition and utilized during peak traffic periods. The last time that 7 ran out of Rainelle was in September of 1964 when she pulled a track maintenance train up Big Clear Creek above Charmco and Anjean, W. Va. The 7 will retain her same number on the Cass Scenic Railroad, although the distinctive "oversized balloon" smokestack will probably be replaced with one of the Ca's RR's diamond-shaped stacks. (The 7 will be moved from Rainelle to Cass under steam via the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway tracks. A photo-report on this unique movement will appear in an upcoming issue of Hillbilly.)

(Photography by John P. Killoran.)

B&O CUTS FARES

The Baltimore & Ohio Rail-



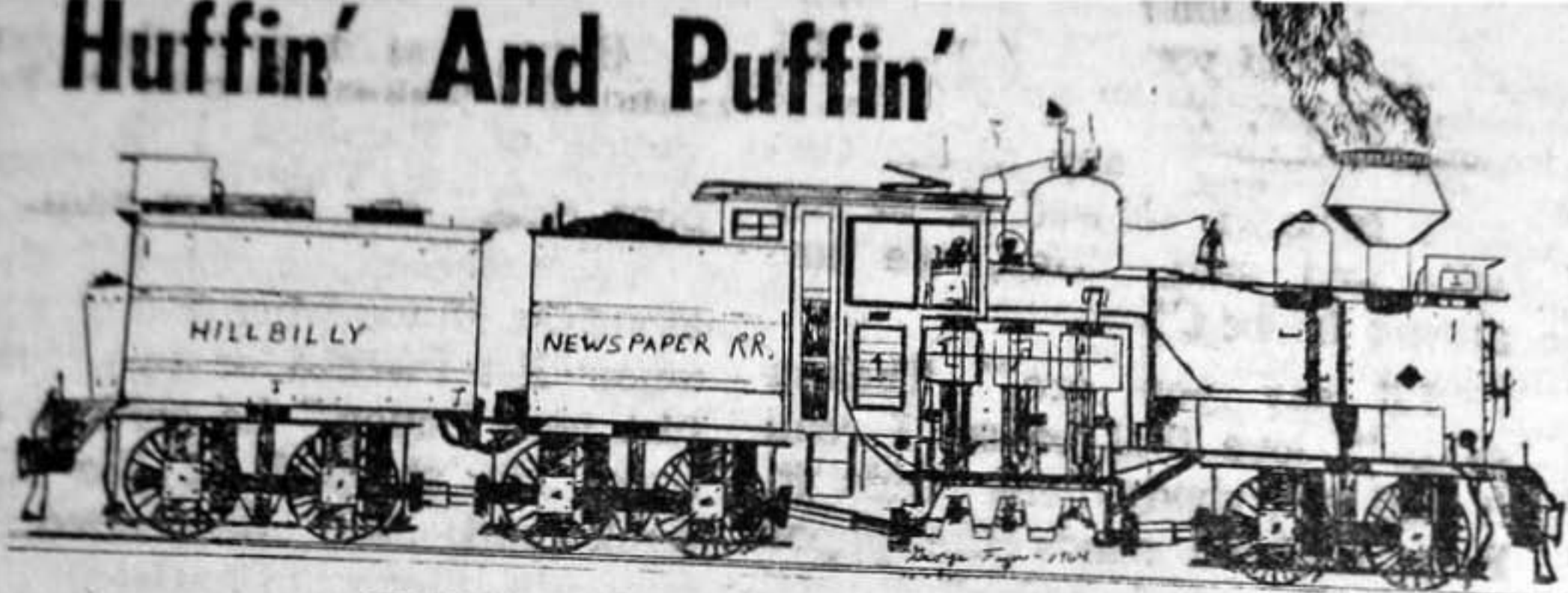
New Shay Joins The Cass Railroad

Built: 1920 by the Lima Locomotive Works, Lima, Ohio for the Raine Lumber Co. of Durbin, W. Va. as their No. 3. Dimensions: Weight — 82½ tons, Class — 70-3, Tractive effort — 30,350 pounds. Length: 40'2", Cylinders — 3 12"x15", Water capacity — 3000 gallons, Fuel — 5 tons.

This Shay was transferred to the Meadow River Lumber Company at Rainelle, W. Va. in the late 1930's and renumbered 7. The Shay was in regular service until 1958 when the company dieselized their rail operations. From 1958 until 1964 the engine was maintained in operating condition and utilized during peak traffic periods. The last time that 7 ran out of Rainelle was in September of 1964 when she pulled a track maintenance train up Big Clear Creek above Charmco and Anjean, W. Va. The 7 will retain her same number on the Cass Scenic Railroad, although the distinctive "oversized balloon" smokestack will probably be replaced with one of the Cass RR's diamond-shaped stacks. (The 7 will be moved from Rainelle to Cass under steam via the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway tracks. A photo-report on this unique movement will appear in an upcoming issue of Hillbilly.)

(Photography by John P. Killoran)

Huffin' And Puffin'



Webster Springs

Upon noticing the picture of the Webster Springs' Flyer in the recent issue of your paper, I am sending along some information concerning it.

The engine number isn't visible in the picture but it looks like No. 10, and was a West Virginia Midland passenger train. The man in the foreground is the late W. L. "Bill" Smith who for many years was night watchman for the W. va. M. Railroad Co. His

Park. Lived there until 1948 when I was out of the service of the Great Northern Railway on account of disability.

Note: Mr. Martins is an Elkins steam buff and resides at 1 Spruce Street, that city.

son and daughter, Ralph and Opal, are the children in the picture. Both live at Webster Springs.

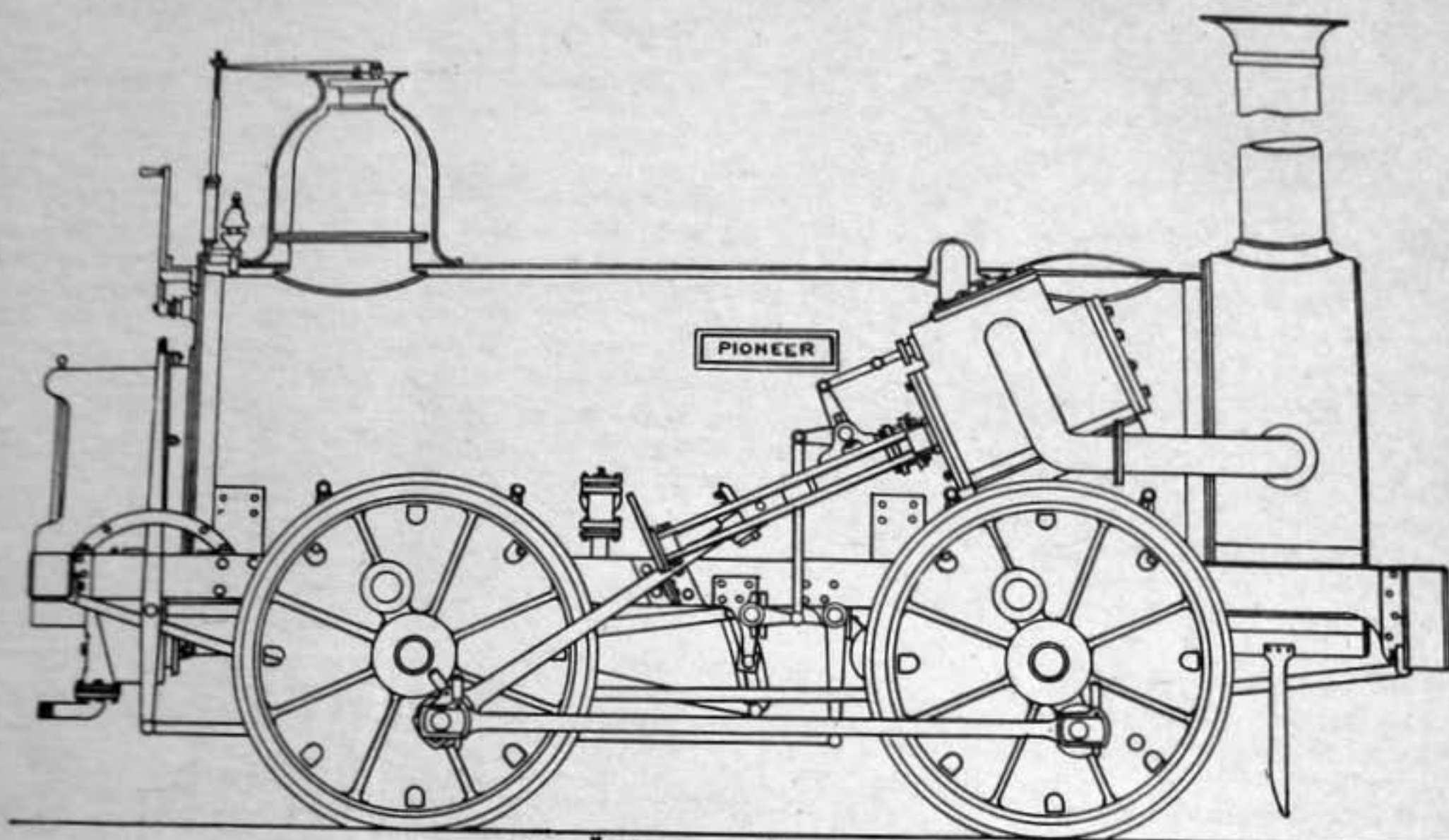
The Mrs. Benedum mentioned was the widow of a Dr. Benedum who practiced medicine here before the turn of the century. She operated a hotel when this was a resort town. Dr. Benedum and the Great Wildcatter, Mike, were related but I don't know to what degree.

Some of Dr. Benedum's grandchildren are: Atty. Byron Randolph, Clarksburg; Harry H. Hamilton, city editor of a Richmond, va., paper; and Mrs. Delores Leffingwell of Webster Springs.

Stuart Criss

JAN.-DEC.
1972

Pictorial History of the Locomotive (1899) by William Wright



The "Pioneer", 1850.

— The Locomotive "Pioneer", 1850 —

This Locomotive was the first introduced on the St Andrews and Lunenburg Railway, which was the first railroad chartered in Canada.

The Pioneer was built by Robt. Stephenson and Co. Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1850.

For a number of years this Engine ran between St Andrews and Dumbarton on 45 lb V rails laid on longitudinal stringers.

Thousand Dollar Scholarship
West Virginia Quiz

QUESTIONS

381. One of Napoleon's officers, after teaching at West Point, came to West Virginia to build roads. Name him.

382. Where in West Virginia is Apple Pie Ridge, so named because the Quaker women of the vicinity brought pies to their all-day meetings?

383. At what town in West Virginia did General J. E. B. Stuart rendezvous his 1800 Confederate soldiers for his famous raid on Chambersburg, Pa.?

384. What West Virginia man refused to pay taxes to the new America and pledged himself and followers to "drink a health to George III and damnation to Congress"?

385. Nancy Hanks, many people declare, and swear to it almost, was born in West Virginia. Where, precisely?

386. Picture.

387. Where was the first Episcopal church established in West Virginia, the year being 1740?

388. What West Virginia town, although it was no doubt disturbed then, now makes tourist hay out of the fact that it changed hands 56 times during the Civil War?

389. Where do they send bad West Virginia boys to reform them?

390. Why would one Bailey Thornsberry Brown rate a granite monument in the town of Fetterman, a suburb of Grafton?



386. ?
we know, b

ANSWERS

381. Col. Claudius Crozet.

382. Near Bunker Hill in the Eastern Panhandle.

383. Darkesville.

384. John Claypole.

385. At Dolls Gap.

386. The men are salt drillers. This early picture by an unknown artist depicted the industry at Malden.

387. Bunker Hill.

388. Romney.

389. To Pruntytown.

386. Picture.
387. Where was the first Episcopal church established in West Virginia, the year being 1740?
388. What West Virginia town, although it was no doubt disturbed then, now makes tourist hay out of the fact that it changed hands 56 times during the Civil War?
389. Where do they send bad West Virginia boys to reform them?
390. Why would one Bailey Thornsbury Brown rate a granite monument in the town of Fetterman, a suburb of Grafton?

ANSWERS

381. Col. Claudius Crozet.
382. Near Bunker Hill in the Eastern Panhandle.
383. Darkesville.
384. John Claypole.
385. At Dolls Gap.
386. The men are salt drillers. This early picture by an unknown artist depicted the industry at Malden.
387. Bunker Hill.
388. Romney.
389. To Pruntytown.
390. He is said to be the first Confederate soldier killed in West Virginia action.

QUESTIONS

391. Why, in 1861, did a group of men of the South Branch country meet in Faneuil Hall, which is an abandoned log tavern on the summit of Knobly Mountain?
392. Picture.
393. In 1914, President Woodrow Wilson, taking his cue from a West Virginia happening, issued a proclamation urging national observance of what special day?
394. Where would you go in West Virginia if you wished to visit the shrine of Ann Jarvis?

ANSWERS

391. They assembled to oppose secession and to opt for a new state.
392. At Barracksville.
393. Mother's Day.
394. To Grafton.

392. At Parkersburg.
393. Mother's Day.
394. To Grafton.

PRESIDENTS AND WEST VIRGINIA

395. This President owned more of West Virginia than Jay Rockefeller and the Federal Government combined.

396. This President sat down on a rock at Harpers Ferry and said that what he saw from where he sat was worth a trip across the ocean.

397. This President took his last train ride through West Virginia.

398. This President's John Henry snipped our umbilical cord.

399. This President said "I will!" in West Virginia.

400. This President allegedly left a wood's colt in Lewis County.

401. This President who really gave a dam for West Virginia, dedicated it, the Summersville Dam, where three other Presidents had been.

402. This President, traveling over the Midland Trail, reportedly stopped to attend a funeral in Ansted, because his name was the same as the woman's being buried there.

403. This President of the United States, without the fanfare which would go with a present President's presence, did his fishing in waters near Weston.

404. This President, writing the chronicles of the winning of the west, started with West Virginia.

ANSWERS

395. George Washington.
396. Thomas Jefferson.
397. Dwight Eisenhower
398. Abraham Lincoln.
399. James Madison.
400. William McKinley.
401. Lyndon Johnson.
402. Andrew Jackson.
403. Grover Cleveland.
404. Theodore Roosevelt.

QUESTIONS

429. What West Virginia bank in what West Virginia town has a receipt for \$5,287.85, which was the bank's total resources in 1864, and drawn out by the Confederate army under Captain H. L. Branham?

430. Picture.

431. What West Virginia town was left with a \$15,000 stone foundation for a court house that it never got?

432. What part of our America was George Washington speaking of when he mentioned with certain reverence, West Augusta?

433. Picture

434. Picture.

435. Picture.

ANSWERS

429. Weston National Bank of Weston.

430. Holly Grove Mansion, built in 1815.

431. Arnoldsburg, Calhoun County. The people voted to establish the county seat in Grantsville.

432. Western Virginia, now West Virginia.

433. Wheeling in the Ohio.

434. In Fairmont; the Watson mansion

435. The West Virginia State Capitol

THEY SAID IT!

Identify the source of these ten quotations.

436. "Hindians call me the Great White Squaw and I halways carry a hax and a hauger, and can chop as well as hany man, and ham such han expert with the rifle that

THEY SAID IT!

Identify the source of these ten quotations.

436. "Hindians call me the Great White Squaw and I halways carry a hax and a hauger, and can chop as well as hany man, and ham such han expert with the rifle that I can shoot a howl from a helm tree across Helk River."

437. "I am a dedicated man of the cloth and on the knuckles on my left hand are the letters l-o-v-e and on the right, h-a-t-e."

438. "Let's cross over the river and sit in the shade of the trees."

439. "President Roosevelt sent me two pistols, and told me to defend my charge, a poor and miserable native of the country of Lebanon, and afflicted with leprosy, until such time as I could deliver him to New York and there put him aboard an ocean liner and accompany him to his native land and there leave him."

440. "It is better a maid should die, than a man."

441. "Ah, if I could but return to that heavenly isle in the Ohio . . ."

442. "We are happy, sir, that you have found time to visit us at the White House, and we hope you have enjoyed your dinner. If you will now look behind you, you may select your dessert. Ah, those sparkling gelatin statues, one of a ferocious tiger, the other, a beautiful lady. Which will it be, the lady or the tiger?"

443. "Ah, if I could but return to my home in the pleasant hills of West Virginia, to that little town of Hillsboro where I was born, and gave birth to my child, perhaps it would live, and not die as the others have done."

444. "A little bit of each, ma'am."

445. "Blood's my natural drink — and the wails of the dying is music to my ears. I'm the original iron-jawed, brass-mouthed corpse-maker — sired by a hurricane, dammed by an earthquake, half brother to the smallpox . . . I'm a ring-tail dazzler and a swivel-backed lallapaloosa! I'm half wild horse and half crocodile! I'm a roarin' ripsnorter and chock-full o' fight! I can wrestle a buffalo and chaw the ear off a grizzly!!! . . . I'm a child o' the snappin' turtle, raised on alligator meat and weaned on panther's milk! I can outrun, outjump, outshoot, outdrink, throw down, hog-tie, rough-and-tumble and no holds barred, drag out and lick any man on both sides of the river from Pittsburgh to New Orleans? Y-i-i-i-i-i-

mouthed corpse-naker — sired by a hurricane, dammed by an earthquake, half brother to the smallpox . . . I'm a ring-tail dazzler and a swivel-backed lallapaloosa! I'm half wild horse and half crocodile! I'm a roarin' ripsnorter and chock-full o' fight! I can wrestle a buffalo and chaw the ear off a grizzly!!! . . . I'm a child o' the snappin' turtle, raised on alligator meat and weaned on panther's milk! I can outrun, outjump, outshoot, outdrink, throw down, hog-tie, rough-and-tumble and no holds barred, drag out and lick any man on both sides of the river from Pittsburgh to New Orleans? Y-i-i-i-i-i-p-pee-eee!!! . . . I'm a ring-tailed squealer and my name is Fight! I'm an old brown bear that can claw the stuffin' out'n a buckeye! And scratch my head with lightnin'!!! . . . War and bloodshed puts muscle on my bones! An' every lick I take with an ax lets in an acre o' sunshine! Come on, you flat-boaters, you bargers, and see how rough I can chew. I ain't had a fight fer two hours! I'll bite yer feet off and sling your heads into the Gulf o' Mexico! Y-i-i-i-eee!!!"

ANSWERS

- 436. Mad Anne Bailey.
- 437. Preacher in "Night of the Hunter" by Davis Grubb.
- 438. Stonewall Jackson.
- 439. Dr. J. L. Cunningham
- 440. Betty Zane.
- 441. Either or both, Harman Blennerhassett and his wife Margaret Agnew Blennerhassett.
- 442. An unidentified First Lady
- 443. Pearl Buck's mother.
- 444. Frank Stockton.
- 445. Mike Fink.

QUESTIONS

446. What West Virginia jurist had the distinction of his first name being a county seat of the county bearing his last name?

447. If you were a Seventh Day Baptist and wanted to go to a college fitting your denomination, in what West Virginia college would you enroll?

ANSWERS

- 446. Spencer Roane.
- 447. Salem College.

(More Questions To Come)



There She Blows

be in the industrial volume of the 25 extra supplemental volumes of the 50-volume encyclopedia. The almost nuclear explosion here is wrought by nitroglycerine and was a commonplace scene around 1895 in the Mountain State.

It would take many words to tell the story which this picture does by itself. It is one of many which will

The Indian In W. Va.

By Jim Creasy



WE ARE ACCUSTOMED to think of our country as a new land — a land without age-old ruins; a land without the legends and traditions born in countries that were inhabited in the days when the world was young. It is true that we have no ruined castles, no battered city walls, no splendid cathedrals whose origin is lost in the mist of antiquity; but scattered about over the State of West Virginia we have ruins of monuments and great earthworks left by a race that had vanished long before Columbus found his way to the western hemisphere. The age of these ruins is only conjectural, but they can be safely said to date well back to the early years of the Christian era. These great earth mounds and walls were erected by a people known as the Mound Builders, a name given them for lack of a better one and because the mounds were the only visible evidence left of their presence.

This great race — they must have been a great and populous nation — occupied the greater part of what is now West Virginia. Their

There She Blows

be in the industrial volume of the 25 extra supplemental volume in the 50-volume encyclopedia. The almost nuclear explosion here by nitroglycerine and was a commonplace scene around 1895 in the State.

mounds are found in many sections east of the Allegheny mountains, but who they were or where they went is a question that has never been satisfactorily solved. Their origin is shrouded in the same cloud of doubt that envelops their exit from this section. By some it is thought they were the ancestors of an off-

shoot of the powerful and highly civilized Aztecs and Mayas of Mexico and Central America; an ethnic stock possessing a civilization equal, if not superior, to that of the Spanish Conquistadores who conquered them and destroyed their cities and their civilization. Some hold that the Mound Builders did not become extinct as a race, but that they were the ancestors of the smaller boned race which inhabited the country when Columbus discovered America. This question has long been a subject of serious inquiry, and has been fruitful of discussion among the learned ethnologists, archaeologists and antiquarians of the world.

Some of the most noted remains of this mysterious race are found in West Virginia. That one known as the Grave Creek Mound, at Moundsville, is sixty-nine feet in height and has a base circumference of nine hundred feet. The earth for this mound was carried some distance and it must have taken years to raise it to its great height. What great labor was expended, and for what purpose was it erected? As a burial place for the honored of the race, its counterpart is found in the Great Pyramid of Cheops in Egypt and its erection seems to have been born of the same idea. The great age of this mound is indicated by the fact that at the time it was opened in 1838 a great oak was removed from its

brated Grave Creek stone was inscribed with letters that baffled the men to do

Along a great and more the early which years the cupation of the thorough forty ye and are by the and it v and obj new dat materia knowled race. In stone w acres, ried fr hilltop, ological less of industry ers can ering state.

Where ers we race by ease; w to som whether became race po try, is haps ne torily they cea mounds.

Behind The Scene Encyclopedia's Making

the West Virginia Heritage encyclopedia what goes into the 50-volume set, but he the how's, the wherefore's and the why's. the how right now. Okay, first off there's a girl at the console. Pretty soon there will 16-hour tour of duty. Their job is to put the words which the editor and staff put away from Arch Moore to Zither. And their into narrow strips of type. And it's their row strips of paper to fit the page size of "up." Then somebody else will put their nera and make a negative. And then some- those negatives into metal sheets and an- e will put the sheets on the press and . . . ch it.

I tell you more from time to time. Right tell you that you can get in on the pre- \$200, which you don't need an IBM com- at a savings of \$200 over the publication he job is finished in 1974. Why 1974? Good s Comstock's way of commemorating the American Revolution, fought where the Great Ohio at a point that wasn't at all pleasant Point Pleasant. Use the coupon below to going to celebrate that historical event

I tell you more from time to time. Right
- tell you that you can get in on the pre-
\$200, which you don't need an IBM com-
hat a savings of \$200 over the publication
he job is finished in 1974. Why 1974? Good
n Comstock's way of commemorating the
merican Revolution, fought where the Great
Ohio at a point that wasn't at all pleasant
Point Pleasant. Use the coupon below to
going to celebrate that historical event

- l payment. ()
- e a partial payment. ()
- payments until total amount
- nd. ()

remains of this mysterious race are found in West Virginia. That one known as the Grave Creek Mound, at Moundsville, is sixty-nine feet in height and has a base circumference of nine hundred feet. The earth for this mound was carried some distance and it must have taken years to raise it to its great height. What great labor was expended, and for what purpose was it erected? As a burial place for the honored of the race, its counterpart is found in the Great Pyramid of Cheops in Egypt and its erection seems to have been born of the same idea. The great age of this mound is indicated by the fact that at the time it was opened in 1838 a great oak was removed from its summit whose annular rings indicated an age of more than five hundred years, and it is presumed that the oak sprang up after the use of the mound had been abandoned by those who created it. The mound was opened and the contents of its chambers and vaults examined by private parties and not by scientists or antiquarians trained in the lore of the ancient races; how much of its contents were lost will never be known. Perhaps some one item which was carried away in the debris would have shed more light on this mysterious race than anything that has been found in any of the smaller and less important works. It is here, that cele-



Blows

of the 25 extra supplemental volumes of the almost nuclear explosion here is wrought commonplace scene around 1895 in the Mountain

the powerful and high-ized Aztecs and Mayasico and Central Amer-ethnic stock possess-vilization equal, if not, to that of the Spanish tadores who con-them and destroyed ies and their civiliza-ne hold that the Mound did not become ex-a race, but that they e ancestors of the boned race which in-he country when Co-discovered America-stion has long been of serious inquiry, been fruitful of dis-among the learned sts, archaeologists arians of the world. of the most noted of this mysterious found in West Vir-at one known as the Creek Mound, at le, is sixty-nine feet and has a base cir-ce of nine hundred earth for this mound led some distance st have taken years to its great height. t labor was expend-er what purpose was ? As a burial place onored of the race, erpart is found in Pyramid of Cheops and its erection have been born of idea. The great age mound is indicated

It would take many words to tell the story which this picture does by itself. It is one of many which will

brated Grave Creek inscribed stone was found, a small stone inscribed with queer characters that has for ninety years baffled the efforts of learned men to decipher.

Along the Kanawha River a great series of earthworks and mounds were found by the early settlers, many of which were leveled in the years that followed white occupation. The most important of these mounds were thoroughly examined about forty years ago by scientists and archaeologists sent out by the Smithsonian Institute, and it was from the remains and objects found here much new data was found, adding materially to our sum of knowledge relative to this race. In Fayette county a large stone wall enclosing many acres, built with stones carried from the valley to the hilltop, is one of the archaeological mysteries. Numberless other evidences of the industry of the Mound Builders can be pointed out, covering practically the entire state.

Whether the Mound Builders were extinguished as a race by war, famine or disease; whether they migrated to some other section, or whether they remained and became the ancestors of a race possessing less industry, is a question that per-

Boy Says Moans as a savior. From Undergrowth eighteen men seized. Many Search For firehouse into a for. Alleged Dungeon had the spot against

Fairmont, Oct. 1. — Fairmont and its ty is shocked, angered, by adver today's "True Vir Now, at last, of the bag, and what J. F. Stro Pierpont and

The Last Word: dungeon and impr were never found. were merely produ imaginations. J. F. advertising for slave Fairmont True Vir not long remain Where he went from became of him, is writer. If, perchance dungeon filled with Fairmont in 1860; here, and if the slave surely, their bones

men believe the boy's story of hear ground cries and ing from an aban in Palatine. Even bers of men and searching for a with suffering slave the river. Rumor dungeon and the are over there, can be found . . .

Might it not be that such is true following advertis been inserted in newspaper:

NEGROES WANTED LOCATED IN PAL WISH TO PURCH NUMBER OF MEN, WOMEN, BOYS, FOR WHIC

operation. The most important of these mounds were thoroughly examined about forty years ago by scientists and archaeologists sent out by the Smithsonian Institute, and it was from the remains and objects found here much new data was found, adding materially to our sum of knowledge relative to this race. In Fayette county a large stone wall enclosing many acres, built with stones carried from the valley to the hilltop, is one of the archaeological mysteries. Numberless other evidences of the industry of the Mound Builders can be pointed out, covering practically the entire state.

Whether the Mound Builders were extinguished as a race by war, famine or disease; whether they migrated to some other section, or whether they remained and became the ancestors of a race possessing less industry, is a question that perhaps never will be satisfactorily solved. At any rate, they ceased to erect the great mounds of earth and another people took their place on

(Continued On Page 12)

Name In The Pot

We don't want anybody to do anything rash at the time that we are nearing the middle mark of our second thousand encyclopedia sales. There will be enough to go around if you will have a lot of time. Maybe. But if you want to be sure you get in on the pre-publication price of \$1.00 and save yourself \$200, maybe you had better get your name in the pot. You lost out on the first thousand, you

became of him, in one of his acts, but writer. If, perchance, he was act when o dungeon filled with an effort to free Fairmont in 1860, the others from bo here, and if the slave ne an already surely, their bones ion, and by 186

men believe the boy's story of hear ground cries and ing from an aban in Palatine. Even bers of men and searching for a dunc with suffering slave the river. Rumor dungeon and the are over there, it can be found...

Might it not be that such is true, following advertisement been inserted in newspaper:

NEGROES WANTED LOCATED IN PAL WISH TO PURCHA NUMBER OF MEN, WOMEN, BOYS, FOR WHICH PAY HIGHEST CASH THAT THE WILL JUSTIFY. WILL BUY NONE YEARS OLD UN

(Continued On Page 12)

QUESTIONS

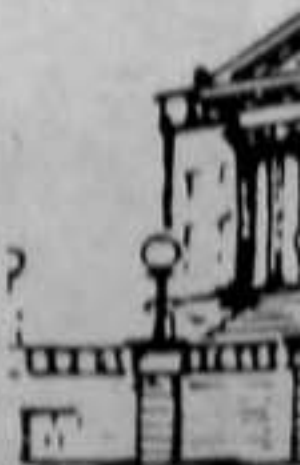
448. For whom was Beckley named?
449. What did Collis P. Huntington give to West Virginia other than his name to one of the state's principal towns?
450. Where would you find this monument in West Virginia: "A 15-foot metal statue of a Confederate soldier mounted on a granite base, in the center of a small triangular park with flowering shrubs. Erected in 1914, the monument bears an embossed likeness of General Robert E. Lee, and commemorates the Confederate soldiers of Greenbrier and New River Valley who followed Lee and Stonewall Jackson"?
451. A West Virginia town bears the "secret" or "sacred" name of the Princess Pocahontas. What town?
452. People are inclined to conclude that the name of Hamlin in Lincoln County was named for Hannibal Hamlin, Lincoln's first vice president, but it wasn't. Who was it named for?
453. It was a regrettable thing that the C&O Railroad missed the important town of Beckley by ten miles when the tracks were laid. Why did this happen?
454. What early West Virginia explorer wrote in his journal in 1745: "Where we came to this river, the country is mountainous, but the farther down, the plainer; in those mountains we found great plenty of coals, for which we named it Coal River"?
455. Incidentally, there is a memorial marker to John Peter Salley which commemorates his discovery of coal at a certain place in 1742. Where is this marker?
456. What one international event was responsible for turning the smokeless coal fields of Raleigh and other places along the now-defunct Virginian Railroad from only four mines to 100 by 1918?
457. Picture.
458. If you had a sudden yen to play golf at the Black Knight Country Club where would you go?
459. Where is the Mike Foster Monument, a ten-foot shaft of white marble erected in 1907, commemorating a Confederate soldier, a native of the New River Valley, whose bravery under fire is legendary in that region?
460. So, you want to see the re-enactment of all the fussin' and feudin' betwixt the Hatfields and the McCoys, do you? So, where will you go to see such?

ANSWERS

448. General Alfred Beckley.
449. The C&O Railroad.
450. In Hinton.
451. Matoaka.
452. Named for Bishop Hamline and incorrectly spelled.
453. There was no Beckley then.
454. John Peter Salley.
455. In Racine.
456. World War I.
457. The Elk River at Charleston.
458. To Beckley.
459. In Hinton.
460. To Grand View Park, near Beckley.



457. This bridge one enormous span what town in 1904?



470. Locate t



480. What goes

454. John Peter...
 455. In Racine.
 456. World War I.
 457. The Elk River at Charleston.
 458. To Beckley.
 459. In Hinton
 460. To Grand View Park, near Beckley..

480.



QUESTIONS

461. There's a town in West Virginia where a Confederate monument waits patiently for the town to come and take it in. What town?

462. This fellow took a mouthful of West Virginia coal slaw and went to work. Okay, what did he take and what job would he likely be working on?

463. In 1754, George Washington visited what cave with some soldiers who were members of what secret order?

464. What was the name of the home of Daniel Bedinger Lucas and where was it?

465. Once, William Jennings Bryan came to West Virginia to visit the graves of his grandparents. Where did he do this?

466. Who is the author of "The Flying Gray-Haired Yank," a book that depicts the Northern side of the war, with special reference to West Virginia, and which brings a pretty price in the antiquarian bookmarket?

467. What famous free-silver agitator of the post Civil War industrial era, born at Buffalo, Putnam County, became such an authority on finance that he was nicknamed to go with the subject?

468. West Virginia's most famous and respected short story writer, who wrote for the Saturday Evening Post and other magazines, and created the "act of God" ending for detective stories, lived at Lost Creek. Who was he?

469. Suppose you heard an old mountain woman singing an old ballad in a mountain home which you heard before and you reported this to a ballad authority. Likely he would tell you whether or not this was a Child ballad. Would he be referring to children?

470. Picture.

489. T
section of
ton. What f

ANSWERS

461. Union, Monroe County.

462. He took a mouthful of Mail Pouch tobacco and he undoubtedly worked in the oil fields.

463. The cave is near Charles Town and the soldiers were masons.

464. Rion, in Charles Town.

465. At Ona.

471.
a man w
automatic

472.
terians i
1796 by th

473.
was at on

474.
believed

\$1000 WAITS FOR SOME SMART KID

To the school teachers of West Virginia. You are invited to bring your classes, or your star students, or your one star student to West Virginia Tech at Montgomery on the morning of May 27 and enter him or her in the West Virginia Quiz Contest. The last one on his feet takes home a check for \$1000. Next to the last takes \$300. Next to the next to the last takes home \$100. It could be a feather in your cap, having produced a winner. Think about it. Back copies available in limited amounts. All questions asked come from this paper.

of oil and gas deposits, the proof of which led to the opening of oil and gas fields in this state?

ANSWERS

- 501. Celebration of the completion of the C&O Railroad to the Ohio River.
- 502. Huntington.
- 503. Seneca Glass Company.
- 504. I. C. White.
- 505. Jacqueline Kennedy.
- 506. The Hatfield family.
- 507. Parkersburg.
- 508. It was a ruse to get a new court house.
- 509. The Reindeer.
- 510. I. D. White.

QUESTIONS

511. Explain this event: "The little craft steamed upstream half a mile, making four miles per hour, turned and came down again, and for two hours plied back and forth before the excited and shouting spectators."

512. Name one early settler in West Virginia who had the word "ap" between his first and last name.

513. One of the earliest poems inspired by West Virginia and written by a West Virginian was called "The Deserted Isle." Who was the author?

Donnaughy. Germans crossed

- 505. Jacqueline Kennedy.
- 506. The Hatfield family.
- 507. Parkersburg.
- 508. It was a ruse to get a new court house.
- 509. The Reindeer.
- 510. I. D. White.

QUESTIONS

511. Explain this event: "The little craft steamed upstream half a mile, making four miles per hour, turned and came down again, and for two hours plied back and forth before the excited and shouting spectators."

512. Name one early settler in West Virginia who had the word "ap" between his first and last name.

513. One of the earliest poems inspired by West Virginia and written by a West Virginian was called "The Deserted Isle." Who was the author?

514. About 1730, some Pennsylvania Germans crossed the Potomac at Pack Horse Ford and formed a community called Mechlenburg for their former home in Germany. What is that town today?

515. What famous "drinkin' likker" came from Hugh Neeley's still in Monongalia County?

516. Somewhere in West Virginia is a wooden statue of Patrick Henry. Where?

517. In what West Virginia town did one Abram Shepherd sell ground to the Presbyterians on which to build a church for an annual payment of one ear of corn?

518. What famous canal, just outside the border of West Virginia, was an industrial and economic boom to the eastern part of West Virginia for some twenty years prior to the Civil War?

519. What West Virginia inventor dropped dead of a heart attack in England in 1791 and is buried there?

520. Nathaniel Willis was not a native West Virginian, but he is important to West Virginia. Why?

ANSWERS

511. James Rumsey's steamboat.

512. Either Morgan Morgan or Richard Morgan.

513. Margaret Agnew Blennerhassett.

514. Shepherdstown.

515. Old Monongahela Rye.

516. In Morgantown.

517. Shepherdstown.

518. The Chesapeake and Ohio Canal.

519. James Rumsey.

520. He edited Patomak Guardian, West Virginia's first newspaper.

QUESTIONS

521. If you have a sweet tooth with a yen for black wainut

- 516. In Morgantown.
- 517. Shepherdstown.
- 518. The Chesapeake and Ohio Canal.
- 519. James Rumsey.
- 520. He edited Patomak Guardian, West Virginia's first newspaper.

QUESTIONS

- 521. If you have a sweet tooth with a yen for black walnut cake and black walnut candy where would you go once a year to make that sweet tooth happy?
- 522. Darkesville wasn't named for the Darktown Strutters Ball. It was named for whom?
- 523. At what point in West Virginia did Lee lead his retreating forces from Gettysburg across the Potomac to enter Virginia?
- 524. Where would you go in West Virginia for a good mess of watercress?
- 525. In 1820, John Augustine Washington built himself a nice home where in West Virginia, naming it what?
- 526. William Makepeace Thackeray wrote his book "The Virginians" instead of one he had planned about California, because he stopped to visit what man in Charles Town who lived in a house called Cassilis?
- 527. Where did Daniel Bedinger Lucas write his "The Land Where We Were Dreaming"?
- 528. One might facetiously refer to the removal of the state capital from Wheeling to Charleston as a kind of three-ring circus because a certain circus clown was involved. Who was he?

ANSWERS

- 521. To the Black Walnut Festival at Spencer.
- 522. General William Darke.
- 523. At Falling Waters.
- 524. In the Eastern Panhandle, near Falling Waters
- 525. Charles Town and "Blakeley."
- 526. John P. Kennedy.
- 527. In Canada.
- 528. John Lowlow.





Overflowing through the open door of the farthest passage upon the floor of the main corridor are the sprawling figures of men asleep.

Early Illustrations of Leigh No. 5

It is doubtful that a thousand words would equal this picture in telling the story of the human distress in the world of unemployment at the turn of the century in America. William Robinson Leigh, West Virginia's gift to the world of art, did this along with thirty-one others to illustrate Professor (Princeton) Walter A. Wyckoff's "The Workers: East," which was published in 1898 and told this unhappy chapter in the life of America. Leigh went on to live a half century longer and to become the foremost painter of the American West. The entire series of "The Workers: East" illustrations will be carried in Hillbilly. This is the fifth.

Coat of Arms



Hatfield

Historiography

The Hatfield Coat of Arms illustrated left was drawn by an heraldic artist from information officially recorded in ancient heraldic archives. Documentation for the Hatfield Coat of Arms design can be found in Burke's General Armory. Heraldic artists of old developed their own unique language to describe an individual Coat of Arms. In their language, the Arms (shield) is as follows:

"Erm. on a chev. engr. sa. three cinquefoils or."

Above the shield and helmet is the Crest which is described as:

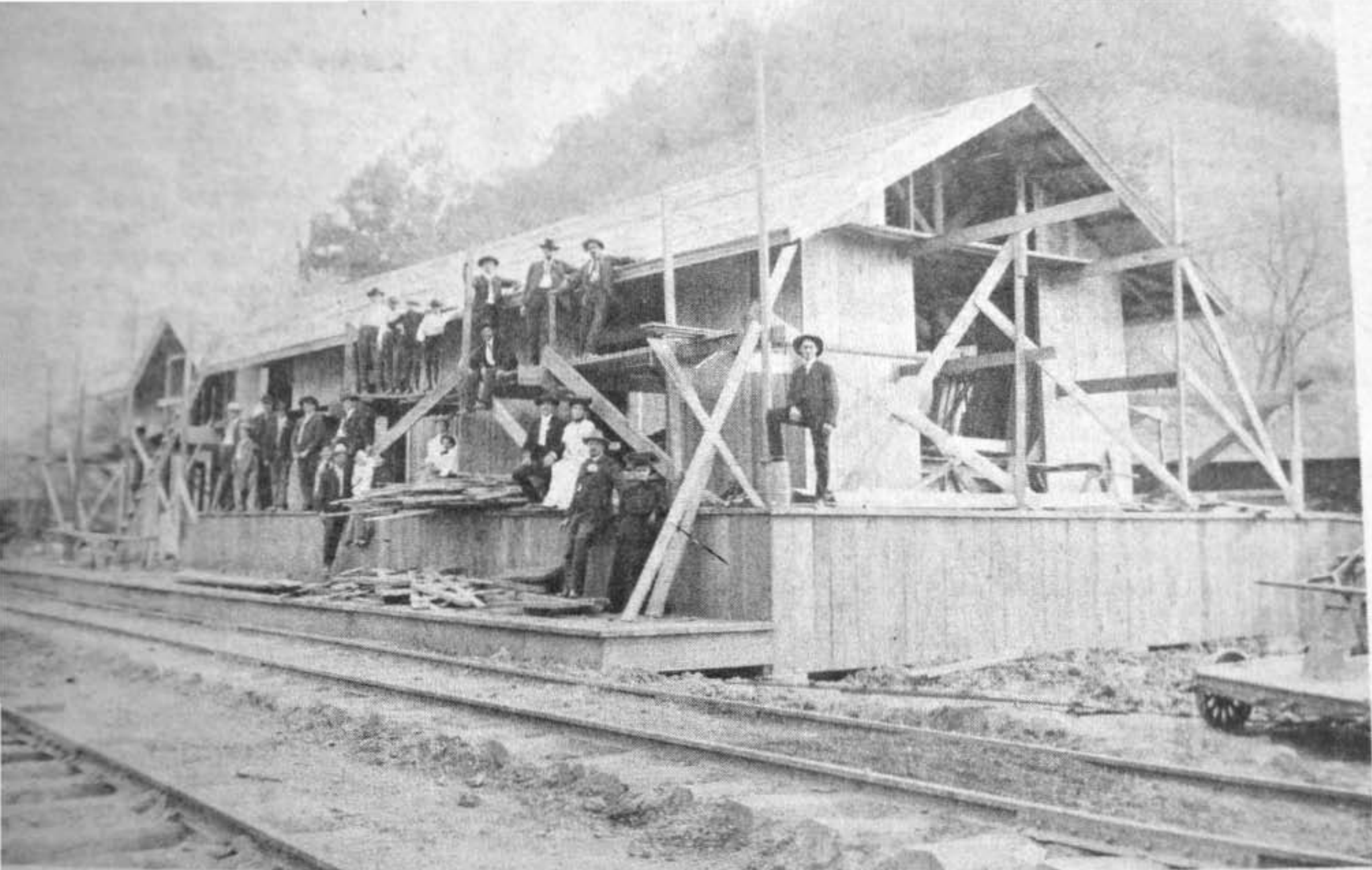
"An arm erect couped below the elbow, habited sa. cuffed ar. holding in the hand ppr. a cinquefoil slipped or."

When translated the blazon also describes the original colors of the Hatfield Arms and Crest as it appeared centuries ago.

Family mottos are believed to have originated as battle cries in medieval times. A Motto was not recorded with this Hatfield Coat of Arms.

Individual surnames originated for the purpose of more specific identification. The four primary sources for second names were: occupation, location, father's name, or personal characteristics. The surname Hatfield appears to be locational in origin, and is believed to be associated with the English, meaning, "one who came from Hatfield, (heather field)", the name of various places in England. The supplementary sheet included with this report is designed to give you more information to further your understanding of the origin of names. Different spellings of the same original surname are a common occurrence. Dictionaries of surnames indicate probable spelling variations of Hatfield to be Hatfeld. Although bearer's of the old and distinguished Hatfield name comprise a small fraction of the population there are a number who have established for it a significant place in history. They include: THOMAS of HATFIELD (d. 1381) English Bishop of Durham, Keeper of the Privy Seal (1343). Between 1346 and 1355, he accompanied Edward III to France, and was officially appointed Bishop of Dunham between 1345 and 1381. Founded the Carmelite House of Northallerton, and a college in Oxford for Durham monks. MARTHA HATFIELD (fl. 1652) Celebrated cataleptic. Her case is described in "The Wise Virgin," written in 1653. EDWIN FRANCIS HATFIELD (1807-1876) American Presbyterian clergyman. Pastor of New York City from 1835 to 1856; Director and official of the Union Theological Seminary from 1846 to 1883. Author of "Universalism as it is" (1841), "Church Hymn Book" (1872-74), "The Early Annals of the Union Theological Seminary", written in 1876. R.G. HATFIELD (1815-1879), and brother, OLIVER PERRY HATFIELD (1819-1894) American architects of public buildings, chiefly in New York and New Jersey. Most famous building was for the Department of Charities and Correction on Randall's Island, known as the Institute for Deaf and Dumb. WILLIAM ANDERSON HATFIELD (1862-1930) American mountaineer of West Virginia and Kentucky. Prominent member of the family engaged in a long and deadly feud with the Mc Coy family. JAMES TAFT HATFIELD (1862-1945) American germanist, educated at Northwestern University.

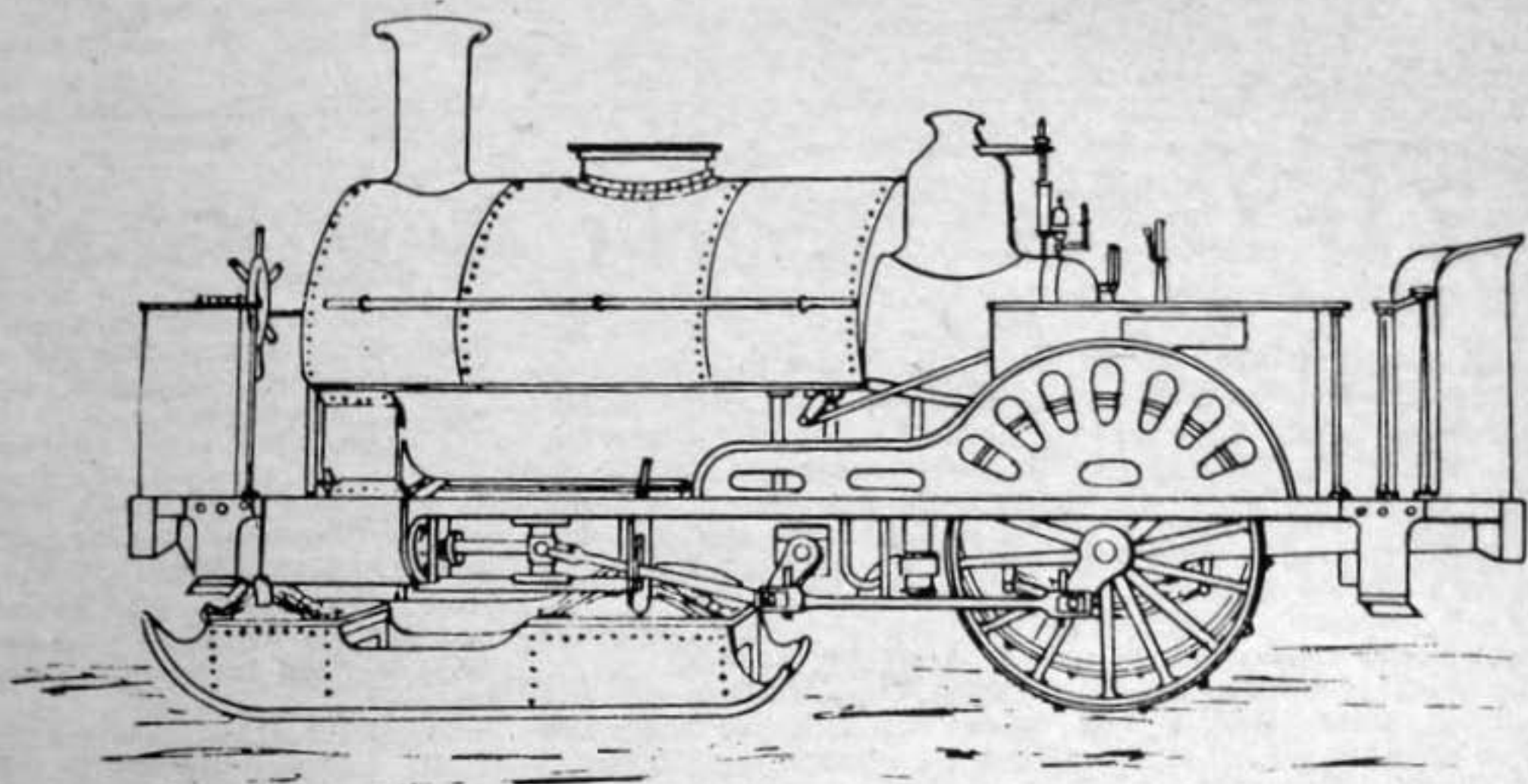




Captionless Picture

to be with the WVU School of Engineering, and is now with the same at Oklahoma State University, had this picture in his collection. All he knows is that what is going on here is going on in West Virginia. Can anybody enlighten the editor of the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia so that he can evaluate it for inclusion in the 50-volume job?

A picture without a caption. Nothing but a question, the question: What goes up here? Duane S. Ellifritt, who used



Grew's Ice Locomotive, 1861.

— Grew's Ice Locomotive, 1861. —

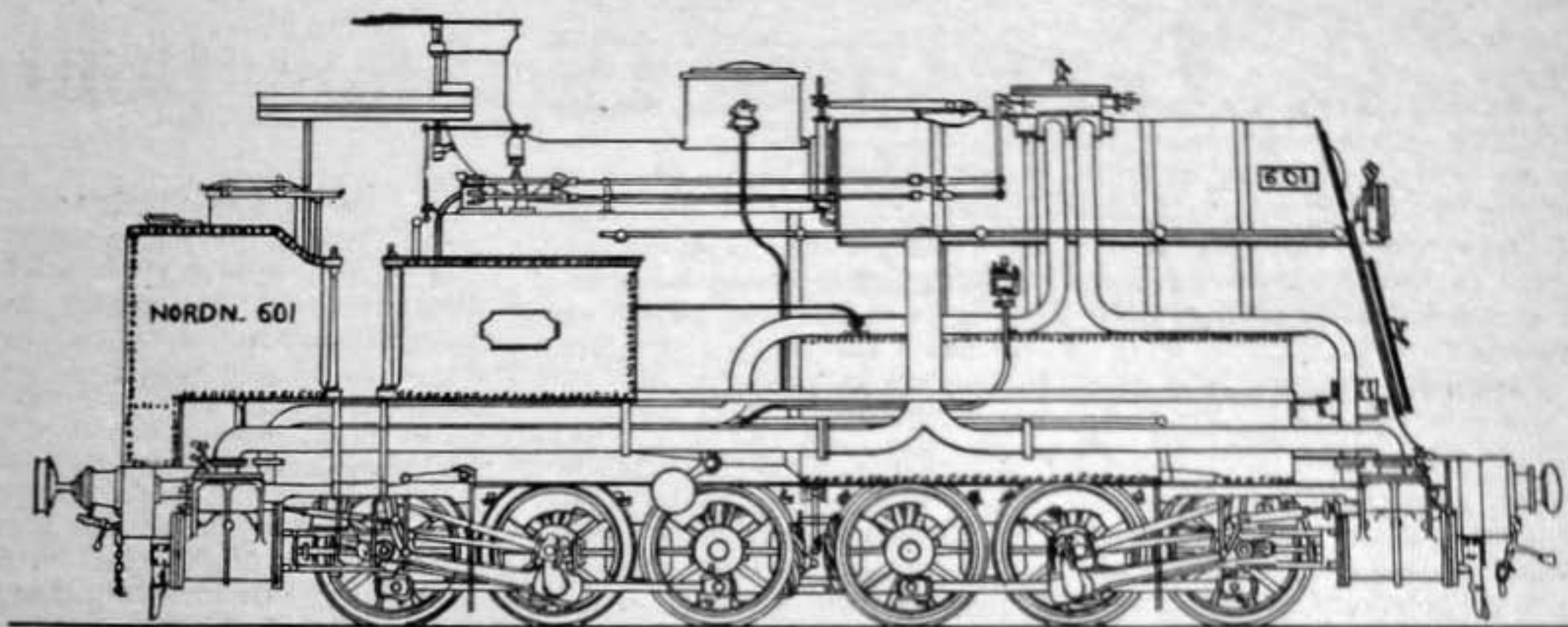
This cut represents an Engine designed by Mr. Nathaniel Grew and made by Messrs. Neilson & Co. and sent to Russia for the purpose of working on ice.

Its weight was about 12 tons, cylinders 10" dia. by 22" stroke, and dia. of drivers 5 feet. The tires were studded with short steel spikes to obtain sufficient adhesion. The engine was steered by hand gear acting upon the front end of the sledge.

This Engine was regularly worked on the Russian rivers in the winter of 1861-62 in the transportation of passengers and freight.



Two Shays of the Warn Lumber Company of Seebert, West Virginia, await their turn to haul loaded cars to the mill, moving the log loader as necessary. (From the Kyle Neighbors Collection.)



Petiet's Engine, by Gouin Paris, 1863.

— Petiet's Engine by Gouin, Paris, 1863 —

This Engine was designed by M. Petiet, engineer-in-chief of the Northern Railway of France, and constructed by M. Gouin & Cie. of Paris.

It had 6 pairs of drivers, grouped in sets of 3 each, each set being worked by a separate pair of cylinders.

Cylinders $17\frac{1}{3}$ " dia. \times $17\frac{1}{3}$ " stroke; dia. of drivers 3'6", total wheel base $19'8\frac{1}{4}$ ", weight of engine in working order 59 tons, gauge of track $4'8\frac{1}{2}$ ".

Boiler 58" dia., 464 tubes $1\frac{37}{64}$ " dia., $11'5\frac{3}{4}$ " long, firebox $72\frac{3}{4}$ " long $70\frac{7}{8}$ " wide placed above the drivers; boiler pressure 118 lbs.

The waste heat, instead of passing directly to the stack, traversed a tubular steam chamber for drying the steam, the stack and blast pipe were placed horizontal and stack was turned up at its end.



Hotel In Huttonsville

Christmas Day, 1915. As was the custom of then railroads had to have hotels, and for that purpose Winfield Scott and Mosella Hutton Woodford built this. The railroad came to Huttonsville and stopped there, which meant people needed a place to stay. And this was the answer. George Dunkle bought it from the Woodfords in 1912. The steepled edifice in the background is the Tygarts Valley Presbyterian Church, built eighteen years before the hotel and still standing. The date of the picture is 1904. Have you a favorite hotel you'd like to have us pass on to the next generation . . . and the next?

The West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia editor is a push-over for hotels, inns, and ordinaries in these hills of West Virginia. Like this one above, their stories should be told and their pictures preserved for posterity. Dr. Gene Hutton sent this picture of the Hotel Woodford of Huttonsville. The doctor informs us, and you, that this 37-room caravansary was built in 1899 and burned to the ground on



44. Why would you quite possibly be very famous, if you could come up with a translation of the wording engraved on this piece of stone?



The WEST VIRGINIA

25c

A WEEKLY PUBLICATION

VOL. 13 - NO. 14 - APRIL 1, 1972 - RICHWOOD, W. VA.

Hillbilly

The Annual \$1,000 West Virginia Quiz

Here we go again! The Thousand Dollar — Thousand Question Quiz made possible by George Cogar, and for any West Virginia kid from Kindergarten to and including Seniors in College. A generation gap of West Virginia know-about, all presented to West Virginia school kids on the campus of West Virginia Tech on Saturday morning, starting at ten to the finish, May —. Participants will be assigned a number in line of appearance upon registering at West Virginia Tech. Participants, when called to order, will line up according to number, and the quiz master will start asking at random the questions which will start off this week and which will continue week after week until one thousand have been printed. The last student on his or her feet will receive one thousand dollars toward a scholarship either to college or to life directly. Teachers are asked to use the accompanying coupon for reservations. The participation in the Thousand Dollar Quiz will be limited to a number to be announced later. Three judges will be present at the contest and their decision, regardless of later contradiction of facts, or any associated counteracting material, will be final. Although the questions asked at the contest will be published in this paper, participation does not in any way hinge on a subscription to this paper. In other words, subscribers and non-subscribers are equally welcome to participate.

QUESTIONS

1. What Virginia Governor led a group of Virginia friends and neighbors on a pleasant little jaunt over the mountains into what is now West Virginia and gave each a miniature golden horseshoe to wear as a testimonial of that hazardous, but joyous, trip?
2. See picture.
3. Where did this happen? "The top had been constructed of arched poles covered with rocks, most of which had fallen in. The vault contained two human skeletons. One was without ornament, but the other had suspended from its necks 650 discoidal beads and an ivory pendant."
4. Name the three great trails which Indians used to travel into and in West Virginia.
5. In 1669, what man, after making three expeditions westward into our mountains, came to a point near Harpers Ferry, making him possibly the first white man to step on the soil of West Virginia?
6. In 1671 Colonel Abraham Wood, a Virginia fur trader sent two men westward to the hills, and they came as far West as Kanawha Falls. Who were the two men?
7. Who was the first man to build a permanent home in West Virginia?
8. A very famous law suit between two men caused a western migration into the hills because it opened up the land to ownership. Who were the two men?
9. The honor of being the presiding justice in West Virginia, who began his court incidentally at Romney, was a nephew of Lord Fairfax. Name him.
10. See picture.
11. It is difficult to tell which of West Virginia's two oldest towns is the older because they both were incorporated the same year of 1762. Name the two towns.
12. This man no doubt gets much credit for opening up the hills because he, after visiting the New River section and even beyond, wrote his famous journal, thus becoming West Virginia's first historian. Who was he?
13. The first settler in Summers County settled at a place called Crump Bottom, in 1753. Who was he?
14. These two early settlers, who came from New England to Pocahontas County in 1749, argued over religion and parted, one to live in a hollow tree, and another in a cave. Name them.
15. Lord Fairfax, proving that he wasn't the skinflint people thought him to be, gave land and springs to a certain West Virginia town, saying "these healing waters might be forever free to the public, for the welfare of suffering humanity." What town received his Lordship's plum?
16. "She was carried away by the (Indians) who moved down to Bluestone, up the Bluestone River to the head of Paint Creek, thence to Campbell Creek and across the Ohio. On this journey she was forced to make salt for her Indian captors, she escaped later, and after incredible hardships made her way back, furnishing the settlers with vital information relative to Indian ways of fighting." Who was this woman?
17. Ah, this is a tricky question. What white person has the distinction of being the first salt manufacturer in West Virginia?
18. These two men were the first to build cabins near Beverly in Randolph County, but unfortunately, they had held on to the Indian war Trail, and one was killed and the other scared away. Who were the two men?
19. Governor Dinwiddie sent this Indian fighter in 1765

south to the Tug River section, but the weather was so bad they almost starved and had to return home. Whom did the Governor send?

20. See picture.

ANSWERS: 1. Governor Alexander Spotswood. 2. Alexander Spotswood, Governor of Virginia from 1710 to 1722, who crossed the mountains into what is now West Virginia in 1716, giving each of his companions a miniature golden horseshoe with the Latin words of "Sic jurat Transcendere montes," or "Thus he swears to cross the mountains." 3. Grave Creek Mound at Moundsville. 4. The Scioto-Moonongahela, the Seneca Trail, the Kanawha or Canoy Trail. 5. John Lederer. 6. Robert Fallam and Thomas Batts. 7. Morgan ap Morgan. 8. Joist Hite and Lord Fairfax. 9. Thomas Bryan Martin. 10. Hamlin. 11. Shepherdstown (then Meehlenburg) and Romney. 12. Christopher Gist. 13. Andrew Culbertson. 14. Jacob Marlin and Stephen Sewell. 15. Bath, now known as Berkeley Springs. 16. Mary Ingles. 17. Mary Ingles (She was forced to do so by her Indian captors). 18. Robert Filer and David Tygart. 19. Captain Andrew Lewis. 20. Governor Dinwiddie.

QUIZ ON DOCTORS FOR DOCTORS

21. What doctor owned land of his own in these hills, and bought for George Washington, an enormous quantity of land in West Virginia, and participated with other doctors in the treatment fiasco which caused the untimely death of the First President by bleeding him excessively and dosing him with calomel?
22. What Upshur County doctor wrote a detective story with a doctor as the character?
23. What West Virginia doctor performed the first Caesarean operation in North America, and upon his own wife?
24. What West Virginia doctor is an authority on the medical aspects in the life of that fictitious detective, Mr. Sherlock Holmes?
25. What West Virginia doctor's patient's survival had a prescription of two revolvers issued by a President of the United States?
26. What West Virginia doctor is known internationally as "The Father of Oral Surgery"?
27. What West Virginia doctor received the highest political honor a state can give and the second highest that can be given in the nation?
28. What West Virginia doctor received a great amount of national attention during the 20's, 30's, and 40's for going into the hills of Appalachia and bringing out the children with deformed and crippled bodies and repairing them?
29. What W. Va. doctor was also a manufacturer of salt?
30. What W. Va. doctor was the pet of show girls and called by them the "Buttonhole Doctor" because of the minuteness of the souvenir of his appendectomies?
31. What West Virginia doctor called himself a "restless" man in a book of poetry issued in 1970?
32. This poem about doctors, presumably by the West Virginia doctor author of the book, is found in what book?

THE DOCTOR'S THERE

"When in the cottage blessed with Love's sweet store
A babe is born and o'er the rustic door
Is hung the crown of motherhood, and fair
Is all within — the Doctor's there.

When 'neath the pall of mystic death's weird spell
A mother's heart is broken by the knell
Of all that's dear, and on the stair
No baby feet — the Doctor's there.

When virtue flees and breath of ruthless lust
Eats into the soul as does the gnawing rust,
When no one else with her the shame will share,
With mother's touch — the Doctor's there.

Where blossoms Life's sweet Pod at blush of day
Where breath of withered rose at eve-tide steals away
On the south wind — in joy and care,
An uncrowned king — the Doctor's there."

33. What West Virginia doctor became the first governor of Ohio?

34. What West Virginia doctor, despite his public and published agnostic views in a time when such views were not taken lightly, was elected mayor of his town a great number of times on a write-in ballot, without ever campaigning?

35. What West Virginia physician, who started out to be a preacher, but couldn't support his family from the income, decided to become a doctor, and became a very suc-

(Continued On Page 2)

The Annual \$1,000

Here we go again! The Thousand Dollar — Thousand Question Quiz made possible by George Cogar, and for any West Virginia kid from Kindergarten to and including Seniors in College. A generation gap of West Virginia know-about, all presented to West Virginia school kids on the campus of West Virginia Tech on Saturday morning, starting at ten to the finish, May —. Participants will be assigned a number in line of appearance upon registering at West Virginia Tech. Participants, when called to order, will line up according to number, and the quiz master will start asking at random the questions which will start off this week and which will continue week after week until one thousand have been printed. The last student on his or her feet will receive one thousand dollars toward a scholarship either to college or to life directly. Teachers are asked to use the accompanying coupon for reservations. The participation in the Thousand Dollar Quiz will be limited to a number to be announced later. Three judges will be present at the contest and their decision, regardless of later contradiction of facts, or any associated counteracting material, will be final. Although the questions asked at the contest will be published in this paper, participation does not in any way hinge on a subscription to this paper. In other words, subscribers and non-subscribers are equally welcome to participate.

QUESTIONS

1. What Virginia Governor led a group of Virginia friends and neighbors on a pleasant little jaunt over the mountains into what is now West Virginia and gave each a miniature golden horseshoe to wear as a testimonial of that hazardous, but joyous, trip?

2. See picture.

3. Where did this happen? "The top had been constructed of arched poles covered with rocks, most of which had fallen in. The vault contained two human skeletons. One was without ornament, but the other had suspended from its necks 650 discoidal beads and an ivory pendant."

4. Name the three great trails which Indians used to travel into and in West Virginia.

5. In 1669, what man, after making three expeditions westward into our mountains, came to a point near Harpers Ferry, making him possibly the first white man to step on the soil of West Virginia?

6. In 1671 Colonel Abraham Wood, a Virginia fur trader sent two men westward to the hills, and they came as far West as Kanawha Falls. Who were the two men?



the county seat
county?



this Virginia
sent an Indian
Tug River in



he do which
North Ameri-

in. The vault contained two human skeletons. One was without ornament, but the other had suspended from its necks 650 discoidal beads and an ivory pendant."

4. Name the three great trails which Indians used to travel into and in West Virginia.

5. In 1669, what man, after making three expeditions westward into our mountains, came to a point near Harpers Ferry, making him possibly the first white man to step on the soil of West Virginia?

6. In 1671 Colonel Abraham Wood, a Virginia fur trader sent two men westward to the hills, and they came as far West as Kanawha Falls. Who were the two men?

7. who was the first man to build a permanent home in West Virginia?

8. A very famous law suit between two men caused a western migration into the hills because it opened up the land to ownership. Who were the two men?

9. The honor of being the presiding justice in West Virginia, who began his court incidentally at Romney, was a nephew of Lord Fairfax. Name him.

10. See picture.

11. It is difficult to tell which of West Virginia's two oldest towns is the older because they both were incorporated the same year of 1762. Name the two towns.

12. This man no doubt gets much credit for opening up the hills because he, after visiting the New River section and even beyond, wrote his famous journal, thus becoming West Virginia's first historian. Who was he?

13. The first settler in Summers County settled at a place called Crumps Bottom, in 1753. Who was he?

14. These two early settlers, who came from New England to Pocahontas County in 1749, argued over religion and parted, one to live in a hollow tree, and another in a cave. Name them.

15. Lord Fairfax, proving that he wasn't the skinflint people thought him to be, gave land and springs to a certain West Virginia town, saying "these healing waters might be forever free to the public, for the welfare of suffering humanity." What town received his Lordship's plum?

16. "She was carried away by the (Indians) who moved down to Bluestone, up the Bluestone River to the head of Paint Creek, thence to Campbell Creek and across the Ohio. On this journey she was forced to make salt for her Indian captors. She escaped later, and after incredible hardships made her way back, furnishing the settlers with vital information relative to Indian ways of fighting." Who was this woman?

17. Ah, this is a tricky question. What white person has the distinction of being the first salt manufacturer in West Virginia?

18. These two men were the first to build cabins near Beverly in Randolph County, but unfortunately, they had built on the Seneca war Trail, and one was killed and the other scared away. Who were the two men?

19. Governor Dinwiddie sent this Indian fighter in 1765

medical
Sherloc

25.

a pres
the Uni

26.

as "Th

27.

politica
can be

28.

of nati
going i
dren w

29.

salt?

30.

called
minutes

31.

less" r

32.

Virgini

"When
A babe
Is hung
Is all w

When 'r
A mothe
Of all th
No baby

When vi
Eats int
When no
With mo

Where b
Where
On the s
An uncr

33.

ernor of

34.

published
not taken
of times

35.

be a pro
come, de

100 West Virginia Quiz

south to the Tug River section, but the weather was so bad they almost starved and had to return home. Whom did the Governor send?

20. See picture.

ANSWERS: 1. Governor Alexander Spotswood. 2. Alexander Spotswood, Governor of Virginia from 1710 to 1722, who crossed the mountains into what is now West Virginia in 1716, giving each of his companions a miniature golden horseshoe with the Latin words of "Sic jurat Transcendere montes," or "Thus he swears to cross the mountains." 3. Grave Creek Mound at Moundsville. 4. The Scioto-Monongahela, the Seneca Trail, the Kanawha or Canoy Trail. 5. John Lederer. 6. Robert Fallam and Thomas Batts. 7. Morgan ap Morgan. 8. Joist Hite and Lord Fairfax. 9. Thomas Bryan Martin. 10. Hamlin. 11. Shepherdstown (then Mechlenburg) and Romney. 12. Christopher Gist. 13. Andrew Culbertson. 14. Jacob Marlin and Stephen Sewell. 15. Bath, now known as Berkeley Springs. 16. Mary Ingles. 17. Mary Ingles (She was forced to do so by her Indian captors). 18. Robert Files and David Tygart. 19. Captain Andrew Lewis. 20. Governor Dinwiddie.

QUIZ ON DOCTORS FOR DOCTORS

21. What doctor owned land of his own in these hills, and bought for George Washington, an enormous quantity of land in West Virginia, and participated with other doctors in the treatment fiasco which caused the untimely death of the First President by bleeding him excessively and dosing him with calomel?

22. What Upshur County doctor wrote a detective story with a doctor as the character?

23. What West Virginia doctor performed the first Caesarean operation in North America, and upon his own wife?

24. What West Virginia doctor is an authority on the medical aspects in the life of that fictitious detective, Mr. Sherlock Holmes?

25. What West Virginia doctor's patient's survival had a prescription of two revolvers issued by a President of the United States?

26. What West Virginia doctor is known internationally

as "The Father of Oral Surgery"

27. What West Virginia doctor received the highest political honor a state can give and the second highest that can be given in the nation?

28. What West Virginia doctor received a great amount of national attention during the 20's, 30's, and 40's for going into the hills of Appalachia and bringing out the children with deformed and crippled bodies and repairing them?

29. What W. Va. doctor was also a manufacturer of salt?

30. What W. Va. doctor was the pet of show girls and called by them the "Buttonhole Doctor" because of the minuteness of the souvenir of his appendectomies?

31. What West Virginia doctor called himself a "restless" man in a book of poetry issued in 1970?

32. This poem about doctors, presumably by the West Virginia doctor author of the book, is found in what book?:

THE DOCTOR'S THERE

"When in the cottage blessed with Love's sweet store
A babe is born and o'er the rustic door
Is hung the crown of motherhood, and fair
Is all within — the Doctor's there.

When 'neath the pall of mystic death's weird spell
A mother's heart is broken by the knell
Of all that's dear, and on the stair
No baby feet — the Doctor's there.

When virtue flees and breath of ruthless lust
Eats into the soul as does the gnawing rust,
When no one else with her the shame will share,
With mother's touch — the Doctor's there.

Where blossoms Life's sweet Bud at blush of day
Where breath of withered rose at eve-tide steals away
On the south wind — in joy and care,
An uncrowned king — the Doctor's there."

33. What West Virginia doctor became the first governor of Ohio?

34. What West Virginia doctor, despite his public and published agnostic views in a time when such views were not taken lightly, was elected mayor of his town a great number of times on a write-in-ballot, without ever campaigning?

35. What West Virginia physician, who started out to be a preacher, but couldn't support his family from the income, decided to become a doctor, and became a very suc-

(Continued On Page 3)

Jame
66
67
town
eral
on
Fair

successful one, studying under the famous Dr. Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia?

36. What Shepherdstown doctor became such a writer of poetry that he was acclaimed by The Southern Literary Messenger?

37. What West Virginia doctor, who has the distinction of being Logan's first mayor, became a poet of national fame and wrote words to the tune of a German melody, which is sung today?

38. What Wellsburg and Wheeling physician found time in his practice to write a history of the Indian wars in West Virginia?

39. What Huntington physician found time out between house calls to edit a Huntington daily paper, to write short stories, and to compose such things as a "Te Deum," which is sung to this day in Episcopal services in Huntington?

40. Match West Virginia physician-authors with these works:

a. "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia."

b. "Dr. Terrell Investigates."

c. "Trans-Allegheny Pioneers."

d. "Rhymes of a Restless Man."

e. "'Twix God and the Devil"

f. "Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of the Western Parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania from 1763 to 1783."

g. "Ben Bolt"

41. What doctor was the subject of Hubert Skidmore's novel "Hill Doctor"?

42. See picture.

was
the
no
wea
spe
all
tion

Answers: 21. Dr. James Craik. 22. Dr. F. F. Farnsworth in "Doctor Terrell Investigates." 23. Dr. Jesse Bennett. 24. Dr. Edward Jerald Van Liere. 25. Dr. James Cunningham. 26. Dr. Simon Hullihen (1810-1857). 27. Dr. Henry D. Hatfield. 28. Dr. Arthur S. Jones. 29. Dr. John Peter Hale (1824-1902). 30. Dr. Oliver C. Cox. 31. Dr. Everett Lyle Gage. 32. "Doctor Terrell Investigates" by Dr. F. F. Farnsworth. 33. Dr. Edward Tiffin who practiced in Charles Town between 1789-1796. 34. Dr. M. S. Holt. 35. Dr. Joseph Doddridge. 36. Dr. John Kearsley Mitchell. 37. Dr. Thomas Dunn English (1810-1862).

all ant
tions.



59.
ing t
as th
a mo
histor
you v
as be



Answers: 23. Dr. Jesse Bennett.
24. Dr. Edward Jerald Van Liere. 25. Dr. James Cunningham.
26. Dr. Simon Hullihen (1810-1857). 27. Dr. Henry D. Hatfield.
28. Dr. Arthur S. Jones. 29. Dr. John Peter Hale (1824-1902).
30. Dr. Oliver C. Cox. 31. Dr. Everett Lyle Gage. 32. "Doctor
Terrell Investigates" by Dr. F. F. Farnsworth. 33. Dr. Ed-
ward Tiffin who practiced in Charles Town between 1789-
1796. 34. Dr. M. S. Holt. 35. Dr. Joseph Doddridge. 36. Dr.
John Kearsley Mitchell. 37. Dr. Thomas Dunn English (1819-
1902). 38. Dr. Wills De Hass. 39. Dr. Clarence Everett
Haworth. 40. a. Dr. Wills De Hass. b. Dr. Floyd Forney
Farnsworth. c. Dr. John Peter Hale. d. Dr. Everett Lyle
Gage. e. Dr. Mat S. Holt. f. Dr. Joseph Doddridge. g. Dr.
Thomas Dunn English. 41. Dr. Allen. 42. He, Dr. Jesse
Bennett, performed the first Caesarian operation in North
America.

QUESTIONS

43. What today's town is the site of the first permanent settlement in Greenbrier County?
44. See picture.
45. What man in 1775 hired a man to survey the land in Kanawha County upon which Charleston now stands?
46. See Picture.
47. What man of historical remembrance came with his two brothers from the South Branch Valley to settle the Wheeling area.
48. These two surveyors, surveying a Line which has become famous in history, chickened-out when Shawnee and Delaware Indians on a scalp hunt came along Dunkard Creek. Who were they?
49. The Indians had what name for the early settlers of what is now West Virginia?
50. Where was the Settler and Indian battle fought which has been the question of a controversy whether it was or was not the "First Battle of the American Revolution"?
51. A bunch of drunks, all white men, for no good reason at all murdered the family of what friendly Mingo chief?

Answers: 43. Frankford. 44. You would attain great fame, and possibly wealth, if you could tell what the Adena writers wanted future generations to know when they engraved their message on this stone which was found in the Grave Creek mound at Moundsville in 1838, and which to this day has not been deciphered to the satisfaction of anybody although a great number of attempts have been made by scholars, some of whom think they got the message to their own personal satisfaction. 45. Thomas Bullitt. 46. Logan, chief of the Mingo Indians. 47. Col. Ebenezer Zane. 48. Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon. 49. Long Knife. 50. Point Pleasant. 51. Chief

er

ion

e

's only in
d vitamin

301

the Creek motto has not been deciphered to the satisfaction of anybody although a great number of attempts have been made by scholars, some of whom think they got the message to their own personal satisfaction. 45. Thomas Bullitt. 46. Logan, chief of the Mingo Indians. 47. Col. Ebenezer Zane. 48. Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon. 49. Long Knives. 50. Point Pleasant. 51. Chief Logan.

QUESTIONS

52. "Be brave, be brave," the chief of the Indians at the Battle of Point Pleasant, or better known perhaps as the Lord Dunmore's War, or to some the First Battle of the American Revolution, kept calling to his braves. Who was he?

53. Some historians say that the last battle of the American Revolution was fought at Fort Henry. In what West Virginia town would you find the site of this fort?

54. The settlers gave whom the detested name of "Hair Buyer"?

55. In what present day town would you find the site of Camp Randolph?

56. What town isn't called Bath any more?

57. When the body of this man was found, killed and scalped by Indians, the heart was missing, the Indians having taken it to eat in the hopes that the dead man's bravery would be absorbed by them. Who was he?

58. What West Virginia town has the distinction of producing the first iron west of the Blue Ridge?

59. See picture.

60. The Northern General David Hunter Strother wrote and drew pictures under what assumed name?

61. For whom was the town of Martinsburg named?

62. What West Virginian served as minister to France from 1859 to 1861?

63. Who wrote this on the wall of the Berkeley County court house (substituting as a jail) in April of 1863: "I wonder if I will be shot tomorrow."

64. Who illustrated "Blackwater Chronicles"?

65. On the books of what county court house will you find the signatures of all governors from Dunmore to Wise, and also those of George Washington, Patrick Henry, Thomas Jefferson, John Tyler and

71.
prefer
instea

Benjamin Rush
 ch a writer of
 ern Literary
 e distinction
 national fame
 body, which is

a found time
 wars in West

out between
 write short
 um," which
 Huntington?
 with these
 Indian Wars

ars of the
 m 1763 to

re's novel

F. Farns-
 e Bennett.
 nningham.
 Hatfield.
 24-1902).
 "Doctor
 Dr. Ed-
 en 1789-
 e. 36. Dr.
 sh (1819-
 e Everett
 d Forney
 rett Lyle
 e. g. Dr.
 r. Jesse
 in North

rmanent

land in

with his
 title the

ch has
 we and
 Creek.

ders of

t which
 or was

F. John
 ated?

James Monroe?

66. See Picture.

67. What West Virginia town did Revolutionary General Adam Stephen lay out on land bought from Lord Fairfax?



46. This mighty Indian chief was not only a great man with the weapons of war, but was no slouch when it came to the weaponry of words, because a speech he made is found in all anthologies of great orations. Who was he?



59. These people are drinking to King George's health as they climb to the top of a mountain. If you are a good historian, chances are that you will identify the leader as being _____.

68. What words did the Berkeley Riflemen, a company of 100 West Virginia Volunteers under Captain Hugh Stephenson who fought with Washington, wear on their shirts?

69. What architect designed the present state capitol building?

70. In the old days, due to the shortage of ministers of the gospel, funeral services were held sometimes as long as three years after the death. What was the name given to these funerals?

71. See picture.

72. What name is given to this game played in the German Valley of West Virginia: "A ring is suspended in each arch, and the object is to get all three rings on the tip of a lance"?

73. Give within ten thousand the number of persons living in West Virginia according to the first census of 1790.

74. It is said that in 1817 a trust was formed in the Kanawha Valley, becoming the first trust in the United States. It was concerned with what industry?

75. Cannon balls manufactured at the Peter Tarr iron works in the Weirton area helped America win what war?

76. In 1827 a railroad building project was started from Baltimore to the Ohio River, and it reached its destination (Wheeling) twenty-six years later. Name the railroad.

77. What West Virginia book has a character who has LOVE on one set of knuckles and HATE on the other?

78. Identify the "he" in this quote: "He told the Virginians that if they became involved in the secession movement then gaining momentum in the South, western Virginia would break away from the east and become a separate state."

79. This man, with the help of his followers, seized the federal arsenal at Harpers Ferry, on October 16, 1859, in an attempt to free the slaves, and thus started the Civil War. Who was he?

80. See picture.

Answers: 52. Chief Cornstalk. 53. Wheeling. 54. Hamilton the English General. 55. Point Pleasant. 56. Berkeley Springs. 57. Major Samuel McCulloch. 58. Bloomery. 59. Alexander Spotswood leading his famous Knights of the Golden Horseshoe over the mountains. 60. Porte Crayon. 61. Martinsburg was named for Col. T. B. Martin, nephew of Lord Fairfax. 62. Charles James Faulkner. 63. Belle Boyd, Southern spy. 64. Porte Crayon. 65. Berkeley County. 66. Captain Henry M. Shreve. 67. Martinsburg. 68. "Liberty or Death." 69. Cass Gilbert. 70. Second funerals. 71. He is Pat Kenny, author of the book "Wayside Thoughts," and he fled Ireland to America and settled in West Virginia, to avoid the priesthood. 72. Ring tournament. 73. 55,873 people lived in West Virginia according to the first census in 1790. 74. The first trust in the United States was organized in West Virginia in 1817 and involved the salt industry. 75. Cannon balls from the Peter Tarr Iron works helped in the winning of the war of 1812. 76. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. 77. "Night of the Hunter" by Davis Grubb. 78. Daniel Webster. 79. John Brown. 80. Eugen Price.

QUESTIONS

81. What town claims to be the birthplace of Stonewall Jackson?

82. Who is the author of "Look Back with Love"?

83. What two Virginia ex-Governors, and both Confederate Generals, carried on a little private feud of their own while trying to make West Virginia safe for the Confederacy?

and.
902).
ector
Ed-
789-
Dr.
819-
rett
ney
yle
Dr.
sse
rth



59. These people are drinking to King George's health as they climb to the top of a mountain. If you are a good historian, chances are that you will identify the leader as being _____.



66. The first boat to ply successfully the upper Ohio waters was put into commission in 1817 at Wheeling by this gentleman and was named the "G. Washington." Name him.

and become a separate state.

79. This man, with the help of his followers, seized the federal arsenal at Harpers Ferry, on October 16, 1859, in an attempt to free the slaves, and thus started the Civil War. Who was he?

80. See picture.

Answers: 52. Chief Cornstalk. 53. Wheeling. 54. Hamilton, the English General. 55. Point Pleasant. 56. Berkeley Springs. 57. Major Samuel McCulloch. 58. Bloomery. 59. Alexander Spotswood leading his famous Knights of the Golden Horseshoe over the mountains. 60. Porte Crayon. 61. Martinsburg was named for Col. T. B. Martin, nephew of Lord Fairfax. 62. Charles James Faulkner. 63. Belle Boyd, Southern spy. 64. Porte Crayon. 65. Berkeley County. 66. Captain Henry M. Shreve. 67. Martinsburg. 68. "Liberty or Death." 69. Cass Gilbert. 70. Second funerals. 71. He is Pat Kenny, author of the book "Wayside Thoughts," and he fled Ireland to America, and settled in West Virginia, to avoid the priesthood. 72. Ring tournament. 73. 55,873 people lived in West Virginia according to the first census in 1790. 74. The first trust in the United States was organized in West Virginia in 1817 and involved the salt industry. 75. Cannon balls from the Peter Tarr Iron works helped in the winning of the war of 1812. 76. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. 77. "Night of the Hunter" by Davis Grubb. 78. Daniel Webster. 79. John Brown. 80. Eugenia Price.

QUESTIONS

81. What town claims to be the birthplace of Stonewall Jackson?

82. Who is the author of "Look Back with Love"?

83. What two Virginia ex-Governors, and both Confederate Generals, carried on a little private feud of their own while trying to make West Virginia safe for the Confederacy?

84. When the western part of Virginia refused to go along with secession, the "Restored government of Virginia was formed" and a Fairmont man was named Governor. Who was he?

85. See picture.

86. The first of West Virginia's public institutions, which was started by Virginia, and then finished by West Virginia after the Civil War, was what?

87. In 1876, the campaign to elect Henry G. Mathews, a Confederate officer, to the governorship was known by what name?

88. The powers of the State government of West Virginia are vested in what three branches?

89. Estimate within ten years the date of our present constitution.

90. See picture

91. Estimate within two million dollars the amount that West Virginia finally paid to Virginia in settlement of the Virginia Debt.

92. The first land battle of the Civil War was fought June 3, 1861 at what West Virginia town?

93. The West Virginia legislature is made up of how many houses?

94. The first steel mill in West Virginia was established in 1832 where?

95. How can a bill which has been vetoed by the governor become a law?

96. What man is given the distinction of being the first to find and mine coal in West Virginia and where?

97. See picture.

98. The first iron ore furnace west of the Alleghenies was erected on Kings Creek. Estimate



a mountain. If you are a good historian, chances are that you will identify the leader as being _____.



66. The first boat to ply successfully the upper Ohio waters was put into commission in 1817 at Wheeling by this gentleman and was named the "G. Washington." Name him.



71. Who is this man who preferred to be called a poet instead of Father?

Stonewall Jackson.

82. Who is the author of "Look Back with Love"?

83. What two Virginia ex-Governors, and both Confederate Generals, carried on a little private feud of their own while trying to make West Virginia safe for the Confederacy?

84. When the western part of Virginia refused to go along with secession, the "Restored government of Virginia was formed" and a Fairmont man was named Governor. Who was he?

85. See picture.

86. The first of West Virginia's public institutions, which was started by Virginia, and then finished by West Virginia after the Civil War, was what?

87. In 1876, the campaign to elect Henry G. Mathews, a Confederate officer, to the governorship was known by what name?

88. The powers of the State government of West Virginia are vested in what three branches?

89. Estimate within ten years the date of our present constitution.

90. See picture.

91. Estimate within two million dollars the amount that West Virginia finally paid to Virginia in settlement of the Virginia Debt.

92. The first land battle of the Civil War was fought June 3, 1861 at what West Virginia town?

93. The West Virginia legislature is made up of how many houses?

94. The first steel mill in West Virginia was established in 1832 where?

95. How can a bill which has been vetoed by the governor become a law?

96. What man is given the distinction of being the first to find and mine coal in West Virginia and where?

97. See picture.

98. The first iron ore furnace west of the Alleghenies was erected on Kings Creek. Estimate within 20 years the date.

99. Name the West Virginia man who has the honor being the first in the United States to use natural gas for industrial purposes.

100. The year 1888 is a red letter day in Huntington's history because it was that year that the last spike of a famous railroad was driven in that city. Name the railroad.

Answers: 81. Clarksburg. 82. Alberta Hamann. 83. General Henry A. Wise and General John Floyd. 84. Francis H. Pierpont. 85. What is now Charleston was Fort Lee, erected by George Clendenin. 86. Insane Asylum at Weston. 87. The Bloody Shirt Campaign. 88. Executive, legislative and judicial. 89. 1872. 90. The men are brothers, Samuel and John Pringle, the tree is their home sweet home, and it stood near what is now the town of Buckhannon. 91. \$14,562,000. 92. Philippi. 93. Two: the Senate and the House of Delegates. 94. Wheeling.

95. A bill can become a law after the Governor's veto if both houses repass it. 96. John Peter Salley found the first coal in West Virginia on Coal River. 97. Anne Bailey said, "I will go," or so Virgil Lewis says she did. 98. 1790. 99. William Tompkins. 100. The C&O, which has since become the C&O/B&O.

QUESTIONS

101. What West Virginia radio station paused for "this special message" on December 13, 1926 and thus became the state's first?

102. The first newspaper west of the Allegheny Mountains was started in Morgantown in 1803. Name it.

103. Where in West Virginia was the first free school system building erected?

104. By the year 1900, there were how many high schools in West Virginia?

105. In what West Virginia town did the Behren brothers call up each other over the phone and compare prices and thus became the first users of Mr. Graham Bell's invention in the Mountain State?

106. In what town in West Virginia was the first pottery manufactured, the date being 1785?

107. See picture.

108. What West Virginian perfected a bottle making machine that would turn out more bottles in a day than 200 men were previously capable of?

109. A West Virginian who, serving as superintendent of schools in Monongalia County from 1875 to 1879, devised a grade system for country schools which our legislature made a part of the school system in 1890, and which other states, led by Massachusetts and New Jersey, adopted later. Who was the man?

110. A certain woman who achieved notoriety as a newspaperwoman in the national capital by sitting on the clothes of President John Quincy Adams while he skinny-dipped in the Potomac and while she extracted an interview that he had refused others, was born in Monroe County. Name the intrepid newshen.

111. The first book published in West Virginia saw light of day in 1797 at Shepherdstown and was in opposition to Thomas Paine's pamphlet, "The Age of Reason." What was the book?

112. A doughty old native of Wellsburg accompanied the Lewis and Clark Expedition, came home and wrote a book about it, and was the last of the famed group to die. Who was this man?

113. Although having lost much of its ancient glory and tradition, but is staying a comeback...



80. The girl is re...
try's mo...
of religi...
her.



85. Toc...
Charlesto...

and New Jersey, adopted later. Who was the man?
110. A certain woman who achieved notoriety as a newspaperwoman in the national capital by sitting on the clothes of President John Quincy Adams while he skinny-dipped in the Potomac and while she extracted an interview that he had refused others, was born in Monroe County. Name the intrepid newshen.

111. The first book published in West Virginia saw light of day in 1797 at Shepherdstown and was in opposition to Thomas Paine's pamphlet, "The Age of Reason." What was the book?

112. A doughty old native of Wellsburg, accompanied the Lewis and Clark Expedition, came home and wrote a book about it, and was the last of the famed group to die. Who was this man?

113. Although having lost much of its ancient glory and tradition, but is staging a comeback, this Randolph County town retains the customs of its Swiss founders by keeping alive folk dancing and cheese making. What is the town?

114. See picture.

115. The WVU professor who followed the trail of the legendary, or real, personage of John Henry from the Great Lakes to the West Indies, and finally pinpointing his activities at Big Bend Tunnel near Hinton, was who?

116. If you were a ballad hunter and set out to classify the ballads you might hear sung in the West Virginia hills, the textbook of what man would you take along?

117. Who is the native of Alderson who had a night club in Rome so that she could be, as she said, near the Pope, and in later years became something of a celebrity and sat on many of the night television talk shows?

118. What Clarksburg-born opera singer established herself in the opera "Salome," and did the famed dance of the seven veils, and then went on to greater heights of operatic endeavor?

119. What famous early West Virginia book is attributed to the authorship, though not without doubt in some quarters, of Alexander Scott Withers?

120. Identify the villain in a West Virginian's short story about a man who poisoned the minds of the natives with his peach brandy and came to a just and deserved end from a gun which was exploded by the sun rays reflected through a bottle of the devil's brew he had concocted?

121. See picture.

122. What Point Pleasant man gained renown for himself and nice relations for the town?

brew he had concocted?

121. See picture.

122. What Point Pleasant man gained renown for himself and nice relations for the state by operating a show boat up and down the Ohio, and, at one time, tying up and entertaining in New York City?

123. The mansion that Bushrod Corbin Washington built near Charles Town is still standing. What is its name?

124. The great sculptor Moses Ezekiel did a statue of what famous West Virginian?

Answers: 101. Station WWVA. 102. The Monongalia Gazette and Morgantown Advertiser. 103. Old Fields, Hardy County. 104. 25. 105. Wheeling. 106. Morgantown. 107. The house "Harewood," built by George Washington's brother Samuel for himself in 1771. 108. Michael J. Owens. 109. Arthur Wade. 110. Anne Royall. 111. "Christian Panoply." 112. Patrick Gass. 113. Helvitia. 114. According to C. B. Allman, author of "The Life and Times of Lewis Wetzel," this home, built 1764 on Big Wheeling Creek in Marshall County, was the home of Lewis Wetzel's parents. 115. Dr. L. W. Chappell. 116. Francis James Child. 117. Bricktop. 118. Phyllis Curtin. 119. "Chronicles of Border Warfare." 120. Doomdorf. 121. The book is "The Fastest Man Alive" and is the life of Lt. Col. (later General) Frank K. Everest, Jr., of Fairmont. 122. Billy Bryant. 123. Claymont Court. 124. Stonewall Jackson.

QUESTIONS

125. The first white people in what is now Charleston were two women who didn't particularly care to be there. Who were they?

126. A great portion of the Union Carbide works of Charleston isn't really on the main land of the state. Where is it located?

127. Who, in 1787, paid 87¢ for Charleston?

128. In what town did Judge S. T. Soult show his love for a woman by building a castle?

129. See picture.

130. Who had his invitation to George Washington accepted to see the launching of his newly invented

if both
coal in
"I will
William
C&O/



80. This Charleston-born girl is recognized as the country's most prolific producer of religious literature. Name her.



85. Today we call this place Charleston, but back in Revolutionary days it was known as Fort _____ and it was erected by _____.

steamboat in the Potomac at Shepherdstown?

131. Mad Ann Bailey named her horse after what English city?

132. If you had to locate the exact part of Charleston where Daniel Boone lived, where would you go?

133. What was the hottest news in West Virginia on January 3, 1921?

134. See picture.

135. If you lived one hundred and fifty years ago and wanted to write to a friend in what is now Charleston, what address would you put on the envelope?

136. What was the original cost of the State Capitol building?

137. Only one building of the old State Capitol remained after the fire of 1921, and was used as a library until a banking complex replaced it. What was its name?

138. See picture.

139. Why was Charleston named Charleston?

140. Who said this about what, "This is a beautiful country!" as he rode along on what for what kind of a ceremony?

141. To what political party did Senator Henry Gassaway Davis belong?

142. Give or take a few thousand acres, approximately how much land did the estate of Lord Fairfax cover?

143. If you were out in the woods and you came to a hand-shaped stone with the initials of FX on it, you would no doubt take it to the West Virginia Archives because it would have a certain meaning to you. What?

144. The Blackwater Falls gets its water from what river?

Answers: 125. Indian captives, Mary Ingles and Betty Draper. 126. Blaine Island. 127. Cuthbert Bullitt. 128. Berkeley Springs. 129. Salt. 130. James Rumsey. 131. Liverpool. 132. Kanawha City. 133. Burning of the state

capitol. 134. General Daniel Morgan. 135. Clendenin's settlement. 136. Ten million dollars. 137. Capitol Annex. 138. Lemons; he constantly carried a lemon on the road in a battle, and he is, of course, Stonewall Jackson. 139. Because of its early settlement, Charles Clendenin. 140. Brown said it about Jefferson County. 141. Henry Gassaway Davis was a Democrat. 142. Six million acres. 143. It may be the Fairfax State. 144. Blackwater River.



80. This Charleston-born girl is recognized as the country's most prolific producer of religious literature. Name her.



85. Today we call this place Charleston, but back in Revolutionary days it was known as Fort _____ and it was erected by _____.



90. Who are these two men, what is the significance of the tree and where would you find it if it were standing today?



mately how much land did the estate of Lord Fairfax cover?

143. If you were out in the woods and you came to a hand-shaped stone with the initials of FX on it, you would no doubt take it to the West Virginia Archives because it would have a certain meaning to you. What?

144. The Blackwater Falls gets its water from what river?

Answers: 125. Indian captives, Mary Ingles and Betty Draper. 126. Blaine Island. 127. Cuthbert Bullitt. 128. Berkeley Springs. 129. Salt. 130. James Rumsey. 131. Liverpool. 132. Kanawha City. 133. Burning of the state



97. "Col. George Clendenin summoned the garrison together and called for volunteers, for men who would risk their own lives, in an effort to save others. Not one would enter upon the perilous journey. Brave men looked each other in the face only to see reflected back the dismay which appalled the garrison. Then was heard in a determined tone the words, 'I will go.'" Virgil A. Lewis wrote all this in the double quotes but who would said the three words in single quotes?



capitol. 134. General Morgan. 135. Clendenin's settlement. 136. Ten million dollars. 137. Capitol Annex. Lemons; he constantly carried a lemon on the road in battle, and he is, of course, Stonewall Jackson. 138. Charles Clendenin. 139. Brown said it about Jefferson County. 141. Henry Davis was a Democrat. Six million acres. 143. It was the Fairfax Stone. Blackwater River.



134. This man was a fighter and such a patriot that George Washington used for him even after the Revolutionary War.



90. Who are these two men, what is the significance of the tree and where would you find it if it were standing today?



107. What President's brother built this home when, for whom at Charles 'Town, and called it what?



121. There is a biography about this man and it is called what?

then own lives, in an effort to save others. Not one would enter upon the perilous journey. Brave men looked each other in the face only to see reflected back the dismay which appalled the garrison. Then was heard in a determined tone the words, 'I will go.' " Virgil A. Lewis wrote all this in the double quotes but who would said the three words in single quotes?



114. According to C. B. Allman, Moundsville historian, this log cabin housed a famous somebody's parents. Whose?



129. These workmen are employed in West Virginia's first established industry, the manufacturing of —.



134. This man was a fighter and such a person that George Washington used for him even after the Revolutionary War.



138. If you wanted to take this gentleman's good by taking him a basket of favorite fruit, what would you take him?

QUESTIONS

145. Why did they call the town of Thomas, Thomas?
146. See picture.
147. What one word did historians use to describe Simon Girty?
148. What West Virginian has gone down into the annals of railroadana as the first man to run a train at night?
149. A lot of people think Porte Crayon wrote the "Blackwater Chronicle," but he didn't. Who did?
150. What U. S. Senator was what U. S. Senator's son-in-law?
151. This quotation describes what area of West Virginia: "So savage and inaccessible that it has rarely been penetrated, even by the most adventurous. The settlers on its borders speak of it with a sort of dread, and regard it as an ill-omened region, filled with bears, panthers, impassable laurel brakes, and dangerous precipices"?
152. Where would you erect a marker for the first Civil War General to die in action?
153. The town of Parsons was named for whom?
154. See picture.
155. President Benjamin Harrison chose what West Virginian to be his secretary of war?
156. How did Tucker County get its name?
157. When the people of Elkins decided to honor Stephen B. Elkins by changing the town's name to Elkins what did it change from?
158. Fool's gold made a lot of fools in what town in 1927?



146. History treated her kindly, referring to her as a southern beauty and a spy, but then she was something of a stuff, but then she had been something of a spy as she was quite getting military out of the enemy ing it along to help Stonewall Jackson she and what was her profession during the war what was it after

Answers: 145. In honor of Col. Thomas Davis. 146. Belle Boyd of Martinsburg was a spy during the Civil War and an actress afterwards. 147. Renegade. 148. Henry Gassaway Davis. 149. Philip Pendleton Kennedy. 150. Senator Henry Gassaway Davis was the father-in-law of Senator Stephen B. Elkins. 151. Blackwater Falls Country. 152. At Corricks Ford. 153. James Parsons. 154. The man who designed the West Virginia seal was Joseph H. Diss Debar. 155. Stephen B. Elkins. 156. Tucker County was named for Henry St. George Tucker. 157. Leadville. 158. Porterwood, in Preston County was the scene of a gold rush in 1927, until it was found the "gold" was iron pyrite.

ODD COUPLE QUESTIONS

159. What woman fought her own war against



Answers: 147. Henry Gassaway Davis. 148. Philip Pendleton Kennedy. 149. Davis was the father-in-law of Senator Stephen B. Elkins. 150. Senator Henry Davis. 151. Blackwater Falls Country. 152. At Corricks Ford. 153. James Parsons. 154. The man who designed the West Virginia seal was Joseph H. Diss Debar. 155. Stephen B. Elkins. 156. Tucker County was named for Henry St. George Tucker. 157. Leadville. 158. Porterwood, in Preston County was the scene of a gold rush in 1927, until it was found the "gold" was iron pyrite.

ODD COUPLE QUESTIONS

159. What woman fought her own war against labor conditions in Wheeling and her son after her reported wars for William Randolph Hearst?
160. What woman glorified Stonewall Jackson in a book and her father ran for President?
161. What woman wrote ghost stories and her brother illustrated them?
162. Who said "I do" in West Virginia and her husband said, "I solemnly swear that I will faithfully execute the duties of President of the United States," or words to that effect?
163. Who did something for her mother which all of us do every year with white or red roses?
164. Who was George Washington's great General and head of expert riflemen but his wife wore the pants?
165. Who gave West Virginia all it is but all he was he owed to his sainted mother?
166. Who traveled thousands of miles between conception and birth to make sure what baby was born in West Virginia?

Answers: 159. Rebecca Harding Davis and Richard Harding Davis. 160. Julia Davis and John W. Davis. 161. Dr. Ruth Ann Musick and Archie L. Musick. 162. Dolly Madison and James Madison. 163. Anna Jarvis started Mother's Day in honor of her mother, Anna Reeves Jarvis. 164. General Dan Morgan and Mrs. Dan Morgan. 165. Abraham Lincoln and Nancy Hanks. 166. Carrie Stulting Sydenstricker and Pearl Sydenstricker Buck.

QUESTIONS

167. See picture.
168. Although it was a distinction he would gladly have deferred, the first Civil War General to die in line of duty was killed in West Virginia. Who was he?
169. What West Virginia U. S. Senator, badgered by Theodore Roosevelt, changed his vote on the evil practices of railroads, and gave birth to this remark, "When the political horse is running away, it is best to be on the seat with it."

session during what was it af



154. Any child who knows this is the West Virginia seal, but not the man who designed it. Do you know it was



167. If you see yourself her

QUESTIONS

167. See picture.

168. Although it was a distinction he would gladly have deferred, the first Civil War General to die in line of duty was killed in West Virginia. Who was he?

169. What West Virginia U. S. Senator, badgered by Theodore Roosevelt, changed his vote on the evil practices of railroads, and gave birth to this remark, "When the political horse is running away, it is best to be on the seat with the driver, ready to grab the reins."

170. What retired West Virginia Governor was discovered by a newsman to be driving a taxi in Chicago?

171. See picture.

172. A speech by what man kept down bloodshed and rioting in the changing of the Randolph County Seat from Beverly to Elkins?

173. Who wrote the novel "The Good Earth"?

174. Where did Robert E. Lee maintain his headquarters in West Virginia during the summer of 1861 during the Civil War?

175. Where in West Virginia was General Robert E. Lee's aide de camp, Col. John Augustine Washington shot from his horse and killed?

176. President Martin Van Buren once visited in what Monroe County mansion?

177. Who, laboring under the delusion that he had killed a man in a boxing match, and escaped to a wilderness to avoid standing trial, settled the town of Hillsboro in Pocahontas County, and later found that his sparring mate had lived?

178. What town still smarts, they say, from the slur that the Jesse James gang gave it by sticking up their noses instead of the cashier and riding on to Huntington to rob a bank?

179. For whom was Mercer County named?

180. See picture.

181. Near the town of Union are the ruins of what once famous and prosperous spa resort?

182. What massacre of white settlers in Webster County caused a retaliatory massacre of Delaware Indians at Bulltown in Braxton County?

167. If y
yourself h
be?



171. This
most rep
West Vi
colony of
immigrant
County na
his wife?



146. History treats this girl kindly, referring to her as a southern beauty and all that stuff, but then she must have been something of a charmer as she was quite good at getting military information out of the enemy and passing it along to her old friend Stonewall Jackson. Who was she and what was her profession during the war and what was it after the war?



154. Any child of two knows this is the West Virginia State seal, but not everybody knows who designed it. You, however, know it was who?



183. What esteemed circuit rider financed his various churches by selling gloves which his women parishioners made from deer skins?

184. How come Messrs. Jeremiah Dixon and Charles Mason did not complete their survey of the Mason-Dixon line?

185. Who built the mansion Walnut Grove in Monroe County?

186. What West Virginia town has the distinction of being the birthplace of what Nobel Prize winner?

Answers: 167. At the Greenbrier at White Sulphur Springs. 168. General Robert Garnett. 169. Stephen B. Elkins. 170. William Marland. 171. Joseph H. Diss Debar, the most reproduced West Virginia artist, named the town of Saint Clara in Doddridge County for his wife the former Clara Julia Levassor. 172. C. Wood Dalley. 173. Pearl S. Buck. 174. Middle Mountain in Randolph County. 175. Elkwater in Randolph County. 176. Walnut Grove, near Union. 177. John McNeill. 178. Princeton. 179. Dr. Hugh Mercer. 180. The man is Harman Blennerhassett whose little paradise in the Ohio River (near today's Parkersburg) ended when Aaron Burr tempted him with a prize of glory, renown and riches if he would follow him. 181. Salt Sulphur Springs. 182. Strouds Massacre. 183. Rev. Sam Black. 184. Indians scared them away. 185. Andrew Beirne, Sr. 186. Hillsboro, Pocahontas County and Pearl S. Buck.

QUESTIONS

187. The Federal Government, during the early Roosevelt days, established a homestead in Randolph County. What was it called?

188. What church denomination is the college Davis and Elkins affiliated with?

189. See picture.

190. What West Virginia town did Robert Files and his family settle in 1753?

191. Locate "General Lee's Underground" powder works.

192. What South Carolina transplant built a tower in West Virginia 100 feet high hoping to be able to see his native state?

193. Who is talking? "A goodly twelve-room house of wood, with smooth floors and plastered and papered walls, a city house. The wood they took from their own lands and such of the labor as they could not supply themselves, they exchanged."

194. What two enemy generals during the Civil War met in deadly combat on top of Droop Mountain in Pocahontas county?

195. What West Virginia town, famed for its cheeses, was settled by Swiss emigrants in 1869?

196. What industrial magnate and political mighty built a 300-room hotel at Webster Springs as a resort, and which burned to the ground in 1926?

197. What American Vice President once bought what spa in West Virginia?

198. A song the Wagoners sang called "Beau Clair" was corrupted into the name of what Webster County town?

199. See picture.

Answers: 187. Tygarts Valley Homestead. 188. Presbyterian. 189. John Brown. 190. Beverly. 191. Organ Cave in Greenbrier County. 192. William Calder. 193. Pearl Buck writing of her birthplace house at Hillsboro, Pocahontas County. 194. Generals Averell (North) and Echols (South). 195. Garden.

Stonewall Jackson. Who was she and what was her profession during the war and what was it after the war?



154. Any child of two knows this is the West Virginia State seal, but not everybody knows who designed it. You, however, know it was who?



167. If you suddenly found yourself here where would you be?



187. What was it called?

188. What church denomination is the college Davis and Elkins affiliated with?

189. See picture.

190. What West Virginia town did Robert Files and his family settle in 1753?

191. Locate "General Lee's Underground" powder works.

192. What South Carolina transplant built a tower in West Virginia 100 feet high hoping to be able to see his native state?

193. Who is talking? "A goodly twelve-room house of wood, with smooth floors and plastered and papered walls, a city house. The wood they took from their own lands and such of the labor as they could not supply themselves, they exchanged."

194. What two enemy generals during the Civil War met in deadly combat on top of Droop Mountain in Pocahontas county?

195. What West Virginia town, famed for its cheeses, was settled by Swiss emigrants in 1869?

196. What industrial magnate and political mighty built a 300-room hotel at Webster Springs as a resort, and which burned to the ground in 1926?

197. What American Vice President once bought what spa in West Virginia?

198. A song the Wagoners sang called "Beau Clair" was corrupted into the name of what Webster County town?

199. See picture.

Answers: 187. Tygarts Valley Homestead. 188. Presbyterian. 189. John Brown. 190. Beverly. 191. Organ Cave Greenbrier County. 192. William Calder. 193. Pearl Buck writing of her birthplace house at Hillsboro, Pocahontas County. 194. Generals Averell (North) and Echols (South). 195. Helvitia. 196. Senator Johnson Newlon Camden. 197. Levi P. Morton, Benjamin Harrison's vice president, once owned Red Sulphur Springs. 198. Bolair. 199. General Jesse Lee Reno.

DON'T-INVITE-TO-THE-SAME-PARTY QUIZ

200. You are asked to match the names in the left with the names on right, coming up with a list of persons whom you wouldn't want to invite to the same party:

1. Chief Logan
2. General Floyd
3. M. M. Neeley
4. Devil Anse Hatfield
5. George Washington
6. Benedict Arnold
7. Dr. L. W. Chappell
8. Arch Moore
9. Si Galperin
10. Dr. Buff

- A. Senator Tracy Hylton
- B. John Champe
- C. General Wise
- D. Michael Cresap
- E. Randolph McCoy
- F. John Harrington Cox
- G. General Charles Lee
- H. Tony Boyle
- I. Rush Holt
- J. Jay Rockefeller

Answers: 200. 1D, Chief Logan and Michael Cresap. 2C, General Floyd and General Wise. 3I, M. M. Neely and Rush Holt. 4E, Devil Anse Hatfield and Randolph McCoy. 5G, George Washington and General Charles Lee. 6B, Benedict Arnold and John Champe. 7F, L. W. Chappell and John Harrington Cox. 8J, Arch Moore and Jay Rockefeller. 9A, Si Galperin and Senator Tracy Hylton. 10H, Dr. Buff and Tony Boyle.



167. If you suddenly found yourself here where would you be?



171. This man, one of the most reproduced artists in West Virginia, started a colony of Swiss and German immigrants in Doddridge County naming it what for his wife?

County. 194. Generals Averell (North) and Echols (South). 195. Helvitia. 196. Senator Johnson Newlon Camden. 197. Levi P. Morton, Benjamin Harrison's vice president, once owned Red Sulphur Springs. 198. Bolair. 199. General Jesse Lee Reno.

DON'T-INVITE-TO-THE-SAME-PARTY QUIZ

200. You are asked to match the names in the left with the names on right, coming up with a list of persons whom you wouldn't want to invite to the same party:

1. Chief Logan
2. General Floyd
3. M. M. Neeley
4. Devil Anse Hatfield
5. George Washington
6. Benedict Arnold
7. Dr. L. W. Chappell
8. Arch Moore
9. Si Galperin
10. Dr. Buff

- A. Senator Tracy Hylton
- B. John Champe
- C. General Wise
- D. Michael Cresep
- E. Randolph McCoy
- F. John Harrington Cox
- G. General Charles Lee
- H. Tony Boyle
- I. Rush Holt
- J. Jay Rockefeller

Answers: 200. 1D, Chief Logan and Michael Cresep 2C, General Floyd and General Wise. 3I, M. M. Neely and Rush Holt. 4E, Devil Anse Hatfield and Randolph McCoy 5G, George Washington and General Charles Lee. 6B, Benedict Arnold and John Champe. 7F, L. W. Chappell and John Harrington Cox. 8J, Arch Moore and Jay Rockefeller. 9A, Si Galperin and Senator Tracy Hylton. 10H, Dr. Buff and Tony Boyle.

QUESTIONS

201. What famous Civil War bushwhacker was killed in January of 1862 at Welch Glade in Webster County?
202. For whom was Shinnston named?
203. What WVU professor wrote "The Appalachians"?
204. What West Virginia Civil War General was also a Baptist minister?
205. How many coal miners died in the Monongah disaster of Dec. 6, 1907?
206. See picture.
207. How did Jane Lew get its name?
208. What early settler reputedly, although the descendants don't like the story, made belts out of the skin of Indians he killed?
209. What two men completed the survey left unfinished by Mason and Dixon?
210. What West Virginia town has the dubious distinction of being the scene of the state's worst coal mine disaster?
211. To whom did Stonewall Jackson owe his West Point appointment?
212. From whom did Bulltown in Braxton County get its name?



180. This early West Virginian lived on an island and played the fiddle but danced to the wrong tune. Explain.



189. This wasn't an occasion for a big ovation in Charles Town. The people gathered here are simply hanging a man. What man?



213. Locate the Conrad House, a supposedly military courier house during the Civil War.

214. Who had it said about him that he "lived 29,870 days without guile and without reproach, the progenitor of 249 living descendants"?

215. What early West Virginia settler carried on a one-man campaign against "snakes and redskins" and drawing no distinction between the two?

216. See picture.

217. What one object was possibly in Stonewall Jackson's dying mind when he said, "Let us cross over the river and rest in the shade of the trees"?

218. What railroad employed Henry Gassaway Davis as a conductor?

219. What region of West Virginia attributes the fact that it was cleared from its dense foliage only by a forest fire which broke out right after the Civil War?

220. What celebrated man in his boyhood taught a slave to read in return for pine knots so that that boy could read by fire light at night and prepare himself for college?

221. See Picture

222. See Picture

Answers: 201. Perry Connally. 202. Levi Shinn. 203. Maurice Brooks. 204. General Joseph Lightburn. 205. 316. 206. Nancy Hart, Civil War guerrilla and spy, and the wife of Joshua Douglas in later days. 207. From Jane Lewis, mother of Lewis Maxwell, who laid out the town. 208. David Morgan. 209. John Lukins and Archibald McLean. 210. Monongah. 211. Col. Alexander Scott Withers. 212. Captain Bull, Chief of the Delawares. 213. At Roanoke, Lewis County. 214. William Bennett, founder of Bennett's Mill, now Walkersville. 215. Jesse Hughes. 216. The back (reverse) of the West Virginia State Seal. 217. Many people say it was a canoe or John boat on the west Fork River at Jackson's Mill. 218. B&O. 219. Blackwater Falls country. 220. Stonewall Jackson. 221. You would be in Shepherdstown and staring at James Rumsey's monument. 222. Ellsworth Statler, builder of the Statler empire of hotels.

QUESTIONS

223. See Picture

224. See Picture

225. As late as 1792 there was an Indian massacre in Nicholas county, because in that year two little girls were scalped. Who were the girls?

226. Locate that stretch of road in West Virginia, which, according to legend, is traveled from dusk to dawn by a wounded soldier and his whimpering dog, both of whom were killed by the enemy and buried together there.

227. The County Seat town of Braxton County produced what famous opera star?

228. What is the name of those wet, damp, marshy bogs found on top of Kennison Mountain in Pocahontas County?

229. See picture.

230. What Braxton County town, inspired by hopes of iron production, almost overnight had a hotel, stores and taverns, and shipped ore down Elk River to Charleston, and almost as suddenly dried up to nothing?

231. Why was Gassaway so named?



189. This wasn't an occasion for a big ovation in Charles Town. The people gathered here are simply hanging a man. What man?



199. This Wheeling born Northern General was killed at the Battle of South Mountain on September 14, 1862. Who was he?



206. If you are a good stu-

Monongah. 211. Col. Alexander Scott Withers. 212. Captain Bull, Chief of the Delawares. 213. At Roanoke, Lewis County. 214. William Bennett, founder of Bennett's Mill, now Walkersville. 215. Jesse Hughes. 216. The back (reverse) of the West Virginia State Seal. 217. Many people say it was a canoe or John boat on the west Fork River at Jackson's Mill. 218. B&O. 219. Blackwater Falls country. 220. Stonewall Jackson. 221. You would be in Shepherdstown and staring at James Rumsey's monument. 222. Ellsworth Statler, builder of the Statler empire of hotels.

QUESTIONS

223. See Picture

224. See Picture

225. As late as 1792 there was an Indian massacre in Nicholas county, because in that year two little girls were scalped. Who were the girls?

226. Locate that stretch of road in West Virginia, which, according to legend, is traveled from dusk to dawn by a wounded soldier and his whimpering dog, both of whom were killed by the enemy and buried together there.

227. The County Seat town of Braxton County produced what famous opera star?

228. What is the name of those wet, damp, marshy bogs found on top of Kennison Mountain in Pocahontas County?

229. See picture.

230. What Braxton County town, inspired by hopes of iron production, almost overnight had a hotel, stores and taverns, and shipped ore down Elk River to Charleston, and almost as suddenly dried up to nothing?

231. Why was Gassaway so named?

232. What town, once called Vandalia, changed its name to honor the Marquis de Lafayette?

233. What West Virginia town boasts a dry land Navy and each year holds maneuvers?

234. What famous family reunion was held on Flat Top, Raleigh County, and had to be discontinued as it was impossible to take care of the increasing number of attendants?

ANSWERS

223. John Champe's monument in West Virginia is Champe Rocks in Pendleton County.

224. Henry Clay.

225. Betsy and Peggy Morris.

226. Haunted Valley, on Peters Creek in Nicholas County.

227. Susanne Fisher.

228. Cranberry Glades.

229. Booker T. Washington.

230. Savagetown.

231. From Henry Gassaway Davis.

232. Fayetteville.

233. Richwood.

234. The Lilly Family.



223. This pal of George Washington, sent by the General to hide out in West Virginia from Benedict Arnold will never be lost to history because he has one of the most imposing monuments in the world. Who is he and where



199. This Wheelingborn Northern General was killed at the Battle of South Mountain on September 14, 1862. Who was he?



206. If you are a good student of Civil War history in the hills of West Virginia you wouldn't have to be told that this girl is _____.



216. This is the back of what?

of iron production, almost overnight had a hotel, stores and taverns, and shipped ore down Elk River to Charleston, and almost as suddenly dried up to nothing?

231. Why was Gassaway so named?

232. What town, once called Vandalia, changed its name to honor the Marquis de Lafayette?

233. What West Virginia town boasts a dry land Navy and each year holds maneuvers?

234. What famous family reunion was held on Flat Top, Raleigh County, and had to be discontinued as it was impossible to take care of the increasing number of attendants?

ANSWERS

223. John Champe's monument in West Virginia is Champe Rocks in Pendleton County.

224. Henry Clay.

225. Betsy and Peggy Morris.

226. Haunted Valley, on Peters Creek in Nicholas County.

227. Susanne Fisher.

228. Cranberry Glades.

229. Booker T. Washington.

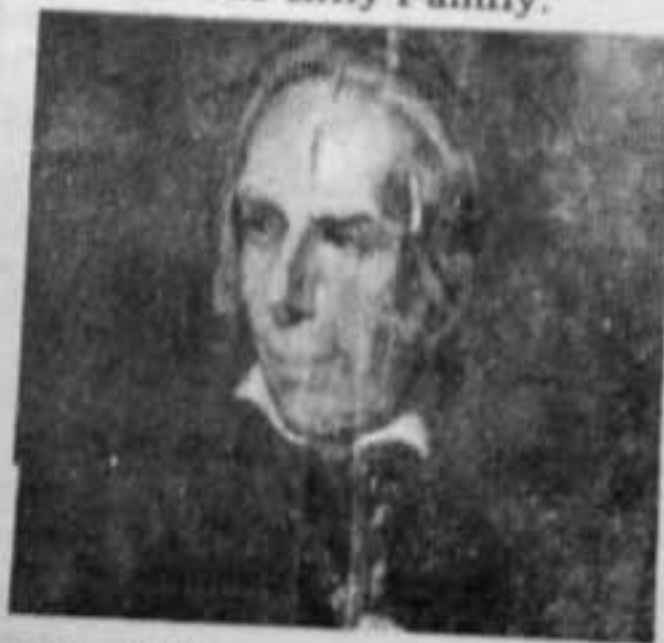
230. Savagetown.

231. From Henry Gassaway Davis.

232. Fayetteville.

233. Richwood.

234. The Lilly Family.



224. This portrait of an eminent Kentuckian has meaning to West Virginians for three good reasons: 1, he got us out of the mud, 2, we have a county named for him, and 3, this portrait, which hangs in a West Virginia home, is one of the few surviving portraits made by one of America's most distinguished reporter-illustrators, J. P. Crayon. Who is this man?



223. This pal of George Washington, sent by the General to hide out in West Virginia from Benedict Arnold, will never be lost to history because he has one of the most imposing monuments in the world. Who is he and what is his monument?



229. You won't find this house today in the town of Malden, but you probably know that a great American educator spent his boyhood days here. Who was he?

Why was Gassaway so named?
 What town, once called Vandallia, changed
 to honor the Marquis de Lafayette?
 What West Virginia town boasts a dry land
 each year holds maneuvers?
 What famous family reunion was held on
 Raleigh County, and had to be discontinued
 impossible to take care of the increasing
 attendants?

WERS

Champe's monu-
 est Virginia is
 ks in Pendleton

Clay.
 and Peggy Mor-

d Valley, on Pe-
 Nicholas County.
 e Fisher.

erry Glades.
 T. Washington.
 own.

Henry Gassaway

ille.

Family.



223. This pal of George Washington, sent by the General to hide out in West Virginia from Benedict Arnold, will never be lost to history because he has one of the most imposing monuments in the world. Who is he and what is his monument?



229. You won't find this house today in the town of Malden, but you probably know that a great American educator spent his boyhood days here. Who was he?

at the head of a Confederate detachment who captured
 251. What Confederate guerrilla burned
 except four houses?
 252. What point in West Virginia is recognized
 geographical center of the state?
 253. What early West Virginia scout and hunter
 who left home because he thought he killed a man
 over a girl, saved Daniel Boone's life, and had a
 twice, once by Chief Logan, and again by
 254. The total population of Sutton at one time
 was one man, lived in a hollow sycamore.
 255. Who or what was Peregrine Prolix?
 256. What are "Corn Rights"?
 257. What early road did George Washington
 for the settlement of West Virginia?
 258. See picture.
 259. Where in West Virginia would you find
 Row, Virginia Row, Georgia Row, Alabama Row,
 Row and Wolf Row?
 260. What monument is there in West Virginia
 Mason, "Author of the Virginia Constitution"?



248. Who is the early West Virginian who survived the rigors of pioneer life chiefly because he could reload on the run?



258. The fort, surrounded by Indians, is short of powder. There's powder in Col. Ebenezer Zane's cabin. But who will go for it? This girl volunteers and succeeds. Who is she?

261. The tree which botanists call the oldest known grows where in Virginia?

Answers:

223. Benedict Arnold. 224. The Great Pyramid. 225. The Great Pyramid. 226. The Great Pyramid. 227. The Great Pyramid. 228. The Great Pyramid. 229. Horace Mann. 230. The Great Pyramid. 231. The Great Pyramid. 232. The Great Pyramid. 233. The Great Pyramid. 234. The Great Pyramid. 235. The Great Pyramid. 236. The Great Pyramid. 237. The Great Pyramid. 238. The Great Pyramid. 239. The Great Pyramid. 240. The Great Pyramid. 241. The Great Pyramid. 242. Hendricks County. 243. Pendleton County. 244. Slurry pipe. 245. Joist Hite. 246. Mountain, Greenbrier County. 247. George Russell Montague. 248. Wetzel. 249. More wrote "The Great Pyramid". 250. Nancy Hart. 251. Captain Jack Turner. 252. Flatwoods. 253. Sutton. 254. John C. Hunter. The pen name of the writer on the Great Pyramid is White Sulphur Springs. Possession of the Great Pyramid is cropping it. 255. Zane and Kanawha. 256. Betty Zane. 257. Greenbrier. 258. Springs. 259. On Kate's Mountain.

201. Perry Connally. 202. Levi Smith. 203. 316.
 204. General Joseph Lightburn. 205. 316.
 206. Civil War guerrilla and spy, and the wife
 207. From Jane Lewis.
 208. David
 209. John Lukins and Archibald McLean. 210.
 211. Col. Alexander Scott Withers. 212. Captain
 213. At Roanoke, Lewis County.
 214. The Delawares. 215. Bennett's Mill, now Walkers-
 216. The back (reverse) of the
 217. Many people say it was a
 218. State Seal. 219. Blackwater Falls country. 220.
 221. You would be in Shepherdstown and
 222. Ellsworth Statler,
 223. Rumsey's monument. 224. Ellsworth Statler,
 225. Butler empire of hotels.

QUESTIONS

226. As 1792 there was an Indian
 227. because in that year
 228. Who were the girls?
 229. that stretch of road in West Virginia,
 230. to legend, is traveled from dusk to
 231. ed soldier and his whimpering dog,
 232. re killed by the enemy and buried

233. County Seat town of Braxton County
 234. us opera star?

235. The name of those wet, damp, marshy
 236. of Kennison Mountain in Pocahontas

237. Sutton County town, inspired by hopes
 238. almost overnight had a hotel,
 239. and shipped ore down Elk River
 240. almost as suddenly dried up to

241. saway so named?

242. once called Vandalia, changed
 243. Marquis de Lafayette?

244. Virginia town boasts a dry land
 245. lds maneuvers?

246. A family reunion was held on
 247. nty, and had to be discontinued
 248. to take care of the increasing



223. This pal of George
 Washington, sent by the Gen-
 eral to hide out in West Vir-
 ginia from Benedict Arnold,
 will never be found.

237. What is the state animal of West Virginia?
 238. What West Virginian was appointed
 Navy, Jan. 6, 1881?
 239. The man had stopped to watch a
 Rhododendron when he suddenly was attacked by
 americanus? What did attack him?
 240. An early settler's wife, crippled with
 was taken to a certain medical spring, and cured.
 West Virginia one of the great spas of the world
 spa.

241. What country once claimed all the
 drained by the Ohio River?

242. Through Henry Gassaway Davis's efforts
 Virginia town was named for Thomas Davis's
 president of the United States?

243. In what Mason County town was found one of the
 plates which France used to assert its claims along the
 River?

244. What major issue of the 1962 West Virginia
 lature involved the railroads on one side and the
 ators on the other?

245. What early mountain crosser, in 1732, headed
 teen families who composed a colony that settled
 chester, Virginia, now stands?

246. What monument is there in West Virginia
 Carpenter who had a historic run-in with Indians in
 brier County?

247. What two men are responsible for the first
 course in America, locating it in White Sulphur
 248. See picture.

249. Who wrote the book about the deaths that
 from silicosis from the work of diverting the water
 River?

250. What allegedly beautiful spy, imprisoned in Sum-
 ville during the Civil War, shot her guard, fled, and
 at the head of a Confederate detachment who captured her?

251. What Confederate guerrilla burned all of
 except four houses?

252. What point in West Virginia is recognized
 geographical center of the state?

253. What early West Virginia scout and Indian
 who left home because he thought he killed a man
 over a girl, saved Daniel Boone's life, and had his
 twice, once by Chief Logan, and again by Sum-

254. The total population of Sutton at one time
 was one man, lived in a hollow sycamore. Who

255. Who or what was Peregrine Prolix?

256. What are "Corn Rights"?

257. What early road did George Washington
 for the settlement of West Virginia?

258. See picture.

259. Where in West Virginia would you find
 Row, Virginia Row, Georgia Row, Alabama Row,
 Row and Wolf Row?

260. What monument is there in West Virginia
 Mason, "Author of the Virginia Constitution"?



261. The box
 which botanists
 the oldest known
 grows where in
 ginia?

Answers:
 tural College of
 ginia.

262. Guess with
 which the Richmond
 might in the river
 Answers: 262.
 Harley M. Kilgore
 er County. 267.
 268. You would a
 269. White Sulphu
 270. State Seal
 271. ancient times. 273.
 272. Harper. 276. Ge
 277. Campbell. 278.
 279. Crockett of Sheph
 280. in-law of Charles
 281. D. Hatfield. 283.
 282. Wheeling Lancas
 quarter pounds.
 287. See pict
 288. What e
 people of Wester
 not go off by itsel
 289. Estim
 Park's Nest tunn
 290. Paddy
 weight title in th
 291. What V
 and wealth from
 starting compute
 292. Why is
 and then re-iss
 one — a Tale
 Lewis, importan
 293. See pi
 294. Who r
 a dramatic stag
 295. What C
 the Berkeley So
 296. What
 famous war co
 a book called
 297. In w
 the inscription.
 298. two
 gala and both v
 299. What
 mansion?
 300. See



222. This boy at about 18 years of age crossed the Ohio River at Wheeling, applied for a job as bellboy at the Hotel House, thus launching a career which ended with the purchase of his chain of hotels in the Hilton for \$111,000,000.

Where is the home of Margaret Press? How did Nancy Hart, a Union General, want to find it? What dedicated golfer were to a native of the state's best kn... If a dedicated golfer were to a native of the state's best kn... What is a Phrygian Cap and... One of the County town, ha... Kanawha County town, ha... Rev. M. Homer Cum... a small Kanawha County-born... by the picture. M. Homer Cum... Upshur County-born... See picture. M. Homer Cum... bishop...

274. What is the first book of Biology?
275. Who was the first of West Virginia?
276. What Wheeling Intelligencer?
277. What fathers of West Virginia?
278. Before Morris Harvey County Sheriff, it was called?
279. What West Virginian, in Jefferson of Virginia that his tro almost naked" — were on the mar al George Rogers Clark again 280. What famous American of America's most celebrated Marshall University campus?
See picture. West Virgin

Answers: 262. John Tyler
Harley M. Kilgore. 265. Hugh
County. 267. Salt Sulphur
268. You would ask for Oakh

271. White Sulphur Springs.
 272. The Great Seal of the State of Maryland is the Phrygian cap, a symbol of liberty, used in ancient times. 273. Cedar Grove.
 274. Harper. 275. George William Campbell. 276. George Washington. 277. Crockett of Shepherdstown. 278. son-in-law of Charles Lindbergh. 279. D. Hatfield. 280. Shelton College. 281. Wheeling Lancasterian Academy. 282. quarter pounds.

287. See picture.
 288. What evidence is there of Western civilization in the early days of the Republic?



221. If you were suddenly confronted by this monument you would know you were in what town?



222. This boy at about 14 years of age crossed the Ohio River at Wheeling, applied for a job as bellboy at the Marshall House, thus launching a career which ended with his ownership of a chain of hotels to the Hilton for \$111,000,000.

QUESTIONS

235. West Virginia University was formerly known by what name?

236. The Washington Monument boasts stones from 34 states in the Union. Where in West Virginia did our stones come from?

237. What is the state animal of West Virginia?

238. What West Virginian was appointed Secretary of the Navy, Jan. 6, 1881?

239. The man had stopped to watch a Cardinal Rhododendron when he suddenly was attacked by a raccoon. What did attack him?

240. An early settler's wife, crippled with rheumatism, was taken to a certain medical spring, and cured, thus making West Virginia one of the great spas of the world. Name the spa.

241. What country once claimed all the United States drained by the Ohio River?

242. Through Henry Gassaway Davis's efforts what West Virginia town was named for Thomas Andrew Hendricks, president of the United States?

243. In what Mason County town was found one of the plates which France used to assert its claims along the

WEST VIRGINIA HILLBILLY - QU
262. What President o
at the President's
263. What is the West
264. Who was the fi
265. Who built the m
266. Where is Conco
267. What now defun
268. Who did Nanc
269. The home of
standing in White Sulph
270. What Union G
271. If a dedicated
272. What is a Ph
273. One of the
in a small Kanawha
sung by the Rev. M
274. See picture.
275. What Upshu
Golden Book of Biolog
276. Who was th
of West Virginia?
277. What Wheel
of the fathers of West
278. Before Mo
a Fayette County She
279. What West
Jefferson of Virgin
"almost naked" - v
280. What famo
of America's
Marshall University
281. See pictur
282. In 1913,
educating Woman S
283. What col
284. West Virg
being when?
285. Lincol

QUESTIONS

262. What President of the United States spent his honey-moon at the President's Cottage in White Sulphur Springs?

263. What is the West Virginia State flower?

264. Who was the first West Virginia senator elected to three successive terms in the United States Senate?

265. Who built the mansion Elmwood in Monroe County?

266. Where is Concord College located?

267. What now defunct Monroe County spa did President James Monroe visit?

268. Who did Nancy Hart, the Civil War spy, marry?

269. The home of Margaret Prescott Montague is still standing in White Sulphur Springs. How would you designate it to a native if you wanted to find it?

270. What Union General wanted to burn the Greenbrier but was talked out of it?

271. If a dedicated golfer were to ask you where the first golf course in America was located, you would tell him where?

272. What is a Phrygian Cap and where in West Virginia would you find one?

273. One of the state's best known churches, located in a small Kanawha County town, has been immortalized in song by the Rev. M. Homer Cummings. Name the town.

274. See picture.

275. What Upshur County-born painter illustrated "The Golden Book of Biology"?

276. Who was the first bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of West Virginia?

277. What Wheeling Intelligencer editor is considered one of the fathers of West Virginia?

278. Before Morris Harvey College took the name of a Fayette County Sheriff, it was called what?

279. What West Virginian, in 1781, informed Governor Jefferson of Virginia that his troops — "without shoes and almost naked" — were on the march to join forces with General George Rogers Clark against the Delaware Indians?

280. What famous American ambassador and father-in-law of America's most celebrated aviator was born on the Marshall University campus?

281. See picture.

282. In 1913, a West Virginia Governor made news by advocating Woman Suffrage. Who was he?

283. What college did St. Albans once boast having?

284. West Virginia's county unit system for schools came into being when?

285. Linsley Academy in Wheeling used to be known as what?

286. Guess within ten pounds the weight of a catfish which the Richmond, Va., Dispatch for June 2, 1855, reported caught in the river.



274. Where was the defunct glass company in West Virginia?



281. What pre-1800 surveyor, speaking when he wrote "view the amazing of earth, thrown ago by the aboriginal country, for some known to us. monuments is feet high; it has depression on the a large oak tree ing."



277. What West Virginia College took the name of the fathers of West Virginia? — Before Morris County Sheriff, it was called what?

278. What West Virginian, in 1781, informed Governor Jefferson of Virginia that his troops — "without shoes and almost naked" — were on the march to join forces with General George Rogers Clark against the Delaware Indians?

279. What famous American ambassador and father-in-law of America's most celebrated aviator was born on the Marshall University campus?

280. See picture.

281. In 1913, a West Virginia Governor made news by advocating Woman Suffrage. Who was he?

282. What college did St. Albans once boast having?

283. West Virginia's county unit system for schools came into being when?

284. Linsley Academy in Wheeling used to be known as what?

285. Guess within ten pounds the weight of a catfish which the Richmond, Va., Dispatch for June 2, 1855, reported caught in the river at Morgantown?

Answers: 262. John Tyler. 263. Rhododendron. 264. Harley M. Kilgore. 265. Hugh Caperton. 266. Athens, Mercer County. 267. Salt Sulphur Springs. 268. Joshua Douglas. 269. You would ask for Oakhurst. 270. Gen. David Hunter. 271. White Sulphur Springs. 272. The cap on the West Virginia State Seal is the Phrygian Cap, worn by free men in ancient times. 273. Cedar Grove. 274. Wheeling. 275. Charles Harper. 276. George William Peterkin. 277. Archibald W. Campbell. 278. Barboursville Seminary. 279. Col. Joseph Crockett of Shepherdstown. 280. Dwight W. Morrow, father-in-law of Charles Lindbergh. 281. Moundsville. 282. Henry D. Hatfield. 283. Shelton College. 284. May 22, 1933. 285. Wheeling Lancasterian Academy. 286. Sixty-three and three-quarter pounds.

QUESTIONS

287. See picture.

288. What evidence is there that Virginia wanted the people of Western Virginia to stick to the Old Dominion and not go off by itself?

289. Estimate within a million dollars the cost of the Park's Nest tunnel construction.

290. Paddy Ryan defeated Joe Goss for the world's heavy weight title in the 87th round where in West Virginia?

291. What West Virginia high school dropout gained fame and wealth from working on the Univac computer and then starting computer enterprises of his own?

292. Why is the book "Young Kate," published in 1845, and then re-issued a decade later as "New Hope to the Rescued" — a Tale of the Great Kanawha Valley, important?

281. What was Andrew surveyor, when he viewed the ar of earth, th ago by the country, fo known to monuments feet high, depression a large o ing."



287. W



293. W shot what calling a whom on which go trouble?



QUESTIONS

287. See picture.
288. What evidence is there that Virginia wanted the people of Western Virginia to stick to the Old Dominion and not go off by itself?
289. Estimate within a million dollars the cost of the Hawk's Nest tunnel construction.
290. Paddy Ryan defeated Joe Goss for the world's heavy weight title in the 87th round where in West Virginia?
291. What West Virginia high school dropout gained fame and wealth from working on the Univac computer and then starting computer enterprises of his own?
292. Why is the book "Young Kate," published in 1845, and then re-issued a decade later as "New Hope to the Rescue — a Tale of the Great Kanawha," and credited to John Lewis, important?
293. See picture.
294. Who recreated the John Brown courtroom scene into a dramatic stage play called "The Anvil"?
295. What Civil War general, writer and author, purchased the Berkeley Springs Hotel from his father?
296. What early Wheeling novelist, and the mother of a famous war correspondent, brought about labor reforms in a book called "Life in the Iron Mills"?
297. In what town is there the trunk of a tree bearing the inscription, "Elm planted by George Washington"?
298. Two treason trials have been held in West Virginia and both were held in what one town?
299. What architect designed the present Governor's mansion?
300. See picture.
301. Who said this: "Virginians, I did not ask for quarrel at the time I was taken . . . If you seek my blood, you can have it at any moment, without this mockery of a trial . . . I am ready for my fate . . . I have now little further to ask, other than that I may not be foolishly insulted only as cowardly warriors insult those who fall into their hands"?
302. Who was the first Governor to occupy the present mansion in Charleston?
303. Who wasn't a good secretary of the Chamber of Commerce for saying this about what town: "My spirit is grieved at as much vanity as is seen here, by the many poor careless women around me. The living is expensive, four dollars a

293. Wh
shot what
calling at
whom on
which go
trouble?



300. V
this chu
to the
grass s
shall fl



309. 'France.
enough,
enough,
is a m
what We

296. What famous war correspondent wrote a book called "Life in the Iron Mills"?
297. In what town is there the trunk of a tree bearing the inscription, "Elm planted by George Washington"?
298. Two treason trials have been held in West Virginia and both were held in what one town?
299. What architect designed the present Governor's mansion?

300. See picture.

301. Who said this: "Virginians, I did not ask for quarter at the time I was taken . . . If you seek my blood, you can have it at any moment, without this mockery of a trial . . . I am ready for my fate . . . I have now little further to ask, other than that I may not be foolishly insulted only as cowardly barbarians insult those who fall into their hands"?
302. Who was the first Governor to occupy the present mansion in Charleston?

303. Who wasn't a good secretary of the Chamber of Commerce for saying this about what town: "My spirit is grieved at so much vanity as is seen here, by the many poor careless sinners around me. The living is expensive, four dollars a week"?
304. A soldier-poet in 1861, writing 72 years after Mad Ann Bailey's famous ride, gave the story to the world for the first time. Who was he?

305. What personage of a famous song had his story told at the Big Bend Tunnel on the C&O near Hinton?

306. The mountaineer on the Capitol Lawn was done by what sculptor?

307. A Terra Alta born artist was called "A shorthand writer in art" because he was one of the most rapid and pointed illustrators of his day, covering stories as an illustrator for large daily American papers. Who was he?

pent his honey-
lphur Springs?
ator elected to
ate?
lonroe County?

did President

spy, marry?
tague is still
you designate

e Greenbrier

ere the first
him where?
West Virginia

hes, located
ortalized in
te the town.

rated "The

pal Diocese

sidered one

e name of

d Governor

shoes and

s with Gen-

e Indians?

rather-in-

orn on the

e news by

t having?

ools came

known as

a catfish

reported

on. 264.

ns, Mer-

Douglas.

d Hunter.

West Vir-

ee men in

Charles

hibald W.

. Joseph

father-

2. Henry



274. Where was this now
defunct glass company located
in West Virginia?



281. What present day town
was Andrew Ellicott, a U. S.
surveyor, speaking of in 1796
when he wrote: "Went to
view the amazing monuments
of earth, thrown up many ages
ago by the aborigines of the
country, for some purpose un-
known to us. One of these
monuments is more than 70
feet high; it has a cavity or
depression on the top, in which
a large oak tree was grow-
ing."



287. Who built this bridge?



293. What man who had just
shot what famous man came
calling at this house to sell
whom on a nefarious plan
which got both of them in
trouble?

308. What happened on Sept. 6, 1894, on Moses Spen-
cer's farm on Indian Creek, Tyler County?

309. See picture.

310. Who was Persecute?

311. How was the money for the \$71,000,000 capitol
building in Charleston raised?

312. What kind of wood was used in the construction
of the covered bridge at Philippi?

313. Why, on Aug. 21, 1921, did a lot of people gather
at Marmet?

314. In what year did the people of West Virginia vote
to make Charleston their permanent capital?

315. The first 4-H camps session to be held in America
was held in what West Virginia county?

316. See picture.

317. What Sutton-born girl made a name for herself
in grand opera by her stellar performance in "Madame
Butterfly"?

318. What Martinsburg man served as President Wil-
son's Secretary of War?

Answers: 287. Lemuel Chenoweth. 288. Gov. Letcher of
Virginia issued a proclamation at Huttonsville offering to do
away with causes of complaints. 289. \$10,000,000. 290.
Colliers Station, Brooke County. 291. George Cogar. 292.
First novel with West Virginia as a locale. 293. Aaron
Burr, Alexander Hamilton, Harman Blennerhassett. 294.
Julia Davis. 295. David Hunter Strother. 296. Rebecca
Harding Davis. 297. Berkeley Springs. 298. Charles Town.
299. Walter F. Martens. 300. Old Rehoboth Church, near
Union in Monro County. 301. John Brown. 302. Governor
Ephraim F. Morgan. 303. Bishop Francis Asbury about
Bath, now Berkeley Springs. 304. Charles Robb. 305. John
Henry. 306. R. K. Bush-Brown. 307. Frank Holme. 308.
Greatest gas well ever drilled came in on Moses Spencer's
farm. 309. Lt. Louis Bennett, Weston's gift to the Royal
Air Force of Great Britain, and who was shot down by a
German plane at Wavrin, France, in August of 1918. 310.
Batts' and Fallam's Indian guide. 311. Sale of \$500-a-share
stock. 312. Yellow poplar. 313. Six hundred people began
a march on the Logan coal fields. 314. 1877. 315. Randolph.
316. Michael Owens invented this bottle-making machine.
317. Susanne Fisher. 318. Newton D. Baker.

QUESTIONS

319. Who wrote "The Fiddler of the Three Churches"?

320. What national figure, in 1870, put in this plug for
West Virginia: "Mineral lands adjacent to railroads and civi-
lized communities are probably cheaper in West Virginia
than anywhere else in the civilized world"?

321. What West Virginia town was first to operate a
television station?

322. See picture.

323. Who was the Hamlin boy who piloted first plane
to achieve superior speed, and flew faster than sound?

324. Where in West Virginia was the first Rural Free
Delivery in the United States installed?

325. What Negro college, now closed, was opened Oct.
2, 1867 in Harpers Ferry?

326. In what town was George A. Laughlin, the famous
steel manufacturer, born?

327. What famous French physician and botanist made
a toxonomic tour across West Virginia in 1872?

328. The people of Greenbrier, not wanting to forget
the richness of its past, had who in 1798 write an extended
"Memorandum" in Deed Book No. 1 of the Greenbrier County
Court?

329. What name was given to the company of 100 Vir-
ginia Volunteers under Captain Hugh Stephenson, who met
at Morgan's Spring and began their 600-mile march to Boston
to join General George Washington?

330. See picture.

331. Estimate within a decade the year the coal miners
of the state joined Ohio and Pennsylvania in a strike for an
8 hour day.

281. What present day town was Andrew Ellicott, a U. S. surveyor, speaking of in 1796 when he wrote: "Went to view the amazing monuments of earth, thrown up many ages ago by the aborigines of the country, for some purpose unknown to us. One of these monuments is more than 70 feet high; it has a cavity or depression on the top, in which a large oak tree was growing."



287. Who built this bridge?



293. What man who had just shot what famous man came calling at this house to sell whom on a nefarious plan which got both of them in trouble?



300. What is the name of this church which shall belong to the Methodist as long as grass shall grow and water shall flow and where is it?



308. This is a church in

First novel with West Virginia as a locale. 293. Aaron Burr. Alexander Hamilton. Harman Blennerhassett. 294. Julia Davis. 295. David Hunter Strother. 296. Rebecca Harding Davis. 297. Berkeley Springs. 298. Charles Town. 299. Walter F. Martens. 300. Old Rehoboth Church, near Union in Monro County. 301. John Brown. 302. Governor Ephraim F. Morgan. 303. Bishop Francis Asbury about Bath, now Berkeley Springs. 304. Charles Robb. 305. John Henry. 306. R. K. Bush-Brown. 307. Frank Holme. 308. Greatest gas well ever drilled came in on Moses Spencer's farm. 309. Lt. Louis Bennett, Weston's gift to the Royal Air Force of Great Britain, and who was shot down by a German plane at Wavrin, France, in August of 1918. 310. Batts' and Fallam's Indian guide. 311. Sale of \$500-a-share stock. 312. Yellow poplar. 313. Six hundred people began a march on the Logan coal fields. 314. 1877. 315. Randolph. 316. Michael Owens invented this bottle-making machine. 317. Susanne Fisher. 318. Newton D. Baker.

QUESTIONS

319. Who wrote "The Fiddler of the Three Churches"?
320. What national figure, in 1870, put in this plug for West Virginia: "Mineral lands adjacent to railroads and civilized communities are probably cheaper in West Virginia than anywhere else in the civilized world"?

321. What West Virginia town was first to operate a television station?

322. See picture.

323. Who was the Hamlin boy who piloted first plane to achieve superior speed, and flew faster than sound?

324. Where in West Virginia was the first Rural Free Delivery in the United States installed?

325. What Negro college, now closed, was opened Oct. 2, 1867 in Harpers Ferry?

326. In what town was George A. Laughlin, the famous steel manufacturer, born?

327. What famous French physician and botanist made a toxonomic tour across West Virginia in 1872?

328. The people of Greenbrier, not wanting to forget the richness of its past, had who in 1798 write an extended "Memorandum" in Deed Book No. 1 of the Greenbrier County Court?

329. What name was given to the company of 100 Virginia Volunteers under Captain Hugh Stephenson, who met at Morgan's Spring and began their 600-mile march to Boston to join General George Washington?

330. See picture.

331. Estimate within a decade the year the coal miners of the state joined Ohio and Pennsylvania in a strike for an 8-hour day.

332. Who was mortally wounded and buried in the road on July 9, 1755, after crossing the Monongahela River on a march to Fort Duquesne?

333. What was the name of the first cavalry unit raised in West Virginia during the Civil War?

334. To what town in 1877 did Governor Mathews send 250 Federal troops to suppress a railroad strike?

335. Witnesses testified in the Wheeling hearing that there was a woman at the wheel of what excursion boat, out of Wheeling, when it collided with the "Scioto," bound for Moundsville, on July 4, 1882?

336. Where is Tu-endie-wei Park?

337. What Frenchman on his way to join a communist colony in Illinois, but stopped by a damaged boat on the Ohio, landed and located what town on the West Virginia banks?

338. What is a "shake-gut"?

339. The Indians called whom "The Great White Squaw"?

340. What West Virginian served as Consul General in Mexico for seven years, starting in 1879?

341. What West Virginia home was personally designed by George Washington for his brother Col. Samuel Washington?

342. Why should the name of Samuel Fitz Randolph be remembered in West Virginia history?

343. See picture.

319. Waltman Barbe. 320. Horace Greeley

ter.
West Vir-
men in
Charles
duald W.
Joseph
father-
2. Henry
13. 285.
d three-



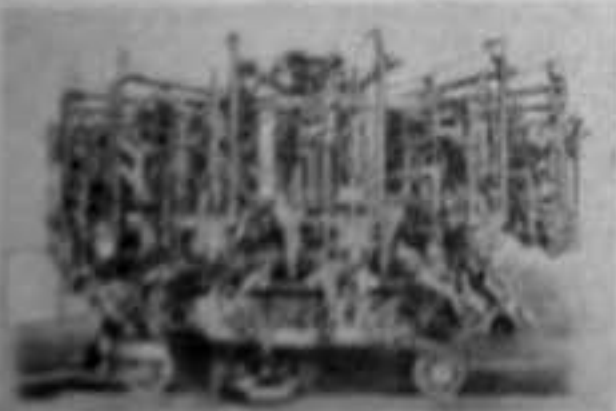
293. What man who had just shot what famous man came calling at this house to sell whom on a nefarious plan which got both of them in trouble?



300. What is the name of this church which shall belong to the Methodist as long as grass shall grow and water shall flow and where is it?



309. This is a church in France. If your eyes were good enough, or the monument large enough, you would know that it is a memorial in honor of what West Virginian?



316. What Mason County man invented this machine and what could it do except look complicated?

to achieve superior speed, and flew faster than sound?
324. Where in West Virginia was the first Rural Free Delivery in the United States installed?
325. What Negro college, now closed, was opened Oct. 2, 1867 in Harpers Ferry?
326. In what town was George A. Laughlin, the famous steel manufacturer, born?
327. What famous French physician and botanist made a taxonomic tour across West Virginia in 1872?
328. The people of Greenbrier, not wanting to forget the richness of its past, had who in 1798 write an extended "Memorandum" in Deed Book No. 1 of the Greenbrier County Court?

329. What name was given to the company of 100 Virginia Volunteers under Captain Hugh Stephenson, who met at Morgan's Spring and began their 600-mile march to Boston to join General George Washington?
330. See picture.

331. Estimate within a decade the year the coal miners of the state joined Ohio and Pennsylvania in a strike for an 8-hour day.

332. Who was mortally wounded and buried in the road on July 9, 1755, after crossing the Monongahela River on a march to Fort Duquesne?

333. What was the name of the first cavalry unit raised in West Virginia during the Civil War?

334. To what town in 1877 did Governor Mathews send 250 Federal troops to suppress a railroad strike?

335. Witnesses testified in the Wheeling hearing that there was a woman at the wheel of what excursion boat, out of Wheeling, when it collided with the "Scioto," bound for Moundsville, on July 4, 1882?

336. Where is Tu-endie-wei Park?

337. What Frenchman on his way to join a communist colony in Illinois, but stopped by a damaged boat on the Ohio, landed and located what town on the West Virginia banks?

338. What is a "shake-gut"?

339. The Indians called whom "The Great White Squaw"?

340. What West Virginian served as Consul General in Mexico for seven years, starting in 1879?

341. What West Virginia home was personally designed by George Washington for his brother Col. Samuel Washington?

342. Why should the name of Samuel Fitz Randolph be remembered in West Virginia history?

343. See picture.

Answers: 319. Waitman Barbe. 320. Horace Greeley. 321. Huntington. 322. The governor's mansion in Charleston. 323. Chuck Yeager. 324. Charles Town. 325. Storer College. 326. Wheeling. 327. Dr. F. A. Michaux. 328. Col. John Stuart. 329. Berkeley Riflemen. 330. Henry Beu; Wheeling. 331. 1897. 332. General Edward Braddock. 333. Kelley Lancers. 334. Martinsburg. 335. The John Lomas. 336. In Point Pleasant. 337. The town was Lesage named for Jules F. M. Lesage. 338. Early mountain, 3-wheeled conveyance. 339. Anne Bailey. 340. David Hunter Strother, or Porte Crayon. 341. Harewood. 342. He founded Salem College. 343. Wheeling.

QUESTIONS

344. Where was Mike Bendum born in West Virginia?

345. Why was Salem called Salem?

346. Who was Killbuck?

347. What railroad had reached Grafton by 1852 and Parkersburg by 1857?

348. What was the name of the highway that Claudius Crozet built from Winchester to the Ohio River?



322. Every four years (or so it used to be) this house was occupied every four years by a different family. What is it?



330. This Mingo chief by what sculptor welcomes you to what West Virginia city?

349. On the Confederates' return from Gettysburg, General James Johnston Pettigrew of North Carolina was killed on West Virginia soil and a monument is erected to him there. Where?

350. The western part of Virginia, which is now, of course, West Virginia, supplied but one Governor of Virginia. Who was he?

351. Where is the West Virginia Industrial Home for Girls?

352. Why is the name of John W. Davis worthy of note in West Virginia history?

353. Where would you go to attend West Virginia's annual Poultry Festival?

354. There was a mysterious cave in West Virginia, run as an inn by a man named Jacko, and said to have been an Underground Railroad station, and also a repository for the bodies of customers Jacko did in after entertaining them handsomely. Where is this cave?

355. At one place in West Virginia history, the coupling of the names of Union Generals Kelly and Crook evoked laughter. Why?

356. For whom was Pennsboro named?

357. One of the biggest train robberies in West Virginia took place on Oct. 8, 1915, on the B&O, and resulted in the loss of \$100,000 in unsigned notes. Where did this happen?

358. What famous old mansion near Moorefield was used as a base of operations of the McNeill Rangers?

359. Where in West Virginia would you go if you would like to see a large radio telescope trying to eavesdrop?

360. What is the name of the point on the summit of Allegheny Mountain where seven rivers, Greenbrier, Gauley, Elk, Jackson, South branches of the Potomac, Cheat and Tygart, have their headwaters?

361. What is the natural monument to Sgt. John Champe, the Revolutionary soldier whom George Washington sent to West Virginia to hide out because of the failure of a Benedict Arnold kidnap plot?

362. Where would you find the only visible remnants of an original settler's fort in West Virginia?

363. People of Smoke Hole received a bad name and were considered a lawless bunch until a certain Judge went in among them and set up community activities headquarters and established a Sunday School. Who was the Judge?

364. Where did Robert E. Lee's father build a hotel in West Virginia?

365. What was the kin connection between Hanson McNeill and Jesse McNeill, the two Confederate Guerrillas?

Answers: 344. Bridgeport. 345. From Salem, New Jersey. 346. A Shawnee Indian Chief. 347. B&O. 348. The Northwestern Turnpike. 349. Near Bunker Hill. 350. Joseph Johnston. 351. In Salem. 352. He was Democrat Candidate for President against Coolidge. 353. Moorefield. 354. West Union. 355. They were captured by the McNeill Rangers as they slept in a hotel. 356. For Charles (some say William) Penn, a civil engineer. 357. At Central Station near West Union. 358. Willow Hall. 359. Greenbank. 360. Birthplace of Rivers. 361. Champe Rocks. 362. Fort Ashby in Mineral County. 363. Judge H. M. Calhoun. 364. On site of present Lost River State Park. 365. Father and son.

389. form then
390. granite
Grafton
391. Branch
doned lo
392.
393. from a
ing nati
394. to visit
An
craft.
Seyber
Mount
Mrs.
There
ton.
the Ea
385. early
Malde
town.
killed
oppos
ville
3. Jay R
Ferr
a trip
West
cord
Cou
Virg
othe
repe
nan
fand
did
nin
ferr
399
Joh
404



330. This Mingo chief by what sculptor welcomes you to what West Virginia city?

like to see a large radio telescope trying to catch up
360. What is the name of the point on the summit of Allegheny Mountain where seven rivers, Greenbrier, Gauley, Elk, Jackson, South branches of the Potomac, Cheat and Tygart, have their headwaters?

361. What is the natural monument to Sgt. John Champe, the Revolutionary soldier whom George Washington sent to West Virginia to hide out because of the failure of a Benedict Arnold kidnap plot?

362. Where would you find the only visible remnants of an original settler's fort in West Virginia?

363. People of Smoke Hole received a bad name and were considered a lawless bunch until a certain Judge went in among them and set up community activities headquarters and established a Sunday School. Who was the Judge?

364. Where did Robert E. Lee's father build a hotel in West Virginia?

365. What was the kin connection between Hanson McNeill and Jesse McNeill, the two Confederate Guerrillas?

Answers: 344. Bridgeport. 345. From Salem, New Jersey. 346. A Shawnee Indian Chief. 347. B&O. 348. The Northwestern Turnpike. 349. Near Bunker Hill. 350. Joseph Johnson. 351. In Salem. 352. He was Democrat Candidate for President against Coolidge. 353. Moorefield. 354. West Union. 355. They were captured by the McNeill Rangers as they slept in a hotel. 356. For Charles (some say William) Penn, a civil engineer. 357. At Central Station near West Union. 358. Willow Hall. 359. Greenbank. 360. Birthplace of Rivers. 361. Champe Rocks. 362. Fort Ashby in Mineral County. 363. Judge H. M. Calhoun. 364. On site of present Lost River State Park. 365. Father and son.

QUESTIONS

366. What one place in West Virginia is noted for the fact that Hessian soldiers of the Revolution settled there and raised their families without mixing with the outside world?

367. What early Buckhannon settler was made to run the gantlet and then was adopted by the Indians, and even himself led forays against the white settlers?

368. What West Virginia Indian chief was called "The Washington of the Delawares"?

369. Where would you be if the Forest Festival were going on there?

370. Chief Killbuck told the occupants of what fort that if they would surrender, he would spare their lives, and then killed them one by one as they complied?

371. What West Virginia county bears the name of an Indian princess?

372. John Justus Hinkle and his four sons, Jacob, Abraham, Issac and John, Jr., settled what particular part of West Virginia?

373. In what Civil War battle in West Virginia were the students of Hampden-Sydney engaged?

374. Where would you go in the merry month of June to make merry at the Strawberry Festival?

375. What famous Confederate captain was killed by George Valentine, his own man, who was angry because he had been reprimanded for stealing chickens?

376. Who is credited with the authorship of the words to the song, "West Virginia Hills"?

377. Who is credited with the authorship of the music to the song, "West Virginia Hills"?

378. At what college would you find the Robert F. Kidd Library?

379. Why did the town of Camden in Webster County have to add "on-Gauley" to its name?

380. One of the things that Virginia did for the mountains, or so she claimed when she wanted the Virginia debt paid, was to give West Virginia the Trans-Allegheny Lunatic Asylum. Where is it?

381. One of Napoleon's officers after teaching at West



330. This Mingo chief by what sculptor welcomes you to what West Virginia city?

357. At Central Station near West Union. 358. Willow Hall. 359. Greenbank. 360. Birthplace of Rivers. 361. Champe Rocks. 362. Fort Ashby in Mineral County. 363. Judge H. M. Calhoun. 364. On site of present Lost River State Park. 365. Father and son.

QUESTIONS

366. What one place in West Virginia is noted for the fact that Hessian soldiers of the Revolution settled there and raised their families without mixing with the outside world?

367. What early Buckhannon settler was made to run the gantlet and then was adopted by the Indians, and even himself led forays against the white settlers?

368. What West Virginia Indian chief was called "The Washington of the Delawares"?

369. Where would you be if the Forest Festival were going on there?

370. Chief Killbuck told the occupants of what fort that if they would surrender, he would spare their lives, and then killed them one by one as they complied?

371. What West Virginia county bears the name of an Indian princess?

372. John Justus Hinkle and his four sons, Jacob, Abraham, Issac and John, Jr., settled what particular part of West Virginia?

373. In what Civil War battle in West Virginia were the students of Hampden-Sydney engaged?

374. Where would you go in the merry month of June to make merry at the Strawberry Festival?

375. What famous Confederate captain was killed by George Valentine, his own man, who was angry because he had been reprimanded for stealing chickens?

376. Who is credited with the authorship of the words to the song, "West Virginia Hills"?

377. Who is credited with the authorship of the music to the song, "West Virginia Hills"?

378. At what college would you find the Robert F. Kidd Library?

379. Why did the town of Camden in Webster County have to add "on-Gauley" to its name?

380. One of the things that Virginia did for the mountains, or so she claimed when she wanted the Virginia debt paid, was to give West Virginia the Trans-Allegheny Lunatic Asylum. Where is it?

381. One of Napoleon's officers, after teaching at West Point, came to West Virginia to build roads. Name him.

382. Where in West Virginia is Apple Pie Ridge, so named because the Quaker women of the vicinity brought pies to their all-day meetings?

383. At what town in West Virginia did General J. E. B. Stuart rendezvous his 1800 Confederate soldiers for his famous raid on Chambersburg, Pa.?

384. What West Virginia man refused to pay taxes to the new America and pledged himself and followers to "drink a health to George III and damnation to Congress"?

385. Nancy Hanks, many people declare, and swear to it almost, was born in West Virginia. Where, precisely?

386. Picture.

387. Where was the first Episcopal church established in West Virginia, the year being 1740?

388. What West Virginia town, although it was no doubt disturbed then, now makes tourist hay out of the fact that it changed hands 56 times during the Civil War?



343. To what West Virginia city would this pioneer mother be welcoming you?

from Gettysburg, Gen-
Carolina was killed
it is erected to him

which is now, of
Governor of Vir-

Industrial Home for

is worthy of note

West Virginia's an-

in West Virginia,

aid to have been an
repository for the

taining them hand-

history, the coupling
Greek evoked

and Crook evoked

es in West Vir-

Where did this

Moorefield was

angers?

go if you would
g to eavesdrop?

in the summit of
Febrier. Gauley.

Cheat and Ty-

t. John Champe,

Washington sent to
re of a Benedict

the components of

The remnants of

bed name and
tain Judge went

ities headquar-
was the first

was the Judge?
build a hotel in

en Hanson Mc-

te Guerrillas?

Salem, New Jer.

348. The North-
350. Joseph John-

rat Candidate for
eld. 354 West

McNeill Rangers

... VIRGINIA HILLBILLY - PAGE
TEN WEST VIRGINIA
... mountain on which
... mother
... daug

415. This man from a young
came out here with her infant daughter
416. This mountain, upon which
and Floyd, bickered, got it
gentleman who was
friend Marlin in too w

417. This mountain Ave
between Generals for
a decisive victory for
One of the enduring
ment a book, writ
Stephen V

419. Getting on top of the
journey there is it
a steam railroad with
mountain isn't

420. This believe it of
and that town, Mountain prod
421. This it was purcha
and later that part of West V
ought to that who devoutly bel

42. This mountain is frequently come to study the remains, presumably, by the mountaineers. The summit of this

Q4. While crossing these rivers, the Greenbrier in the southwest, the Jackson branches of the Potomac, Ch...

Answers: 415. Kate's M
416. Droop Mountain. 418.

420. Mountain. 421
423. Allegheny Mo

QUES

Prato Rio was the

What man will live
and superstition be-
lieved upon him has

Q. On what West Virg
Kidd Library?
A. What woman, taken
the Buckh...

ing of the west, started with West v. ...

PRESIDENTS AND WEST VIRGINIA
s President owned more of
er and the Federal C

395. This President owned more of West Virginia
Jay Rockefeller and the Federal Government combined.

396. This President sat down on a rock at
Ferry and said that what he saw from where he
a trip across the ocean.

397. This President took his last train ride in West Virginia.

398. This President's John Henry snipped

399. This President said "I will..."

400. This President allegedly left a wood's col- in West Vir-
County.

301. This President who really gave a dam for Virginia, dedicated it, the Summersville Dam, when other Presidents had been.

402. This President, traveling over the Midland
reportedly stopped to attend a funeral in Ansted, because
name was the same as the woman's being.

403. This President of the United States, without fanfare which would go with a present President's press did his fishing in waters near Weston.

404. This President, writing the chronicles of the
 ning of the west, started with West Virginia.

Answers: 395. George Washington. 396. Thomas Jefferson. 397. Dwight Eisenhower. 398. Abraham Lincoln. 399. James Madison. 400. William McKinley. 401. Lyndon B. Johnson. 402. Andrew Jackson. 403. Grover Cleveland. 404. Theodore Roosevelt.

QUESTIONS

405. In West Virginia there is a marker which indicates the line which George III drew beyond which no settler should settle. Where would you find this marker?

406. Boston isn't the only place with a Faneuil West Virginia has one. Where is, or was it?

407. What West Virginia county refused to take up
against the mother state, Virginia?

408. What is or are "corn squeezings"?

409. Picture.

410. Why was Revolutionary General Charles Lee
kicked out of the army by George Washington?

411. In what small hamlet in West Virginia Catholic church own a small chapel that has a ghost exorcised once a year?

412. In what West Virginia mansion were Dolly Madison married?

413. Why did General Dan Morgan lead his army against some of his fellow West Virginians?

414. Where was
in West Virginia if
blind and wanted
tion?

Answers:

409. Why was Revolutionary General Charles Lee cashiered out of the army by George Washington?
 411. In what small hamlet in West Virginia does the Catholic church own a small chapel that has to have the ghost exorcised once a year?
 412. In what West Virginia mansion were James and Dolly Madison married?
 413. Why did General Dan Morgan lead 400 militiamen against some of his fellow West Virginians?



386. These men are early West Virginia manufacturers, we know, but what are they manufacturing?



392. Locate this covered bridge.

414. Where would you go in West Virginia if you were blind and wanted an education?

Answers: 405. Near the crest of Allegheny Front, Mineral County. 406. On the top of Knobly Mountain, Hampshire. 408. Liquor made by moonshiners from corn. 409. Fairmont and Prickett's Fort. 410. Because he displayed high temper when Washington reprimanded him after his retreat at the Battle of Monmouth in 1778. 411. Middleway. 412. Harewood. 413. They, under John Claypole, refused to pay taxes and scorned Congress. 414. The Romney.



409. The people of good will and with a sense of history of a West Virginia are currently conducting a campaign for the resurrection of this fort. Name the county and the fort.

THEY SAID
 the source of these ten
 "Hindians call me the
 carry a hax and a ha
 man, and ham such ha
 shoot a howl from a hel
 "I am a dedicated man of
 left hand are the lett
 "Let's cross over the
 trees."
 "President Roosevelt s
 to defend my charge, a poor
 of Lebanon, and afflict
 as I could deliver him to
 an ocean liner and accom
 there leave him."
 "It is better a maid
 "Ah, if I could but re
 "We are happy, sir,
 us at the White House, a
 dinner. If you will now loo
 dessert. Ah, those sparkl
 vicious tiger, the other, a bea
 lady or the tiger?"
 "A little bit of each, ma
 "Ah, if I could but retur
 of West Virginia, to that li
 born, and gave birth to my
 not die as the others have dor
 "Blood's my natural d
 is music to my ears. I'm th
 mitted corpse-maker — sired
 earthquake, half brother to th
 dazler and a swivel-backed
 and half crocodile! I'm a r
 fight! I can wrestle a b
 I'm a child o' t
 meat and weaned on p
 outshoot, outdrink, thro
 and no holds barred, drag
 of the river from Pittsburgh

TEN WEST VIRGINIA MOUNTAINS

This mountain on which grows a rare clover, gets its name from a young mother named Kate Carpenter, who came here with her infant daughter from Indiana.

This mountain, upon which two Civil War Generals, Grant and Floyd, bickered, got its name from another historical gentleman who was killed here by Indians shortly after his friend Marlin in a huff.

This mountain too was the scene of a Civil War battle between Generals Averell and Echols which turned out a decisive victory for the North.

One of the enduring mountains of West Virginia has been the subject of a book, written by Louise McNeill, which is named after the poet Stephen Vincent Benet, heralded a "new West" in the land.

Coming on top of this mountain is about the most scenic journey there is in these hills because you get a view of a steam railroad with two switchbacks.

This mountain isn't a mountain at all, but a town, and you can believe it or not, was made from a Mole Hill.

This Mountain produced a panther, but it turned out that it was purchased from a Mexican hunter and named that part of West Virginia to "exonerate" a news-
man who devoutly believed and frequently contended that no such thing did exist in that particular wilderness fastness.

This mountain is frequently climbed by archaeologists to study the remains of a prehistoric wall built presumably by the mound builders.

The summit of this mountain is the headwaters of three rivers, the Greenbrier, Gauley, and Elk, which flow to the southwest, the Jackson which flows east, and the south branch of the Potomac. Cheat and Tygart which flow north.

While crossing these mountains was rigorous, it was, nevertheless, rewarding as each man to do so received a golden rule with these Latin words Sic jurat transcendere montes. "Thus he swears to cross the mountains."

Answers: 411. Kate's Mountain. 416. Sewell Mountain. 417. Mole Hill. 418. Gauley Mountain. 419. Spruce Knob Mountain. 421. Kernison Mountain. 422. Mount Seneca. 423. Allegheny Mountain. 424. The Alleghenies.

QUESTIONS

What was the name of the home of what Revolutionary general who was cashiered out of the American Army after the Battle of Red Bank?

What town will live in the annals of West Virginia history as a result of the ghostly visitations of the ghostly visitations?

What town was the scene of the death of a guest die while on a tour of the town?

What town was the scene of the death of a guest die while on a tour of the town?

What town was the scene of the death of a guest die while on a tour of the town?

What town was the scene of the death of a guest die while on a tour of the town?

What town was the scene of the death of a guest die while on a tour of the town?

What town was the scene of the death of a guest die while on a tour of the town?

What town was the scene of the death of a guest die while on a tour of the town?

What town was the scene of the death of a guest die while on a tour of the town?

What town was the scene of the death of a guest die while on a tour of the town?



430. Name this Kanawha Boulevard mansion in Charleston.



433. What West Virginia town is mirrored in what West Virginia river?



434. If you found yourself suddenly playing tennis here, you wouldn't have to be told what town you are in because of this imposing building. Now, what town are you in and what is this attractive bit of architecture?



p-peeess!!!
Fight! I'm a
a buckeye! I
bloodshed p
with an ax
boaters, you
had a fight
heads into th

Answer
of the Hun
439. Dr. J.
both, Harn
Blennerhas
Stocktr. 44

446. W
first name
name?

447. W
is now Rich

448. P

449. V
other than

450. V
ginia: "

mounted o
park with
bears an
commemo

New River

451. name of th

452. Hamlin i
Lincoln's
for?

453. missed t
tracks w

454. journal
is moun
mountain
named it

455. Peter S
a certain
456. turning
along t
mines t

457. 458. Knight C
459. shaft o
Confede
bravery
460. fusila
do you!

...the south... flow north...
 ...Potomac... Cheat and Tygart which flow north...
 ...while crossing these mountains was rigorous, it was...
 ...each man to do so received a golden...
 ...Latin words Sic jurat transcendere...
 ...Thus he swears to cross the mountains...
 ...Kate's Mountain. 416. Sewell Mountain.
 ...Gauley Mountain. 419. Spruce
 ...Kennison Mountain. 422. Mount
 ...The Alleghenies.

QUESTIONS

405. Prato Rio was the name of the home of what Revolutionary general who was cashiered out of the American Army?
406. What man will live in the annals of West Virginia and superstition because of the ghostly visitations upon him because he, an innkeeper, let a guest die without benefit of clergy?
407. On what West Virginia campus would you find the Henry F. Kidd Library?
408. What woman, taken into captivity by the Indians in the Buckhannon area, was liberated by General "Mad Anthony" Wayne?
409. What West Virginia bank in what West Virginia town has a receipt for \$5,287.85, which was the bank's total resources in 1864, and drawn out by the Confederate army under Captain H. L. Branham?
410. Picture.
411. What West Virginia town was left with a \$15,000 foundation for a court house that it never got?
412. What part of our America was George Washington speaking of when he mentioned with certain reverence, West Virginia?
413. Picture.
414. Picture.
415. Picture.

Answers: 425. General Charles Lee. 426. Adam Livingstone. 427. Glenville College. 428. Mrs. John Bozarth. 429. Weston National Bank of Weston. 430. Holly Grove Mansion, built in 1815. 431. Arnoldsburg, Calhoun County. The people used to establish the county seat of Grantsville. 432. Western Virginia, now West Virginia. 433. Wheeling in the Ohio. 434. In Fairmont; the Watson mansion. 435. The West Virginia State Capitol.

THEY SAID IT!

...the source of these ten real and unreal quotations.

416. "Hidians call me the Great White Squaw and I always carry a hax and a hauger, and can chop as well as any man, and ham such han expert with the rifle that I can shoot a howl from a helm tree across Helk River."

417. "I am a dedicated man of the cloth and on the knuckles of my left hand are the letters l-o-v-e and on the right, ..."

418. "Let's cross over the river and sit in the shade ..."

419. "President Roosevelt sent me two pistols, and told me to take my charge, a poor and miserable native of the ... of Lebanon, and afflicted with leprosy, until such ... I could deliver him to New York and there put him ... and accompany him to his native land ..."

420. "It is better a maid should die, than a man."

421. "If I could but return to that heavenly isle in ..."

...West Virginia
 ...is mirrored in what West
 ...Virginia river?



434. If you found yourself suddenly playing tennis here, you wouldn't have to be told what town you are in because of this imposing building. Now, what town are you in and what is this attractive bit of architecture?



435. What's burning?



457. This bridge, built by Joseph Bibby in 1852, made one enormous splash when it fell into what river and at what town in 1904?



...ginia. "A
 ...mounted on
 ...park with f
 ...bears an e
 ...commemora
 ...New River
 ...451. A
 ...name of the
 ...452. P
 ...Hamlin in
 ...Lincoln's f
 ...for?
 ...453. I
 ...missed th
 ...tracks w
 ...454.
 ...journal in
 ...is mount
 ...mountain
 ...named it
 ...455.
 ...Peter Sa
 ...a certain
 ...456.
 ...turning
 ...along th
 ...mines to
 ...457
 ...458
 ...Knight C
 ...459
 ...shaft o
 ...Confede
 ...bravery
 ...46
 ...fussin'
 ...do you!
 ...46
 ...federat
 ...take it
 ...4
 ...slaw
 ...would
 ...4
 ...some
 ...4
 ...Lucas
 ...4
 ...ginia
 ...do thi
 ...4
 ...448.
 ...Hinton
 ...corre
 ...Peter
 ...River
 ...To G
 ...Count
 ...he un
 ...Charl
 ...Charl
 ...4
 ...Yank.
 ...speci
 ...price
 ...4
 ...War
 ...such
 ...the su
 ...4
 ...story

General Charles Lee. 426. Adam Livings-
 428. Mrs. John Bozarth. 429.
 430. Holly Grove Mansion,
 Calhoun County. The people
 of Grantsville. 432. Western
 Virginia. 433. Wheeling in the Ohio.
 the Watson mansion. 435. The West Vir-
 ginia State Capitol.

THEY SAID IT!

the source of these ten real and unreal quotations.

436. "Indians call me the Great White Squaw and I
 always carry a hax and a hauger, and can chop as well
 as any man, and ham such han expert with the rifle that
 I can shoot a howl from a helm tree across Helk River."

437. "I am a dedicated man of the cloth and on the knuckles
 of my left hand are the letters l-o-v-e and on the right,

438. "Let's cross over the river and sit in the shade
 of the trees."

439. "President Roosevelt sent me two pistols, and told
 me to defend my charge, a poor and miserable native of the
 country of Lebanon, and afflicted with leprosy, until such
 time as I could deliver him to New York and there put him
 aboard an ocean liner and accompany him to his native land
 and there leave him."

440. "It is better a maid should die, than a man."

441. "Ah, if I could but return to that heavenly isle in
 the Ohio..."

442. "We are happy, sir, that you have found time to
 visit us at the White House, and we hope you have enjoyed
 your dinner. If you will now look behind you, you may select
 your dessert. Ah, those sparkling gelatin statues, one of a
 ferocious tiger, the other, a beautiful lady. Which will it be,
 the lady or the tiger?"

443. "A little bit of each, ma'am."

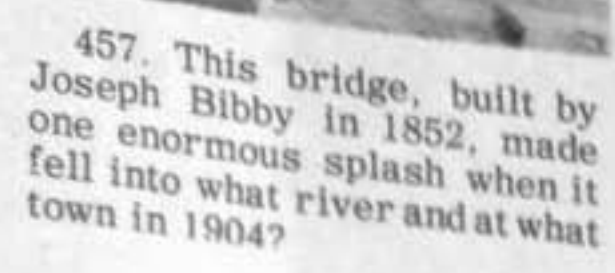
444. "Ah, if I could but return to my home in the pleasant
 state of West Virginia, to that little town of Hillsboro where I
 was born, and gave birth to my child, perhaps it would live,
 and die as the others have done."

445. "Blood's my natural drink — and the wails of the
 wailing music to my ears. I'm the original iron-jawed, brass-
 mouthed corpse-maker — sired by a hurricane, dammed by
 a earthquake, half brother to the smallpox . . . I'm a ring-
 finger and a swivel-backed lallapaloosa! I'm half wild
 man and half crocodile! I'm a roarin' ripsnorter and chock-
 full of fight! I can wrestle a buffalo and chaw the ear off a
 hog!"

I'm a child o' the snappin' turtle, raised on
 a meat and weaned on panther's milk! I can outrun,
 outshoot, outdrink, throw down, hog-tie, rough-and-
 ride and so holds barred, drag out and lick any man on both
 sides of the river from Pittsburgh to New Orleans? Y-i-i-i-i-i-



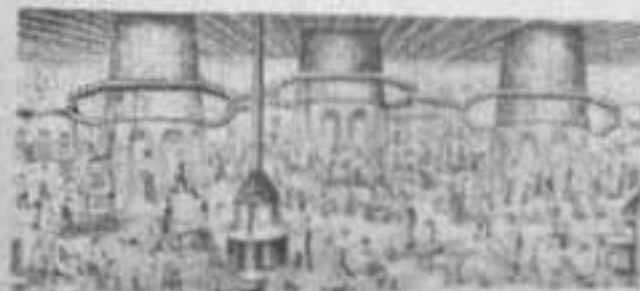
435. What's burning?



457. This bridge, built by Joseph Bibby in 1852, made one enormous splash when it fell into what river and at what town in 1904?



470. Locate this court house.



480. Identify this now de-funct building.

p-peeewee!!! . . . I'm a ring-tailed squealer and my name is Fight! I'm an old brown bear that can claw the stuffin' out'n a buckeye! And scratch my head with lightnin'!!! . . . War and bloodshed puts muscle on my bones! An' every lick I take with an ax lets in an acre o' sunshine! Come on, you flat-boaters, you bargers, and see how rough I can chew. I ain't had a fight fer two hours! I'll bite yer feet off and sling your heads into the Gulf o' Mexico! Y-i-i-i-eee!!!"

Answers: 436. Mad Anne Bailey. 437. Preacher in "Night of the Hunter" by Davis Grubb. 438. Stonewall Jackson. 439. Dr. J. L. Cunningham. 440. Betty Zane. 441. Either or both, Harman Blennerhassett and his wife Margaret Agnew Blennerhassett. 442. An unidentified First Lady. 443. Frank Stockton. 444. Pearl Buck's mother. 445. Mike Fink.

QUESTIONS

446. What West Virginia jurist had the distinction of his first name being a county seat of the county bearing his last name?

447. What white man turned renegade, and born near what is now Richwood, became a famous Indian chief?

448. For whom was Beckley named?

449. What did Collis P. Huntington give to West Virginia other than his name to one of the state's principal towns?

450. Where would you find this monument in West Virginia: "A 15-foot metal statue of a Confederate soldier mounted on a granite base, in the center of a small triangular park with flowering shrubs. Erected in 1914, the monument bears an embossed likeness of General Robert E. Lee, and commemorates the Confederate soldiers of Greenbrier and New River Valley who followed Lee and Stonewall Jackson"?

451. A West Virginia town bears the "secret" or "sacred" name of the Princess Pocahontas. What town?

452. People are inclined to conclude that the name of Hamlin in Lincoln County was named for Hannibal Hamlin, Lincoln's first vice president, but it wasn't. Who was it named for?

453. It was a regrettable thing that the C&O Railroad missed the important town of Beckley by ten miles when the tracks were laid. Why did this happen?

454. What early West Virginia explorer wrote in his journal in 1745: "Where we came to this river, the country

this Kanawha
mansion in



est Virginia
in what West



d yourself
ennis here,
to be told
in because
g building.
re you in
attractive



g?

QUESTIONS

446. What West Virginia jurist had the distinction of his first name being a county seat of the county bearing his last name?

447. What white man turned renegade, and born near what is now Richwood, became a famous Indian chief?

448. For whom was Beckley named?

449. What did Collis P. Huntington give to West Virginia other than his name to one of the state's principal towns?

450. Where would you find this monument in West Virginia: "A 15-foot metal statue of a Confederate soldier mounted on a granite base, in the center of a small triangular park with flowering shrubs. Erected in 1914, the monument bears an embossed likeness of General Robert E. Lee, and commemorates the Confederate soldiers of Greenbrier and New River Valley who followed Lee and Stonewall Jackson"?

451. A West Virginia town bears the "secret" or "sacred" name of the Princess Pocahontas. What town?

452. People are inclined to conclude that the name of Hamlin in Lincoln County was named for Hannibal Hamlin, Lincoln's first vice president, but it wasn't. Who was it named for?

453. It was a regrettable thing that the C&O Railroad missed the important town of Beckley by ten miles when the tracks were laid. Why did this happen?

454. What early West Virginia explorer wrote in his journal in 1745: "Where we came to this river, the country is mountainous, but the farther down, the plainer; in those mountains we found great plenty of coals, for which we named it Coal River"?

455. Incidentally, there is a memorial marker to John Peter Salley which commemorates his discovery of coal at a certain place in 1742. Where is this marker?

456. What one international event was responsible for turning the smokeless coal fields of Raleigh and other places along the now-defunct Virginian Railroad from only four mines to 100 by 1918?

457. Picture.

458. If you had a sudden yen to play golf at the Black Knight Country Club where would you go?

459. Where is the Mike Foster Monument, a ten-foot shaft of white marble erected in 1907, commemorating a Confederate soldier, a native of the New River Valley, whose bravery under fire is legendary in that region?

460. So, you want to see the re-enactment of all the fussin' and feudin' betwixt the Hatfields and the McCoys, do you! So, where will you go to see such?

461. There's a town in West Virginia where a Confederate monument waits patiently for the town to come and take it in. What town?

462. This fellow took a mouthful of West Virginia cole slaw and went to work. Okay, what did he take and what job would he likely be working on?

463. In 1754, George Washington visited what cave with some soldiers who were members of what secret order?

464. What was the name of the home of Daniel Bedinger

is mountainous, but the farther down, the plainer; in those mountains we found great plenty of coals, for which we named it Coal River''?

nd yourself
ennis here,
to be told
in because
g building.
re you in
attractive

455. Incidentally, there is a memorial marker to John Peter Salley which commemorates his discovery of coal at a certain place in 1742. Where is this marker?

456. What one international event was responsible for turning the smokeless coal fields of Raleigh and other places along the now-defunct Virginian Railroad from only four mines to 100 by 1918?

457. Picture.

458. If you had a sudden yen to play golf at the Black Knight Country Club where would you go?

459. Where is the Mike Foster Monument, a ten-foot shaft of white marble erected in 1907, commemorating a Confederate soldier, a native of the New River Valley, whose bravery under fire is legendary in that region?

460. So, you want to see the re-enactment of all the fussin' and feudin' betwixt the Hatfields and the McCoys, do you! So, where will you go to see such?

461. There's a town in west Virginia where a Confederate monument waits patiently for the town to come and take it in. What town?

462. This fellow took a mouthful of West Virginia cole slaw and went to work. Okay, what did he take and what job would he likely be working on?

463. In 1754, George Washington visited what cave with some soldiers who were members of what secret order?

464. What was the name of the home of Daniel Bedinger Lucas and where was it?

465. Once, William Jennings Bryan came to West Virginia to visit the graves of his grandparents. Where did he do this?

Answers: 446. Spencer Roane. 447. Blue Jacket. 448. General Alfred Beckley. 449. The C&O Railroad. 450. Hinton. 451. Matoaka. 452. Named for Bishop Hamline and incorrectly spelled. 453. There was no Beckley then. 454. John Peter Salley. 455. In Racine. 456. World War I. 457. The Elk River at Charleston. 458. To Beckley. 459. In Hinton. 460. To Grand View Park, near Beckley. 461. Union, Monroe County. 462. He took a mouthful of Mail Pouch tobacco and he undoubtedly worked in the oil fields. 463. The cave is near Charles Town and the soldiers were masons. 464. Rion, in Charles Town. 465. At Ona.

QUESTIONS

466. Who is the author of "The Flying Gray-Haired Yank," a book that depicts the Northern side of the war, with special reference to West Virginia, and which brings a pretty price in the antiquarian bookmarket?

467. What famous free-silver agitator of the post Civil War industrial era, born at Buffalo, Putnam County, became such an authority on finance that he was nicknamed to go with the subject?

468. West Virginia's most famous and respected short story writer, who wrote for the Saturday Evening Post and other magazines, and created the "act of God" ending for

ginia to visit the graves of his grandparents. Where did he do this?

Answers: 446. Spencer Roane. 447. Blue Jacket. 448. General Alfred Beckley. 449. The C&O Railroad. 450. Hinton. 451. Matoaka. 452. Named for Bishop Hamline and in- correctly spelled. 453. There was no Beckley then. 454. John Peter Salley. 455. In Racine. 456. World War I. 457. The Elk River at Charleston. 458. To Beckley. 459. In Hinton. 460. To Grand View Park, near Beckley. 461. Union, Monroe County. 462. He took a mouthful of Mail Pouch tobacco and he undoubtedly worked in the oil fields. 463. The cave is near Charles Town and the soldiers were masons. 464. Rion, in Charles Town. 465. At Ona.

QUESTIONS

466. Who is the author of "The Flying Gray-Haired Yank," a book that depicts the Northern side of the war, with special reference to West Virginia, and which brings a pretty price in the antiquarian bookmarket?

467. What famous free-silver agitator of the post Civil War industrial era, born at Buffalo, Putnam County, became such an authority on finance that he was nicknamed to go with the subject?

468. West Virginia's most famous and respected short story writer, who wrote for the Saturday Evening Post and other magazines, and created the "act of God" ending for detective stories, lived at Lost Creek. Who was he?

469. Suppose you heard an old mountain woman singing an old ballad in a mountain home which you heard before and you reported this to a ballad authority. Likely he would tell you whether or not this was a Child ballad. Would he be re- ferring to children?

470. Picture.

471. One of the strong men of West Virginia folklore was a man who died "with his hammer in his hand" trying to lick automation in the form of the steam hammer. Who was he?

472. The most famous of the churches built by Presby- terians in West Virginia was established in Lewisburg in 1796 by the Rev. McElhenney. Name that church.

473. What kind of an apple tree located at Queen Shoals, was at one time worth \$5,000?

474. Locate Rehoboth Church, established in 1786, and believed to be the oldest church of the Methodist Episcopal denomination west of the mountains.

475. This was said about whom: "He traveled through every part of settled America before 1786, organizing and

building churches, and he took his sleep, his food, and his audience where he happened to find them, and he left his imprint in the hills of West Virginia''?

476. Whom did history nickname "Father of West Virginia"?

477. What West Virginian was Democratic candidate for President of the United States and lost to Calvin Coolidge?

478. President Grover Cleveland's Postmaster General was what West Virginian?

479. So you want some marbles for your kids! So, where would you go in West Virginia for marbles?

480. Picture.

481. What West Virginia town was once called Pausley from its first settler?

482. West Virginia once had an ambassador to the Court of St. James, England, no less. Who was he?

483. Who said, speaking of a West Virginian, "There is Jackson standing like a stone wall"?

484. What large town now stands where Thomas Buffington put in a ferry crossing over 160 years ago?

485. What famous West Virginia building went to Chicago and had a tough time getting back?

486. In 1865, J. N. Boyd founded a private normal school which is now a college. What college?

487. What was the Indian chief Blue Jacket's name before he became a renegade?

488. The first man killed in the John Brown insurrection was, in a way, the first person killed in the great conflict. Who was this free Negro?

489. Picture.

490. Only the four ivy-covered stone walls and the frame of its 24 windows remain. But once it was one of Harpers Ferry's great churches. What church?

491. A president of the United States sent a baby eagle, which was hatched at Harpers Ferry, to the King of Spain as a gift. Who was the president?

492. Old-timers used to say, "I knew this town when Dorsey Knob was a frog pond." What town?

493. What West Virginia town was originally called Hold-erby's Landing?

494. Picture.

495. Morgantown bears the name of what Morgan?

496. A great Chief Justice of the United States has what two monuments in West Virginia?

497. When you think of painters of the West, three names come to mind, two are Russell and Remington. The other is a West Virginia born artist. Who?

498. Where in ...

is that tow
515.

Neeley's
516.

of Patrick
517.

herd sell
church for
518.

West Vir
the east
prior to t
519.

heart att
520.

but he is
521.

cake and
to make t
522.

Ball. It w
523.

treating
Virginia?
524.

mess of
525.

nice hom
526.

Virginian
because
lived in a
527.

Land Whe
528.

state cap
ring circ
Who was
529.

science o
530.

George's
family wo
Okay, whe
531.

"The Lad

of its 24 windows remain. But once it was one of Harpers Ferry's great churches. What church?

491. A president of the United States sent a baby eagle, which was hatched at Harpers Ferry, to the King of Spain as a gift. Who was the president?

492. Old-timers used to say, "I knew this town when Dorsey Knob was a frog pond." What town?

493. What West Virginia town was originally called Hold-erby's Landing?

494. Picture.

495. Morgantown bears the name of what Morgan?

496. A great Chief Justice of the United States has what two monuments in West Virginia?

497. When you think of painters of the West, three names come to mind, two are Russell and Remington. The other is a West Virginia born artist. Who?

498. Where in West Virginia is nickel plate made from matte, an ore from which all impurities, except sulphur, have been removed, and which are brought to this state from mines in Ontario, Canada?

499. The county seat of Cabell County was moved to Huntington in 1887 from what town?

500. Picture.

501. There must have been some good reason for pouring a barrel of James River water into the Ohio River at Huntington in 1873. What was the reason?

Answers: 466. Michael Egan. 467. Coin Harvey. 468. Melville Davisson Post. 469. No. He would be referring to Francis James Child, early collector and classifier of English and Scottish ballads. 470. In Fairmont, Marion County. 471. John Henry. 472. Old Stone Church. 473. Golden Delicious. 474. Near Union, in Monroe County. 475. Bishop Francis Asbury. 476. Francis Pierpont. 477. John W. Davis. 478. William L. Wilson. 479. Clarksburg. 480. Picture of Wheeling's first glass plant. 481. Fairmont. 482. John W. Davis. 483. General Bee. 484. Guyandotte, now Huntington. 485. John Brown's Fort at Harpers Ferry. 486. Fairmont State College. 487. Marmaduke VanSwearingen. 488. Heywood Shepherd. 489. Fort Lee. 490. St. John's Episcopal. 491. Thomas Jefferson. 492. Morgantown. 493. Huntington. 494. Over the entrance of Old Stone Church in Lewisburg. 495. Zackquill. 496. Chief Justice John Marshall's monuments in West Virginia are Marshall County and Marshall University. 497. W. R. Leigh. 498. At the International Nickel Company in Huntington. 499. Barboursville. 500. It is the West Virginia capitol and Cass Gilbert designed it. 501. Celebration of the completion of the C&O Railroad to the Ohio River.

QUESTIONS

502. History has it that once, during a Methodist conference in a certain town...

the entrance of Old Stone Church in Lewisburg. 495. Zackquill. 496. Chief Justice John Marshall's monuments in West Virginia are Marshall County and Marshall University. 497. W. R. Leigh. 498. At the International Nickel Company in Huntington. 499. Barboursville. 500. It is the West Virginia capitol and Cass Gilbert designed it. 501. Celebration of the completion of the C&O Railroad to the Ohio River.

QUESTIONS

502. History has it that once, during a Methodist conference in a certain town, Jesse James and/or his followers robbed a bank in what town?

503. The first glass plant in Morgantown came in from Fostoria, Ohio, in 1896. What was the plant?

504. Who, early in the twenties, willed to West Virginia University and to Morgantown, a 1,900-acre tract of coal land, the income of which was to be used for development of the geological department of the school and the maintenance of parks and the hospitals in the town?

505. What First Lady gave the faltering glass industry of West Virginia a shot in the arm by mentioning, almost casually, on television that the glass in the White House came from West Virginia?

506. Picture.

507. The site of what present day West Virginia town was purchased from one Robert Thornton by Alexander Parker for \$50?

508. Why on a certain September day in history and in 1890, did all the county officials of Monongalia County leave without telling anybody where they were going?

509. What was the name of the first steamboat to come to Morgantown on the Monongahela River?

510. What West Virginia State geologist, the first such, gained international recognition for his anti-clinal theory of oil and gas deposits, the proof of which led to the opening of oil and gas fields in this state?

511. Explain this event. "The little craft steamed upstream half a mile, making four miles per hour, turned and came down again, and for two hours plied back and forth before the excited and shouting spectators."

512. Name one early settler in West Virginia who had the word "ap" between his first and last name.

513. One of the earliest poems inspired by West Virginia and written by a West Virginian was called "The Deserted Isle." Who was the author?

514. About 1730, some Pennsylvania Germans crossed the Potomac at Pack Horse Ford and formed a community called Mechlenburg for their former home in Germany. What

is that town today?

515. What famous "drinkin' likker" came from Hugh Neeley's still in Monongalia County?

516. Somewhere in West Virginia is a wooden statue of Patrick Henry. Where?

517. In what West Virginia town did one Abram Shepherd sell ground to the Presbyterians on which to build a church for an annual payment of one ear of corn?

518. What famous canal, just outside the border of West Virginia, was an industrial and economic boom to the eastern part of West Virginia for some twenty years prior to the Civil War?

519. What West Virginia inventor dropped dead of a heart attack in England in 1791 and is buried there?

520. Nathaniel Willis was not a native West Virginian, but he is important to West Virginia. Why?

521. If you have a sweet tooth with a yen for black walnut cake and black walnut candy where would you go once a year to make that sweet tooth happy?

522. Darkesville wasn't named for the Darktown Strutters Ball. It was named for whom?

523. At what point in West Virginia did Lee lead his re-treating forces from Gettysburg across the Potomac to enter Virginia?

524. Where would you go in West Virginia for a good mess of watercress?

525. In 1820, John Augustine Washington built himself a nice home where in West Virginia, naming it what?

526. William Makepeace Thackeray wrote his book "The Virginians" instead of one he had planned about California, because he stopped to visit what man in Charles Town who lived in a house called Cassilis?

527. Where did Daniel Bedinger Lucas write his "The Land Where We Were Dreaming"?

528. One might facetiously refer to the removal of the state capital from Wheeling to Charleston as a kind of three-ring circus because a certain circus clown was involved. Who was he?

529. What famous scientist discovered plants new to science on Cheat Mountain?

530. You are looking for the ruins of the famous St. George's Chapel, the Episcopal church in which the Washington family worshiped while in that certain part of West Virginia. Okay, where would you look?

531. Where did Francis R. Stockton write his famous



489. This
ary fort stood
intersection
and the Kanawha
Charleston.



494. L
drawn by

mess of watercress.
525. In 1820, John Augustine Washington built himself a nice home where in West Virginia, naming it what?

526. William Makepeace Thackeray wrote his book "The Virginians" instead of one he had planned about California, because he stopped to visit what man in Charles Town who lived in a house called Cassilis?

527. Where did Daniel Bedinger Lucas write his "The Land Where We Were Dreaming"?

528. One might facetiously refer to the removal of the state capital from Wheeling to Charleston as a kind of three-ring circus because a certain circus clown was involved. Who was he?

529. What famous scientist discovered plants new to science on Cheat Mountain?

530. You are looking for the ruins of the famous St. George's Chapel, the Episcopal church in which the Washington family worshiped while in that certain part of West Virginia. Okay, where would you look?

531. Where did Francis R. Stockton write his famous "The Lady or the Tiger"?

Answers: 502. Huntington. 503. Seneca Glass Company. 504. I. C. White. 505. Jacqueline Kennedy. 506. The Hatfield family. 507. Parkersburg. 508. It was a ruse to get a new court house. 509. The Reindeer. 510. I. C. White. 511. James Rumsey's steamboat. 512. Either Morgan Morgan or Richard Morgan. 513. Margaret Agnew Blennerhassett. 514. Shepherdstown. 515. Old Monongahela Rye. 516. In Morgantown. 517. Shepherdstown. 518. The Chesapeake and Ohio Canal. 519. James Rumsey. 520. He edited Patomak Guardian, West Virginia's first newspaper. 521. To the Black Walnut Festival at Spencer. 522. General William Darke. 523. At Falling Waters. 524. In the Eastern Panhandle, near Falling Waters. 525. Charles Town and "Blakeley." 526. John P. Kennedy. 527. In Canada. 528. John Lowlow. 529. Asa Gray. 530. in Charles Town. 531. In "Claymont Court," Charles Town.

QUESTIONS

532. Where was Coin Harvey born?

533. Where would you go to find Caudy's Castle, a jagged rock formation, named for James Caudy, a 1747 settler in West Virginia?

534. Who built "Claymont Court," the famous mansion, near Charles Town?

535. William Jennings

house. For since I have resided in this country I have kept so much bad company when living that I do not choose to continue it when dead."

539. What West Virginia lawyer was associated in the futile effort to save John Yeats Beall who was charged with spying on the North, from hanging?

540. Frederick the Great

Waters. 524. the East. 525. Charles Town and "Blakeley." 526. John P. Kennedy. 527. In Canada. 528. John Lowlow. 529. Asa Gray. 530. in Charles Town. 531. In "Claymont Court," Charles Town.

QUESTIONS

532. Where was Coin Harvey born?

533. Where would you go to find Caudy's Castle, a jagged rock formation, named for James Caudy, a 1747 settler in West Virginia?

534. Who build "Claymont Court," the famous mansion, near Charles Town?

535. William Jennings Bryan, when running for President, took great stock in a book by a West Virginian called "Coin's Financial School." Who was the author?

536. Who captured General Lewis Washington and held him hostage?

537. Why did a certain town in West Virginia get a bust of whom as a gift from where?

538. What West Virginia man requested in his will that he might not be "buried in any church or churchyard, or within a mile of any Presbyterian or a Baptist meeting

house. For since I have resided in this country I have kept so much bad company when living that I do not choose to continue it when dead."

539. What West Virginia lawyer was associated in the futile effort to save John Yeats Beall who was charged with spying on the North, from hanging?

540. Frederick the Great of Prussia once gave a sword with this inscription: "The oldest general in the world to the greatest," to what West Virginian and what role did that sword play in the history of the state?

Answers: 532. In Buffalo, Putnam County. 533. Forks of Cacapon. 534. Bushrod Corbin Washington, grand-nephew of George Washington. 535. Coin Harvey. 536. John Brown. 537. The town of Bolivar in West Virginia received a bust of Simon Bolivar, the famed George Washington of South America, as did



the
General
Judge D
540. Th
Lewis
from hi
ing the

541.
a retir
cated
ginia
a Scot

542.
gener
the A
when
or m
did n

543.
Virgi
the v
son?

544.
calle
be c
ginia

545.
ginia
troop
well

546.
for
ginia
54
tions
pital
the
lar
54
fax S

A
Gen
Bul

President, took great stock in a book by a West Virginian called "Coin's Financial School." Who was the author?

536. Who captured General Lewis Washington and held him hostage?

537. Why did a certain town in West Virginia get a bust of whom as a gift from where?

538. What West Virginia man requested in his will that he might not be "buried in any church or churchyard, or within a mile of any Presbyterian or a Baptist meeting

with this inscription: "The oldest general in the world to the greatest," to what West Virginian and what role did that sword play in the history of the state?

Answers: 532. In Buffalo, Putnam County. 533. Forks of Cacapon. 534. Bushrod Corbin Washington, grand-nephew of George Washington. 535. Coin Harvey. 536. John Brown. 537. The town of Bolivar in West Virginia received a bust of Simon Bolivar, the famed George Washington of South America, as did



506. What happy family is this?

came from Hugh
a wooden statue
one Abram Shep-
n which to build a
corn?
the border of
economic boom to
ome twenty years
opped dead of a
there?
West Virginian,

for black walnut
go once a year
ktown Strutters

ee lead his re-
tomac to enter

ia for a good

uilt himself a

is book "The
t California,
es Town who

te his "The

noval of the
nd of three-
is involved.

nts new to

famous St.
Washington



489. This Revolution-
ary fort stood at or near the
intersection of Brooks Street
and the Kanawha Boulevard in
Charleston. What fort was it?



494. Locate this tablet
drawn by Naomi S. Hosterman

VIRGINIA HILLBLISS
QUESTIONS 553,
550, 551, 552, these
identify each of
Naomi S. Hosterman, il-
lustrations on Upper Kan-
sas with text by the author,
Woods Dayton, a book
has been kept in print
Conley, and available.
ever books are sold in
Virginia.
Why should anybody
to recall the name of
Tarr?
What town was first
named Cuppytown in honor of
Cuppy, its founder?
One of the most fa-
mous steamboats on the Ohio
River made an all-time record up to
by making a trip on the
River with 60 barges
loaded with 70,000 tons of
merchandise. Name the
owner.
What two men lived
in this hypothetical address:
Sycamore Tree, Hodges-
ville, Upshur County?
What connection with
West Virginia has the fact
of living quarters on ships
called state rooms?
What island is in-
volved in this story: Indian
settlers he dreamed set-
tling him gun. So settler,
according to Indian custom,
gave him his gun.

... wrote his book "The
... about California,
... in Charles Town who
... write his "The
... the removal of the
... as a kind of three-
... town was involved.

... red plants new to
... of the famous St.
... which the Washington
... t of West Virginia.
... write his famous

... a Glass Company.
... ty. 506. The Hat-
... as a ruse to get a
... 510. I. C. White.
... r Morgan Morgan
... nnerhassett. 514.
... 516. In Morgan-
... e and Ohio Canal.
... Guardian, West
... Walnut Festival
... 523. At Falling
... Falling Waters.
... ohn P. Kennedy.
... Asa Gray. 530.
... Charles Town.

... since I have re-
... country I have
... bad company
... at I do not choose
... it when dead."
... West Virginia
... associated in the
... save John Yeats



494. Locate this building drawn by Naomi S. Hosterman.



500. Who designed this building and what is it?

all towns in the world bear-
ing the man's name. 538.
General Charles Lee. 539.
Judge Daniel Bedinger Lucas.
540. The sword was given to
Lewis Washington and taken
from him by John Brown dur-
ing the insurrection.

QUESTIONS

541. Col. R. E. Whitman
a retired British soldier, lo-
cated in what West Vir-
ginia town and built himself

What hypothesis
... more County?
... Virginia has the fact
... connection on ships
... quarters in this story?
... state rooms? is in-
... he dreamed set-
... Indian gun. So settler,
... to Indian custom,
... he dreamed
... Indian he dreamed
... then had to give island?
... What West Virginia
... has more bars than any

Where was the first
powder manufactured in
West Virginia?
In 1938, the Koppers
Company built a model
camp in Wyoming Coun-



54. "Facing the river, the
house is placed far back in a
level lot. The long ap-
... gives the right per-
... to the impressi-

523. At Falling Waters.
John P. Kennedy.
Asa Gray. 530.
Charles Town.

nce I have re-
country I have
bad company
I do not choose
when dead."
West Virginia
sociated in the
ave John Yeats
charged with
North, from

k the Great
gave a sword
ription: "The
in the world
to what West
what role did
n the history

In Buffalo,
533. Forks
4. Bushrod
on, grand-
e Washing-
arvey. 536.
7. The town
est Virginia
Simon Boli-
orge Wash-
erica, as did



General Charles Lee.
Judge Daniel Bedinger Lucas.
540. The sword was given to
Lewis Washington and taken
from him by John Brown dur-
ing the insurrection.

QUESTIONS

541. Col. R. E. Whitman,
a retired British soldier, lo-
cated in what West Vir-
ginia town and built himself
a Scottish castle there?

542. What Revolutionary
general was cashiered out of
the American Army because
when he might have advanced
or might have retreated, he
did neither?

543. What town in West
Virginia is associated with
the writer Mary Meek Atke-
son?

544. Why would a town
called Monte Ne, Arkansas,
be of interest to West Vir-
ginians?

545. Where in West Vir-
ginia did General Braddock's
troops in 1755 stop to dig a
well?

546. What is another name
for U. S. 119 in West Vir-
ginia?

547. Overcrowded condi-
tions at the Weston State Hos-
pital made it necessary for
the state to establish a simi-
lar institution in what town?

548. Is the original Fair-
fax Stone standing today?



"Facing the river, the
house is placed far back in a
level lot. The long ap-
proach gives the right per-
spective to the impressive
brick building with its
pointed brick walls and
massive white columns ex-
tending from the ground level
to the pointed roof line."



549. "The mansion, as its
name implies, is partly hid-
den by ancient holly trees,
together with a tall
and towering boxwood
shrub, add much charm to
the dignified beauty of its
setting."



ramm
Parke
media
of life
578
Alexa
of a
ginia
579
West
was
ticol
tabli
unke
the
here
nam

549
Hol
Elm
Mar
Ra
iron
wes
New
Spr
Pri
Sh
("T
in
sta
Mo
is

Harvey. 536.
The town
West Virginia
Simon Boli-
George Wash-
rica, as did



540. Where in West Vir-
ginia did General Braddock's
troops in 1755 stop to dig a
well?
546. What is another name
for U. S. 319 in West Vir-
ginia?

547. Overcrowded condi-
tions at the Weston State Hos-
pital made it necessary for
the state to establish a simi-
lar institution in what town?
548. Is the original Fair-
fax Stone standing today?

Answers: 541. Bolivar. 542.
General Adam Stephen. 543.
Buffalo, Putnam County. 544.
Coin Harvey spent his last
days there and is buried there.
545. On Summit Point Road
near Charles Town. 546.
Seneca Trail. 547. Spencer.
548. No. Time and souvenir
hunters have obliterated it.

Don't Buy It!
Try It!
West Virginia Hillbilly
6 Weeks One Dollar

The... is...
... ancient holly...
... together with a tall...
... and towering boxwood...
... add much charm to...
... identified beauty of its



541. "It is the last name
in the world one would imagine
ever having belonged to the
small, one-story house close
to the sidewalk and crowded
against its neighbors, that is
numbered '1316 Lee
Street.' Few of Charleston's
present generation have even
noticed it, and fewer still have
recognized that in spite of its
present unflattering position,
its individuality and a cer-
tain charm."

QUESTIONS

489. This Revolutionary War fort stood at the intersection of Broad and the Kanawha River in Charleston. What for?
490. Identify each of these early Charleston Homes: Naomi S. Hosterman, illustrating "Pioneers and their Homes on Upper Kanawha," with text by the author, and Woods Dayton, a book which has been kept in print by Phil Conley, and available wherever books are sold in West Virginia.
491. Why should anybody want to recall the name of Peter Tarr?
492. What town was first named Cuppytown in honor of John Cuppy, its founder?
493. One of the most famous steamboats on the Ohio River set an all-time record up to 1907 by making a trip on the Ohio River with 60 barges loaded with 70,000 tons of merchandise. Name the steamer.
494. What two men lived at this hypothetical address: Sycamore Tree, Hodgesville, Upshur County?
495. What connection with West Virginia has the fact that living quarters on ships are called state rooms?
496. What island is involved in this story: Indian settlers he dreamed set-
gave him gun. So settlers

ty and named it what?

497. What kin was Mudwall to Stonewall?

498. Here's a funny for you. What county would put a coat over a mud puddle so that a town in Wirt County could walk over it? Name the county and the town.

499. What West Virginia artist and illustrator is a Ford Times Magazine mainstay?

500. January 22, 1852, was an occasion for a big ovation in Fairmont. Why?

501. What West Virginia governor was a descendant of an early settler whose first name was the same as his last name?

502. What was the home county of Francis Harrison Pierpont, governor of the Restored Government of Virginia?

503. What West Virginia soldier, legislator and judge became Secretary of the Navy?

504. A song which nobody sings anymore, but which your grandparents sang with great feeling started off with, "Don't you remember sweet Alice Ben Bolt?" was written by the first mayor of Logan and a man who became quite a poet in the land. Who was

558. What two men lived at this hypothetical address: Sycamore Tree, Hodgesville, Upshur County?
559. What connection with Virginia has the fact that living quarters on ships are called state rooms?
560. What island is involved in this story: Indian settlers he dreamed set-
tler gave him gun. So settler, according to Indian custom, gives him his gun. Then settler tells Indian he dreamed Indian gave him island in Ohio. Indian then had to give island?
561. What West Virginia town has more bars than any other?

562. Where was the first gunpowder manufactured in West Virginia?

563. In 1938, the Koppers Coal Company built a model coal camp in Wyoming Coun-



569. "Facing the river, the house is placed far back in a deep, level lot. The long approach gives the right per-

soldier, West Virginia became legislator and judge Navy? Secretary of the

571. A song which nobody sings anymore, but which your grandparents sang with great feeling started off with, "Don't you remember sweet Alice Ben Bolt?" was written by the first mayor of Logan and a man who became quite a poet in the land. Who was he?

572. What West Virginia historian was called upon to write the official history of West Virginia's formation under the title of "A Banner in the Hills"?

573. For whom was the town of Itmann named?

574. Why is Mullens spelled that way when it was named for J. J. Mullins who cleared land for a farm there in 1896?

575. What world prize fighter spent his early days working in the Logan County mines?

576. In what West Virginia town did President Zachary Taylor get stranded in 1849?

577. What steamboat rammed a bridge pier at Parkersburg in 1869 and immediately sank with great loss of life?

578. How many children did Alexander Campbell, founder of a church sect in West Vir-

549. "Facing far back in a deep, level lot. The long approach gives the right perspective to the impressive square brick building with its gray painted brick walls and enormous white columns extending from the ground level porch to the pointed roof line."



550. "The mansion, as its name implies, is partly hidden by ancient holly trees, which, together with a tall maple and towering boxwood bushes, add much charm to the dignified beauty of its setting."



578. How many children of Alexander Campbell, founder of a church sect in West Virginia, father?

579. He might be called West Virginia's hippie, a was shaggy haired, didn't particularly care for the establishment, went about in unkempt way, but a bit like the hippie, planted apple trees here and there. What was his name?

Answers:

549. MacFarland House
Holly Grove Mansion.
Elm Grove. 552. Little
Mansion. 553. Glenwood
Rand House. 555. He built
iron furnace (in West Virginia)
west of the Alleghenies
New Cumberland. 557.
Sprague. 558. John and
Pringle. 559. Bedrock
Shreve's passenger
("The G. Washington")
in Wheeling, bore national
states. 560. Paden Island
Moundsville; the penitentiary
is there. 562. At Harlow
Mill. 563. Kopperston
Cousin. 565. Raleigh
and Elizabeth. 566.
Harper. 567. The B&O
road was completed

den which, to
maple and tower
bushes, add much charm to
the dignified beauty of its
setting."



551. "It is the last name
in the world one would imagine
as ever having belonged to the
small, one-story house close
to the sidewalk and crowded
against its neighbors, that is
now numbered '1316 Lee
Street.' Few of Charleston's
present generation have even
noticed it, and fewer still have
recognized that in spite of its
present unflattering position,
it has individuality and a cer-
tain charm."

Pringle. 559. Jo
Shreve's pa
("The G. Wash
in Wheeling, bo
states. 560. Pac
Moundville; th
is there. 562.
Mill. 563. Ko
Cousin. 565. I
and Elizabeth.
Harper. 567. 7
road was com
town. 568. Eph
gan, descenda
Morgan. 569.
ty. 570. Nath
Thomas Dunn
Dr. George
T. Mann. 574.
spelled incorr
Charter was
Jack Dempsey
577. The Rebe
teen. 579. Joh

QUES

580. Aracor
Chief Cornst
wounded in th

CTIONS
551, 552, 553,
each of these
Arleston Homes
Pioneer, il-
Pioneers and
Upper Kan-
by the author,
ton, a book
kept in print
and available
are sold in

ould anybody
the name of

n was first
in honor of
under?

the most fa-
on the Ohio
record up to
trip on the
60 barges
00 tons of
ame the

men lived
il address:
Hodges-

ction with
s the fact
s on ships
ms?

ed is in-
ry. Indian
amed set-
So settler,
e custom,
Then set-

dreamed
nd in Ohio.
ve island?
Virginia
s than any

the first
ctured in

ty and named it what?

564. What kin was Mudwall to Stonewall?

565. Here's a funny for you. What county would put a coat over a mud puddle so that a town in Wirt County could walk over it? Name the county and the town.

566. What West Virginia artist and illustrator is a Ford Times Magazine mainstay?

567. January 22, 1852, was an occasion for a big ovation in Fairmont. Why?

568. What West Virginia governor was a descendant of an early settler whose first name was the same as his last name?

569. What was the home county of Francis Harrison Pierpont, governor of the Restored Government of Virginia?

570. What West Virginia soldier, legislator and judge became Secretary of the Navy?

571. A song which nobody sings anymore, but which your grandparents sang with great feeling started off with, "Don't you remember sweet Alice Ben Bolt?" was written by the first mayor of Logan and a man who became quite a poet in the land. Who was he?

572. What West Virginia historian was called upon to write the official history of West Virginia's formation under the title of "A Banner in the Hills"?

573. For whom was the town of Itmann named?



552. "Handsome and spacious, the proportions are good. Oblong in shape, the well-laid stone blocks of the walls rise to a steep roof above a full attic lighted by end windows. Pairs of stone chimneys in the two walls meant fireplaces in every room, a winter comfort not always considered essential for the sleeping rooms of a century ago."



553. "The house, built of bricks burned on the site, is tall and spacious. Placed well back in a deep and level lot, it was strongly and truly constructed, the outside walls of solid brick being eighteen inches thick, with the inner partition walls only four or five inches less."



592. On lawn at memorial.

593. W for mem of Christ

594. Th hall, con tional Yo

was cons Virginia?

595. W governor

ator, times,

call me

596. Holden

go Oak

be any

597. Omar,

statue

graphs

a co

memor

598. the ho

Sam l

among

churc

599. MacF

Virgi

himse

a hou

coe f

This

600

what

three

hous

sold

dian

sold

60

nove

mate

of W

570. What West Virginia soldier, legislator and judge became Secretary of the Navy?

571. A song which nobody sings anymore, but which your grandparents sang with great feeling started off with, "Don't you remember sweet Alice Ben Bolt?" was written by the first mayor of Logan and a man who became quite a poet in the land. Who was he?

572. What West Virginia historian was called upon to write the official history of West Virginia's formation under the title of "A Banner in the Hills"?

573. For whom was the town of Itmann named?

574. Why is Mullens spelled that way when it was named for J. J. Mullins who cleared land for a farm there in 1896?

575. What world prize fighter spent his early days working in the Logan County mines?

576. In what West Virginia town did President Zachary Taylor get stranded in 1849?

577. What steamboat rammed a bridge pier at Parkersburg in 1869 and immediately sank with great loss of life?

578. How many children did Alexander Campbell, founder of a church sect in West Virginia, father?

579. He might be called West Virginia's hippie, as he was shaggy haired, didn't particularly care for the establishment, went about in an



553. "The house, built of bricks burned on the site, is tall and spacious. Placed well back in a deep and level lot, it was strongly and truly constructed, the outside walls of solid brick being eighteen inches thick, with the inner partition walls only four or five inches less."



554. "It is only since this volume has been in preparation that (this) house, long vacant, and having become untendable and ghost-like, was razed, but not, fortunately, before a drawing was made of it."

with settlers from the Greenbrier Valley, asked to be buried where?

581. For thirty years the record run of what Ohio river steamboat between New Orleans and St. Louis was not beaten?

582. What famous landmark is located at the point

mines?

576. In what West Virginia town did President Zachary Taylor get stranded in 1849?

577. What steamboat rammed a bridge pier at Parkersburg in 1869 and immediately sank with great loss of life?

578. How many children did Alexander Campbell, founder of a church sect in West Virginia, father?

579. He might be called West Virginia's hippie, as he was shaggy haired, didn't particularly care for the establishment, went about in an unkempt way, but a bit unlike the hippie, planted apple trees here and there. What was his name?

Answers:

549. MacFarland House. 550. Holly Grove Mansion. 551. Elm Grove. 552. Littlepage Mansion. 553. Glenwood. 554. Rand House. 555. He built first iron furnace (in West Virginia) west of the Alleghenies. 556. New Cumberland. 557. The Sprague. 558. John and Samuel Pringle. 559. Bedrooms on Shreve's passenger boat ("The G. Washington"), built in Wheeling, bore names of states. 560. Paden Island. 561. Moundsville; the penitentiary is there. 562. At Hartford's Mill. 563. Kopperston. 564. Cousin. 565. Raleigh County and Elizabeth. 566. Charles Harper. 567. The B&O Railroad was completed in that

volume has been in preparation that (this) house, long vacant, and having become untendable and ghost-like, was razed, but not, fortunately, before a drawing was made of it."

with settlers from the Greenbrier Valley, asked to be buried where?

581. For thirty years the record run of what Ohio river steamboat between New Orleans and St. Louis was not beaten?

582. What famous landmark is located at the point where the final spike of the B&O tracks was driven on Christmas Eve, 1852.

583. Who was the no-good renegade who married what daughter of the Indian Chief Cornstalk?

584. What steamboat was cut loose on the Ohio at Parkersburg because no pilot would board her because of a cholera epidemic aboard?

585. Why did a bunch of University of Pennsylvania students come to Beach Bottom, West Virginia, in 1929 with spade and shovel and high hopes?

586. What county, and its county seat, bear the name of a famous Indian chief?

587. What West Virginian is honored as the founder of the Disciples of Christ Church?

588. We called him Johnny Appleseed, but what was his

the m... here and there. What was his name?

Answers:

549. MacFarland House. 550. Holly Grove Mansion. 551. Elm Grove. 552. Littlepage Mansion. 553. Glenwood. 554. Rand House. 555. He built first iron furnace (in West Virginia) west of the Alleghenies. 556. New Cumberland. 557. The Sprague. 558. John and Samuel Pringle. 559. Bedrooms on Shreve's passenger boat ("The G. Washington"), built in Wheeling, bore names of states. 560. Paden Island. 561. Moundsville; the penitentiary is there. 562. At Hartford's Mill. 563. Kopperston. 564. Cousin. 565. Raleigh County and Elizabeth. 566. Charles Harper. 567. The B&O Railroad was completed to that town. 568. Ephraim F. Morgan, descendant of Morgan Morgan. 569. Marion County. 570. Nathan Goff. 571. Thomas Dunn English. 572. Dr. George Moore. 573. I. T. Mann. 574. The name was spelled incorrectly when the Charter was recorded. 575. Jack Dempsey. 576. Captina. 577. The Rebecca. 578. Fourteen. 579. Johnny Appleseed.

QUESTIONS

580. Aracoma, daughter of Chief Cornstalk, fatally wounded in the 1780 battles

the tracks was driven on Christmas Eve, 1852.

583. Who was the no-good renegade who married what daughter of the Indian Chief Cornstalk?

584. What steamboat was cut loose on the Ohio at Parkersburg because no pilot would board her because of a cholera epidemic aboard?

585. Why did a bunch of University of Pennsylvania students come to Beach Bottom, West Virginia, in 1929 with spade and shovel and high hopes?

586. What county, and its county seat, bear the name of a famous Indian chief?

587. What West Virginian is honored as the founder of the Disciples of Christ Church?

588. We called him Johnny Appleseed, but what was his name on his birth certificate?

589. Where would you go in West Virginia to pay respects to the place where the Disciples of Christ Church was founded?

590. As the result of a wind storm in 1900, why did the West Virginia Agricultural Society receive a bunch of wooden gavels?

591. What West Virginia town was named Cassville until what local poet persuaded the county court to change the name to that of the youngest daughter of Chief Cornstalk?

there
from
60
fami
tucky
uated
61
eral
his
Ar
581.
Rost
Bake
The
exca
Loga
the
Cam
Chap
590.
en a
Oce
Dun
592.
first
bell
Hen
doct
was
oak
Hatf
At R
ty.
601.
Milt
ton.
Ice
home
Blue
McCo
Ming
cut.
Coys.

592. On the courthouse lawn at Pineville stands a memorial to whom?

593. What is another word for members of the Disciples of Christ Church?

594. The first recreation hall, constructed by the National Youth Administration, was constructed where in West Virginia?

595. What West Virginia governor, also a U. S. Senator, no doubt said many times, "Take two aspirin and call me in the morning"?

596. Near the town of Holden is the site of the Mingo Oak Tree. Why should there be any to-do about this?

597. Near the town of Omar, on the hillside, is a statue modeled from photographs, and made in Italy at a cost of \$3,000. Whose memory does it perpetuate?

598. What was the name of the horse which took the Rev. Sam Black upon his circuit among early West Virginia churches?

599. A Scotchman named MacFarland came into West Virginia in 1822, established himself a plantation, and built a house thereon called Glencoe for the town in Scotland. This house is where?

600. In 1791 Indians raided what man's home, killed his three children, burned the house, took his wife captive,

town was named for a British scientist?

612. What West Virginia town stands as a monument to a couple of early Paul Bunyans by the name of John and W. T. Raine?

613. What innkeeper, who ran Travelers Inn near the present day town of Alloy, and was a friend of Daniel Boone, would not charge his guests on Sunday?

614. Back in the old days you would go to New River State College but today you would go to West Virginia Tech. But what town would you go to?

615. In an Ansted Cemetery is buried Julia Neale Jackson. Why is that of interest to us?

616. It wasn't any big problem talking to the dead some years ago in Fayette County because a colony of New England spiritualists settled there. Where, exactly?

617. Place the geographical source of this quote. "During construction of the tunnel, begun in 1930 and completed in 1933, the 5,000 workers encountered a stratum of pure silica. The fact that many contracted silicosis and died resulted in protracted litigation."

618. Persuading Indians made what man jump from a cliff into the Kanawha River

among early West Virginia churches?

599. A Scotchman named MacFarland came into West Virginia in 1822, established himself a plantation, and built a house thereon called Glencoe for the town in Scotland. This house is where?

600. In 1791 Indians raided what man's home, killed his three children, burned the house, took his wife captive, sold her to a French Canadian farmer, who years later sold her back to her husband?

601. What West Virginia novelist, seeking historical material on the early days of West Virginia, found it in the British Museum?

602. Some of the stained glass windows in European churches and cathedrales come from what town in West Virginia?

603. Who was the first President of the United States to visit what is now West Virginia?

604. What county has what mountain where ice can be found an inch or so under the surface in the middle of the summer?

605. Why did Oscar Nelson name his Greenbrier farm Morlunda?

606. What West Virginia city takes pride in its slogan "Air Conditioned City"?

607. What novel, made into a movie, was written by Alberta Hannum, and is about the Hatfield-McCoy feud?

608. In the year 1938, there was a front-page death

settled there. Where, exactly?

617. Place the geographical source of this quote. "During construction of the tunnel, begun in 1930 and completed in 1933, the 5,000 workers encountered a stratum of pure silica. The fact that many contracted silicosis and died resulted in protracted litigation."

618. Persuading Indians made what man jump from a cliff into the Kanawha River at the Falls and thus give the place a name.

619. The burial of a batch of bones in Lexington, Virginia, interests us why?

620. In a case at what present day State Park did bandits hide after robbing the payroll trains of the narrow gauge lines at that mountainous area?

621. The present day Glen Ferris Inn was established around 1812, and the town itself bore the man's name until it was changed in 1895. Who was this esteemed individual?

622. Why did certain Gauley Bridge people resent Virginia's installing an \$18,000 covered bridge to such an extent that they burned it in 1826?

623. Where did Robert E. Lee buy his horse Traveler?

624. Name a national educator who is associated with the town of Malden.

625. On a chimney near Alloy in the Kanawha Valley is a bronze memorial plaque that says a certain man was "Pioneer hunter, explorer

603. Who was the first President of the United States to visit what is now West Virginia?

604. What county has what mountain where ice can be found an inch or so under the surface in the middle of the summer?

605. Why did Oscar Nelson name his Greenbrier farm Morlunda?

606. What West Virginia city takes pride in its slogan "Air Conditioned City"?

607. What novel, made into a movie, was written by Alberta Hannum, and is about the Hatfield-McCoy feud?

608. In the year 1938, there was a front-page death from fungus. Explain.

609. What West Virginia family fussed with what Kentucky family and so perpetuated their names?

610. How much did General Robert E. Lee pay for his horse Traveler?

Answers: 580. In Logan. 581. The J. M. White. 582. Rosby's Rock. 583. Bolling Baker married Aracoma. 584. The John Porter. 585. To excavate an Indian mound. 586. Logan, the county, and Logan, the town. 587. Alexander Campbell. 588. Jonathan Chapman. 589. To Bethany. 590. The famous Grimes Golden apple tree blew down. 591. Oceana is the town, Thomas Dunn English was the poet. 592. W. H. H. Cook, the town's first founder. 593. Campbellites. 594. Pineville. 595. Henry D. Hatfield (he was a

621. The present day Glen Ferris Inn was established around 1812, and the town itself bore the man's name until it was changed in 1895. Who was this esteemed individual?

622. Why did certain Gauley Bridge people resent Virginia's installing an \$18,000 covered bridge to such an extent that they burned it in 1826?

623. Where did Robert E. Lee buy his horse Traveler?

624. Name a national educator who is associated with the town of Malden.

625. On a chimney near Alloy in the Kanawha Valley is a bronze memorial plaque that says a certain man was "Pioneer, hunter, explorer frontiersman, Indian fighter, and pilot of civilization." Who would be given such a high honor?

626. For some reason, when Robert E. Lee bought his horse in Greenbrier County he changed its name from what to what?

627. Everybody knows Morris Harvey College is in Charleston, but where was it first?

628. What Kanawha County town has successively been called Coal's Mouth, Philippi, and Kanawha City?

629. What West Virginian was sent to Paris to assist in working out a peace settlement in Vietnam?

630. At what battle near Charleston did Confederate General Henry A. Wise meet Union General Jacob Cox?

family russed with what Kentucky family and so perpetuated their names?

610. How much did General Robert E. Lee pay for his horse Traveler?

Answers: 580. In Logan. 581. The J. M. White. 582. Rosby's Rock. 583. Bolling Baker married Aracoma. 584. The John Porter. 585. To excavate an Indian mound. 586. Logan, the county, and Logan, the town. 587. Alexander Campbell. 588. Jonathan Chapman. 589. To Bethany. 590. The famous Grimes Golden apple tree blew down. 591. Oceana is the town, Thomas Dunn English was the poet. 592. W. H. H. Cook, the town's first founder. 593. Campbellites. 594. Pineville. 595. Henry D. Hatfield (he was a doctor). 596. Until it fell, it was the world's largest white oak tree. 597. Devil Anse Hatfield's. 598. Shiloh. 599. At Rupert in Greenbrier County. 600. Andrew Davidson's. 601. Mary Lee Settle. 602. Milton. 603. George Washington. 604. Hampshire County; Ice Mountain. 605. After his home town in Sweden. 606. Bluefield. 607. "Roseanne McCoy." 608. The famous Mingo White Oak had to be cut. 609. Hatfields and McCoys. 610. \$200.

QUESTIONS

611. What Fayette County

and pilot of civilization." Who would be given such a high honor?

626. For some reason, when Robert E. Lee bought his horse in Greenbrier County he changed its name from what to what?

627. Everybody knows Morris Harvey College is in Charleston, but where was it first?

628. What Kanawha County town has successively been called Coal's Mouth, Philippi, and Kanawha City?

629. What West Virginian was sent to Paris to assist in working out a peace settlement in Vietnam?

630. At what battle near Charleston did Confederate General Henry A. Wise meet Union General Jacob Cox?

Answers: 611. Ansted for David T. Ansted. 612. Rainelle. 613. Paddy Huddleston. 614. Montgomery. 615. She is said to be the mother of Stonewall Jackson. 616. New Haven. 617. Hawk's Nest, Fayette County. 618. Reuben Van Bibber. 619. Skeleton of Robert E. Lee's horse, long exhibited, was buried. 620. Babcock State Park. 621. Col. Aaron Stockton. 622. The bridge ruined the ferry boat business. 623. In Greenbrier County. 624. Booker T. Washington. 625. Daniel Boone. 626.

From Jeff Davis to Traveler.
627. In Barboursville. 628.
St. Albans. 629. Cyrus Vance.
630. The Battle of Scary.

QUESTIONS

631. What West Virginia town has "-on-the-Mud" facetiously tacked on to its name?

632. Tell where in South Charleston fourteen human skeletons were found at about the same time?

633. What is now in the buildings where Morris Harvey students studied and held hands in Barboursville?

634. On what West Virginia product all over the world would you find the label, "Blenko"?

635. What is the connection with Malden, West Virginia, and Tuskegee Institute?

636. What place in Kanawha County was George Washington speaking of when he wrote that a piece of land "was taken up by General Andrew Lewis and myself on account of a bituminous spring which it contained, so that it burns as freely as spirits and is difficult to extinguish"?

637. What sliver of land called an island in the Kanawha is the site of a Union Carbide plant?

638. Cedar Grove wasn't always called Cedar Grove. What was it once called?

639. What is the oldest settlement in the Kanawha Valley?

640. Name the real heroine of this true plot: Old major was rich Revolutionary sol-

ten years of the connection by rail of the Atlantic Ocean with the Ohio River.

652. Col. Charles Washington's home "Happy Retreat" in Charles Town is known now as what?

653. With what Indian chief did the Poe brothers, Andrew and Adam, fight?

654. What famous divine has his name enshrined as the founder of the present-day Greenbrier College for Women?

655. To where was the Daywood Art Gallery moved from where?

656. Why was Lewisburg so named?

657. Who was the "Author of the Constitution of Virginia" and why would West Virginia be interested?

658. Greenbrier Military School was founded in 1890. Who was the founder?

659. What county lays claim to Andrew S. Rowan as a native son?

660. There's a hotel in Lewisburg which is really a museum, with ancient beds, traditionally good food, and antiques everywhere. Name it.

661. Why should a long defunct Washington, D. C. newspaper called "Paul Pry" be of interest to West Virginia?

662. Why is Kenova so named?

663. In what town in the early days of the state was built a hotel called "Old Long Ordinary" which became facetiously corrupted into "Old Long Ornery"?

one of
resses
from the
persons.
ness?

675. V
in Whee
demonst
ty of riv
ing the
New Or
25 days

676.
boat G.

677.
likely g
wheat c

678.

place in
you w

which
Mexico

of a ge

679.

Cranbe
they ca

680.

velt's

ginia

where

681

has t

the la

and C

682

thoug

and l

could

cabin

upon

cupa

India

68

pen?

coun

Dani

unar

pris

Andrew Lewis and myself on account of a bituminous spring which it contained, so that it burns as freely as spirits and is difficult to extinguish''?

637. What sliver of land called an island in the Kanawha is the site of a Union Carbide plant?

638. Cedar Grove wasn't always called Cedar Grove. What was it once called?

639. What is the oldest settlement in the Kanawha Valley?

640. Name the real heroine of this true plot: Old major was rich Revolutionary soldier. He lived in Monroe County. Hires widow to keep his house. She has lovely daughter. Woos and marries same. Dies. Leaves all to his wife. Relatives contest will. Wife dies penniless.

641. What novel, made into a play, dealt with Sweet Springs?

642. When Eli Thayer, the New England abolitionist, came to settle this land, he found the land so fertile he named it after Ceres, goddess of grain and harvest. Name the town.

643. What church did Edward Kerwan give land to keep "as long as grass grows and water flows."

644. Who carried the message to Garcia?

645. In 1887, a Virginia governor, visiting his daughter, Letitia Preston Lewis in Monroe County, had a fatal heart attack and was buried there. Identify him?

646. A man who went up in a balloon in Cincinnati in 1838 and came down in Summers County will always be

660. There's a hotel in Lewisburg which is really a museum, with ancient beds, traditionally good food, and antiques everywhere. Name it.

661. Why should a long defunct Washington, D. C. newspaper called "Paul Pry" be of interest to West Virginia?

662. Why is Kenova so named?

663. In what town in the early days of the state was built a hotel called "Old Long Ordinary" which became facetiously corrupted into "Old Long Ornerly"?

664. In what county would you find the Big Levels?

665. What man has the distinction of building the first iron furnace west of the Alleghenies and in our West Virginia?

666. What town in West Virginia would these shipments be a likely destination: Ball clay from Cornwall, feldspar from Maine, silica from Pennsylvania, cobalt from Canada, zinc from Missouri, white lead from Colorado, gold from Alaska, kaolin and whiting from the chalk cliffs of Dover?

667. Commodore Perry's cannon balls at the Battle of Lake Erie in 1831 were manufactured where in West Virginia?

668. At one time what West Virginia town was known as "the largest unincorporated town in the country"?

669. What American writer, publisher and so-called philosopher made Andrew S. Rowan famous?

670. So you want to go to West Virginia's biggest fair.

governor, visiting his daughter, Letitia Preston Lewis in Monroe County, had a fatal heart attack and was buried there. Identify him?

646. A man who went up in a balloon in Cincinnati in 1838 and came down in Summers County will always be remembered because the place now bears his name. What name?

647. For what event is Big Bend Tunnel in Summers County famous?

648. One of West Virginia's one-time most prosperous and popular spas is now a public home for old people. Name it.

649. Name the fort that General Braddock ordered built in Lewisburg in 1755.

650. Who built, in 1800, the original house in Greenbrier County which Oscar Nelson bought and called Morlunda?

Answers: 631. Milton. 632. In the mound there. 633. Branch of Huntington State Hospital. 634. Glass. 635. Booker T. Washington. 636. Burning Springs (Kanawha County). 637. Blaine Island. 638. Boat Yards. 639. Kelly's Creek. 640. Ann Royall. 641. "Glorious Betsy." 642. Ceredo. 643. Rehoboth. 644. Andrew S. Rowan. 645. John Floyd. 646. Clayton. 647. John Henry died there. 648. Sweet Springs. 649. Fort Savannah. 650. Samuel McClung.

QUESTIONS

651. Give the date within

Virginia town was known as "the largest unincorporated town in the country"?

669. What American writer, publisher and so-called philosopher made Andrew S. Rowan famous?

670. So you want to go to West Virginia's biggest fair. Where would you go?

Answers: 651. Jan. 1, 1853. 652. Mordington. 653. Big Foot. 654. Rev. John McElhenney. 655. To Huntington from Lewisburg. 656. For Andrew Lewis. 657. George Mason; we have a county named for him. 658. Thomas Gilmore. 659. Monroe County. 660. The General Lewis. 661. "Paul Pry" was edited and published by Ann Royall. 662. It is made up of the syllables of Kentucky, Ohio, and West Virginia. 663. Lewisburg. 664. Greenbrier. 665. Peter Tarr. 666. Newell Pottery. 667. At King's Creek near New Cumberland, Hancock County. 668. Weirton. 669. Elbert Hubbard. 670. To Fairlea.

QUESTIONS

671. Why is Thomas Grimes important to West Virginia?

672. Patrick Gass wrote the story of his life and the book was published and republished. What did he do that was worth writing about?

673. What name is associated with the first glass factory in West Virginia?

674. In 1845 Wellsburg lost

nection by
Ocean with

Washing-
Retreat"
town now

an chief
Andrew

divine
as the
nt-day
for

e Day-
from

rg so

thor
Vir-
West

ary
90.

ays
an

in

a

s,

ad

e

one of its flourishing businesses because of agitation from the church and various persons. What was the business?

675. What steamboat, made in Wheeling, was the first to demonstrate the practicability of river navigation by making the voyage upstream from New Orleans to Louisville in 25 days?

676. Who built the steamboat G. Washington?

677. Where would you most likely go for a mess of buckwheat cakes?

678. There was only one place in West Virginia where you would find a panther which was imported from Mexico and became a part of a gentle hoax. What place?

679. They used to call it Cranberry Summit, but now they call it what?

680. One of Eleanor Roosevelt's last trip into West Virginia was to go to church where?

681. What West Virginian has the distinction of being the last survivor of the Lewis and Clark Expedition?

682. The people in the fort thought this man was a spy and held him until an escort could accompany him to his cabin home, where it was found upon arrival, that all the occupants had been scalped by Indians. Who was this man?

ferred to resign when he was ordered to return what general to Winchester during the first part of the Civil War?

698. What is the name of the road that Senator Robert Byrd proposed from Hagerstown, Md., to the Kentucky-Tennessee border, 360 miles of which is through West Virginia?

699. What West Virginian is associated with the professional Laker's team?

Answers: 671. The Grimes Golden apple, grafted on his Fowlersville, West Virginia, farm, in 1832, bears his name. 672. He was with Lewis and Clark. 673. Isaac Duval. 674. Distilling. 675. The G. Washington. 676. Captain Henry M. Shreve. 677. To Kingwood. 678. The State Game Farm at French Creek. 679. Terra Alta. 680. At Arthursdale. 681. Patrick Gass. 682. Dr. Thomas Echarty. 683. Rock Cave, Upshur County. 684. Elizabeth Bozarth. 685. Wellsburg. 686. Follansbee. 687. Ernest T. Weir. 688. Wellsburg. 689. Weirton Steel. 690. Long Reach, near Friendly. 691. Billy Edd Wheeler. 692. Carl Sullivan. 693. Highland Scenic Highway. 694. John Caruso. 695. Catherine Marshall; her husband was Peter Marshall. 696. John Alderson. 697. General Loring. 698. Al-

miles
would
the W

718
of the
about

inhab
er th

711
sand
West

72
quar
wea

a
cho
Vir

sta
mi

Sto
Tv

70
70
70

Ra
F

7
ro
7

M
w
b

7
m
n

Lewisburg so
the "Author
tion of Vir-
would West
ested?
Military
led in 1890.
er?
county lays
S. Rowan

hotel in
s really a
ient beds,
ood, and
e. Name

a long de-
C. news-
Pry" be
Virginia?
enova so

in the
ate was
ld Long
became
d into

would
e dis-
e first
e Al-
West

West
ship-
ation:
wall,
illica
obalt
Mis-
olo-
kao-
halk

ry's
ttle
ere
lest
est
as

place you would find a panther
which was imported from
Mexico and became a part
of a gentle hoax. What place?
679. They used to call it
Cranberry Summit, but now
they call it what?

680. One of Eleanor Roose-
velt's last trip into West Vir-
ginia was to go to church
where?

681. What West Virginian
has the distinction of being
the last survivor of the Lewis
and Clark Expedition?

682. The people in the fort
thought this man was a spy
and held him until an escort
could accompany him to his
cabin home, where it was found
upon arrival, that all the oc-
cupants had been scalped by
Indians. Who was this man?

683. Where did this hap-
pen? Seventy members of a
county militia, under Captain
Daniel Gould, were drilling
unarmed in 1863, when sur-
prised by a force of Confed-
erates and captured without a
shot, seven escaped and
twenty-five were paroled, but
the majority died in prison.

684. Identify this woman:
Wielding an ax, she killed
three of her Indian attackers,
and drove off the others, who
in their retreat killed her
children on their way home.

685. What West Virginia
town was noted for "gin wed-
dings" and "marrying par-
sons"?

686. Near what West Vir-
ginia town, on July 4, 1882,
did the steamboat John Lo-
mas ram the Scioto with great
loss of life?

687. What man decided he
didn't like the saying that a
steel town was "damn good
place make money, no place
live," and he established
Weirton as a good place to

672. He was with Lewis and
Clark. 673. Isaac Duval. 674.
Distilling. 675. The G. Wash-
ington. 676. Captain Henry M.
Shreve. 677. To Kingwood.
678. The State Game Farm at
French Creek. 679. Terra
Alta. 680. At Arthursdale. 681.
Patrick Gass. 682. Dr.
Thomas Echarty. 683. Rock
Cave, Upshur County. 684.
Elizabeth Bozarth. 685.
Wellsburg. 686. Follansbee.
687. Ernest T. Weir. 688.
Wellsburg. 689. Weirton Steel.
690. Long Reach, near Friend-
ly. 691. Billy Edd Wheeler.
692. Carl Sullivan. 693. High-
land Scenic Highway. 694. John
Caruso. 695. Catherine Mar-
shall; her husband was Peter
Marshall. 696. John Alderson.
697. General Loring. 698. Al-
leggheny Parkway. 699. Jerry
West.

QUESTIONS

700. What was the first
marker of land ownership in
West Virginia?

701. What one man gets the
distinction of being the first
white man to set foot in the
present limits of West Vir-
ginia?

702. How many regiments
of volunteer infantry did West
Virginia furnish in the Span-
ish-American War?

703. What medical man led
a party of six men who were
the first to explore West Vir-
ginia south of the Great Kana-
wha and first to see the mouth
of the Greenbrier?

704. What would you most
likely see from High Knob,
a peak on the Hampshire-
Hardy line?

705. What West Virginian,
living elsewhere, wrote the
novels, "With Night We Ban-

Answers:
Stone. 701.
Two. 703.
704. The
705. Dor
706. Jam
Raymond
Fairfax.
710. Ken
renegade
713. In
Mountai
wood. 7
bitted a
718. Fre
mountai
miles.

721.
tell h
Virgini
Ohio
722
Bruce
723

sprea
rough
state
72
mon
wise
7

the
Vir
189
col
it
ro
wa
du

tw
ti
g
s
t
s
r

known as
incorporated
American
and so-
made An-
us?
to go to
fest fair.

1, 1853.
653. Big
McEl-
Huntington
For An-
rge Ma-
y named
s Gil-
County.
is. 661.
ted and
ll. 662.
llables
West
g. 664.
Tarr.
67. At
Cum-
668.
Hub-

omas
West
rote
the
re-
do
out?
del-
ac-
ost

Weirton as a good place to
live and work.

688. History reports the
date of first glass plant in
West Virginia being 1813.
Where?

689. In 1905, Ernest T.
Weir and J. R. Phillips bought
a bankrupt mill in Clarks-
burg, and that became the
start of what tremendously
large steel mill?

690. Locate: The remains
of prehistoric walls, two
parallel earthen ramparts,
about 120 feet apart and three
miles long, extending down the
valley to Bens Run.

691. What West Virginia
boy authored the song hit,
"The Reverend Mr. Black"?

692. Who directed the West
Virginia Centennial celebra-
tion?

693. What is the name of
the road that Senator Jennings
Randolph has proposed to run
the hilltops of West Virginia
from Richwood to Gorman?

694. What West Virginia
University history professor
has written a number of
"Frontier" histories, the
first being "The Appalachian
Frontier"?

695. What Keyser girl
gained fame by writing about
her minister husband who
served Congress as a Chap-
lain?

696. The old Greenbrier
Baptist Church in Alderson
was founded by what son of
an English Episcopal minis-
ter named for his father?

697. Stonewall Jackson of-

novels, "With Night We Ban-
ish Sorrow" and "Fire in the
Ice"?

706. During the Civil War,
what West Virginian, posed
as a quinine bootlegger in a
plot to burn the railroad
bridges west of Chattanooga,
Tennessee, and was hanged
for his efforts?

707. Name the Huntington
publisher who in 1962 ended
twenty-one years on the State
Board of Education.

708. Who has the distinc-
tion of laying out the town
of Romney?

709. What was the fort which
gave its name to the treaty
which opened what is now
West Virginia to settlers?

710. West Virginia's west-
ernmost town is farther west
than Cleveland. What is it?

711. What did Marmaduke
Van Swearingen, Simon Girty,
and Bolling Baker have in
common?

712. Who was the first white
child born in the Monongahela
Valley?

713. In 1770 the Zane boys
planted the first corn grown
beyond the Appalachians
where?

714. What Civil War battle-
field in Pocahontas is now a
state park?

715. West Virginia once
possessed the largest clothes-
pin factory in the world. Where
was it?

716. According to lumber-
ing lore, how did the early
West Virginia lumberjack
shave?

717. Tell within one hundred

pulpw
it?
728
name
729
book
and c
tion
73
rec
serv
73
coun
famo
man
73
whic
Virg
ed a
Vall
73
cal
Wes
73
dred
of c
Wes
73
num
left
gini
A
722
mini
Mou
she
Thir
Pale
728
bour
730
that
to d
731
C. C
Carb
dred
billio

to resign when he was
to return what
to Winchester during
st part of the Civil

What is the name of
that Senator Robert
posed from Hagers-
d., to the Kentucky-
e border, 360 miles
s through West Vir-

at West Virginian
ated with the pro-
aker's team?

: 671. The Grimes
ple, grafted on his
e, West Virginia,
32, bears his name.
s with Lewis and
Isaac Duval. 674.
75. The G. Wash-
Captain Henry M.
To Kingwood.
te Game Farm at
eek. 679. Terra
Arthursdale. 681.
ass. 682. Dr.
arty. 683. Rock
r County. 684.
Bozarth. 685.
86. Follansbee.
T. Weir. 688.
9. Weirton Steel.
ch, near Friend-
Edd Wheeler.
van. 693. High-
ghway. 694. John
Catherine Mar-

miles how many miles
would walk if you were to walk
the West Virginia boundary
718. Why, according to
of the "funny" stories
about West Virginia, do
inhabitants have one leg lon-
er than the other?

719. Give within five thou-
sand square miles the area of
West Virginia.

720. A bit of a flood, a
quantity of whiskey, plus bad
weather, was responsible for
a certain river being the
choice of a boundary of West
Virginia, and thus did the
state lose one thousand square
miles of territory?

Answers: 700. The Fairfax
Stone. 701. John Lederer. 702.
Two. 703. Dr. Thomas Walker.
704. The famous "Trough."
705. Dorothy James Roberts.
706. James Andrews. 707.
Raymond Brewster. 708. Lord
Fairfax. 709. Fort Stanwix.
710. Kenova. 711. They were
renegades. 712. Adam Ice.
713. In Wheeling. 714. Droop
Mountain. 715. In Rich-
wood. 716. With a double-
bitted ax. 717. 1,170 miles.
718. From walking around the
mountains. 719. 24,170 square
miles. 720. Tug River.

QUESTIONS

Bozarth. 685.
686. Follansbee.
T. Weir. 688.
89. Weirton Steel.
ach, near Friend-
y Edd Wheeler.
livan. 693. High-
ghway. 694. John
Catherine Mar-
band was Peter
John Alderson.
oring. 698. Al-
ay. 699. Jerry

IONS

was the first
ownership in

e man gets the
eing the first
et foot in the
of West Vir-

ny regiments
ntry did West
in the Span-

ical man led
en who were
re West Vir-
Great Kana-
ee the mouth
?

ld you most
High Knob,
Hampshire-

Virginian,
wrote the
the We Ban-

Mountain. 716. Wheeling. 715. Adam
wood. 716. With In. Drown
bitted ax. 717. 1,170 miles
718. From walking around the
mountains. 719. 24,170 square
miles. 720. Tug River.

QUESTIONS

721. Within twenty miles
tell how many miles of West
Virginia is touched by the
Ohio River.

722. What literary work
Bruce Crawford's monument

723. Complete: "It's right
spread out, and it's mighty
rough; but it's a damned good
state for _____"

724. What is the western
month in West Virginia rain-
wise?

725. According to history,
the coldest it ever got in West
Virginia was in February
1899, at Lost Creek. Tell how
cold, within five degrees, did
it get?

726. The 30,000-ft. layer of
rock that covers West Virginia
was deposited as sediment
during what geological era?

727. It can be produced in
twenty of the fifty-five coun-
ties of West Virginia and is
good because its chief con-
stituent is sodium chloride.
The raw material for produc-
tion of sodium carbonate is
soda ash, and of chlorine
now in demand for bleaching
pulpwood for paper. What is
it?

is hanging in
Rouge, La.
but is n
1971, at a
state?
760. Ho
known 27
at the tu
was he?
761.
movie s
cess to
nervous
Morgan
762.
could
Anne
wart
Mound
doing
763
famor
moun
natur
Whe
76
ginia
take
first
femi
Pres
76
you
attending
you

men who were
plore West Vir-
the Great Kana-
o see the mouth
ier?

ould you most
m High Knob,
e Hampshire-

est Virginian,
e, wrote the
ight We Ban-
"Fire in the

he Civil War,
inian, posed
otlegger in a
he railroad
Chattanooga,
was hanged

Huntington
1962 ended
on the State

he distinc-
t the town

e fort which
the treaty
at is, now
itlers?

ia's west-
rther west
hat is it?
Marmaduke

30,000-ft. layer
was deposited as
during what geological
727. It can be produced
twenty of the fifty-five coun-
ties of West Virginia and it is
good because its chief con-
stituent is sodium chloride,
the raw material for produc-
tion of sodium carbonate, or
soda ash, and of chlorine,
now in demand for bleaching
pulpwood for paper. What is
it?

728. Barbour County was
named for whom?

729. What is the name of the
book which is printed annually
and carries all vital informa-
tion on the State?

730. What was the earliest
recorded law governing con-
servation in our hills?

731. What West Virginia
county bears the name of a
famous South Carolina slave-
man?

732. The last of what animal
which used to roam the West
Virginia hills at will, was
ed at the mouth of the
Valley River in 1925?

733. During what geo-
cal period was coal first
West Virginia?

734. State within one
dred years how much
of coal production was

QUESTIONS

What man, attending
Exposition at
1876, and see-
Alex of Kittanning
Creek, near
was so led on by the
possibilities that
the Coal and Coke
the area?

What West Virginia
man, living
City, is credited
up the diving
the Steel Pier in
City?

Where would you find a
resident and service-
ment in that famous
of wooden bridges,
Pennsylvania?

When you consider that
died in his town
at 118 and his
at 116, it was
the town be

s the fort which
to the treaty
what is now
settlers?

ginia's west-
farther west
What is it?
Marmaduke
Simon Girty,
ker have in

the first white
Monongahela

the Zane boys
corn grown
Appalachians

War battle-
as is now a

rginia once
est clothes-
world. Where

to lumber-
d the early
lumberjack

one hundred

Virginia hills at will, was killed
ed at the mouth of Tygart
Valley River in 1825?

733. During what geological
period was coal formed in
West Virginia?

734. State within one hun-
dred years how many years
of coal production are left in
West Virginia.

735. State within five cen-
turies how many billion tons of coal
left underground in West Vir-
ginia.

Answers: 721. 277 miles.
722. The Works Progress Ad-
ministration's "Guide to the
Mountain State." 723. Stage
she's in. 724. July. 725.
Thirty-five below zero. 726.
Paleozoic Era. 727. Salt brine.
728. Philip Pendleton Bar-
bour. 729. The Blue Book.
730. The Virginia law of 1882
that brush couldn't be burned
to drive deer into the open.
731. Calhoun County for John
C. Calhoun. 732. Bison. 733.
Carboniferous. 734. Four hun-
dred years. 735. Forty-seven
billion.

to what animal
of wooden
Chenoweth?
When you consider that
Church died in his town
age of 109 and his
died there at 106, it was
natural that the town be
named what?
What West Virginia
proposed to fight it
these lines if it took
summer?
Fill in this blank: The
estimated reserve of
000,000 tons of _____
for the most part in the
tainous regions of Wes-
ginia and commercial pro-
duction is not regarded as
likely to be profitable until
the exhaustion of the mor-
tally minable deposit
around Lake Superior and
other places.
732. Most counties in Wes-
ginia are named for great
Americans, but one of them is
named for a distinguished
man of Western Vir-

QUESTIONS

736. What percentage of West Virginia lies within the Appalachian bituminous coal area?
737. For whom was Cabell County named?
738. The mean annual precipitation for West Virginia is about how many inches? (Give within five.)
739. What West Virginia county would rather be right than President?
740. By what West Virginia county do we remember a Frenchman who came over with soldiers to help George Washington win our liberty from England?
741. Within five degrees, what is the mean annual temperature of West Virginia?
742. What West Virginia county signed its name so long that King George didn't need his spectacles to read it?
743. Only four counties in West Virginia are named for rivers. What are they?
744. Who wrote this letter, summing up the dreadful years of the three 7's in West Virginia? "This minute Alexander Clegg came in great haste,

Virginia, who spent the greater part of his life in Brooke County. What county are named for whom?

753. What place in West Virginia is being talked about here? "Once a lake bed, the terrain now resembles that of a northern glacial bog, with alder thickets, sedges, mosses, and lichens covering the spongy soil."

754. What West Virginia county is named for a man who, while he was never President of the United States, was the father and the grandfather of a President?

755. What early builder of wooden bridges won a contract to build bridges in West Virginia by going to Richmond, then the capital, and demonstrating that he could stand on his model without harm to it?

756. The nickname of what county could conceivably be "Old Hickory"?

757. Estimate within 100 square miles the area of the surface in West Virginia.

758. What West Virginia illustrator of great talent has a museum to his honor in Arizona?

759. What West Virginia

756. The nickname county could conceal "Old Hickory"?

757. Estimate square miles the area surface in West Virginia?

758. What West illustrator of great a museum to his Arizona?

759. What West painter of Ohio River is represented by hanging in New Orleans, Rouge, Louisville, but is not represented 1971, at any rate) in state?

760. He did lithograph known 27 West Virginia at the turn of the century was he?

761. What West movie star attributed success to once watching nervous man make Morgantown?

762. Once upon a time could have seen Mrs. Anne Baxter and John H. Hart walking the Moundsville. What were they doing there?

763. West Virginia famous Jug was made of mountain dew in, a natural wonder of the world. Where is it?

764. What two West Virginia hamlets near each other have the same names?

743. Only four counties in West Virginia are named for rivers. What are they?

744. Who wrote this letter, summing up the dreadful years of the three 7's in West Virginia? "This minute Alexander Clegg came in great haste, who escaped the shot of a number of Indians. While we were getting ready to go after them, John March and Jacob Jones came, and say they think they saw at least twenty and followed them, but they escaped. The Indians fired at Jacob Farmer's house. Two men and a boy were killed. A young woman and two children missing. It is supposed that he is killed, and Nathan Wirk-

745. Where would you go in West Virginia to be in the "Tol'able David" country made famous by Joseph Hershey?

Answers: 736. Two-thirds. 737. Governor William H. Cabell of Virginia 738. Forty-five. 739. Clay County for Henry Clay. 740. Fayette for Lafayette. 741. Fifty-two to fifty-three. 742. Hancock for John Hancock. 743. Green-

744. Kanawha, Monongahela and Ohio. 745. Morgantown.

QUESTIONS

721. Within how many miles tell how many miles Virginia is from Ohio River.

722. What literary work of Bruce Crawford's is the best?

723. Complete the sentence: "The mountains spread out, and the air was rough; but it's a beautiful state for —"

724. What is the coldest month in West Virginia?

725. According to the coldest it ever was in Virginia was in 1899, at Lost Creek, cold, within five miles of the river.

726. The State of West Virginia was designated as a "Rock State" during what year?

727. What is the name of the river that flows into the Ohio River at the mouth of the Kanawha River?

David
Tol'able
ade famous by Joseph Her-
sheimer?

Answers: 736. Two-thirds.
737. Governor William H. Ca-
well of Virginia 738. Forty-
ve. 739. Clay County for
Henry Clay. 740. Fayette for
afayette. 741. Fifty-two to
ifty-three. 742. Hancock for
ohn Hancock. 743. Green-
rier, Kanawha, Monongahela
nd Ohio. 744. Zackquill Mor-
an. 745. Near or around Bar-
ow.

QUESTIONS

746. What man, attending
the Centennial Exposition at
Philadelphia in 1876, and see-
ing a huge block of Kittanning
coal from Roaring Creek, near
arding, was so led on by the
development possibilities that
he built the Coal and Coke
railroad into the area?

747. What West Virginia
public relations man, living
in New York City, is credited
with dreaming up the diving
horse on the Steel Pier in
Atlantic City?

748. Where would you find a
very excellent and service-
able monument to that famous
builder of wooden bridges,
Emuel Chenoweth?

749. When you consider that
Henry Church

wart walking t
Moundsville. W
doing there?

763. West V
famous Jug w
mountain dew
natural wonde
Where is it?

764. What
ginia hamlets
take their na
first and last
feminist. and
President?

765. At one
you could ha
Gloria Swans
star, strolling
New Martins
she doing the

766. What
county could
named "the s

767. So, yo
to decorate th
Hughes, the
fighter, to w
you go with
bute?

768. What
county sat o
34 years as
the United
Court?

769. On Mil
eral County
in honor of a

748. When you consider that
749. Henry Church died in his town
the age of 109 and his
wife died there at 106, it was
only natural that the town be
called what?
750. What West Virginia
county proposed to fight it
out on these lines if it took
all summer?
751. Fill in this blank: The
state's estimated reserve of
100,000,000 tons of _____
lies for the most part in the
mountainous regions of West
Virginia and commercial pro-
duction is not regarded as
likely to be profitable until
the exhaustion of the more
easily minable deposits
around Lake Superior and
other places.
752. Most counties in West
Virginia are named for great
Virginians, but one of them is
named for a distinguished
statesman of Western Vir-

Court?

769. On Mik
eral County
in honor of a
supposed to
there, and we
came a very

Answers: 74
away Davis.
748. In Phil
dred. 750. G
ore. 752. Dodo
Doddridge. 7
berry Glades.
755. Lemuel
Jackson. 75
miles. 758. F
Jessie Hughes
Fowler. 761. I
Making a mov
ade" of the D
of that name.
Island Creek i
764. Belva an
Belva Lockwo
a movie. 76
Francis Mar
County. 768. M
for Chief Jus

ginia, who spent the greater part of his life in Brooke County. What county and named for whom?

753. What place in West Virginia is being talked about here? "Once a lake bed, the terrain now resembles that of a northern glacial bog, with alder thickets, sedges, mosses, and lichens covering spongy soil."

754. What West Virginia county is named for a man, who, while he was never President of the United States, was the father and the great-grandfather of a President?

755. What early builder of wooden bridges won a contract to build bridges in West Virginia by going to Richmond, then the capital, and demonstrating that he could stand on his model without harming it?

756. The nickname of what county could conceivably be "Old Hickory"?

757. Estimate within 25 square miles the area of water surface in West Virginia.

758. What West Virginia illustrator of great talent has a museum to his honor in Arizona?

759. What West Virginia painter of Ohio River scenes is represented by paintings hanging in New Orleans, Baton Rouge, Louisville, Marietta, but is not represented (by 1971, at any rate) in his home state?

shall. 769. Nancy Hanks, mother of Abraham Lincoln.

QUESTIONS WEST VIRGINIA POETS AND POETRY

770. This poet was persona non grata in his home town of Charles Town, not because of his poetry, but his prose, a novel about a celebrated local rape case called "Act of Darkness."

771. This poet who lived in a mansion called "Rion Hall," unable to return home from Canada, whence he had gone to fight vainly to save a friend from the gallows, wrote a book of poems in his exile called "The Land Where I Lay Dreaming"

772. This poet, who had been mayor of the town of Logan, was not only the country's most celebrated poet one hundred years ago (equal, say to Ogden Nash today) but he wrote a song about a girl "who laughed with delight when you gave her a smile, and trembled with fear at your frown."

773. This Upshur County contemporary poet became famous overnight for his two government assigned books of poems entitled "The River" and "The Plow That Broke the Plains."

774. This poet and professor, once a mighty literary figure in West Virginia, is remembered now perhaps

it?
756. The nickname of what county could conceivably be "Old Hickory"?

757. Estimate within 25 square miles the area of water surface in West Virginia.

758. What West Virginia illustrator of great talent has a museum to his honor in Arizona?

759. What West Virginia painter of Ohio River scenes is represented by paintings hanging in New Orleans, Baton Rouge, Louisville, Marietta, but is not represented (by 1971, at any rate) in his home state?

760. He did lithographs of a known 27 West Virginia towns at the turn of the century. Who was he?

761. What West Virginia movie star attributes his success to once watching a very nervous man make a speech in Morgantown?

762. Once upon a time you could have seen movie stars Anne Baxter and Jimmy Stewart walking the streets of Moundsville. What were they doing there?

763. West Virginia's most famous Jug was not to put mountain dew in, but is a natural wonder of the state. Where is it?

764. What two West Virginia hamlets near each other take their names from the first and last name of an early feminist and candidate for

was not only the country's most celebrated poet one hundred years ago (equal, say to Ogden Nash today) but he wrote a song about a girl "who laughed with delight when you gave her a smile, and trembled with fear at your frown."

773. This Upshur County contemporary poet became famous overnight for his two government assigned books of poems entitled "The River" and "The Plow That Broke the Plains."

774. This poet and professor, once a mighty literary figure in West Virginia, is remembered now perhaps only for his "Ashes and Incense."

775. This contemporary poetess and teacher had this said about her by the late Stephen Vincent Benet, "There is a new voice in the land."

776. This broken hearted woman who wrote a poem about the island home she had lost, rightfully can be called West Virginia's first poetic voice.

777. This poet wrote beautifully of flying high over the earth, a natural thing for him to do as he was not only an aviator but the editor of a national magazine devoted to aviation.

778. This poet, highly talented but horribly crippled, was so esteemed that he was named Poet Laureate of West

movie star attributes his success to once watching a very nervous man make a speech in Morgantown?

762. Once upon a time you could have seen movie stars Anne Baxter and Jimmy Stewart walking the streets of Moundsville. What were they doing there?

763. West Virginia's most famous Jug was not to put mountain dew in, but is a natural wonder of the state. Where is it?

764. What two West Virginia hamlets near each other take their names from the first and last name of an early feminist and candidate for President?

765. At one time in history you could have encountered Gloria Swanson, the movie star, strolling the streets of New Martinsville. What was she doing there?

766. What West Virginia county could easily be nicknamed "the swamp fox"?

767. So, you are going out to decorate the grave of Jesse Hughes, the famous Indian fighter, to what county would you go with your floral tribute?

768. What West Virginia county sat on the bench for 34 years as Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court?

769. On Mike's Run in Mineral County is a monument in honor of a woman who was supposed to have been born there, and went away and became a very famous mother?

said about her by the late Stephen Vincent Benet, "There is a new voice in the land."

776. This broken hearted woman who wrote a poem about the island home she had lost, rightfully can be called West Virginia's first poetic voice.

777. This poet wrote beautifully of flying high over the earth, a natural thing for him to do as he was not only an aviator but the editor of a national magazine devoted to aviation.

778. This poet, highly talented but horribly crippled, was so esteemed that he was named Poet Laureate of West Virginia.

779. This vagabond poet with a yen for drink, who traded verses for his bread, and who died because a callow young doctor tossed his inebriated and half frozen body into a tub of hot water, left a legacy behind in a book called "Way-side Thoughts."

780. This poet and medical doctor, who served his town term after term as mayor as a write-in candidate, and who fathered a U. S. Senator, left behind a book of poetry, which, while cleverly written and poetically expressed, was so agnostical that it set good church people to crossing themselves.

781. This woman wrote a poem about our hills having summits bathed in glory and a preacher put it to music, and now 85 years later we all stand up when we sing or hear it.

766. What West Virginia county could easily be nicknamed "the swamp fox"?

767. So, you are going out to decorate the grave of Jesse Hughes, the famous Indian fighter, to what county would you go with your floral tribute?

768. What West Virginia county sat on the bench for 34 years as Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court?

769. On Mike's Run in Mineral County is a monument in honor of a woman who was supposed to have been born there, and went away and became a very famous mother?

Answers: 746. Henry Gassaway Davis. 747. Bill Doll. 748. In Philippi. 749. Hundred. 750. Grant. 751. Iron ore. 752. Doddridge for Philip Doddridge. 753. The Cranberry Glades. 754. Harrison. 755. Lemuel Chenoweth. 756. Jackson. 757. 148 square miles. 758. Frank Holme. 759. Jessie Hughes. 760. Thaddeus Fowler. 761. Don Knotts. 762. Making a movie "Fool's Parade" of the Davis Grubb novel of that name. 763. On Middle Island Creek in Tyler County. 764. Belva and Lockwood for Belva Lockwood. 765. Making a movie. 766. Marion for Francis Marion. 767. Jackson County. 768. Marshall County for Chief Justice John Mar-

and half frozen body into a tub of hot water, left a legacy behind in a book called "Way-side Thoughts."

780. This poet and medical doctor, who served his town term after term as mayor as a write-in candidate, and who fathered a U. S. Senator, left behind a book of poetry, which, while cleverly written and poetically expressed, was so agnostical that it set good church people to crossing themselves.

781. This woman wrote a poem about our hills having summits bathed in glory and a preacher put it to music, and now 85 years later we all stand up when we sing or hear it.

782. This Wheeling poet, although pretty much forgotten today, a century ago wrote such tremendous historical and narrative poems that he was published by the better houses.

Answers: 770. John Peale Bishop. 771. Judge Beddinger Lewis. 772. Thomas Dunn English. 773. Pare Lorentz. 774. Waitman Barbe. 775. Louise McNeill. 776. Margaret Agnew Blennerhassett. 777. Gill Robb Wilson. 778. Karl Myers. 779. Pat Kenny. 780. Dr. Matt Holt. 781. Mrs. D. H. King — H. D. Engle. 782. William Leighton.

QUESTIONS

783. What two West Vir-

ginians have been acclaimed as great bird artists and fit to wear the mantel of the great John James Audubon?

784. This county took the Indian word for "large plains," which certainly didn't fit the county at all as it is right smart hilly. What county?

785. There are only two counties which go together both in alphabetical listing and in geographical placement. What are they?

786. Give West Virginia's population within 200,000.

787. Where is the West Virginia State Prison for women?

788. Who in Pocahontas county some years before the Civil War invented a special kind of sewing machine?

789. Everybody knows that Lemuel Chenoweth constructed the famous covered bridge at Philippi, but what river does it span?

790. The name of what West Virginia town is a monument to the father of the Indian Princes Pocahontas?

791. It is probably true that more millionaires per capita populated this little West Virginia town at the height of its bituminous glory which has long since departed than any other. What town?

792. How many men are pictured on the State Seal?

793. What West Virginia town is in the center of what

in which the town of Keystone figures?

797. If you wanted to buy quantities of pottery direct from the Homer Laughlin China Company, where would you go?

798. Why is the name of Fred Torrey worthy of space in a West Virginia History?

799. The New York Times once referred to what West Virginia town as "Little New York" because of its congested streets?

800. Where would one find the Criel Mound?

801. Why would anybody want to call a park by the name of Cabwaylingo?

802. At one time only one thing kept the Hatfields and the McCoys apart. What?

803. There are two houses in West Virginia built of coal, where would you find them?

804. Where would you go to rebuild as a heritage venture the Davidson-Bailey Fort?

Answers: 783. Ray Harm and Don Whitlatch. 784. Wyoming. 785. Wirt and Wood. 786. 1,860,421. 787. Pence Springs. 788. James Gibbs. 789. Tygarts Valley River. 790. Powhatan. 791. Bramwell. 792. Two. 793. Williamson. 794. Bolling Baker, the white renegade, horse thief and husband of Aracoma, hid his stolen horses here. 795. Welch. 796. John Hardy. 797. To Newell. 798. Fairmont. 799. Fred Torrey became

to the father of the Indian
Princes Pocahontas?

791. It is probably true that
more millionaires per capita
populated this little West Vir-
ginia town at the height of
its bituminous glory which has
long since departed than any
other. What town?

792. How many men are
pictured on the State Seal?

793. What West Virginia
town is in the center of what
was once heralded as the "Bil-
lion Dollar Coal Field"?

794. How did Horsepen
Mountain get its name?

795. Three men, J. H.
Bramwell, I. A. Welch, and J.
H. Juring, once paid \$40 for
land which has since become
what thriving town?

796. What man committed
a murder that is told in a song

Answers: 783. Ray Harm
and Don Whitlatch. 784. Wy-
oming. 785. Wirt and Wood.
786. 1,860,421. 787. Pence
Springs. 788. James Gibbs.
789. Tygarts Valley River.
790. Powhatan. 791. Bram-
well. 792. Two. 793. Wil-
liamson. 794. Bolling Baker,
the white renegade, horse
thief and husband of Aracoma,
hid his stolen horses here.
795. Welch. 796. John Hardy.
797. To Newell. 798. Fair-
mont born. Torrey became
one of the best known of Lin-
coln sculptors, and did West
Virginia's "Lincoln Walks at
Midnight." 799. Welch. 800.
In South Charleston. 801. It
was named for the counties
which make up the park, Ca-
bell, Wayne and Mingo. 802.
Tug River. 803. In William-
son and White Sulphur Springs.
804. To Bluefield.

QUESTIONS

805. What West Virginia county made a speech which
Thomas Jefferson supposedly wrote?

806. In 1924, the governor of Virginia reached across
the line, shook hands with the governor of West Virginia,
because a certain Virginia town changed its name to that
of a West Virginia town. Name the Virginia town and the
name it chose.

807. Where is Mad Ann Bailey reburied from where?

808. An Elkins hospital honors what doctor who in 1957
was named General Practitioner of the Year and then died
a few days later?

809. What two Parkersburg photographers produced West
Virginia's Centennial Year Book?

810. Where would you find the grave of Captain Samuel
Brady, hero of the Pennsylvania and Virginia frontiers?

811. Who might have been nicknamed Dirty Girty back
in the early pioneering days of West Virginia?

812. What cat can possibly get a free saucer of milk
at the Greenbrier?

813. Believe it or not, but there's a West Virginia town
which is farther north than Pittsburgh. What town?

814. What early Indian fighter and settler was burned
at the stake following the battle of Sandusky in 1782?

because a certain Virginia town changed its name to that of a West Virginia town. Name the Virginia town and the name it chose.

807. Where is Mad Ann Bailey reburied from where?

808. An Elkins hospital honors what doctor who in 1957 was named General Practitioner of the Year and then died a few days later?

809. What two Parkersburg photographers produced West Virginia's Centennial Year Book?

810. Where would you find the grave of Captain Samuel Brady, hero of the Pennsylvania and Virginia frontiers?

811. Who might have been nicknamed Dirty Girty back in the early pioneering days of West Virginia?

812. What cat can possibly get a free saucer of milk at the Greenbrier?

813. Believe it or not, but there's a West Virginia town which is farther north than Pittsburgh. What town?

814. What early Indian fighter and settler was burned at the stake following the battle of Sandusky in 1782?

815. In what Civil War battle was Stonewall Jackson mortally wounded?

816. For what special reason did the new West Virginia legislature meet on April 20, 1863, in Wheeling?

817. What native West Virginian wrote the Centennial play "Honey in the Rock"?

818. What nationally known television reporter had a bridge named for him in West Virginia?

819. The Treaty of Paris in 1763 made a lot of West Virginia settlers happy. Why?

820. As early as 1810 oil was found in the gravel beds of the Hughes river in what county?

Answers: 805. Logan. 806. Graham to Bluefield. 807. In Point Pleasant from Ohio. 808. Dr. William Gill Harper. 809. Schaeffer and Seawell. 810. West Liberty. 811. Simon Girty, the "Renegade." 812. Chessie; the C&O RR owns the Greenbrier. 813. Chester. 814. William Crawford. 815. Chancellorsville. 816. That was the day President Lincoln issued the Proclamation of Statehood. 817. Kermit Hunter. 818. David Brinkley. 819. Ended the French and Indian War. 820. Wood.

RIVERS OF WEST VIRGINIA

821. This river, caught at its flood by the famous Tony Beaver, became the innocent source for peanut brittle when peanut butter and syrup were poured upon its waters to abate devastation.

822. This river got its name, or supposedly did, when starving settlers on its banks in the dead of winter ate their leather shoestrings to stave off starvation.

823. This river is the oldest river in North America,

at the stake following the battle of Sandusky in 1782?
815. In what Civil War battle was Stonewall Jackson mortally wounded?

816. For what special reason did the new West Virginia legislature meet on April 20, 1863, in Wheeling?

817. What native West Virginian wrote the Centennial play "Honey in the Rock"?

818. What nationally known television reporter had a bridge named for him in West Virginia?

819. The Treaty of Paris in 1763 made a lot of West Virginia settlers happy. Why?

820. As early as 1810 oil was found in the gravel beds of the Hughes river in what county?

Answers: 805. Logan. 806. Graham to Bluefield. 807. In Point Pleasant from Ohio. 808. Dr. William Gill Harper. 809. Schaeffer and Seawell. 810. West Liberty. 811. Simon Girty, the "Renegade." 812. Chessie; the C&O RR owns the Greenbrier. 813. Chester. 814. William Crawford. 815. Chancellorsville. 816. That was the day President Lincoln issued the Proclamation of Statehood. 817. Kermit Hunter. 818. David Brinkley. 819. Ended the French and Indian War. 820. Wood.

RIVERS OF WEST VIRGINIA

821. This river, caught at its flood by the famous Tony Beaver, became the innocent source for peanut brittle when peanut butter and syrup were poured upon its waters to abate devastation.

822. This river got its name, or supposedly did, when starving settlers on its banks in the dead of winter ate their leather shoestrings to stave off starvation.

823. This river is the oldest river in North America, and even the world, some say, yet it is quite New.

824. This river is, or was before pollution set in, if it has set in, was so clear that its waters became deceptive, a possible explanation of why it is so named.

825. This river was the object of a riddle which mothers use to riddle their children with, asking them what was round at both ends and high in the middle.

826. This river, although it is hard to believe, caught fire and burned for a considerable length of time and miles during the Civil War.

827. This river, or so many Lewis Countians believe, was the river Stonewall Jackson had in mind when he said, dying. "Let us cross over the river and sit in the shade of the trees."

828. This river, although it is extremely unnavigable, still boasts a navy with Admirals coming from all parts of the country each year to parade behind a ship which stays afloat pretty much on the liquid inside the Admirals.

829. This river in the early days of the country gave its name to a very popular whiskey.

830. This river not only observed history being made about it, but saw on its bank one of the strangest of man's habitation when John and Samuel Pringle moved into a hollow sycamore to live.

Answers: 821. Eel River. 822. Tug River. 823. New River. 824. Cheat River. 825. Ohio River. 826. Little Kanawha. 827. West Fork River. 828. Cherry River. 829. Monongahela River. 830. Buckhannon River.

QUESTIONS

831. Zane Grey wrote a novel about a West Virginia Indian fighter relative of his and named the book for her. What book?

832. Near what large West Virginia town is Pinnacle Rock?

833. In Williamson there is a statue to what famous Indian?

834. What West Virginia county was formed when an arrested moonshiner challenged the jurisdiction of the court, asserting that his still was in another county?

835. What county is named for what man who supposedly didn't have all of his marbles?

836. What eminent Old Dominion jurist gave his first name to a county and his second name to the county's county seat until it got changed to another town?

837. What Wheeling man wrote a novel called "Edge of Doom" about a boy killing a priest with a crucifix, and sold the novel to Hollywood for a movie?

838. A Virginia corporation was formed in 1872 for the purpose of joining what two rivers with a canal?

839. It was a serendipitous bit of fame for what man that he would be boring for salt and brought in natural gas, thus becoming the first American to do so, and to do so in West Virginia at Charleston?

840. How does West Virginia stand numerically with the other forty-nine states in line of origin?

841. Where in West Virginia was the...

Rock?

833. In Williamson there is a statue to what famous Indian?

834. What West Virginia county was formed when an arrested moonshiner challenged the jurisdiction of the court, asserting that his still was in another county?

835. What county is named for what man who supposedly didn't have all of his marbles?

836. What eminent Old Dominion jurist gave his first name to a county and his second name to the county's county seat until it got changed to another town?

837. What Wheeling man wrote a novel called "Edge of Doom" about a boy killing a priest with a crucifix, and sold the novel to Hollywood for a movie?

838. A Virginia corporation was formed in 1872 for the purpose of joining what two rivers with a canal?

839. It was a serendipitous bit of fame for what man that he would be boring for salt and brought in natural gas, thus becoming the first American to do so, and to do so in West Virginia at Charleston?

840. How does West Virginia stand numerically with the other forty-nine states in line of origin?

841. Where in West Virginia was the first commercial oil well drilled?

842. Through the influence of what one man, did the National Road terminate in Wheeling instead of at another prior established point?

843. What West Virginia town was chartered in 1794 and settled by a colony of families from New Jersey?

844. What was the Battle of Blair Mountain?

845. Who is the author of "Trans-Allegheny Pioneers"?

846. In 1920, West Virginia decided it wanted "out of the mud." How did it perform this miracle?

Answers: 831. "Betty Zane." 832. Bluefield. 833. Logan. 834. Mingo County. 835. Wayne for Mad Anthony Wayne. 836. Tucker County and its one-time county seat are named for Henry St. George Tucker. 837. Leo Brady. 838. The James and the Kanawha. 839. James Wilson. 840. 35th. 841. At Burning Springs. 842. Henry Clay. 843. Salem. 844. A mine war in Logan County. 845. Dr. Joseph Hale. 846. By issuing \$50,000,000 of road bonds.

QUESTIONS

847. The Supreme Court told West Virginia that it owed a huge debt to whom?

848. The father of what President of the United States made one of the early maps of West Virginia with a fellow named Joshua Frye?

849. The first public free school in the new state of West Virginia was opened in 1865 in what town?

850. Picture.

851. In 1923, the year that the gasoline tax became effective, what two West Virginia towns were connected by a hard-surface road?

852. It is, of course, a pleasure to visit Hawks Nest State Park, but a very famous jurist was there before it.

made one of the early maps of West Virginia with a fellow named Joshua Frye?

849. The first public free school in the new state of West Virginia was opened in 1865 in what town?

850. Picture.

851. In 1923, the year that the gasoline tax became effective, what two West Virginia towns were connected by a hard-surface road?

852. It is, of course, a pleasure to visit Hawks Nest State Park, but a very famous jurist was there ahead of you before it was a park. Who was the jurist?

853. What West Virginia druggist was not only considered the foremost authority on Stonewall Jackson, but at his death left a priceless collection of Jackson material to West Virginia University?

854. If you were writing a book on the life of John Brown, it would be impossible to leave out of the bibliography and the credits the name of what Charleston historian and collector?

855. Everybody knows that Governor Spotswood gave out the first golden horseshoes to those who crossed the mountain, but who is the one man responsible for golden horseshoes being given to school children who prove their knowledge of West Virginia history?

Answers: 847. State of Virginia. 848. Peter Jefferson, father of Thomas Jefferson. 849. Charleston. 850. A 1890; B 1920; C 1971. 851. Charleston and Huntington. 852. Chief Justice John Marshall. 853. Roy Bird Cook. 854. Boyd Stutler. 855. Phil Conley.

QUESTIONS

856. What West Virginian anticipated secession with his "Address to the People of West Virginia: Showing That Slavery is Injurious to the Public Welfare"?

857. There's a nice hide-away state park just 17 miles out of Moorefield. Name it?

858. What West Virginia town was settled in 1808 by Aaron Gould's party from Massachusetts, and named from the local legend that three Frenchmen had prospected for gold there in 1725?

859. What did one Jacob Reger, Jr., do that gave him a place in history?

860. Locate the West Virginia Training School for retarded children?

861. What West Virginia city up to 1937 hosted 10,000 marriages a year, but lost this lucrative sideline when the legislature enacted a law requiring a three-day notice on the part of the bride and groom?

862. What West Virginia born Admiral wrote a book called "Causes of the Civil War"?

L. 1, 1972
 ns believe,
 en he said,
 the shade
 navigable,
 rts of the
 ys afloat
 try gave

g made
 'man's
 hollow

823. New
 6. Little
 er. 829.

ginia
 her.

acle

ous

an
 rt,

y

st

ty

d



A



B

PANORAMA OF CHARLESTON, W. VA.



C

850. Give the date within ten years of each of these pictures of Charleston

863. What man in the early days of West Virginia came from Wisconsin and returned with much of our literary and documentary originals?

864. Who, on May 20, 1863, at Cotton Mountain near Fayetteville, made first use of indirect firing?

865. Why did the people of Buckhannon once object to a burial?

to a man who in turn told it to Morgan Morgan, grandson of the first Morgan Morgan, for a flintlock gun?

873. What town got its name from the alleged appearance of the Virgin Mary to Alexander Creel in a dream telling him, "There you have seen what will come."

Answers: 850. Henry Ruffner, 1870-1871.
 863. Francis Pickens.
 864. General William B. Franklin.
 865. The burial of a man who had been executed for a crime.

Virginia that it owed
of the United States
Virginia with a fellow
the new state of West

the tax became ef-
re connected by a
visit Hawks Nest
here ahead of you

only considered
but at his death
ial to West Vir-

of John Brown,
bibliography and
historian and col-

tswood gave out
ssed the moun-
golden horse-
ve their knowl-

eter Jefferson,
850. A 1890;
on. 852. Chief
Boyd Stutler.

ession with his
g That Slavery
just 17 miles

in 1808 by
named from
pected for
at gave him

ool for re-
sted 10,000
ne when the
sities on the

ate a book

paperman?

867. Charles Laughton, the famed English actor, liked what West Virginian's novel so well that he personally directed the making of it into what movie which was the book's title?

868. What man was a member of both houses of Congress and also governor of West Virginia?

869. What Civil War General lived at "Greenbottom"?

870. When you think of the National Grange you think of what West Virginian?

871. Who, in 1930, shocked and rocked the nation by killing five people and burying them under a garage in Quiet Dell in Harrison County?

872. What West Virginia town came into being after one man traded the land for a mare and a ten-gallon copper kettle



881. Name these two Charles Town houses which were built by members of the Washington family and are still standing, though a bit changed from these 1932 pictures.

un words
per liberi?
876. Who d
mer in his ha
877. Why
ginia be inter
arithmetic
grandparents
878. How
name?
879. One
what on the
Road that
the recorder
880. Tra
into English
liberi?
881. Pictu
882. What
adopted the
system in
883. What
on Elk Cre
of Clarksbu
the first se
884. If yo
ago and can
bunch of s
leadership
sucking on
know imm
man was. W

Answers:
Thomas Rit
Grubb's "N
ter." 868.
Albert G.
T. C. Atke
Powers, a
beard. 872.
Marys. 874.
in Upshur
Penitentiary
876. John H
Ray, also a
author of th
tics. 878.
a surveyor,
town in 183
32 miles in
Mountaineer
free. 881.
Claymont Co
son. 883. Jo
Stonewall Ja

ch of these pictures of Charleston

came
y and
near

to a

ark.
s in
rg.
rp.
per
uld

S-

at
ed

?

-

?

of

y

at

to a man who in turn traded
it to Morgan Morgan, grand-
son of the first Morgan Mor-
gan, for a flintlock gun?

873. What town got its name
from the alleged appearance
of the Virgin Mary to Alexan-
der Creel in a dream and tell-
ing him, "There you behold
the site of what will some day
be a happy and prosperous
city"?

874. So you would like to
take the family some Sunday
to the State Game Farm?
Where would you find it?

875. What West Virginia
building has over its entrance,
what it maybe shouldn't, the
Latin words "montani sem-
per liberi"?

876. Who died with his ham-
mer in his hand?

877. Why should West Vir-
ginia be interested in the Ray's
arithmetic books of our
grandparents' day?

878. How did Hinton get its
name?

879. One Dan Gordon did
what on the famous National
Road that is remembered by
the recorders of trivia?

880. Translate the Latin
semper

There really ain't no
than logger berry
crust
meringue and bake
Yum!
git me a
and you kin have the
commodities, I

When you
ain't so good at kissin'
want to try her sis-

It has been so blasted
these parts that you
prime youself to spit.
it would _____ out
everything.

When I _____ a
and you _____ a
red rose.

I sure git plumb tard
my back bone to
this family supported
my old man jist uses
bone. He'll jist set
and _____ while I
a dawg.

ked what
directed
s title?
of Con-

ttom''?
hink of

ion by
a Quiet

er one
kettle

876. Who died with his ham-
mer in his hand?

877. Why should West Vir-
ginia be interested in the Ray's
arithmetic books of
grandparents' day?

878. How did Hinton get its
name?

879. One Dan Gordon did
what on the famous National
Road that is remembered by
the recorders of trivia?

880. Translate the Latin
into English: Montani semper
liberi?

881. Pictures.

882. What county, in 1847,
adopted the first free school
system in western Virginia?

883. What trapper settled
on Elk Creek near the site
of Clarksburg, thus becoming
the first settler of that area?

884. If you lived back years
ago and came upon a ragged
bunch of soldiers under the
leadership of a man who was
sucking on a lemon, you would
know immediately who the
man was. Who?

Answers: 866. Ritchie for
Thomas Ritchie. 867. Davis
of the Hun- 869.

Montani sem-
per liberi.
When you
see a rose.
I sure
my family
old man
bone. He'll
jist use
jist s
while

Answers: 887. Buckhannon. 89
889. Pax. 89
891. Philippi. 89
893. Tridelfphia. 89
895. War and Wa
lassaway.

QUESTIONS

What two men in 17
represented Kanawha Cou
the Virginia assembly

Who made the f
settlement in the Gr
Valley at Ce
at the mouth of Kell

What man in 1765
Greenbrier settlemen
the Great Kana



we were
e still
tures.

of soldiers upon a ragged
leadership of a man who was
sucking on a lemon, you would
know immediately who the
man was. Who?

Answers: 866. Ritchie for
Thomas Ritchie. 867. Davis
Grubb's "Night of the Hun-
ter." 868. M. M. Neely. 869.
Albert G. Jenkins. 870. Dr.
T. C. Atkeson. 871. Harry F.
Powers, also called Blue-
beard. 872. Reader. 873. St.
Marys. 874. At French Creek
in Upshur County. 875. State
Penitentiary at Moundsville.
876. John Henry. 877. Joseph
Ray, also a physician, was the
author of the Ray's arithme-
tics. 878. For John Hinton,
a surveyor, who came to the
town in 1831. 879. He ran
32 miles in 2 hours. 880.
Mountaineers are forever
free. 881. A Harewood; B
Claymont Court. 882. Jeffer-
son. 883. John Simpson. 884.
Stonewall Jackson.

What man in 1
Greenbrier settled
the Great K
Where did th
Joseph,
and John, buil
found t
donation of a
or the good
of a hog wa
against In
than a fort?
901. What West
on the commissi
the people who c
against the life of
Lincoln?
902. Who accor
many authorities on
was Braxton
biggest liar?
903. What is the
name of Canne
904. Where in We
was Petroleum
the coal, something

QUESTIONS

885. Name the woman who played the part on television of a big, dumb blonde and claims Huntington as her home.

886. Nicholas County has a park where a battle of the Civil War took place. What is its name?

Answers: 885. Dagmar.
886. Carnifex Ferry Battle-field.

WHAT FUN TO PUN ON WEST VIRGINIA TOWNS

The quiz has been too serious. Now, for fun. If you aren't above indulging in the art of punning, fill in the blanks with one of the following West Virginia towns and you will have a complete sentence: War, Philippi, Gassaway, Buckhannon, Rainelle, Pax, Poca, Hinton, Tridelfia, laeger.

887. I am plumb wore out cannin' the deer the manfolks brought home.

never been done in the U.S.?

905. What coun think of if you hear words Sic semp

906. A delega Virginians once cinnati in the ho ing the stones Roesler engrave Bridge lithograp Civil War. The but decided the them. Why?

907. What wa the controversi ning Centennia by Joe Moss?

908. A Lewi the revival of v

909. True c son County v Stonewall Jack

910. What C eral became a preacher?

Answers: 89 and George C

WHAT FUN WEST VIRGINIA

The quiz has been too serious. Now, for fun. If you aren't above indulging in the art of punning, fill in the blanks with one of the following West Virginia towns and you will have a complete sentence: War, Philippi, Gassaway, Buckhannon, Rainelle, Pax, Hinton, Tridelfphia, Pocahontas, Laeger.

887. I am plumb wore out cannin' the deer the manfolks brought home from the hunt-
in'. I am tard of fawn can-
nin', and tard of doe cannin',
and tard of _____.

888. Paw, I am gittin' mighty tard of _____ aroun' fer money and one of these days I am goin' to come right out and ast ye fer it, I am.

889. Since Pa ain't got no boss, Ma _____ his moon-
shine to town for him.

890. She'll do anything, pap, if you jist _____ on a leetle bit.

891. There really ain't no better eatin' than logger berry pie. You just _____ crust with logger berries and you put on the meringue and bake and serve. Yum!

by Joe Moss?

908. A Lewisb
the revival of wha

909. True or
son County wa
Stonewall Jacks

910. What Civ
eral became a fa
preacher?

Answers: 897.
and George Cle
Walter Kelley.
Arbuckle. 900.
901. General Th
902. Squirrely
903. Comes fr
candle. 904. At
Lincoln. 906. T
used them for fl
"West Virginia
Fort Savannah.
for Andrew
Joseph Lightbu

QUESTI

911. The yea
the hundredth
what three Wes
leges?

912. Speakin

911. The year 19
the hundredth ann
what three West V
leges?

912. Speaking o
ginia colleges, w
served Glenville
lege from 1908
besides that was
man?

913. What We
county is fitting
the man who cam
early and wrote
mentions West
called "Notes
and whose father
him to map the s

914. The nam
Virginia county
stone to a ma
Virginia pionee
against the Inc
Pleasant in 1
killed there?

915. In what
toga State Park

916. You kno
in Morgantown
the earliest a
tinguished of f
you know this p
gan's first nam

917. In 16
William Ber

890. She'll
pap, if you jist
a leetle bit.

891. There really ain't no
better eatin' than logger berry
pie. You just crust
with logger berries and you
put on the meringue and bake
and serve. Yum!

892. Jist git me a
tobacco and you kin have the
rest of the commodities, I
allus say.

893. Iffen you
and she ain't so good at kissin'
you might want to try her sis-
ter Alpha.

894. It has been so blasted
dry in these parts that you
have to prime youself to spit.
I wisht it would out
of everything.

895. When I a
tulip and you a
red, red rose.

896. I sure git plumb tard
of usin' my back bone to
keep this family supported
while my old man jist uses
his jaw bone. He'll jist set
there and while I
work like a dawg.

Answers: 887. Buckhannon.
888. Hinton. 889. Pax. 890.
laeger. 891. Philippi. 892.
Poca. 893. Tridelfia. 894.
Rainelle. 895. War and W
896. Gass

896. I sure give bone
of usin' my back supported
keep this family jist uses
while my old man jist set
his jaw bone. He'll jist set
there and while I
work like a dawg.

Answers: 887. Buckhannon.
888. Hinton. 889. Pax. 890.
laeger. 891. Philippi. 892.
Poca. 893. Tridelfia. 894.
Rainelle. 895. War and War.
896. Gassaway.

QUESTIONS

897. What two men in 1782
represented Kanawha County
in the Virginia assembly at
Richmond?

898. Who made the first
family settlement in the Great
Kanawha Valley at Cedar
Grove at the mouth of Kelleys
Creek?

899. What man in 1765 left
the Greenbrier settlement to
explore the Great Kanawha
Valley?

900. Where did the Himes
brothers, Joseph, Chris-
topher and John, build a fort,
and then found that the
timely donation of a side of
bacon or the good-natured
surrender of a hog was

915. In what c
toga State Park?

916. You know
in Morgantown
the earliest an
tinguished of fa
you know this pa
gan's first name

917. In 166
William Ber
ginia sent a
tor on a trip,
an appendix or
but simply to s
ernor's curios
was beyond th
mountains. Wha

918. The ye
possibly be re
historians for
first brick stre
was laid in a
city. What city

919. In what
town would yo
the most Chri
ulation?

920. The mo
are now West
duced what one
Old Dominion?

921. Wnat w
Test Act in

898. Who made the first brick street in the city? What city?

899. What man in 1765 left the Greenbrier settlement to explore the Great Kanawha Valley at the mouth of Kelleys Creek?

900. Where did the Himes brothers, Joseph, Christopher and John, build a fort, and then found that the timely donation of a side of bacon or the good-natured surrender of a hog was better insurance against Indian attacks than a fort?

901. What West Virginian sat on the commission which tried the people who conspired against the life of Abraham Lincoln?

902. Who according to many authorities on the subject, was Braxton County's biggest liar?

903. What is the origin of the name of Cannel Coal?

904. Where in West Virginia was Petroleum mined like coal, something that has

historians for the first brick street was laid in a city. What city?

919. In what town would you find the most Chinese population?

920. The mountains are now West Virginia produced what or Old Dominion?

921. What Test Act in

922. West Virginia, you are young was one of farmers. I

923. Joseph 1872 founded a "classical school"?

924. What the first paper West Virginian individual's name with it?

925. What West Virginian of three bells Michael Yeas

never been done elsewhere in the U.S.?

905. What county would you think of if you heard the Latin words *Sic semper tyrannis*?

906. A delegation of West Virginians once visited Cincinnati in the hopes of locating the stones on which Nep Roesler engraved his Gauley Bridge lithographs during the Civil War. They found them but decided they didn't want them. Why?

907. What was the name of the controversial, prize-winning Centennial work of art by Joe Moss?

908. A Lewisburg motel is the revival of what early fort?

909. True or false: Jackson County was named for Stonewall Jackson.

910. What Civil War General became a famous W. Va. preacher?

Answers: 897. Daniel Boone and George Clendenin. 898. Walter Kelley. 899. Mathew Arbuckle. 900. At Cameron. 901. General Thomas Harris. 902. Squirrely Carpenter. 903. Comes from the word candle. 904. At Volcano. 905. Lincoln. 906. The widow had used them for flagstones. 907. "West Virginia Moon." 908. Fort Savannah. 909. False; for Andrew Jackson. 910. Joseph Lightburn.

QUESTIONS

France, one of which was filled with wine and drunk at communion, before it joined the other two in the steeple?

926. First it was Fort Fin-castle, then Fort Henry, and where was it exactly?

927. In 1734 Robert Harper bought a small cabin, a canoe, and a corn patch for about what you would pay for a suit of clothes, from Peter Stephen, and put in a ferry boat business. What is the name of that place today?

928. The advertising of what West Virginia product is to be found extensively on West Virginia barns?

929. What West Virginia man was governor of the Re-stored Government of Vir-ginia during the Civil War and had his office in Alexan-dria?

930. In Wheeling there is a monument to a man who, strangely enough, was famous as a manufacturer and a friend of organized labor. Who was he?

ANSWERS: 911. Glenville, Shepherd and Concord. 912. Edward G. Rohrbough. 913. Thomas Jefferson. 914. Col. Charles Lewis. 915. Poca-hontas. 916. Zackwell Morgan. 917. Dr. John Lederer. 918. Charleston. 919. Bethany. That's a play on words. Bet-hany College was founded in 1840 by the Christian Church. 920. Joseph Johnson. 921. An act requiring all persons to take an oath of allegiance to

son County was named for
Stonewall Jackson.

910. What Civil War General became a famous W. Va. preacher?

Answers: 897. Daniel Boone and George Clendenin. 898. Walter Kelley. 899. Mathew Arbuckle. 900. At Cameron. 901. General Thomas Harris. 902. Squirrely Carpenter. 903. Comes from the word candle. 904. At Volcano. 905. Lincoln. 906. The widow had used them for flagstones. 907. "West Virginia Moon." 908. Fort Savannah. 909. False; for Andrew Jackson. 910. Joseph Lightburn.

QUESTIONS

911. The year 1972 marked the hundredth anniversary of what three West Virginia colleges?

912. Speaking of West Virginia colleges, what one man served Glenville State College from 1908 to 1942 and besides that was a Congressman?

913. What West Virginia county is fittingly named for the man who came to the hills early and wrote a book that mentions Western Virginia called "Notes on Virginia," and whose father came before him to map the state?

914. The name of what West Virginia county is a tombstone to a man who led the Virginia pioneers in a battle against the Indians at Point Pleasant in 1774, and was killed there?

915. In what county is Watoga State Park?

Store Government of Virginia during the Civil War and had his office in Alexandria?

930. In Wheeling there is a monument to a man who, strangely enough, was famous as a manufacturer and a friend of organized labor. Who was he?

Answers: 911. Glenville, Shepherd and Concord. 912. Edward G. Rohrbough. 913. Thomas Jefferson. 914. Col. Charles Lewis. 915. Pocahontas. 916. Zackwell Morgan. 917. Dr. John Lederer. 918. Charleston. 919. Bethany. That's a play on words. Bethany College was founded in 1840 by the Christian Church. 920. Joseph Johnson. 921. An act requiring all persons to take an oath of allegiance to the United States and to West Virginia before being allowed to vote. 922. WVU was established as the West Virginia Agricultural College in 1867. 923. Shepherd College. 924. The Potomak Guardian; Nathaniel Willis. 925. Christ Reformed Church in Shepherdstown. 926. In Wheeling. 927. Harpers Ferry. 928. Mail Pouch Tobacco. 929. Francis Pierpont. 930. August Pollack.

QUESTIONS

931. West Virginia boasts of having a cathedral. Where is it and what is it called?

932. The Indians thought this man's gun was always loaded, because he mastered the almost impossible art of loading on the run. Who was the man?

933. What county is named for a river, but because somebody couldn't spell, it only

912. Speaking of West Virginia colleges, what one man served Glenville State College from 1908 to 1942 and besides that was a Congressman?

913. What West Virginia county is fittingly named for the man who came to the hills early and wrote a book that mentions Western Virginia called "Notes on Virginia," and whose father came before him to map the state?

914. The name of what West Virginia county is a tombstone to a man who led the Virginia pioneers in a battle against the Indians at Point Pleasant in 1774, and was killed there?

915. In what county is Watoga State Park?

916. You know the Morgan in Morgantown is for one of the earliest and most distinguished of families, but do you know this particular Morgan's first name?

917. In 1669, Governor William Berkeley of Virginia sent a German doctor on a trip, not to remove an appendix or deliver a baby, but simply to satisfy the governor's curiosity as to what was beyond the Blue Ridge mountains. What doctor?

918. The year 1870 might possibly be remembered by historians for the fact that the first brick street in the world was laid in a West Virginia city. What city?

919. In what West Virginia town would you possibly find the most Christians per population?

920. The mountains of what are now West Virginia produced what one governor of the

lished as the West Virginia Agricultural College in 1867. 923. Shepherd College. 924. The Potomak Guardian; Nathaniel Willis. 925. Christ Reformed Church in Shepherds-town. 926. In Wheeling. 927. Harpers Ferry. 928. Mail Pouch Tobacco. 929. Francis Pierpont. 930. August Pollack.

QUESTIONS

931. West Virginia boasts of having a cathedral. Where is it and what is it called?

932. The Indians thought this man's gun was always loaded, because he mastered the almost impossible art of loading on the run. Who was the man?

933. What county is named for a river, but because somebody couldn't spell, it only sounds slightly like the name of the river?

934. What county is known as the baby county because it was the last one formed?

935. To the response of "Is there a doctor in the house?" what county would grab its little brown bag and come forward?

936. What county would consider it distinctly unfriendly of any foreign country to settle in our hemisphere?

937. What West Virginia town took as its name the first name of one famous Randolph and then changed to its present name which is the name of another famous Randolph?

938. What West Virginia county would you find on a pack of cigarettes?

939. If the Big Elm, which inspired one of the first works of fiction in West Virginia, were still there, it would be where?

894.
War.

1782
county
ly at

first
great
dar
eys

left
to
ha

es
s-
t,
he

of
ed
r

n
h
d

William sent a German doctor on a trip, not to remove an appendix or deliver a baby, but simply to satisfy the governor's curiosity as to what was beyond the Blue Ridge mountains. What doctor?

918. The year 1870 might possibly be remembered by historians for the fact that the first brick street in the world was laid in a West Virginia city. What city?

919. In what West Virginia town would you possibly find the most Christians per population?

920. The mountains of what are now West Virginia produced what one governor of the Old Dominion?

921. What was the Voter's Test Act in West Virginia?

922. West Virginia University, you might say jestingly was once a school full of farmers. Explain.

923. Joseph McMurran in 1872 founded what college as a "classical and scientific school"?

924. What was the name of the first paper published in West Virginia and what individual's name is connected with it?

925. What church in what West Virginia town has a set of three bells given to it by one Michael Yeasley, and made in

where a doctor in the house?" what county would grab its little brown bag and come forward?

936. What county would consider it distinctly unfriendly of any foreign country to settle in our hemisphere?

937. What West Virginia town took as its name the first name of one famous Randolph and then changed to its present name which is the name of another famous Randolph?

938. What West Virginia county would you find on a pack of cigarettes?

939. If the Big Elm, which inspired one of the first works of fiction in West Virginia, were still there, it would be where?

940. What West Virginia Congressman would you connect with a book and a movie called "The Bridge of Remagan"?

941. What famous Civil War General was as much a writer as a fighter but did the latter under a non de plume?

942. What is the name of the piece of Fred Torrey sculpture which has been selected as the model for the statue of Abraham Lincoln to be installed on the state house grounds?

943. What wealthy West Virginia coal operator de-

949. Al
Mark
Clark.
953. W
Genera
Stephe
Eleano
Curtin

956
the s
cessf
ing th
957
boy e
stage
come

958
whom
959

ginia
turec
14, e
all
enou

96
park
town
purp
and

96
ginia
on
Star

96
ginia
tury
Eng
96
ginia

ch was
runk at
joined
teeples?
rt Fin-
ry, and

harper
canoe,
about
a suit
Peter
ferry
is the
oday?
g of
uct is
West

rginia
e Re-
Vir-
War
exan-

e is a
who,
mous
riend
was

ville,

912.

913.

Col.

oca-

rgan.

918.

many.

Bet-

ed in

arch.

l. An

as to

he to

West

feated boredom by compiling a book on butterflies which has become a collector's item and an authoritative work?

944. What famous West Virginia female spy is buried in Wisconsin?

945. In Terra Alta is buried the father of wireless telegraphy. Who?

946. When you drink a bottle of Coke, or any other kind of bottled drink, you are paying tribute to what industrial genius of West Virginia?

948. In the Golden Age of radio, the most popular female voice in America belonged to what West Virginian?

947. What West Virginian received a generation's blame for the burning of Chambersburg?

949. What West Virginia woman was famed for her romantic, tear-jerking paperback novels?

950. John Marshall Clemens, the father of what famous American humorist, lived in Mason County?

951. What Missouri Congressman was president of Marshall University?

952. The buffalo used to travel it, so did the Indians, and now you do if you want to cut West Virginia in half traveling from the Old Dominion to the banks of the Ohio. What road?

953. What United States Senator was once publisher of the Charleston Gazette?

361 coal miners die?

964. Winthrop D. Lane is the author of a book called "Civil War in West Virginia." Explain why there is neither Yank nor Reb in it.

965. Before Lucullus Virgil McWhorter went west to become an honorary Indian chief he wrote what book which is highly prized by West Virginians?

966. What was on those plates which the Frenchman Celeron de Bienville buried in our Ohio Valley?

967. What West Virginia city is nicknamed the Nail City?

968. Some historians vow that the last battle of the American Revolution was fought in West Virginia. Precisely where?

969. What West Virginia eccentric was so rich that he built a 4-mile road, had it swept clean each day by hand, painted the rocks in his field green, and ordered all soil replaced that the rains washed away?

970. If you had TB you would have what two West Virginia sanitariums to choose from?

971. In 1888, the Norfolk and Western Railway purchased the Higginbotham farm, erected a station, a roundhouse, and a machine shop there, and thus started what city?

972. The Wheeling Public Library is proud of its twelve scenes of early Wheeling by what local artist?

burg?

949. What West Virginia woman was famed for her romantic, tear-jerking paperback novels?

950. John Marshall Clemens, the father of what famous American humorist, lived in Mason County?

951. What Missouri Congressman was president of Marshall University?

952. The buffalo used to travel it, so did the Indians, and now you do if you want to cut West Virginia in half traveling from the Old Dominion to the banks of the Ohio. What road?

953. What United States Senator was once publisher of the Charleston Gazette?

954. What three Revolutionary Generals, all from West Virginia, were cashiered out of the army by George Washington?

955. Match the following West Virginia towns with each one's gift to grand opera: Sutton, Wheeling and Clarksburg.

Answers: 931. St. Joseph's in Wheeling. 932. Lewis Wetzel. 933. Monongalia for Monongahela. 934. Mingo. 935. Mercer, for Dr. Hugh Mercer. 936. Monroe. 937. Beverly in Randolph County, named for Beverly, was first Edmund, for Edmund Randolph. 938. Raleigh. 939. Shinnston. 940. Ken Hechler. 941. David Hunter Strother alias Porte Crayon. 942. "Abraham Lincoln Walks at Midnight." 943. William Henry Edwards wrote "Butterflies of North America." 944. Belle Boyd. 945. Dr. Mahlon Loomis. 946. Michael Owens. 947. General John McClelland. 948. Bess

cisely where?

969. What West Virginia eccentric was so rich that he built a 4-mile road, had it swept clean each day by hand, painted the rocks in his field green, and ordered all soil replaced that the rains washed away?

970. If you had TB you would have what two West Virginia sanitariums to choose from?

971. In 1888, the Norfolk and Western Railway purchased the Higginbotham farm, erected a station, a roundhouse, and a machine shop there, and thus started what city?

972. The Wheeling Public Library is proud of its twelve scenes of early Wheeling by what local artist?

973. What are Tomahawk Rights?

974. What have these three West Virginians in common: Okey Patteson, Tom Edgar and Earl Vickers?

975. Why did people used to say to a store cashier, "Here's my Kunp"?

976. Why might West Virginia Negroes take up a collection to erect a monument to Dr. Renaldo Addison Lansdell?

977. At what place in West Virginia would you find the greatest assemblage of old folks?

978. Where is Swearingen's Spring, the water of which comes in spurts, supposedly impelled by the beating heart of an Indian chief buried alive by his enemies?

979. What famous road opened the country to the west via Wheeling in 1818?

980. Who rode a keel boat from the Ohio, shooting the

one's gift to grand opera:
Sutton, Wheeling and Clarks-
burg.

Answers: 931. St. Joseph's
in Wheeling. 932. Lewis Wet-
zel. 933. Monongalia for Mon-
ongahela. 934. Mingo. 935.
Mercer, for Dr. Hugh Mercer.
936. Monroe. 937. Beverly
in Randolph County, named
for Beverly, was first Ed-
mund, for Edmund Randolph.
938. Raleigh. 939. Shinnston.
940. Ken Hechler. 941. David
Hunter Strother alias Porte
Crayon. 942. "Abraham Lin-
coln Walks at Midnight." 943.
William Henry Edwards wrote
"Butterflies of North Ameri-
ca." 944. Belle Boyd. 945.
Dr. Mahlon Loomis. 946.
Michael Owens. 947. General
John McCausland. 948. Bess
Johnson, of Elkins, who was
the famous "Lady Esther." 949.
Alex McVey Miller. 950.
Mark Twain. 951. Champ
Clark. 952. The Midland Trail.
953. William E. Chilton. 954.
General Gates, Lee and
Stephen. 955. Suzanne Fisher,
Eleanore Steber, and Phyllis
Curtin.

QUESTIONS

956. A flooded river was
the subject of what suc-
cessful book of whose dur-
ing the thirties?

957. What West Virginia
boy established himself as a
stage, movie and television
comedian?

958. What county kept
whom from losing his what?

959. Name the West Vir-
ginia frontier hero, who, cap-
tured by Indians when he was
14, escaped to swear death to

975. Why did people used
to say to a store cashier,
"Here's my Kunp'?"

976. Why might West Vir-
ginia Negroes take up a col-
lection to erect a monument
to Dr. Renaldo Addison Lans-
dell?

977. At what place in West
Virginia would you find the
greatest assemblage of old
folks?

978. Where is Swearin-
gen's Spring, the water of
which comes in spurts, sup-
posedly impelled by the beat-
ing heart of an Indian chief
buried alive by his enemies?

979. What famous road
opened the country to the
west via Wheeling in 1818?

980. Who rode a keel boat
down the Ohio, shooting the
curly-tails off pigs as they
grazed at Holderby's Land-
ing, which is now Hunting-
ton?

Answers: 956. "Again the
River" by Stella Morgan. 957.
Soupy Sales of Huntington. 958.
Pocahontas, John Smith, and
his head. 959. Lewis Wetzel.
960. Earl W. Oglebay. 961.
Elizabeth Cometti and Festus
Summers. 962. At Mingo
Flats in Randolph Co. 963.
Monongah. 964. The book
deals with the mine wars,
not the Civil War. 965. "Bor-
der Settlers of Northern Vir-
ginia." 966. The Royal Seal
of France and an inscription
claiming the land drained by
the Ohio? 967. Wheeling.
968. At Fort Henry in Wheel-
ing. 969. Henry Shepherd the
III. 970. Hopemont and Pine-
crest. 971. Bluefield. 972.
J. J. Owens. 973. indications
of ownership of land blazed on

Clark. 952. The Midland Trail. 953. William E. Chilton. 954. General Gates, Lee and Stephen. 955. Suzanne Fisher, Eleanore Steber, and Phyllis Curtin.

QUESTIONS

956. A flooded river was the subject of what successful book of whose during the thirties?

957. What West Virginia boy established himself as a stage, movie and television comedian?

958. What county kept whom from losing his what?

959. Name the West Virginia frontier hero, who, captured by Indians when he was 14, escaped to swear death to all Indians and lived long enough to pretty much do it.

960. Who gave Wheeling a park to keep as long as the town "shall operate it for purposes of public recreation and education"?

961. What two West Virginia historians collaborated on a book "The Thirty-fifth Star"?

962. Where in West Virginia, at the turn of the century, did a group of young English sons settle?

963. Where in West Virginia, on Dec. 6, 1907 did

Answers: 956. "Again the River" by Stella Morgan. 957. Soupy Sales of Huntington. 958. Pocahontas, John Smith, and his head. 959. Lewis Wetzel. 960. Earl W. Oglebay. 961. Elizabeth Cometti and Festus Summers. 962. At Mingo Flats in Randolph Co. 963. Monongah. 964. The book deals with the mine wars, not the Civil War. 965. "Border Settlers of Northern Virginia." 966. The Royal Seal of France and an inscription claiming the land drained by the Ohio? 967. Wheeling. 968. At Fort Henry in Wheeling. 969. Henry Shepherd the III. 970. Hopemont and Pinecrest. 971. Bluefield. 972. J. J. Owens. 973. indications of ownership of land blazed on trees. 974. All held public office and all had leg amputations. 975. It meant sales tax. 976. He founded Bluefield College. 977. Sweet Springs. 978. Shepherdstown. 979. The National Road. 980. Mike Fink.

QUESTIONS

981. What do John Sedges and Pearl Buck have in common?

982. What West Virginian was known as "The Shorthand Writer in Art"?

983. What city housed West Virginia's first capitol?

984. Who was "Jumping John" and what city was he mayor of?

985. One was a stone wall, and one was a mud wall but their last name was the same. What?

986. What doctor and state senator restored the old spa, Salt Sulphur Springs?

987. Conceivably, the first heart transplant was done in West Virginia. Explain.

988. What West Virginia college has a building reportedly haunted by the ghost of a black cat named Ham?

989. Locate this quote geographically: "Strange is my name and I'm on strange ground and strange it is I can't be found."

990. What postman wrote this letter around 1856 to the Postmaster General: "Sirs: If you knock the gable end of Hell out and back it up against Cheat Mountain and rain fire and brimstone for 40 days and 40 nights, it won't melt the snow enough to get your damned mail through on time."

991. Why did George Washington forget his manners, and among ladies and exclaim, "By God, she moves"?
moves"?
992. If you knocked on the

\$1000 Quiz

Kaj Spencer,
West Virginia Tech
Montgomery, W. Va.

For INDIVIDUAL Participant
as a participant in the Th
1972.

Signed _____

Address _____

For GROUP Participant
teacher or student leader
participants in the Th
1972. I understand this
time.

Signed _____

Address _____

School or organization _____

of Charleston. 985. Jack
986. Dr. Ward Wylie.
The removal of McCulloch
heart, which was eaten
Indians in the theory
his brave

"By God, she moves"?

moves"?

992. If you knocked on the door of "Monument Place" in around 1800, who would most likely answer?

993. Would your mother serve West Virginia cole slaw for your lunch?

994. What is a "hoopie"?

995. What three people could be sharing this quote, "Let's cross over the river and plant a banner upon the mountains of West Augusta and appeal to any white man to say if he ever entered my cabin and I gave him not meat"?

996. What West Virginia multimillionaire and philanthropist is remembered as the Great Wildcatter?

997. What was the cause of death in 1792, at Lockwood, of the two daughters of Henry Morris?

998. What Kanawha County town was built to serve the World War I effort, but didn't get finished in time?

999. Who baptized Devil Anse Hatfield?

1000. Mr. Sweeney made only three of them. One was given to Henry Clay and is lost, one went to the British museum and Wheeling couldn't buy it back for love nor money, and the third one is in the Mansion at Oglebay Park. What was it?

Answers: 981. They are...

heart, which was eaten by Indians in the theory that his bravery would rub off on them. 988. Shepherd College. 989. Strange Creek Braxton County. William Strange was lost on the creek of that name, allegedly wrote the poem, left it, and died. 990. James Trotter. 991. He was witnessing the trial run of James Rumsey's steamboat. 992. Moses Shepherd. 993. It is doubtful because West Virginia cole slaw is Mail Pouch chewed tobacco. 994. Anybody who lives south of Wheeling. 995. Stonewall Jackson, George Washington, and Chief Logan. 996. Mike Benedum. 997. Indian Massacre. 998. Nitroglycerin. 999. Dyke Garrett. 1000. giant punch bowl.

Comstock Load

This is the first time in the history of this paper I have squeezed verbose, egotistical me into the space less than a column. There are two good reasons for doing this to me and for doing what I have done to you this week. I mean, of course, taking all your good reading, the page scoops, the encyclopedia teasers, Book Chats, letters to the editor from verbose egotistical readers, and giving an entire paper over to the younger generation in the f

the two daughters of Henry Morris?

998. What Kanawha County town was built to serve the World War-I effort, but didn't get finished in time?

999. Who baptized Devil Anse Hatfield?

1000. Mr. Sweeney made only three of them. One was given to Henry Clay and is lost, one went to the British museum and Wheeling couldn't buy it back for love nor money, and the third one is in the Mansion at Oglebay Park. What was it?

Answers: 981. They are one and the same. 982. Frank Holme. 983. Wheeling. 984. John Copenhaver was mayor

Comstock

This is the first of the history of the I have squeezed historical me into less than a column are two good readers this to me and for I have done to you I mean, of course all your good readers page scoops, the teasers, Book C to the editor for egotistical readers an entire paper younger generation of a full paper of answers on Wheeling The two explanations

Taste Treat!

Hillbilly Style!

Dry Cured, Smoked Country Hams Aged to Perfection
Shipped anywhere \$1.35 per pound plus Postage and Insurance.
Try One!

Monticello Hams

216 Monticello

Strange is my
n on strange
range it is I

stman wrote
nd 1856 to the
eral: "Sirs:
gable end of
it up against
and rain fire
40 days and
n't melt the
to get your
through on

erge Wash-
s manners,
nd exclaim,
es"?

ked on the
nt Place"
who would

r mother
a cole slaw

'hoople'?"
people
is quote,
the river
upon the
Augusta
hite man
tered my
him not

Virginia
phlan-
ered as

cause of
wood, of
Henry

County
rve the
t didn't

Devil

y made
be was
and is
British
couldn't
money,
in the

participants in the thousands
1972. I understand this figure can be modified at any
time.

Signed _____

Address _____

School or organization represented _____

Surf

of Charleston. 985. Jackson. 986. Dr. Ward Wylie. 987. The removal of McCulloch's heart, which was eaten by Indians in the theory that his bravery would rub off on them. 988. Shepherd College. 989. Strange Creek, Braxton County. William Strange was lost on the creek of that name, allegedly wrote the poem, left it, and died. 990. James Trotter. 991. He was witnessing the trial run of James Rumsey's steamboat. 992. Moses Shepherd. 993. It is doubtful because West Virginia cole slaw is Mail Pouch chewing tobacco. 994. Anybody who lives south of Wheeling. 995. Stonewall Jackson, George Washington, and Chief Logan. 996. Mike Benedum. 997. Indian Massacre. 998. Nitro. 999. Dyke Garrett. 1000. A giant punch bowl.

Comstock Load

This is the first time in the history of this paper that I have squeezed verbose, egotistical me into the space of less than a column. There are two good reasons for doing this to me and for doing what I have done to you this week. I mean, of course, taking up all your good reading, the first page scoops, the encyclopedia teasers, Book Chats, letters

dove-tail into one. First, I had an invitation to come to the University of Buffalo (Buffalo, New York, not Buffalo, Putnam County) and participate in a symposium on Appalachia. I thought that it was important that I do this, first, because it is something of a compliment to the paper, which means both of us, you and me. Also there was the unstemmable avalanche of requests for back issues of the paper from school teachers and school kids who want to teach or to bone up on the big day at W. Va. Tech (May 27) when one boy or one girl will be one thousand dollars richer for being the last to sit down in this stand-up quiz.

So the two went together. I couldn't do a good job in Buffalo without some planning, nor by rushing in, appearing on the program, and then dashing back to home base. Nor could I edit this one-man paper along with all of it. So, why not take care of the request for back issues of the paper by loading one issue with all of the questions, a job which David Cook's scissors battalion could do easily without me. So I went to Buffalo. I got some good whacks in on the positive side of Appalachia versus the many more whacks which were being given for the negative side, and David put

Ed
Le
A

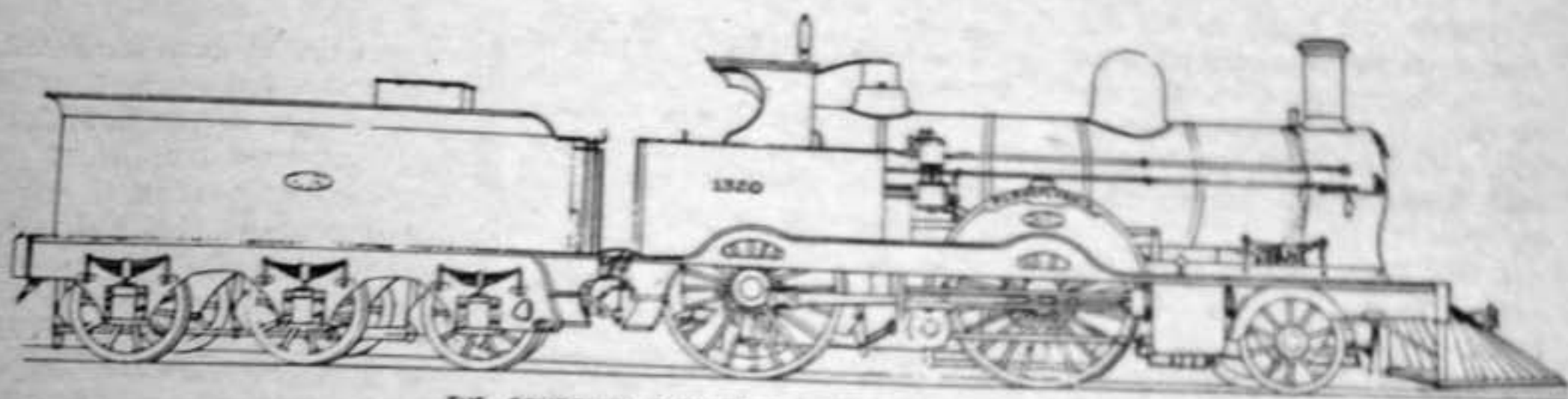


John Brown

A reader (whose name we withhold to keep some irrate antiquarian bookman from looking him up and shooting him) sent us this rare picture of a man who got mixed up in West Virginia a hundred and some years ago, John Brown. The reader writes, "I recently fell

heir to some old magazines, among which was a Southern Literary Messenger with what might be a rare John Brown picture, and which you might want to show your readers. I tore it out of the magazine, which was quite old and I threw it away." God will punish him, of course.

Pictorial History of the Locomotive (1899) by William Wright



THE COMPOUND LOCOMOTIVE - "PENNSYLVANIA."

English Compound.

This engine was built by the firm of Messrs Beyer, Peacock & Co. of Manchester, England, and was imported to this country by the Pennsylvania R.R. Co. for experimental purposes in 1889.

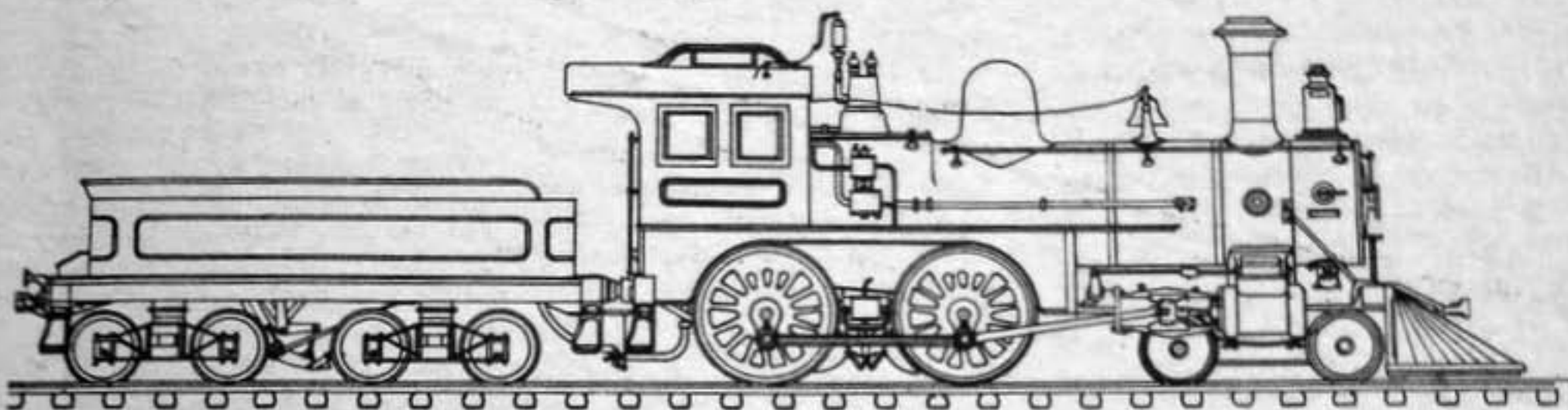
The compounding features were designed and patented by Mr. F. W. Webb, Mech. Supt. London & North Western Ry.

The engine had three cylinders, two outside high pressure and one low pressure, - the latter being located on center line of engine between the frames and under the smoke box. The driving wheels were not coupled together but the forward pair was driven by the low pressure cylinder, and the rear pair by the high pressure cylinders.

The dimensions were as follows: cylinders 14" x 30" by 24" stroke. driving wheels 75" dia; heating surface 58 sq. ft., total weight in working order 45,200 lbs.

This engine ran on the Penn. R.R. for some years, but not proving a success was finally relegated to the scrap pile.

Pictorial History of the Locomotive (1899) by William Wright



Modern American Passenger Locomotive, Pennsylvania Railroad, 1892.

- Modern American Passenger Locomotive Pennsylvania R.R. 1892.

This cut shows the standard passenger locomotives of the Pennsylvania R.R. Co in 1892, and were built at the Company's shops, from designs prepared by the Mechanical Engineer.

The cylinders are $18\frac{1}{2}$ " diameter by 24" stroke; drivers 68" diameter; heating surface 1572 square feet; total weight of engine in working order 113,700 lbs.

These engines are equipped with Belpaire boilers, which is still the standard type of this company.

Tenders have a water capacity of 3600 gallons and are fitted with a scoop to take water while running.

He Is 91 And He Remembers Old-Time Railroading

By David G. Lewis



T 91, GEORGE Jefferson Lewis still remembers the days of his youth.

He remembers a West Virginia that is gone forever; a West Virginia known to most only through history books and dusty albums.

G. J. Lewis's West Virginia consists of one room school houses, long hours on the farm and longer ones in the mines, and a narrow gauge railroad.

It spans from a time when a man rarely left the county of his birth before he was 20, to a time of strip mining and rapid transit. Here is his own story of West Virginia in his own colorful words.

The first school I went to (around 1889), was three miles away from our farm in Boone County. The trustees later changed the line and that put me in the Peytona district. The school was on the other side of the creek so you'd have to 'coon foot' logs in the creek. We had a time gettin' the education we could and of course it didn't amount to nothin'.

"When I went to school we went three months a year. I don't think I ever got to the sixth grade.

"Everyone was in the same room — from A B C's, to the eighth grade. It was the biggest school in the county with about 65 in one room.

"They gave me the job of firin' the ole pot bellied stove. It was in the middle of the room and sometimes I'd have that stove-pipe red.

"I was about eight years old then and just startin' to chew tobacco. Right next to my desk there was a hole in the floor. I'd watch the teacher and when he wasn't lookin' I'd spit.

"I think the teacher's name was Kesler, from Jackson County. He used to turn his back and then spin around on his heels to catch us to see if we were doin' anything. He caught me spittin' down through this hole.

"He came to me and said to me 'you take your book and go stand in the corner and get your lesson.' I went to the corner and there was another hole in the wall just mouth level. I spit through the hole and had the whole place laughin'. The teacher came to me and said 'you go on back to your seat.'

"We had a man for a teacher because the board wanted a man with a number one certificate. A teacher with a number one certificate got 45 dollars a month, a number two certificate got 35

dollars, and a number three got 25 dollars a month. This was back when the parents paid the teachers room and board.

"When he came he let us know who was boss. He introduced us all to his hickory stick. I got whipped almost every day."

The simple life of the 1890's is evident when one hears of the social life of those days. Any news of a local social affair was heard from the mailman by either word of mouth or a written message.

"Besides goin' to school we went to a lot of social affairs. We'd go to bean stringin's and corn huskin's. 'Bean stringin'' at so-and-so's house tonight' or 'Apple-pealin', be sure and come.' We'd get us a lantern and go.

"Sometimes wagoners would come by the farm on their way to the river or wherever they were going, and if the weather was bad or they needed food we'd help them.

"One time there was four wagons camped next to our farm. It was during the fall and with a bright moon we saw one of the wagoners stealing some corn out of the corn crib. My father was gone and I loaded our muzzle-loading shotgun, ready to shoot him but mother wouldn't let me. I was about 13 or 14 at the time (about 1895).

"I made my own way when I



George Jefferson Lewis

was about 15 years old. I worked and gave my father money. Before I was married I gave him \$88 so he could buy a mule."

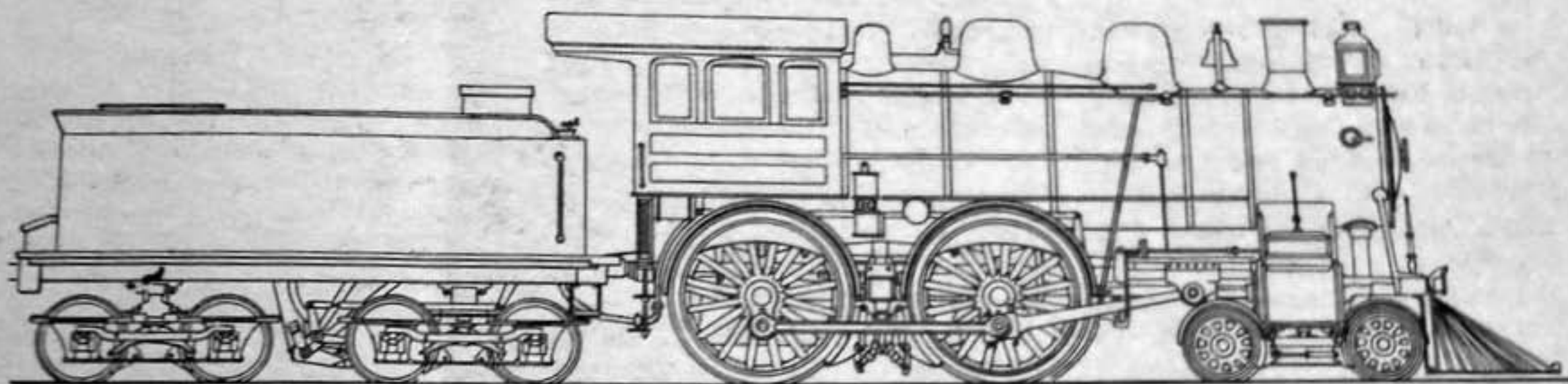
Like many farm families, work in the winter had to be found. Mining proved to be the answer.

"When I was 12 and 13 and I worked with my father in the coal mines during the winter. Using a pick, if we made \$2 or \$3 a day we were doin' fine.

"We worked long hours to boot. People wouldn't work today like we did then.

(Continued On Page 6)

Pictorial History of the Locomotive '1899) by William Wright



— American Express Locomotive 1893. —

This type of engine is in service on the New York, New Haven and Hartford R.R. and was built by the Rhode Island Locomotive Works, and was designed for fast runs with very heavy trains

Cylinders 20" x 26"; driving wheels 78" diameter; heating surface 1290 square feet; Weight in working order 125,000 lbs.

PART I

PART I

By Charles Carpenter

talk with Mr. George Mathis,
the trainmaster.

I saw the superintendent getting on an inter-office speaking tube (something no longer existent anywhere) as I went out, and learned when I got downstairs he had told Mr. Mathis I was coming. Mr. Mathis was prepared for me, and he too looked me over critically, after a second or so, saying, "You don't look like your father, George." He had known my father for two or three years.

I was put to work in the trainmaster's office the next day, doing crew record posting, and performing other minor clerical work of a routine nature. Mr. Mathis within a few days after I went to work got to calling me the assistant trainmaster. He did this all the time I was in his office, the two months and a half before school started.

A couple of months after I had gone through the Union School, I went back to Mr. Fisher's and asked if I could get a regular place on the railroad. He and George Mathis had taken a liking to me, and I thought I might get on a second time. I was given a place as yard clerk, a position coming under the freight agent; this place paying more than my former job, which in fact had been

WHEN I WAS 17, I was acquainted with the Fisher boys on the far north end of Capitol Street at Charleston. Their father, F. M. Fisher, was superintendent of the

Coal & Coke Railway. I knew Mr. Fisher and seeing him one day I asked him if he could give me a "vacation period" job on the railroad. He said he admired boys who wanted to work and were not afraid to ask for a job, and told me to come around to his office the next morning.

I went to his office upstairs in the old Coal and Coke station and office building on Slack Street that stood until a few years ago. Mr. Fisher looked me over, though he knew me, and asked me a number of questions. I answered them, evidently suitably, as he smiled at some of my replies, answers that might have been a little elaborate for a prospective new hand at railroading — one of my age. I think he enjoyed talking with me; he showed that he did. After a while he told me to go downstairs and

hardly more than an office boy's role, paying an equivalent salary — which was not at all munificent.

Within a few days after I was given employment as a clerk, the superintendent's office was moved to Gassaway. At the same time the freight office was moved from its cramped quarters downstairs to the just emptied

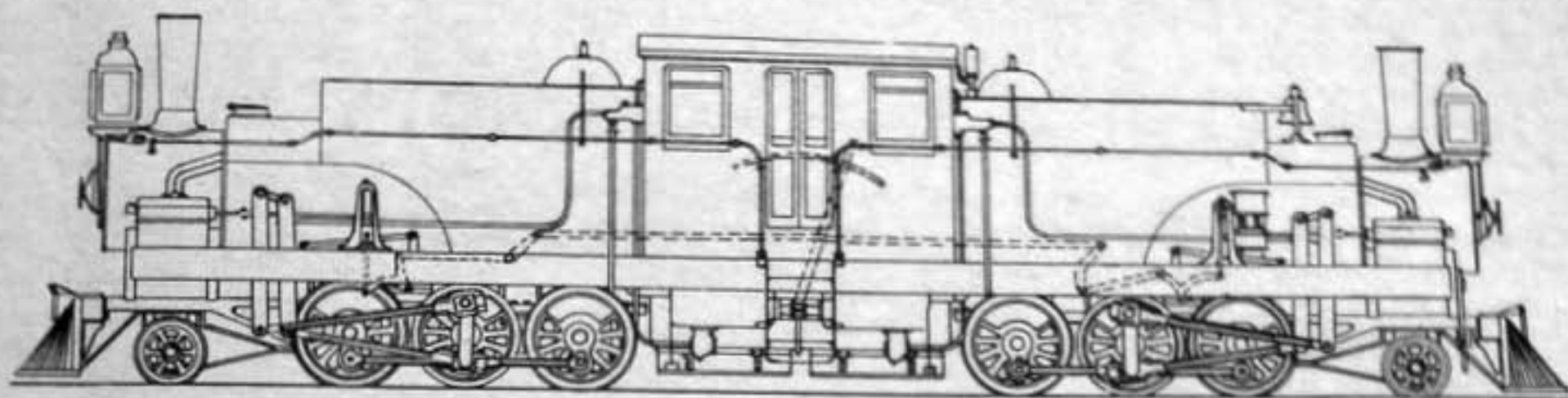
upstairs. The lower part of the Slack Street building was made into expanded freight-house space. Previously there had been insufficient freight storage room.

The Coal & Coke at the time was running a considerable number of trains, especially freights, handling much more freight over the

(Continued On Page 11)

T. 2-200-1
 Charleston, Clarendon & Sutton R. R. Co. 19
 Train Order No. 3
 To C 3 E 2 1/2 120
 "X" 2 1/2 11 7 1/2 9 M.
 Do not exceed a
 speed of 10 miles
 per hour
 C. H. M.
 CONDUCTOR AND ENGINEER MUST EACH HAVE A COPY OF THIS ORDER.
 Made 736 G. M. Made (copy) 7/1/17 7370 M. 1/1/17 1/1/17

Pictorial History of the Locomotive (1899) by William Wright



Johnstone Double Bogie Compound Locomotive 1892

This engine was designed by Mr. F. W. Johnstone, Supt. of Motive Power and Machinery of the Mexican Central Ry. in 1892.

The two boilers of the engine are carried on a long rigid frame and the fire doors are on the sides; the water supply is carried in saddle tanks and the front trucks are of the two wheeled radial type pivoted to the main frame.

The dimensions are as follows; cylinders 13" and 28" by 24" stroke; driving wheels 40" dia; total wheel base 45 feet 11 inches, weight on driving wheels 200,000 lbs; total weight of engine 230,000 lbs.

The engine was designed for work on long grades of 160 feet per mile, with 18 to 22 degree curves and was of novel design and great power.

On account of the great amount of curvature, heavy consolidation or decapod engines, could not be used to advantage and it was necessary to obtain a heavy powerful engine with a very flexible wheel base and the design shown herewith was the result.

The cylinders are annular, the high pressure being inside the low and each combined cylinder is equal to a single expansion cylinder of 19" dia.

This engine was designed to haul freight trains between Tampico and Mexico.



The WEST VIRGINIA

Hillbilly

25c

A WEEKLY PUBLICATION

VOL. 13 - NO. 20 - MAY 20, 1972 - RICHWOOD, W. VA.

Sob . . . and . . . Gulp

W. Va. Loses Cherished Poverty Image

WASHINGTON POST WRITER BETTY BEALE SAYS "HILLBILLY REPUTATION SQUASHED"



WEST VIRGINIA'S HILLBILLY reputation went down the drain at the posh meeting in White Sulphur Springs of the Nation's Republican governors.

The state chiefs and their wives who had never been there before were everything from pleasantly surprised to amazed that the elegant old-style Greenbrier could be maintained today in the immaculate fashion of the times when tycoons arrived in their private railroad cars.

Nancy Reagan confessed she was impressed with the beauty of the swish, mammoth, white hotel tucked away on 6,000 green Appalachia acres. Gov. Tom McCall of Oregon, who was also seeing the mountain retreat for the first time, was jubilant over it.

But then the whole of the GOP governors was jubilant and harmonious. Even the less conservative ones who were turned off by Vice President Agnew's campaign of 1972 seemed happy and comfortable with him.

Such liberals as Virginia's Linwood Holton and Michigan's Bill Milliken had such a whopping good, genial game of tennis with Ted Agnew and his administrative assistant C. D. Ward, that the palsy-walsy feeling they exuded embraced the whole evening. Maybe that as much as the late hour kept the V.P. from delivering the hard-hitting speech he was supposed to give. Instead of attacking Congress, he dismissed the entire text and tossed off one amusing story after another.

He began by referring to the tennis game with the two governors and his "former administrative assistant." Agnew and Ward had lost the match. Also one of C.D.'s serves had hit Agnew on the shoulder causing the latter to muse on the side, "I notice when I get struck nobody says anything."

Agnew Scintillates

He went on: "This is probably the only time you have been addressed at the Governor's Conference by a prominent athlete." He would have challenged the Chinese Ping-Pong team touring the United States, he said, "but with my sports record I would have violated the Geneva Convention."

Other Agnew cracks:

* "In Massachusetts they said watching Muskie on the stump was a little like watching a refrigerator defrost. He should get an endorsement from the Audubon Society as the year's most endangered species."

* "Mayor Lindsay and I are supposed to be enemies but the last time I was in New York the mayor invited me to dinner. I couldn't go but I was sorry because I've never had dinner at Umberto's Clam House." As you know, that was the scene of the Mafia killing of April 7.

* "Henry Kissinger is Pennsylvania Avenue's answer to Burt Reynolds."

* "The President said, 'Remember at the White House our door is always open. Jack Anderson stole the hinges.'"

* "The Pulitzer Prize selection board has come up with a brilliant new category for prizes — larceny."

On a serious vein the Vice President said if the President selects someone else as his running mate it will be perfectly all right with him. He will support whomever he chooses.

And he wound up saying he was "fantastically impressed with the musical know-how of West Virginia schools of higher education." The governors were entertained at their final dinner by West Virginia State College singers and the West Virginia University percussion group playing African music on Uganda instruments. Both were so good they received standing ovations.

West Virginia State College, by the way, was all black until 1955 but it was such a fine college that the minute it was opened to whites they flocked to it. It's still run by blacks but whites comprise 72 percent of the student body which includes Harry Belafonte's daughter.

Governors Unworried

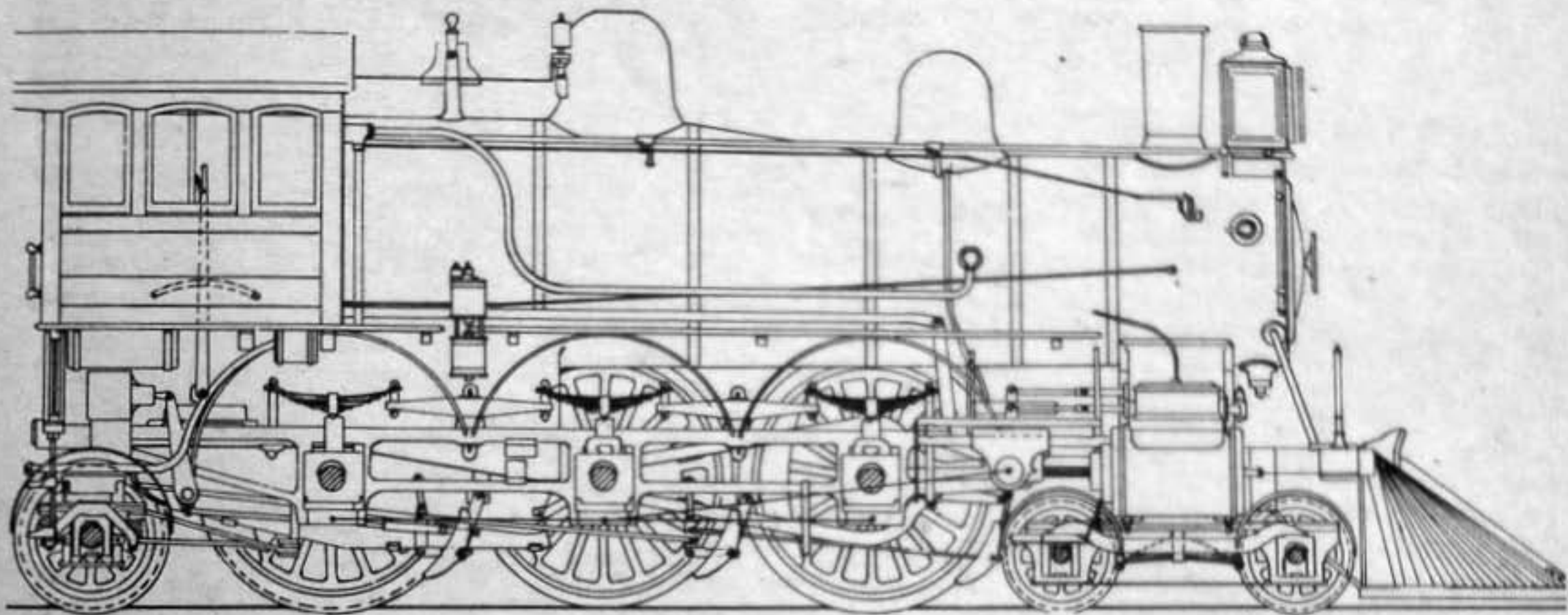
The three-day meeting called to pledge gubernatorial support for Nixon's re-election featured panel discussions every morning on state problems. Every afternoon there was golf, tennis and socializing, winding up with entertainment and dancing in the Old White, the hotel's nightclub.

(Continued on Page 7)

insburg Light Its 200 Candles

By Ethel Bovey
in the
Martinsburg Journal

Pictorial History of the Locomotive (1899) by William Wright



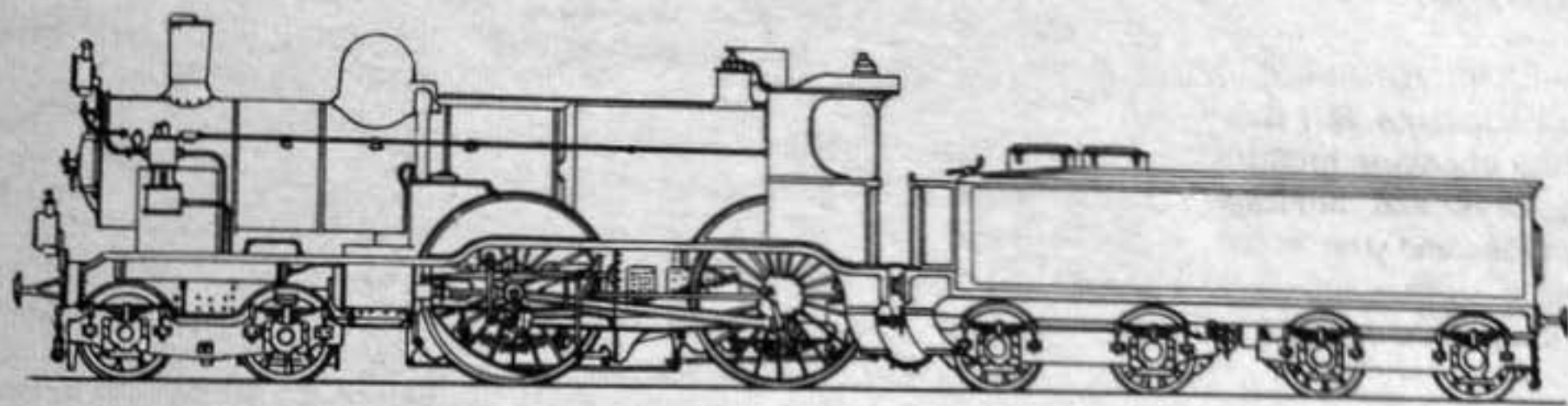
Compound Express Locomotive 1893.

This engine was built for the Chicago Milwaukee & St. Paul R.R. by the Rhode Island Locomotive Works, and is of the ten wheel type, although there are twelve wheels under the engine.

It is a two cylinder compound, cylinders 21" and 31" by 26" stroke, driving wheels 74" dia.; heating surface 1788 square feet weight of engine in working order 150,000 lbs.

This engine was exhibited, at the Worlds Fair, Chicago and attracted universal attention.

Pictorial History of the Locomotive (1899) by William Wright



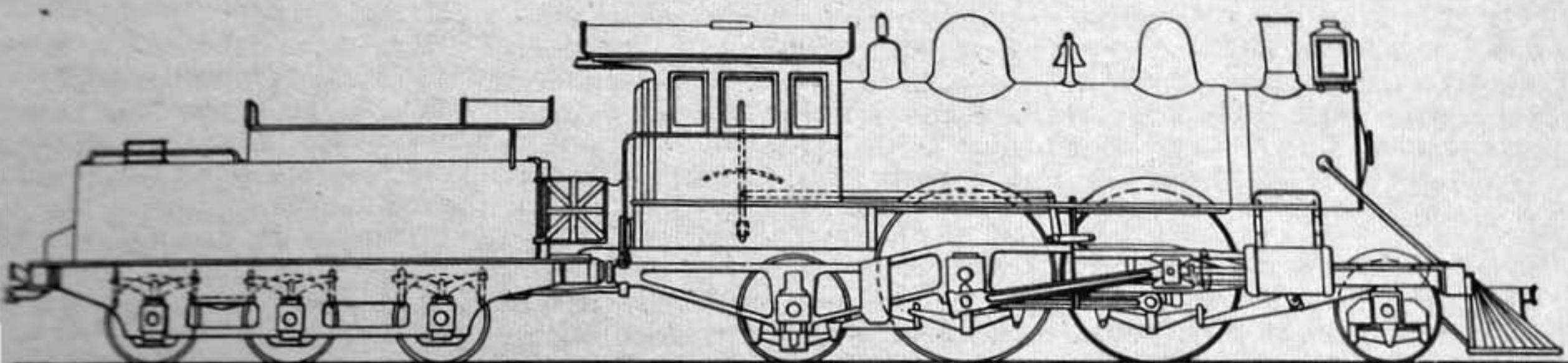
— Four Cylinder Compound Express Engine 1898 —
— Chemin de Fer du Nord - France. —

These engines were built for the above company by the
Alsation Engine Co. of Belfort France

The outside high pressure cylinders are $13\frac{1}{2}'' \times 25.2''$ stroke
and the inside low pressure $21'' \times 25.2''$ stroke; weight in
working order $51\frac{1}{2}$ tons; steam pressure 220 lbs. per square inch.
This type of engine is now used on most of the leading
French Railways and the type illustrated has attained
the continental record for speed with the Calais - Rome
express, weighing about 160 tons by running nearly 82
miles in 85 minutes.

Note, the high pressure pistons drive one axle, and the low
pressure pistons drive the other, all wheels however being
coupled together; the Walschart valve gear is used.

Pictorial History of the Locomotive (1899) by William Wright



— Fast Passenger Locomotive 1895. —

This engine was placed in service on the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy R.R. in 1895, and is known as the "Columbia" type and built by the Baldwin Locomotive Works.

Cylinders 19" x 26", drivers 84½" diameter - heating surface 1580 square feet, total weight in working order 138,000 lbs.

come to me right on
 in an 1896 "Century
 with a copy in the
 a rather conclusive
 brief account you used.
 Roger Cooper
 Yale University

with pistol and bowie-knife,
 up to a squatter cabin
 ask a night's lodging. By
 door of a rotting shanty
 a ragged man astride
 barrel, slowly scraping
 he notes you hear. There
 children in the back-
 and a slatternly
 stands on the thresh-
 The man on the barrel
 away, paying no atten-
 the visitor, and the dia-
 begins.

"No, stranger!" says the
 man.
 "Hello yourself!"
 "Can you give me a night's
 room, stranger?"
 "Playing goes on."
 "Can't you make room?"
 "Sir, it might rain."
 "At if it does rain?"
 "There's only dry spot in
 use, and me and Sal
 on that."
 "Playing continues for
 time. Then the horse-
 is-
 "This is the way to the
 er Crossing?"
 "Fiddler gives no an-
 and the question is re-

lived hyar twenty
 and never knowed it
 crossin'."
 "Stranger then begins
 the tune still play-

"Don't you put a roof
 use?"

"Don't you put a roof
 use?"

"It's dry I don't want
 ten it's wet I can't."
 He goes on.

"Are you playing that
 so often for?"

"Heard it yisterday,
 I forget it."

"Don't you play the
 ri of it?"

"Showed that tune ten
 it ain't got no sec-

als of the story has
 me the fiddle," says

er.

an hands it to him,
 moments of tuning

ed as a prelude to
 wn, which has been

led in the popular
 s shown, known as
 of the Tune."

he stranger strikes

ended On Page 11



25c

Hillbilly

A WEEKLY PUBLICATION

VOL. 13 - NO. 24 - JUNE 17, 1972 - RICHWOOD, W. VA.

Cyrus Vance Stops War In Vietnam

A WEST VIR-
 ginian has the
 distinction of
 being the
 American who
 stopped the
 fighting in Vietnam.

That man is Cyrus Vance,
 a member of one of West
 Virginia's pioneering fam-
 ilies, now a successful lawyer
 in New York City. The story
 of his successful efforts in
 halting the War in Vietnam
 is told in a current issue of
 the new magazine "Intellec-
 tual Digest."

This editor doesn't exactly
 understand the article by one
 Warren Rogers, "The Ad-
 ministration of President Ro-
 bert F. Kennedy." (It could
 mean John Kennedy, or then,
 too, it might be a kind of
 crystal glass thing and mean
 Ted Kennedy. But the best
 thing to do is to string along
 with the article, in case you
 run into another copy of a
 magazine like this.)

The article tells how Robert
 Kennedy was elected and how
 things turned out for him.
 Actually, they turned out so
 well, that the only worry he
 had was getting re-elected.
 One of the things which plagued
 all presidents, Eisenhower,
 the other Kennedy, Johnson,
 Nixon and McGovern was the
 war in Vietnam. However, for
 President Robert Kennedy, it
 was duck soup. That was be-
 cause of our West Virginian,
 Mr. Vance.

(Editor: American history
 reveals that West Virginia has
 always come to the front in
 crucial times that try men's
 souls, i. e., (1) Gen. Daniel
 Morgan coming to George
 Washington's aid in putting

(Continued On Page 13)

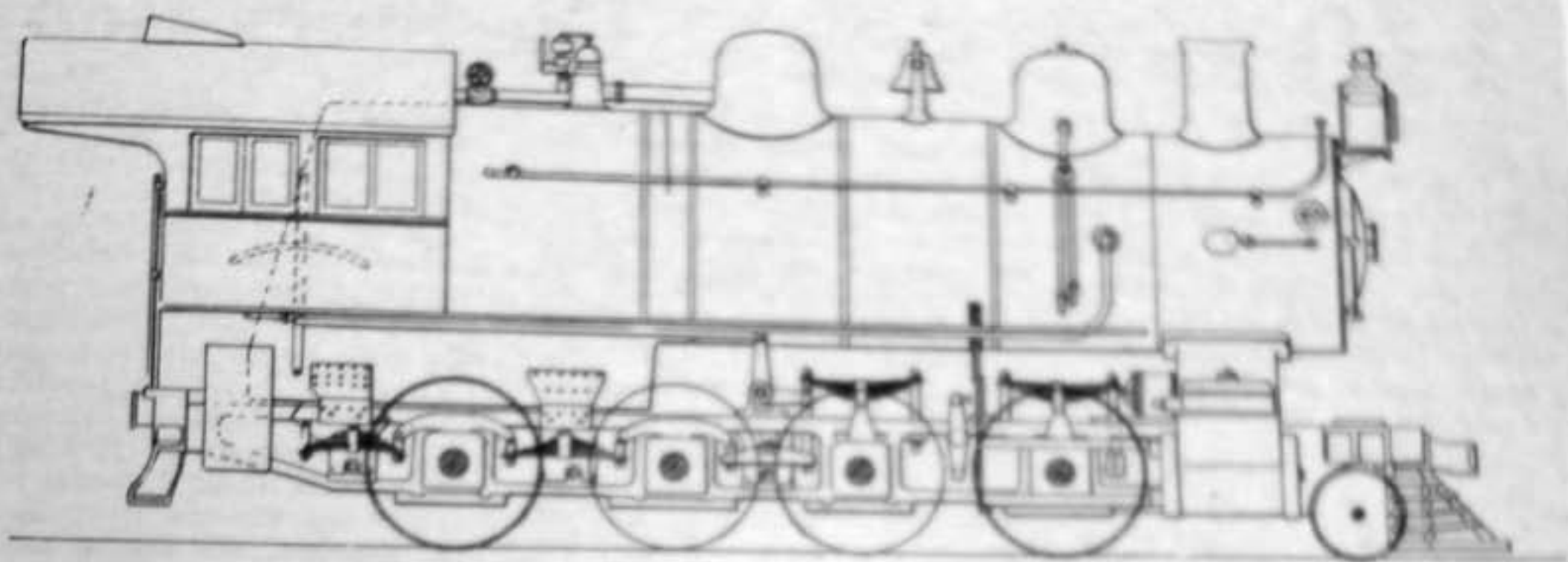


Girl Watching In the Hills

Hillbilly, in its age-long fight with
 Esquire Magazine for recognition
 of the prettiness of West Virginia
 girls and an apology for saying they
 weren't, has been paying more at-
 tention to bodies than brains. This
 week, brains, please, and the pos-
 sessor thereof, Linda Kay Hivick, daughter of Mr. and Mrs.
 Francis Hivick of Kanawha City. What did she do brainy?
 She, a student at Charleston High School, selected on the basis
 of scholastic achievement, outside interests, and extra-cur-
 ricular activities, will spend an all-expense paid, ten-day
 seminar in Washington as the guest of Union Carbide.



Pictorial History of the Locomotive (1899) by William Wright



— Simple Consolidation Freight Locomotive 1899. —

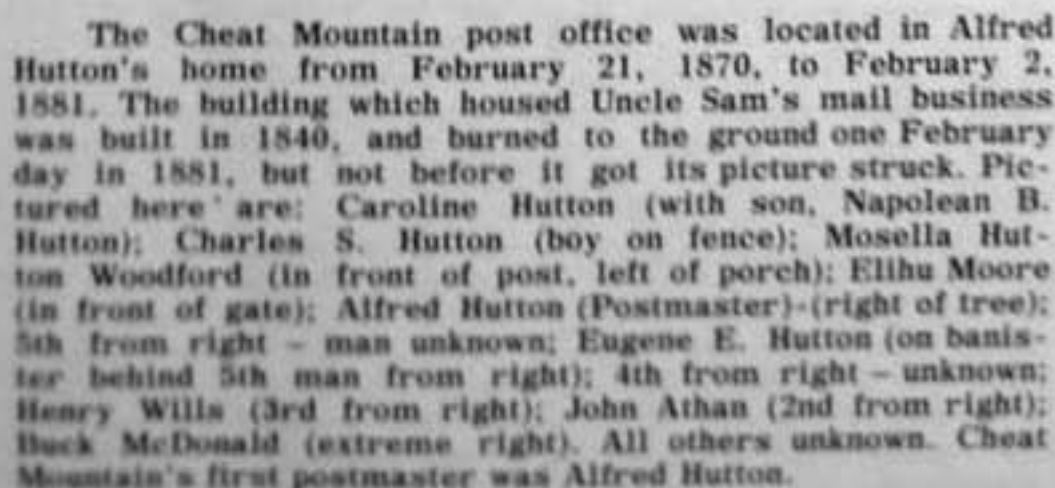
These engines were built by the Pennsylvania R.R. Co. for heavy freight service; cylinders $23\frac{1}{2}'' \times 28''$; drivers 56" diameter; heating surface 2917 square feet; weight in working order 186,500 lbs; boiler Belpaire type; tractive power of engine 35,816 lbs. These engines were designed with especial care and intelligence and may be classed among the highest types of freight locomotives of today.



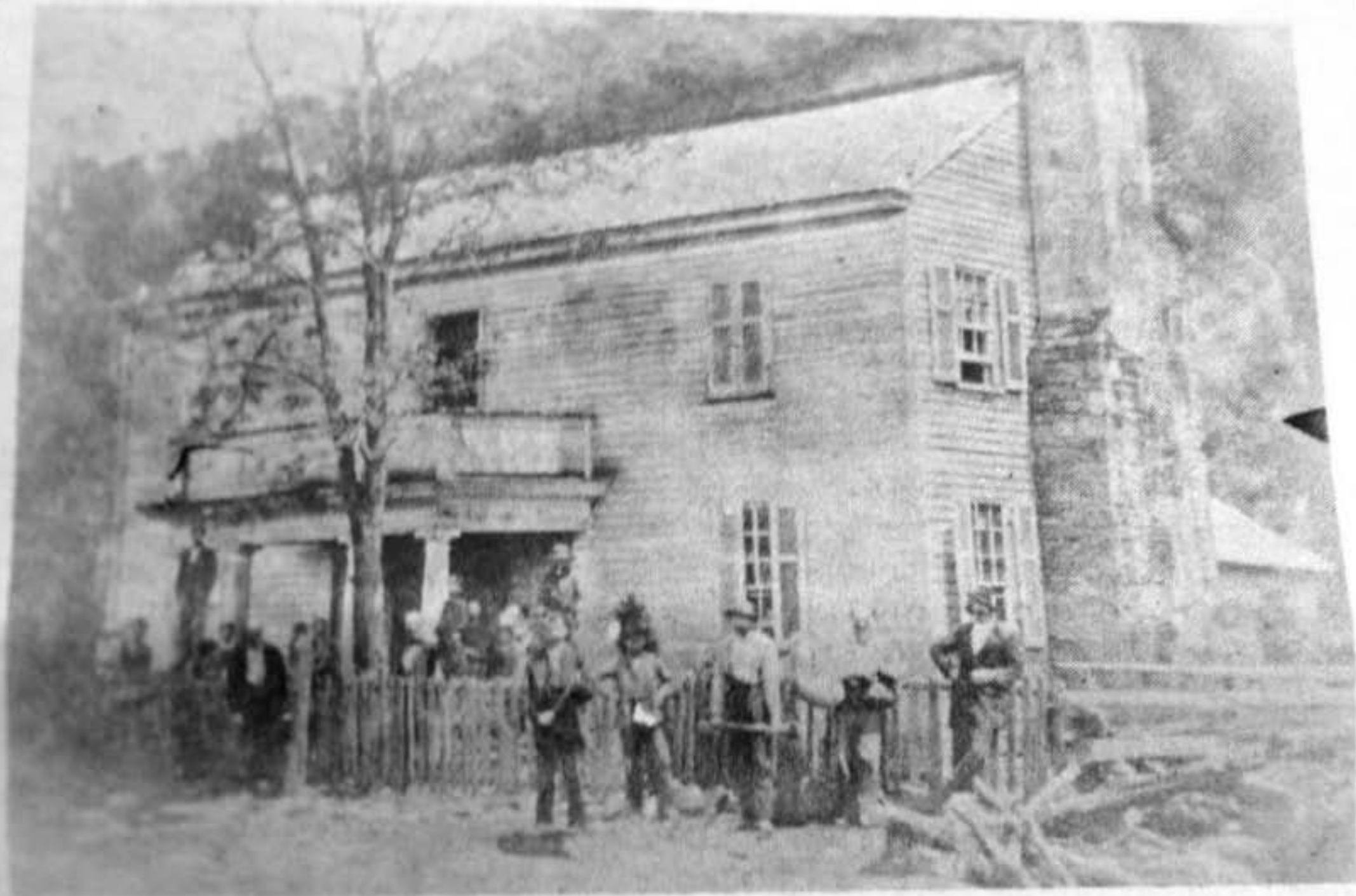
ville and Durbin, West Virginia. Built by Colonel Claude Crozet, a French engineer, who had fought with Napoleon Bonaparte after the Revolutionary War.

The road through Cheat Bridge was used by both the North and South during the Civil War 1861-1865. Railroads were built through Cheat Bridge, Spruce, Cass, Durbin and Elk River, West Virginia. The stagecoach was also running between Staunton, Virginia, and Beverly, West Virginia. Mail was carried by horseback.

above picture was made in
1890.



Yankees Used Bricks In Church To



Post Office Was In A Home

The Cheat Mountain post office was located in Alfred Hutton's home from February 21, 1870, to February 2, 1881. The building which housed Uncle Sam's mail business was built in 1840, and burned to the ground one February day in 1881, but not before it got its picture struck. Pictured here' are: Caroline Hutton (with son, Napoleon B. Hutton); Charles S. Hutton (boy on fence); Mosella Hutton Woodford (in front of post, left of porch); Elihu Moore (in front of gate); Alfred Hutton (Postmaster)-(right of tree); 5th from right - man unknown; Eugene E. Hutton (on banister behind 5th man from right); 4th from right - unknown; Henry Wills (3rd from right); John Athan (2nd from right); Buck McDonald (extreme right). All others unknown. Cheat Mountain's first postmaster was Alfred Hutton.

Yankees Used Bricks In Church To Build Ovens

N 1809 A united congregation was formed in the Tygarts Valley. The first congregation — to extend up from the lower end of the Valley (including Leading Creek and Wilmoth Settlement on Cheat River) up to Andrew

Crawford's (Valley Bend, West Virginia, today). The 2nd congregation — to extend up from Crawford's with him included therein, to the head of the Valley river (Mingo, West Virginia), including the adjacent settlements that is, or may be made thereto.

The two congregations held meetings at different homes in the Valley until 1821 when the two congregations united to build a church near Huttonsville, West Virginia, which was called the "Brick Church."

In 1818 Reverend Aretas Loomis came to Tygarts Valley to offer the people constructive leadership and they traced their beginnings to the ministry of their pioneer missionary and preacher.

March 1, 1820, Daniel McLean, Jonathan Hutton, and Andrew Crawford met at Crawford's house and organized a church. Matthew Whitman was elected a ruling elder.

December 18, 1821, Adam See deeded two (2) acres and 52 poles of land to Upper Congregation of Tygarts Valley. It was the tract of land that Adam See was then living on and including the brick yard.

1826 — The church was commenced. Cost \$1,500.00.

1829 — Brick Church was dedicated.

1831 — The church had 60 members and 5 elders — Matthew Whitman, Daniel McLean, Andrew Crawford, Squire Bosworth, and Jonathan Hutton. (Reverend Henry Brown — Pastor.)

1833 — Session met at the Brick Church on September 7, 1883 (Saturday) and was constituted by prayer. Reverend John Baber, Moderator. Elders — Jonathan Hutton, Matthew Whitman, Andrew Crawford, Jacob Ward, Sr., William Logan, John Brook and William H. Wilson.

September 8, 1833 (Sabbath) — Session met, was constituted by prayer. The same moderator of the day before with the same elders. In all probability, this was the first meeting in the new brick building.

1861 — Destroyed by Federal Troops — Torn down and the brick used to construct bake ovens, chimneys, etc. There was probably nothing that occurred in the Valley during the War that so much incensed the people as the destruction of the "Old Brick Church" and to this date it is held against the "Yankee" soldiers as an act of vandalism. The brick church stood on the grounds

of the present cemetery overlooking Tygarts Valley, both north and south.

After the Civil War the Tygarts Valley Congregation worshipped in a school house at Huttonsville, until another building was erected in 1883.

BIG NEWS

Important Book

Born Again

REACH ME THE TIN

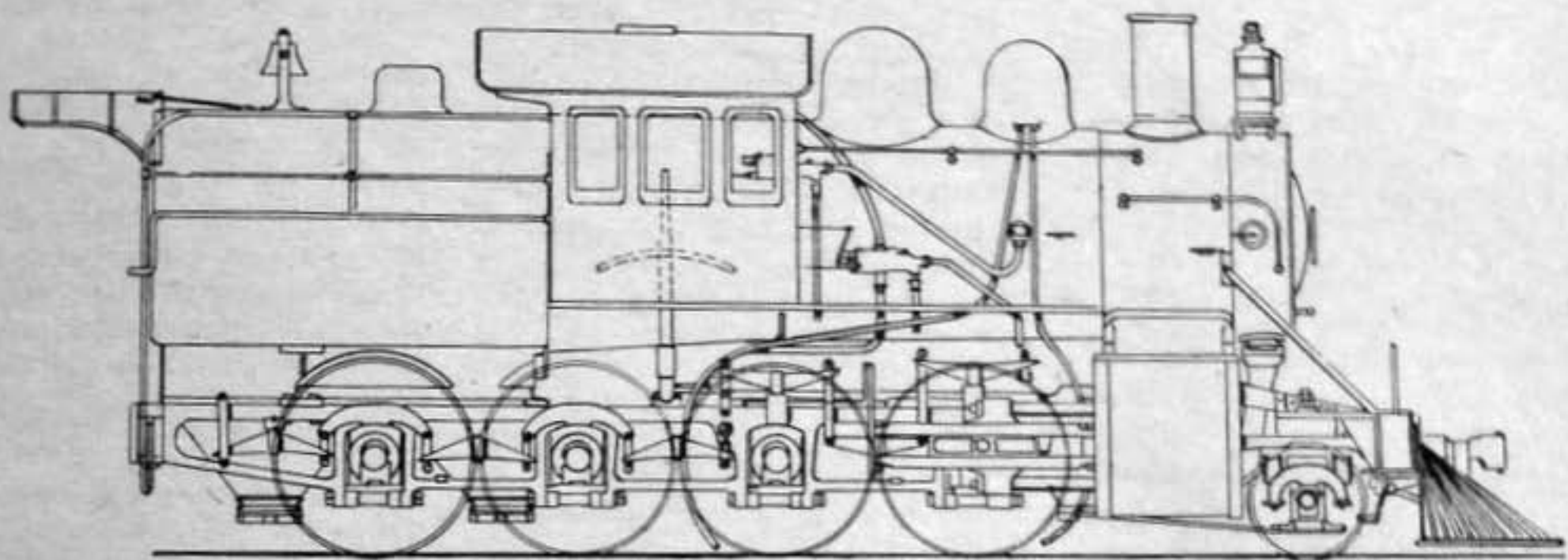
By Riley Wilson

\$5

Hillbilly Bookshop

Richwood, W. Va. 26261

Pictorial History of the Locomotive (1899) by William Wright



— American Compound Consolidated Road Locomotive 1899. —

This engine was built by the Baldwin Locomotive Works for the Lehigh Valley R.R. and is capable of pulling 2000 tons exclusive of engine and tender.

Cylinders are 17" and 28" by 30" stroke. Driving wheels 62" diameter; total heating surface 2987 square feet; draw bar pull 47000 lbs, and total weight of engine 175,000 lbs.

These engines are used on the Buffalo division of the above road, where the grades average 20 feet per mile and are 35 miles long and do the work previously done by two engines.



**A BACKWOODS
SUNDAY.**



Green Funerals & Feet Washings

Installment 2



HE OLD LOG building beside the creek had been known as Mt. Zion meeting house since Civil War days. It was the

only place of worship within a radius of 20 miles. During the brief winter school term it was called Zion school-house, and its rude benches bore the barlow-knifed initials of scores of forgotten students of William McGuffey.

It stood in a grove of oaks, gums, and sumacs that were probably old in Indian times. Wild green vines sometimes grew over the clapboard roof, owls roosted under its eaves, and wild hogs slept under the floor on cold nights. In summer the place drowsed in wilderness peace, but on each Sabbath the log walls resounded to the hoarse oratory of itinerant preachers, the shouts of saints, and the wails of penitents. The rough mourners' bench had often been wet with the tears of reformed sinners.

Each year, when spring was beginning to tip-toe over the hills, it would be given out at church that funeral services would be held on a certain date for all those of the region who had died during the past winter but whose obsequies could not be properly attended because of the deep snows. Friends and relatives would come from miles around to



Farrest Hall



hear the speakers, for our mountain people have a deep love for oratory.

They would arrive on foot, on horse and muleback, and in springless jolt wagons that held a number of straight chairs. Children and baskets of food would fill the rear of the wagon beds.

By 9 o'clock of the spring morning the woods around the church would be filled with animals tied to trees and swinging limbs, and horse trading would be well under way.

Fine Funeral Day

It would be a fine day for anybody's funeral. The warming earth would be breathing scents not yet ripe enough to be called perfume. The serviceberry swung its white stare against the dark hill-sides, dogwood swept in snowy gusts along the ridges, and here and there a redbud —

the Judas tree, because legend has it that Judas hanged himself from a redbud, or Judas tree.

From the old log church a chant would rise, an ancient song, sweet music of Anglo-Saxon pioneers that had oft resounded above the war whoop and the thud of Indian arrows into stockades. The building would be filled, the women on one side, the men on the other. The preacher, in black coat, jeans britches, and profusion of whiskers, would launch into his eulogy of the long departed person whose grave on the hillside was already growing green.

He would state the dead one's age to the week and day, praise his good deeds while on earth, and name his favorite hymn. Many in the congregation would be moved to tears. The preacher would strive hard to increase the flow. He had a habit of catching his breath and spacing his words with a quick "Ah," a sort of vocal comma, and he swept his arms in wide gestures.

"My friends, ah," he would cry. "There is an empty chair, ah, in that home. Hit's Brother Ed's chair, ah, but he won't never use it again. Brother Ed is over yander, ah, on Canaan's green shore, ah, away from this here world of sin an' sorrer, ah. He's thar awaitin' ah."

Amens boom from many throats. A few shouts fairly lift the roof.

same on the other side. Tin basins of water would be placed on a table beside clean white towels. The preacher, assisted by two deacons, would present the sacrament of bread and blackberry juice. The members would take a sip, using the same glass. Then a doleful song, and the preacher would quote from the scriptures:

"Jesus . . . riseth and layeth aside his garments."

The men would remove their coats and hang them on pegs on the wall.

" . . . and he taketh towel and girded himself."

A brother and a sister member would tie a towel about their waists, take a tin basin and begin washing the right foot of another member, then wiping it with the towel tied about the waist. This simple act of humility would continue until every member had performed the primitive ritual.

(Continued On Page 15)

In front of each volume of set of the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopaedia will appear this ex libris card.

This Set of The
Heritage Encyclopaedia
was presented

RIVESVILLE

his words with a quick "Ah," a sort of vocal comma, and he swept his arms in wide gestures.

"My friends, ah," he would cry. "There is an empty chair, ah, in that home. Hit's Brother Ed's chair, ah, but he won't never use it again. Brother Ed is over yander, ah, on Canaan's green shore, ah, away from this here world of sin an' sorrer, ah. He's thar awaitin' ah."

Amens boom from many throats. A few shouts fairly lift the roof.

Abruptly the preacher speaks calmly, not at all like his preaching voice. He lines a hymn — that is, he reads two lines and the congregation sings, then two more until the song is finished. The song is one everyone knows and is sung without accompaniment. The quavering voices seem muted to the tone of the lonely hills and possess a strange heart-stirring grandeur.

Plenty For All

"On Jordan's stormy bank
I stand, and cast a wistful
eye,

To Canaan's fair and happy
land where my possessions
lie."

The services would cease at 12 o'clock and the food baskets would be opened. Some would take their dinners out into the mild sunshine and eat under the trees. No one went hungry. There was plenty for all.

The foot washing ritual began after dinner. The women would sit on benches facing each other on one side of the church. The men would do the

same on the other side. Tin basins of water would be placed on a table beside clean white towels. The preacher, assisted by two deacons, would present the sacrament of bread and blackberry juice. The members would take a sip, using the same glass. Then a doleful song, and the preacher would quote from the scriptures:

“Jesus . . . riseth and layeth aside his garments.”

The men would remove their coats and hang them on pegs on the wall.

“ . . . and he taketh towel and girded himself.”

A brother and a sister member would tie a towel about their waists, take a tin basin and begin washing the right foot of another member, then wiping it with the towel tied about the waist. This simple act of humility would continue until every member had performed the primitive ritual.

(Continued On Page 15)

etc. The editor doubts that any West Virginia author will escape pictorial representation, and in some cases. Melville Davisson Post, Judge Lucas, for instance, their homes will be pictured.

The editor feels safe in saying that the \$100 you paid (in the first category) or the \$200 (in the second category) would easily be justified by the bibliography research and accumulations alone.

Green Funerals

(Continued From Page 6)

Following this ceremony the main sermon would be preached. Usually a visiting minister delivered it. Quoting some militant fighter of Bible times he would rant and roar in wrath against sin and the devil. It did not seem possible for anyone to be saved. Never before had the road to Hades been so wide and so crowded. Hades was no ordinary brush fire but a bottomless pit of roaring flames. As his voice rose, the scent of brimstone seemed to fill the room. Men, yelled, women shouted, and little children whimpered. Outside under the trees a mule hitched to a swinging limb, broke loose and went tearing out down the road.

The meeting came to a close as the shadows were growing long on the hillsides. Families from a distance got in their wagons and started home. Others walked homeward

through the early spring woods. Everyone had received spiritual solace. The work-worn women from the lonely cabins had met friends and exchanged gossip. The men had profited from having met acquaintances, and, perchance, to have skinned one of them in a horse trade. And many a mountain girl "caught" a beau at old Mt. Zion.

All this was long ago and far away. The old Mt. Zion churches have vanished from the Southern scene. So have the mules and horses and the jolt wagons with the straight chairs. Backwoods religious services are only a fading memory. In fact, there is no backwoods anymore.

As the old preacher would say, quoting from his favorite Book of Revelations: "... and the former things have passed away."

Continued Next Week

Renfro Valley BUGLE

A Publication Especially
For Old Timer

Monthly Paper
Printed Weekly

\$4.00 Per Year
Renfro Valley, Kentucky



McGuffey Days



The effects of Alcohol
1906.



AN OLD LOG schoolhouse of 1885

Fernest Hall

Remembered

Installment 3



ROUND 50 years ago there stood in every rural community an old log building that had once been a school-

house. Usually it was located between a rutted creek road and a silvery mountain stream where minnows and sunfish and hog suckers darted in deep pools.

Perhaps the pool was known locally as the "Otter hole," where in years gone by the last otter had been killed. The old schoolhouse was known as "old Number 9" or "Mt. Ebineezer School" or some such name that any reader of this article can identify as being the place where he studied the books of Prof. McGuffey.

These schoolhouses of a past era usually stood in a grove of trees. The wilderness grew down to the school lot where the boys played "one old cat" at recess and squirrels frisked in the trees while school was kept. During the long summer vacation the place took on the appearance of that picture presented by Whittier:

"Still sits the schoolhouse
by the road.

Forrest / 11/11/

A ragged beggar sunning.
Around it still the sumacs
grow,
And blackberry vines are
running."

New Buyers

ement has been offering as a
nt to new buyers of the West
la a copy of the **WEST VIR-**
that memorable job done by
rs. Charles Shetler and Delf
s than five copies left, and in-
t this offer did for the monu-
er is engaged in producing, the
another offer.

ne a complete set of the **WEST**
IES in six volumes. This
the Heritage Page as run in
omplete novels, **HAWKS NEST**
EL RIVER by Margaret Pres-
the entire script of two plays.
IN, the play that Lincoln was
ted, and **BELLE LAMAR**, the
life story of Martinsburg spy,
forgotten scraps of West Vir-
lds, including poetry, essays,

ume **WEST VIRGINIA HERIT-**
hase of a set of the West
with a \$10 down payment.

Hogs slept under the floor,
a screech owl roosted under
the eaves and a green
saw brier grew over the door
and remained there until the
opening of the term of school,
usually in late September when
farm work was done.

Today these old relics of
yesterday's school system
have almost disappeared, just
as the pupils who got their
"larnin'" there have van-
ished. In fact, education was
not a system then. It was a
purely localized method of im-
parting the three R's to coun-
try children and was con-
trolled by trustees who were
residents of the locality.
Schools opened in late fall
after the harvest was over
and the children were free
from farm chores.

The McGuffey Readers went
out around 1900 and the one-
room and two-room wooden
structures appeared. The lady
teachers came on the educa-
tional scene and there were
slight changes in textbooks
and methods. But the em-
phasis was still on spelling,
reading aloud and arithmetic.
The use of printed charts
came into use at the turn of
the century.

entertainment to new buyers of the West Encyclopedia a copy of the WEST VIR- 1790-1863, that memorable job done by couple, Messrs. Charles Shetler and Delf have less than five copies left, and in- ing job that this offer did for the monu- is newspaper is engaged in producing, the ne up with another offer.

limited time a complete set of the WEST AGE SERIES in six volumes. This years of the Heritage Page as run in nds two complete novels, HAWKS NEST and UP EEL RIVER by Margaret Pres- one finds the entire script of two plays. CAN COUSIN, the play that Lincoln was assassinated, and BELLE LAMAR, the told the life story of Martinsburg spy, are almost forgotten scraps of West Vir- in other fields, including poetry, essays, history.

of the 6-volume WEST VIRGINIA HERIT- your purchase of a set of the West encyclopedia with a \$10 down payment.

Encyclopedia
a 26261

me as a purchaser of the 50-volume Encyclopedia. I enclose a check for on the \$200 due, to make this coupon ill pay the balance of \$190 in payments 1974, at which time the work is to 0-volume set delivered. I understand, elve an additional bill when the work postage and sales tax if tax applies. set of West Virginia Heritage Series.

as the pupils who got their "larnin'" there have van- ished. In fact, education was not a system then. It was a purely localized method of im- parting the three R's to coun- try children and was con- trolled by trustees who were residents of the locality. Schools opened in late fall after the harvest was over and the children were free from farm chores.

The McGuffey Readers went out around 1900 and the one- room and two-room wooden structures appeared. The lady teachers came on the educa- tional scene and there were slight changes in textbooks and methods. But the em- phasis was still on spelling, reading aloud and arithmetic. The use of printed charts came into use at the turn of the century.

These charts were attached to a metal frame, something like a musician's stand, and the sheets were turned, one over the other, as the teacher taught with a pointer. From this chart the children learned their ABC's. They also learned to spell "Cat" and such sentences as: "O, see dog," "See the dog run," etc. As the pupils advanced, they took part in a Friday after- noon spelling match. The ABC's and the multiplication table were educational "musts" in those days. The boy or girl who came out of these schools and who could not stand up before an audi- ence were stupid indeed.



schoolhouse of 1885

ot under the floor,
owl roosted under
and a green
rew over the door
ed there until the
he term of school,
te September when
was done.

ese old relics of
school system
disappeared, just
s who got their
there have van-
t, education was
n then. It was a
zed method of im-
ree R's to coun-
and was con-
ustees who were
the locality.
ned in late fall
arvest was over
ldren were free
ores.

ey Readers went
900 and the one-
o-room wooden
peared. The lady
e on the educa-
and there were
es in textbooks
But the em-
ill on spelling

Science was not taught in the little "red" schoolhouse. (This is another sentimental description. No schoolhouse in Kanawha was ever painted red.) But there was a textbook called Physiology that sought to give the country children an understanding of their insides; their bones, veins, arteries, viscera, etc. The book was illustrated with crude but realistic drawings. But it was the platform chart that really taught a lesson. The Temperance folks who put over the prohibition amendment never seemed to grasp it. They sought to prohibit by force rather than to teach.

On the first chart page was a picture of a youth, pink cheeked and radiant with health and vitality. Clear eyed, he stared at the class from the chart, like Frank Merriwell, and the caption below the picture told of the advantages of living a clean life.

When the teacher turned the chart page, a horror was disclosed. Here, apparently,

league career came on
12, 1955 when he pitched
hit, no-run contest
the Pittsburgh Pirates
wearing the uniform of
Chicago Cubs.

The big righthander
was relieved by Manager
Hack in the ninth in-
that no-hitter, as he
the first three Pirate
in the ninth inning.

But then he settled
and struck out Dick
Roberto Clemente and
Thomas in order to pre-
his no-hitter as well as
victory.

In 1959 he posted his
major league record —
ning 21 games while lo-
only 14 for the San Fran-
Giants. The next year he
18-14 with the Giants.

Sad Sam, as he was
known (he was also
Toothpick Jones when he
arrived in the major le-
with Cleveland in
pitched briefly for the
nals and Baltimore C
at the tail-end of his
league career.

He then spent four
with the Columbus J
International League
pitcher-coach, and p
record of 23-20 ov
period — mostly in
He was 12-4 for the
a farm club of the P
Pirates — in 1965.

Sad Sam Jones was
Stewartville, Ohio, on
1925 but came to Mari-
ty at an early age and
Grant Town. He pitc
number of area sand
ing into pr

in late fall
est was over
en were free
es.

Readers went
and the one-
oom wooden
red. The lady
n the educa-
there were
n textbooks
ut the em-
on spelling,
arithmetic.
nted charts
the turn of

ere attached
something
stand, and
turned, one
the teacher
nter. From
ren learned
They also
"Cat" and
"O, see
run," etc.
anced, they
iday after-
tch. The
ltiplication
educational
days. The
ame out of
who could
e an audi-
deed.

teach.

On the first chart page was a picture of a youth, pink cheeked and radiant with health and vitality. Clear eyed, he stared at the class from the chart, like Frank Merriwell, and the caption below the picture told of the advantages of living a clean life.

When the teacher turned the chart page, a horror was disclosed. Here, apparently, was the same youth after he had spent a season loafing in the village saloon and consuming various intoxicating drinks. Done in full color, the effect was startling to say the least. Now the said youth was wrinkled, bewhiskered (how alcohol grew whiskers was not explained) and his face was lined with bright varicose veins. He resembled old Simon Slade, a saloon-keeper of "Ten Nights In a Barroom." Every child instantly identified the pictured sot with the town drunkard and resolved then and there to never "take the first drink," the title of a story in a McGuffey Reader. The failure of the temperance people to ignore the handling of liquor at the child level and to try for legal prohibition was one of

(Continued On Page 14)

He then spent four
with the Columbus Je
International League
pitcher-coach, and
record of 23-20
period — mostly
He was 12-4 for the
a farm club of the
Pirates — in 1965.

Sad Sam Jones wa
Stewartville, Ohio, o
1925 but came to Mar
ty at an early age an
Grant Town. He pit
number of area sam
prior to going into p
al baseball with Wil
in the Eastern Leag

He was nickname
by a Wilkes-Bar
writer from his ha
ing a toothpick wh
and appearing to
meditation. The
name was later ad
of his teammates.

In addition to h
is survived by tw
Nick and Mike.

When Sad Sam's
recently publicize
sportscaster San
during the televis
League playoffs, a
who had idolized Jo
his successful day
Giants flew to M
from San Francisco
his bedside.

(Continued On Page 14)

senger travel. But a government agency is trying hard on this one, even as learned scientists are trying cures for our other ailments. 1898, it's long gone.

Log Schoolhouse

(Continued From Page 6)

the tragic failures of the dry era.

On that old school chart was a picture that depicted in violent colors the heart, liver, veins and stomach of an alcoholic. This was something to scare the daylights out of a child. The only thing missing from the pictorial lesson was a sketch of a graveyard and the interment of the poor wretch. That the lesson was not wasted on the kid is borne out by statistics which show that drinking among teenagers of 1900-1909, was negligible.

The laying on of the switch was common in schools. When the fuzzy thinking educators took over after World War I,

things as I and Captain
y have related, are now
s of the past, and well
should be.

getting back to Mc-
s for a moment . . .

Chicago and North-
rn was advertising one
finest trains. It even
n the advertising that
as "electric lighted
hout." This lighting
cluded in the Pullman
and went farther than
indicating individual
lights were available
berth. Its consist in-
buffet-smoking and
car; reclining seat
ullmans, and many
ne things to be con-
in the ultra modern.
ages of the 1898 Mc-
magazine was filled
ssified advertising.
ld buy an all wool
\$4.95, C.O.D., and a
vercoat for \$12.00.
ads depicting "hy-
derwear" were
something. Hygienic,
With the bathing
of that day, they
ad to put something
kill germs.

clean, there was
Order — remem-
A whole page was
this fine soap and
ould make money
g and selling to
— and many did.
Kirk's plan — an-
company — would
wrappers from
t. In fact you could
ng wrappers. For

this "punishment" was abol-
ished. An old newspaper man
saw the danger and wrote a
bit of verse about it:

"Fredrick Froebel was queer
in the brow,

A switch in the schoolroom
he wouldn't allow,

He started a fad, of not using
the gad —

And look at our young folks
now!"

This year the children going
to school may never hear a
school bell. Sentimental folks
still refer in advertisements
and articles to "the school
bell ringing the kids back to
school." Fact is, there hasn't
been a bell used in most
schools for a generation.
Probably the effort necessary
to clang the big hand bell would
be too much for the modern
pedagogue.

September and the beginning
of school term has always
seemed to old-timers as the
end of summer. It was when
they were children. And with
passing of the years, the old
rural school has taken on a
romantic or sentimental aura.
This was best brought out by
Whittier in an old poem con-
cerning a boy and girl com-
ing home from school:

"He saw her lift her eyes;

Footnotes

(Continued From Page 6)

Johnny Bushman, a
year-old Junior college
student from San Francisco,
to Morgantown that night

he felt,
The soft hand's light car-
ing.

He heard the tremble of
voice.

As though a fault confes-

"I'm sorry that I spel-
word;

I hate to go above you,
Because — the brown
lower fell —

Because — you see, I
you."

"Still memory to a
haired man,

A sweet child-face is
ing.

Dear girl! the grasses
her grave

Have fifty years been
ing."

"He lived to learn, in
hard school

How few who pass above
Lament their triumph and
loss,

Like her — because the
him."

punishment" was abol-
An old newspaper man
e danger and wrote a
erse about it:

ck Froebel was queer
e brow,
n in the schoolroom
uldn't allow,
ed a fad, of not using
d —
at our young folks

ar the children going
may never hear a
l. Sentimental folks
in advertisements
s to "the school
g the kids back to
ct is, there hasn't
used in most
r a generation.
e effort necessary
igh hand bell would
n for the modern

and the beginning
erm has always
d-timers as the
er. It was when
ildren. And with
e years, the old
has taken on a
entimental aura.
brought out by
old poem con-
and girl com-
school:

lift her eyes;

Footnotes

(Continued From Page 6)

Johnny Bushman, a 23-
year-old Junior college stu-
dent from San Francisco, flew
to Morgantown that night after

he felt,
The soft hand's light caress-
ing.
He heard the tremble of her
voice.
As though a fault confessing.

"I'm sorry that I spelt the
word;
I hate to go above you,
Because — the brown eyes
lower fell —
Because — you see, I love
you."

"Still memory to a grey-
haired man,
A sweet child-face is show-
ing.
Dear girl! the grasses o'er
her grave
Have fifty years been grow-
ing."

"He lived to learn, in life's
hard school.
How few who pass above him,
Lament their triumph and his
loss,
Like her — because they love
him."

hearing of Jones' illness
the telecast. "Sam had
so much for me when I was
boy," the victim of polio
"that I wanted to come
with him now. My father
of cancer last year and I
what it is like."

Jones described
Bushman, whom he befriended
in 1959, as being "just
a son to me."

The story of their
reunion received national
coverage by the Associated
Press.

BIG NEWS

Important Book

Born Again

REACH ME THE TIN

By Riley Wilson

\$5

Hillbilly
Bookshop

Richwood, W. Va. 26271

Footnotes

(Continued From Page 6)

Johnny Bushman, a 23-year-old Junior college student from San Francisco, flew to Morgantown that night after

he felt, the soft hand's light caressing.

He heard the tremble of her voice.

Though a fault confessing.

I'm sorry that I spelt the word;

I hate to go above you, because — the brown eyes lower fell —

because — you see, I love you."

Will memory to a grey-haired man,

His sweet child-face is showing.

For girl! the grasses o'er her grave

For fifty years been growing.

He lived to learn, in life's hard school

A few who pass above him, sent their triumph and his

hearing of Jones' illness on the telecast. "Sam had done so much for me when I was a boy," the victim of polio said, "that I wanted to come and be with him now. My father died of cancer last year and I know what it is like."

Jones described young Bushman, whom he befriended in 1959, as being "just like a son to me."

The story of their tearful reunion received nationwide coverage by the Associated Press.

BIG NEWS

Important Book

Born Again

REACH ME THE TIN

By Riley Wilson

\$5

Hillbilly
Bookshop

HILLBILLY - PAGE FIFTEEN
ON THE GO:

we need greater
of mining tech-
our require-
ground labor,
of work-
conditions,
the recovery
reserves.

recent decades,
to research
similar fields
small relative to
the develop-
nuclear power, and
according-
funding from the
the coal in-
electric utilities, and
manufacturers is
itated.

coal is to play
role in meet-
ery problems, we
a reasonable bal-
our economic
and our social
In the years
will urgently need
coal production at
will be accept-
marketplace. At
time, however, we
the abolition
surface mines.
severe li-

ing Se
spoke
tween
ing th
pends
in o
tome
said.

abun
repr
four
mat
res
son
leu
bin
ma
su
tic
hy
so
ec
ti
so
as
a
n
p
s
t

The Story of a Little Train Called Little Jim

By Craig Friel in the Pocahontas Times, August 9, 1928



ANY YEARS ago when I was a small boy up in the Huntersville neighborhood, I witnessed a close race between a dog and a cat, the cat getting through a small hole under a porch some eighteen inches ahead of the dog's arrival, and I remarked that that was what I would call a close race, but Jack Loury, who was present, said, "Son, that is what I would call just one durned thing after another," and so it has been just one thing after another that has led up to this sketch and picture.

Two or three years ago while looking over the Old Time exhibit at the Pocahontas County Fair, I met up with a couple of old white pine loggers, and after a pretty close inspection we decided that the pioneer section was not complete without some relic of the white pine days and as we talked it over with others of the old bunch the idea grew and at last we decided to make a model of a real old-timer and place it in Summers McNeel's "Hall of Fame" — and so, ladies and gentlemen, al-



Little Jim

interested as to the why of this small area may get an explanation from Mr. Price's editorial in a recent issue of the Times as this has to do with the taking out of the timber and nothing whatever with the putting it there. We are going to let you look that up yourself.

Not very long after the Civil War there was a small amount of white pine cut somewhere in the neighborhood of Clawson Siding or maybe Harter Siding by one Col. Clay, and it was this timber that made up the first log drive

This engine was shipped by rail to Staunton, Va., and there knocked down and transported on wagons from Staunton to Dunmore, a distance of eighty-five miles and over seven mountains and over roads that were none too good. A man named Frank Genge coming from the Locomotive Works with the engine to set it up and put it in working order.

The first year the Captain built two and one half miles of sixteen pound (to the yard) steel rail from Staunton. After operating on the McCutchen tract for one year he

in Pocahontas, he is about the last.

After finishing the Rimel contract about 1900 "Jim" was sold to another lumber company at August Siding above Marlinton and after a few years was again sold. This time to The Kidd Kirby & Lilly Lumber Co. at Breakneck Siding, just below Beard station and the last time that I saw this engine it was run out on the dock, apparently scrapped and whether or not it was sold as junk or overhauled and used again, I have never been able to find out.

As above stated, "Jim" weighed only about seven tons and had a tractive effort of 160 tons on a dead level and to run it up beside the modern locomotive weighing two hundred and fifty tons with a tractive effort of 7,000 tons or more, it would look mighty small, but this little engine filled a big place in Pocahontas, and I'll bet that it fills a bigger place in Jim Watson's heart than any other engine that he ever ran.

I have not been able to get a complete list of all of the engineers who handled Jim in the pine woods, but some of the first ones were Moore, Russell, Jones, Beales and



Little Jim

dog and a cat. The dog was sitting through a small hole under a porch some eighteen inches ahead of the dog's arrival, and I remarked that that was what I would call a close race, but Jack Loury, who was present, said, "Son, that is what I would call just one durned thing after another," and so it has been just one thing after another that has led up to this sketch and picture.

Two or three years ago while looking over the Old Time exhibit at the Pocahontas County Fair, I met up with a couple of old white pine loggers, and after a pretty close inspection we decided that the pioneer section was not complete without some relic of the white pine days and as we talked it over with others of the old bunch the idea grew and at last we decided to make a model of a real old-timer and place it in Summers McNeel's "Hall of Fame" — and so, ladies and gentlemen, allow me to introduce to you Pocahontas County's first locomotive "Little Jim."

Little Jim was a Porter type, saddle tank, narrow gauge, wood burner equipped with hand brakes, weighed about seven tons and had drive wheels about the size of the modern boxcar wheels, and was first used in the white pine woods near Dunmore about the year of 1885 by Capt. A. E. Smith, who was one of the pioneer white pine operators of Pocahontas County and who was identified with the white pine industry until the original growth was exhausted about the year 1901.

During spare moments as I whittled out the little model for the exhibit, my mind quite naturally drifted back to the days of "Little Jim" and the white pine. I was surprised

interested as to the why of this small area may get an explanation from Mr. Price's editorial in a recent issue of the Times as this has to do with the taking out of the timber and nothing whatever with the putting it there. We are going to let you look that up yourself.

Not very long after the Civil War there was a small amount of white pine cut somewhere in the neighborhood of Clawson Siding or maybe Harter Siding by one Col. Clay, and it was this timber that made up the first log drive to go down the Greenbrier. But it was not until about the year of 1882 that the white pine logging in Pocahontas commenced in earnest, and while from that time on there were various firms and contractors engaged in cutting. It was Smith & Whiting that owned "Jim" and built the first railroad to Pocahontas and were about the best example of the pine industry, and a description of their operations will cover the others, and they might be called the pioneers.

In 1882 Capt. A. E. Smith came to Pocahontas from Pennsylvania under a contract with the St. Lawrence Boom & Mfg. Co. to operate a certain hollow at the lower end of the George Siple place on Deer Creek, at which camp he spent

This engine was shipped by rail to Staunton, Va., and there knocked down and transported on wagons from Staunton to Dunmore, a distance of eighty-five miles and over seven mountains and over roads that were none too good. A man named Frank Genge coming from the Locomotive Works with the engine to set it up and put it in working order.

The first year the Captain built two and one half miles of sixteen pound (to the yard) steel rail from Staunton. After operating on the McCutchen tract for one year he sold out to the Company and they operated for two years, then the Captain went back and ran the works two years for the Company, who after finishing the McCutchen tract, moved their camps and railroad to Cummings Creek near Huntersville, and operated there for one year. This was 1889.

After this one year on Cummings Creek, the St. Lawrence Company quit logging themselves and sold the outfit back to Captain Smith who took in as partners James A. Whiting and Frank Griffith, operating under the name of Smith, Whiting & Co. Mr. Griffith only lived about one year after the forming of this partnership and from his death on, the firm was known as Smith & Whiting.

This partnership was

above mentioned and after a few years was again sold. This time to The Kidd Kirby & Lilly Lumber Co. at Breakneck Siding, just below Beard station and the last time that I saw this engine it was run out on the dock, apparently scrapped and whether or not it was sold as junk or overhauled and used again, I have never been able to find out.

As above stated, "Jim" weighed only about seven tons and had a tractive effort of 160 tons on a dead level and to run it up beside the modern locomotive weighing two hundred and fifty tons with a tractive effort of 7,000 tons or more, it would look mighty small, but this little engine filled a big place in Pocahontas, and I'll bet that it fills a bigger place in Jim Watson's heart than any other engine that he ever ran.

I have not been able to get a complete list of all of the engineers who handled Jim in the pine woods, but some of the first ones were Moore, Russell, Jones, Beales and Watson. After coming to Cummings Creek there were only three. Bob Beales, Len Townes and James Watson. Mr. Watson perhaps running this engine more than any of the others, making the last trip in the pine woods with Harper Smith, now of the First National Bank, as last conductor.

It is said that a man may be classed as being old when he begins to look backward and live in the past. It is pretty hard for the old white pine logger to keep his mind from wandering back to "the good old days" when he had most of his life before him and enough pine resin on his trousers to start a coughdrop factory and tomorrow bothered him not at all.

I never heard of a shortage

so, ladies and gentlemen, allow me to introduce to you Pocahontas County's first locomotive "Little Jim."

Little Jim was a Porter type, saddle tank, narrow gauge, wood burner equipped with hand brakes, weighed about seven tons and had drive wheels about the size of the modern boxcar wheels, and was first used in the white pine woods near Dunmore about the year of 1885 by Capt. A. E. Smith, who was one of the pioneer white pine operators of Pocahontas County and who was identified with the white pine industry until the original growth was exhausted about the year 1901.

During spare moments as I whittled out the little model for the exhibit, my mind quite naturally drifted back to the days of "Little Jim" and the white pine. I was surprised at the number of faces and names that I could recall; many of which I had not seen or heard of in thirty years. Thinking that others of the old bunch might be interested, decided to try to dig up the history of "Jim" and called upon Capt. Smith to help me out. In order to get as many facts as possible he called a meeting of about thirty of the old boys in a kind of a reunion at Odie Johnson's restaurant where they had an old-time camp dinner and talked over old times. From all accounts it was a most enjoyable time spent in recalling the days of "Auld Lang Syne" in the pine woods, and I wish to acknowledge with thanks the notes furnished by Captain Smith, Reed Griffith, Howard McElwee, Harper Smith, Auburn Friel and George Ginger, which

made up the first log drive to go down the Greenbrier. But it was not until about the year of 1882 that the white pine logging in Pocahontas commenced in earnest, and while from that time on there were various firms and contractors engaged in cutting. It was Smith & Whiting that owned "Jim" and built the first railroad to Pocahontas and were about the best example of the pine industry, and a description of their operations will cover the others, and they might be called the pioneers.

In 1882 Capt. A. E. Smith came to Pocahontas from Pennsylvania under a contract with the St. Lawrence Boom & Mfg. Co. to operate a certain hollow at the lower end of the George Siple place on Deer Creek, at which camp he spent two years.

His next contract was what was known as the Geiger tract facing on the Greenbrier River above Letherbark ford, the camps being located on Deer Creek on the old Jacob Hughes place.

The next year he built camps at the mouth of Clay Hollow on Deer Creek and operated a section of timber bought by the St. Lawrence Boom & Mfg. Co. known as the Ben Butler or Wilson Survey, this being his last work on Deer Creek.

In the spring of 1885 he took a contract on what was known as the McCutchen tract near Dunmore, which because of its location had to be operated by railroad and as his contract called for his furnishing his own equipment, he went to the H. K. Porter Locomotive Co. at Pittsburgh and contracted for the engine known as "Little Jim."

After operating on the McCutchen tract for one year he sold out to the Company and they operated for two years, then the Captain went back and ran the works two years for the Company, who after finishing the McCutchen tract, moved their camps and railroad to Cummings Creek near Huntersville, and operated there for one year. This was 1889.

After this one year on Cummings Creek, the St. Lawrence Company quit logging themselves and sold the outfit back to Captain Smith who took in as partners James A. Whiting and Frank Griffith, operating under the name of Smith, Whiting & Co. Mr. Griffith only lived about one year after the formation of this partnership and from his death on, the firm was known as Smith & Whiting.

This partnership was formed about the year 1890. After finishing up in the Cummings Creek neighborhood, the camps and railroad were moved to Rimel near the top of Allegheny where they operated something like four years and while this was "Jim's" last work in the white pine, Smith & Whiting continued operating at various places until the pine was finished. Their last drive from Knapps Creek was in the spring of 1901. The camps this season having been located on my father's farm two miles above Huntersville. After the white pine was gone they operated in the hemlock and spruce timber at Whiting Siding, three miles west of Durbin, operating on a large sawmill and railroad there, but on this railroad they used geared engines because of the heavy grade.

This is if I remember right-

engineers who handled Jim in the pine woods, but some of the first ones were Moore, Russell, Jones, Beales and Watson. After coming to Cummings Creek there were only three. Bob Beales, Len Townes and James Watson. Mr. Watson perhaps running this engine more than any of the others, making the last trip in the pine woods with Harper Smith, now of the First National Bank, as last conductor.

It is said that a man may be classed as being old when he begins to look backward and live in the past. It is pretty hard for the old white pine logger to keep his mind from wandering back to "the good old days" when he had most of his life before him and enough pine resin on his trousers to start a coughdrop factory and tomorrow bothered him not at all.

I never heard of a shortage of men in the white pine days, and season after season when the camps opened up along about July there was practically the same old bunch back ready to drop right in where they had left off. They worked hard, were paid well, fed on the best that could be had and no charging for board, and whether one was working or not no one was turned away without being asked to eat, and very few declined the invitation. If a man got sick or crippled, he had the combined help of the company and the other men. These are some of the reasons why some of the men who worked for Captain Smith on his first job on Deer Creek were with him when he finished in the white pine some twenty years later.

The old pine camps were well organized affairs, being divided into various departments, the cutting generally

for the exhibit, my mind quite naturally drifted back to the days of "Little Jim" and the white pine. I was surprised at the number of faces and names that I could recall; many of which I had not seen or heard of in thirty years. Thinking that others of the old bunch might be interested, decided to try to dig up the history of "Jim" and called upon Capt. Smith to help me out. In order to get as many facts as possible he called a meeting of about thirty of the old boys in a kind of a reunion at Odie Johnson's restaurant where they had an old-time camp dinner and talked over old times. From all accounts it was a most enjoyable time spent in recalling the days of "Auld Lang Syne" in the pine woods, and I wish to acknowledge with thanks the notes furnished by Captain Smith, Reed Griffith, Howard McElwee, Harper Smith, Auburn Friel and George Ginger which contained items of interest not only of "Jim" but the white pine days in general and so I will pass them on.

Pocahontas seems to have a monopoly on West Virginia's white pine supply, there being a white pine belt some fifty or sixty miles long by eight or ten miles wide between the top of the Allegheny Mountain and Greenbrier River. Anyone

Mfg. Co. to operate a certain hollow at the lower end of the George Siple place on Deer Creek, at which camp he spent two years.

His next contract was what was known as the Geiger tract facing on the Greenbrier River above Letherbark ford, the camps being located on Deer Creek on the old Jacob Hughes place.

The next year he built camps at the mouth of Clay Hollow on Deer Creek and operated a section of timber bought by the St. Lawrence Boom & Mfg. Co. known as the Ben Butler or Wilson Survey, this being his last work on Deer Creek.

In the spring of 1885 he took a contract on what was known as the McCutchen tract near Dunmore, which because of its location had to be operated by railroad and as his contract called for his furnishing his own equipment, he went to the H. K. Porter Locomotive Co. at Pittsburgh and contracted for the engine known as "Little Jim."

When the engine was finished, they asked him what name to stencil on it, that is, what was the name of his railroad. The Captain, it seems, had not taken the trouble to name it anything, but thinking of his baby boy at home he decided to name it after him, so he told them to name it "Jim" and the name stuck.

lived about one year after the formi. of this partnership and from his death on, the firm was known as Smith & Whiting.

This partnership was formed about the year 1890. After finishing up in the Cummings Creek neighborhood, the camps and railroad were moved to Rimel near the top of Allegheny where they operated something like four years and while this was "Jim's" last work in the white pine, Smith & Whiting continued operating at various places until the pine was finished. Their last drive from Knapps Creek was in the spring of 1901. The camps this season having been located on my father's farm two miles above Huntersville. After the white pine was gone they operated in the hemlock and spruce timber at Whiting Siding, three miles west of Durbin, operating on a large sawmill and railroad there, but on this railroad they used geared engines because of the heavy grade.

This, if I remember rightly, was Smith & Whiting's last large operation in Pocahontas County at the completion of which the partnership ended, and Mr. Whiting died a few years later.

Captain Smith still lives at Marlinton and may be seen at his office most every week day, and while he was among the first white pine operators

going back to "the good old days" when he had most of his life before him and enough pine resin on his trousers to start a cough drop factory and tomorrow bothered him not at all.

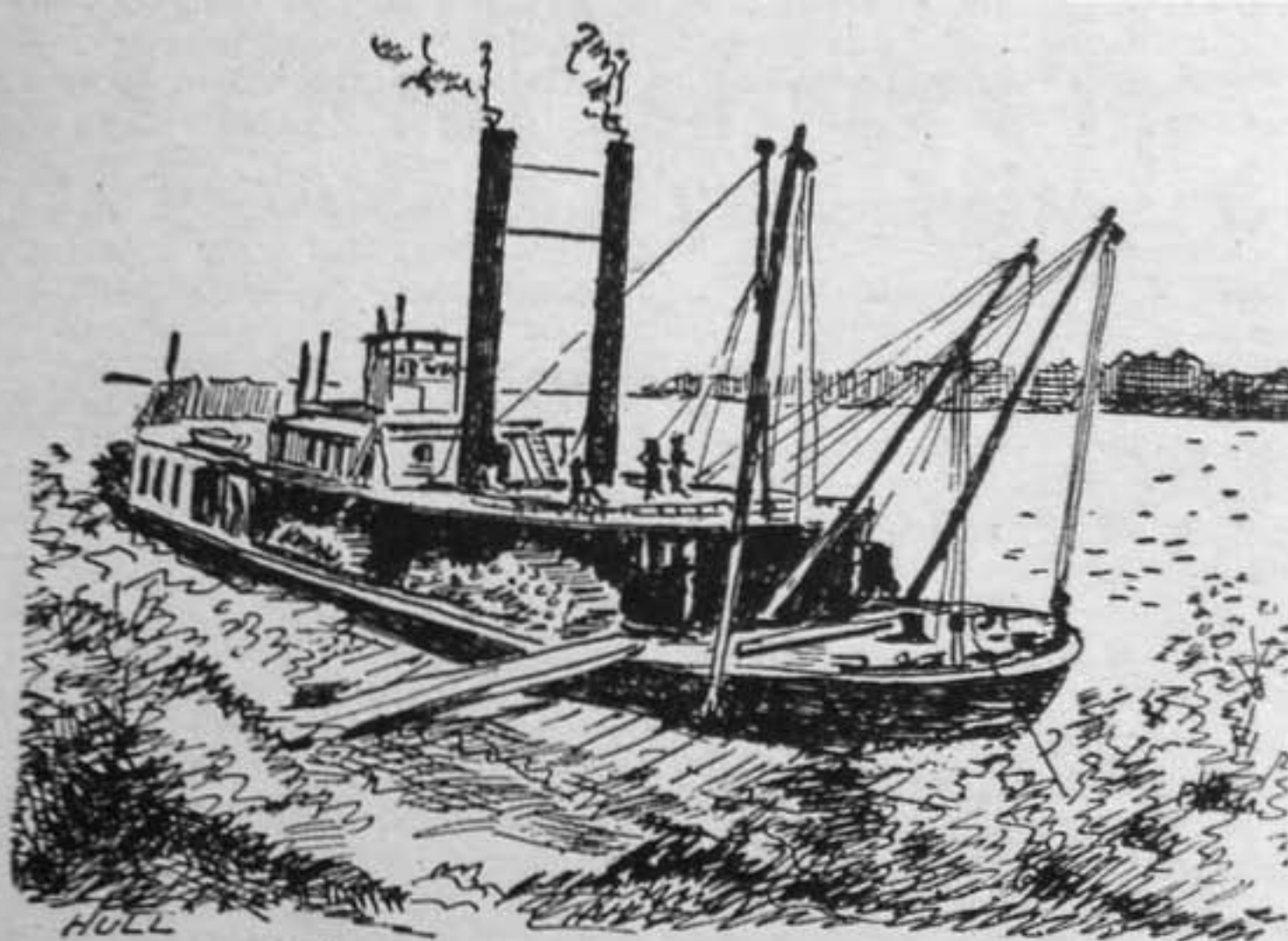
I never heard of a shortage of men in the white pine days, and season after season when the camps opened up along about July there was practically the same old bunch back ready to drop right in where they had left off. They worked hard, were paid well, fed on the best that could be had and no charging for board, and whether one was working or not no one was turned away without being asked to eat, and very few declined the invitation. If a man got sick or crippled, he had the combined help of the company and the other men. These are some of the reasons why some of the men who worked for Captain Smith on his first job on Deer Creek were with him when he finished in the white pine some twenty years later.

The old pine camps were well organized affairs, being divided into various departments, the cutting generally being subcontracted, the contractor furnishing his own equipment and camps, and his work was to cut down the trees, cut them into various lengths and take off the bark and if it was work that one was looking for, it could be found in the cutting crew. A cutting crew consisted of

(Continued On Page 12)

outs

H E
West
to
ands
a in
f the
rs,
iece
nce,
of
une
ory
yed
in
ns.
w-
nt
ly
of
is
ns
y-
ll
e
y

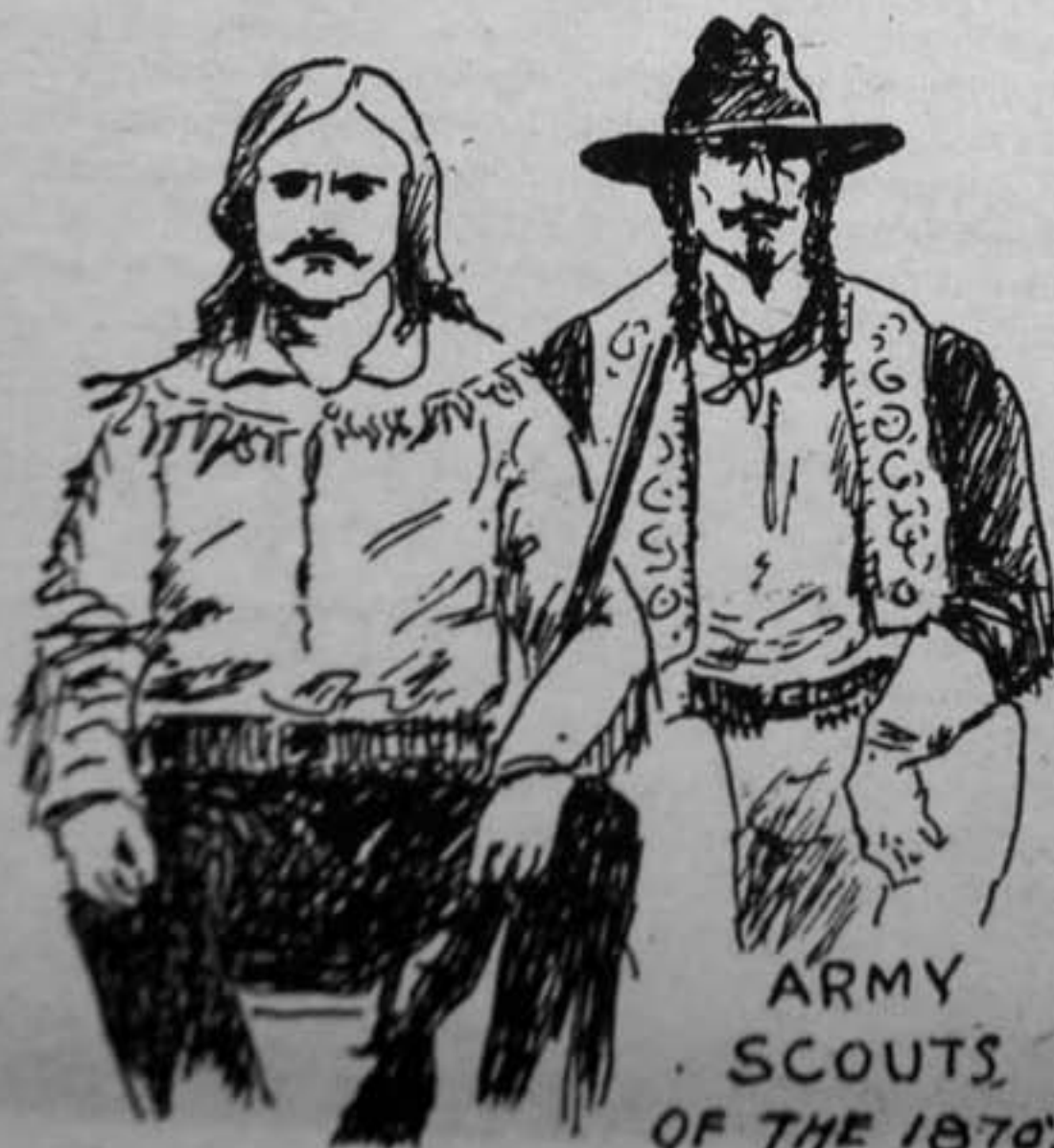


STEAMBOAT FAR WEST.

from
Photos



GEN. GEO. CROOK, INDIAN FIGHTER.
KNOWN IN KANAWHA
IN CIVIL WAR DAYS



ARMY
SCOUTS
OF THE 1870'S.

A
WEST VIRGINIAN
SLEEPS FAR
FROM HOME



FORREST HULL

MARION COUNTY MAN FELL VICTIM TO REDSKINS FOLLOWING MASSACRE

on the white pine logging operation in Pocahontas, was a

men's too by now. The last one whom I remember was an old gentleman named McElwee who died three or four years ago in Marlinton. He was quite old."

The Story of a Little Train Called Little Jim

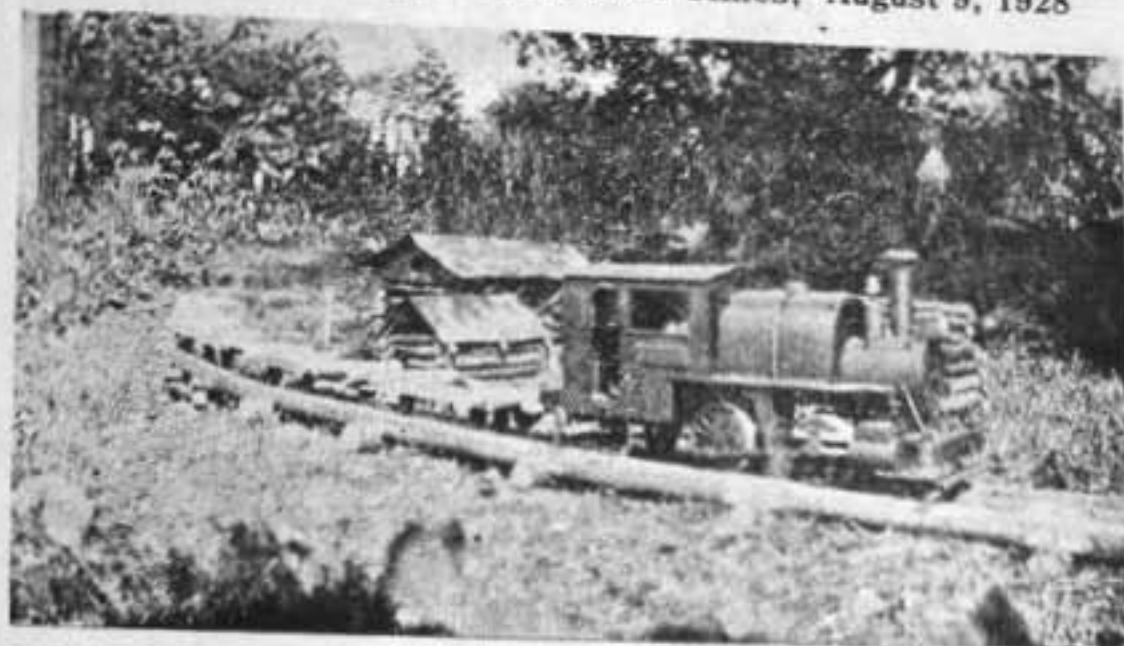
By Craig Friel in the Pocahontas Times, August 9, 1928



ANY YEARS ago when I was a small boy up in the Huntersville neighborhood, I witnessed a close race between a dog and a cat, the cat getting through a small hole under a porch some eighteen inches ahead of the dog's arrival, and I remarked that that was what I would call a close race, but Jack Loury, who was present, said, "Son, that is what I would call just one durned thing after another," and so it has been just one thing after another that has led up to this sketch and picture.

Two or three years ago while looking over the Old Time exhibit at the Pocahontas County Fair, I met up with a couple of old white pine loggers, and after a pretty close inspection we decided that the pioneer section was not complete without some relic of the white pine days and as we talked it over with others of the old bunch the idea grew and at last we decided to make a model of a real old-timer and place it in Summers McNeel's "Hall of Fame" — and so, ladies and gentlemen, allow me to introduce to you Pocahontas County's first locomotive "Little Jim."

Little Jim was a Porter type, saddle tank, narrow gauge, wood burner equipped with hand brakes, weighed about seven tons and had drive wheels about the size of the



Little Jim

interested as to the why of this small area may get an explanation from Mr. Price's editorial in a recent issue of the Times as this has to do with the taking out of the timber and nothing whatever with the putting it there. We are going to let you look that up yourself.

Not very long after the Civil War there was a small amount of white pine cut somewhere in the neighborhood of Clawson Siding or maybe Harter Siding by one Col. Clay, and it was this timber that made up the first log drive to go down the Greenbrier. But it was not until about the year of 1882 that the white pine logging in Pocahontas commenced in earnest, and while from that time on there were various firms and contractors engaged in cutting.

This engine was shipped by rail to Staunton, Va., and there knocked down and transported on wagons from Staunton to Dunmore, a distance of eighty-five miles and over seven mountains and over roads that were none too good. A man named Frank Genge coming from the Locomotive Works with the engine to set it up and put it in working order.

The first year the Captain built two and one half miles of sixteen pound (to the yard) steel rail from Staunton. After operating on the McCutchen tract for one year he sold out to the Company and they operated for two years, then the Captain went back and ran the works two years for the Company, who after finishing the McCutchen tract, moved their camps and railroad to Cummings Creek near Huntersville, and operated

in Pocahontas, he is about the last.

After finishing the Rimel contract about 1900 "Jim" was sold to another lumber company at August Siding above Marlinton and after a few years was again sold. This time to The Kidd Kirby & Lilly Lumber Co. at Breakneck Siding, just below Beard station and the last time that I saw this engine it was run out on the dock, apparently scrapped and whether or not it was sold as junk or overhauled and used again, I have never been able to find out.

As above stated, "Jim" weighed only about seven tons and had a tractive effort of 160 tons on a dead level and to run it up beside the modern locomotive weighing two hundred and fifty tons with a tractive effort of 7,000 tons or more, it would look mighty small, but this little engine filled a big place in Pocahontas, and I'll bet that it fills a bigger place in Jim Watson's heart than any other engine that he ever ran.

I have not been able to get a complete list of all of the engineers who handled Jim in the pine woods, but some of the first ones were Moore, Russell, Jones, Beales and Watson. After coming to Cummings Creek there were only three. Bob Beales, Len Townes and James Watson. Mr. Watson perhaps running this engine more than any of the others, making the last trip in the pine woods with

another that has been this sketch and picture.
Two or three years ago while looking over the Old Time exhibit at the Pocahontas County Fair, I met up with a couple of old white pine loggers, and after a pretty close inspection we decided that the pioneer section was not complete without some relic of the white pine days and as we talked it over with others of the old bunch the idea grew and at last we decided to make a model of a real old-timer and place it in Summers McNeel's "Hall of Fame" — and so, ladies and gentlemen, allow me to introduce to you Pocahontas County's first locomotive "Little Jim."

Little Jim was a Porter type, saddle tank, narrow gauge, wood burner equipped with hand brakes, weighed about seven tons and had drive wheels about the size of the modern boxcar wheels, and was first used in the white pine woods near Dunmore about the year of 1885 by Capt. A. E. Smith, who was one of the pioneer white pine operators of Pocahontas County and who was identified with the white pine industry until the original growth was exhausted about the year 1901.

During spare moments as I whittled out the little model for the exhibit, my mind quite naturally drifted back to the days of "Little Jim" and the white pine. I was surprised at the number of faces and names that I could recall; many of which I had not seen or heard of in thirty years. Thinking that others of the old bunch might be interested, decided to try to dig up the history of "Jim" and called upon Capt. Smith to help me out. In order to get as many facts as possible he called a meeting of about thirty of

interested as to the why of this small area may get an explanation from Mr. Price's editorial in a recent issue of the Times as this has to do with the taking out of the timber and nothing whatever with the putting it there. We are going to let you look that up yourself.

Not very long after the Civil War there was a small amount of white pine cut somewhere in the neighborhood of Clawson Siding or maybe Harter Siding by one Col. Clay, and it was this timber that made up the first log drive to go down the Greenbrier. But it was not until about the year of 1882 that the white pine logging in Pocahontas commenced in earnest, and while from that time on there were various firms and contractors engaged in cutting. It was Smith & Whiting that owned "Jim" and built the first railroad to Pocahontas and were about the best example of the pine industry, and a description of their operations will cover the others, and they might be called the pioneers.

In 1882 Capt. A. E. Smith came to Pocahontas from Pennsylvania under a contract with the St. Lawrence Boom & Mfg. Co. to operate a certain hollow at the lower end of the George Siple place on Deer Creek, at which camp he spent two years.

His next contract was what was known as the Geiger tract facing on the Greenbrier River above Letherbark ford, the camps being located on Deer Creek on the old Jacob Hughes place.

The next year he built camps at the mouth of Clay Hollow on Deer Creek and operated a section of timber bought by the St. Lawrence Boom & Mfg.

This engine was shipped by rail to Staunton, Va., and there knocked down and transported on wagons from Staunton to Dunmore, a distance of eighty-five miles and over seven mountains and over roads that were none too good. A man named Frank Genge coming from the Locomotive Works with the engine to set it up and put it in working order.

The first year the Captain built two and one half miles of sixteen pound (to the yard) steel rail from Staunton. After operating on the McCutchen tract for one year he sold out to the Company and they operated for two years, then the Captain went back and ran the works two years for the Company, who after finishing the McCutchen tract, moved their camps and railroad to Cummings Creek near Huntersville, and operated there for one year. This was 1889.

After this one year on Cummings Creek, the St. Lawrence Company quit logging themselves and sold the outfit back to Captain Smith who took in as partners James A. Whiting and Frank Griffith, operating under the name of Smith, Whiting & Co. Mr. Griffith only lived about one year after the forming of this partnership and from his death on, the firm was known as Smith & Whiting.

This partnership was formed about the year 1890. After finishing up in the Cummings Creek neighborhood, the camps and railroad were moved to Rimel near the top of Allegheny where they operated something like four years and while this was "Jim's" last work in the white pine, Smith & Whiting continued operating at various places until the pine was finished. Their last drive

weighed only about seven tons and had a tractive effort of 160 tons on a dead level and to run it up beside the modern locomotive weighing two hundred and fifty tons with a tractive effort of 7,000 tons or more, it would look mighty small, but this little engine filled a big place in Pocahontas, and I'll bet that it fills a bigger place in Jim Watson's heart than any other engine that he ever ran.

I have not been able to get a complete list of all of the engineers who handled Jim in the pine woods, but some of the first ones were Moore, Russell, Jones, Beales and Watson. After coming to Cummings Creek there were only three. Bob Beales, Len Townes and James Watson. Mr. Watson perhaps running this engine more than any of the others, making the last trip in the pine woods with Harper Smith, now of the First National Bank, as last conductor.

It is said that a man may be classed as being old when he begins to look backward and live in the past. It is pretty hard for the old white pine logger to keep his mind from wandering back to "the good old days" when he had most of his life before him and enough pine resin on his trousers to start a cough drop factory and tomorrow bothered him not at all.

I never heard of a shortage of men in the white pine days, and season after season when the camps opened up along about July there was practically the same old bunch back ready to drop right in where they had left off. They worked hard, were paid well, fed on the best that could be had and no charging for board, and whether one was working or not no one was turned away without being asked to eat, and very few declined the in-

...of Pocahontas County and who was identified with the white pine industry until the original growth was exhausted about the year 1901.

During spare moments as I worked out the little model for the exhibit, my mind quite naturally drifted back to the days of "Little Jim" and the white pine. I was surprised at the number of faces and names that I could recall, many of which I had not seen or heard of in thirty years. Thinking that others of the old bunch might be interested, decided to try to dig up the history of "Jim" and called upon Capt. Smith to help me out. In order to get as many facts as possible he called a meeting of about thirty of the old boys in a kind of a reunion at Odie Johnson's restaurant where they had an old-time camp dinner and talked over old times. From all accounts it was a most enjoyable time spent in recalling the days of "Auld Lang Syne" in the pine woods, and I wish to acknowledge with thanks the notes furnished by Captain Smith, Reed Griffith, Howard McElwee, Harper Smith, Auburn Friel and George Ginger which contained items of interest not only of "Jim" but the white pine days in general and so I will pass them on.

Pocahontas seems to have a monopoly on West Virginia's white pine supply, there being a white pine belt some fifty or sixty miles long by eight or ten miles wide between the top of the Allegheny Mountain and Greenbrier River. Anyone

...others, and they might be called the pioneers.

In 1882 Capt. A. E. Smith came to Pocahontas from Pennsylvania under a contract with the St. Lawrence Boom & Mfg. Co. to operate a certain hollow at the lower end of the George Siple place on Deer Creek, at which camp he spent two years.

His next contract was what was known as the Geiger tract facing on the Greenbrier River above Letherbark ford, the camps being located on Deer Creek on the old Jacob Hughes place.

The next year he built camps at the mouth of Clay Hollow on Deer Creek and operated a section of timber bought by the St. Lawrence Boom & Mfg. Co. known as the Ben Butler or Wilson Survey, this being his last work on Deer Creek.

In the spring of 1885 he took a contract on what was known as the McCutchen tract near Dunmore, which because of its location had to be operated by railroad and as his contract called for his furnishing his own equipment, he went to the H. K. Porter Locomotive Co. at Pittsburgh and contracted for the engine known as "Little Jim."

When the engine was finished, they asked him what name to stencil on it, that is, what was the name of his railroad. The Captain, it seems, had not taken the trouble to name it anything, but thinking of his baby boy at home he decided to name it after him, so he told them to name it "Jim" and the name stuck.

...logging themselves and sold the outfit back to Captain Smith who took in as partners James A. Whiting and Frank Griffith, operating under the name of Smith, Whiting Co. Mr. Griffith only lived about one year after the formation of this partnership and from his death on, the firm was known as Smith & Whiting.

This partnership was formed about the year 1890. After finishing up in the Cummings Creek neighborhood, the camps and railroad were moved to Rimel near the top of Allegheny where they operated something like four years and while this was "Jim's" last work in the white pine, Smith & Whiting continued operating at various places until the pine was finished. Their last drive from Knapps Creek was in the spring of 1901. The camps this season having been located on my father's farm two miles above Huntersville. After the white pine was gone they operated in the hemlock and spruce timber at Whiting Siding, three miles west of Durbin, operating on a large sawmill and railroad there, but on this railroad they used geared engines because of the heavy grade.

This, if I remember rightly, was Smith & Whiting's last large operation in Pocahontas County at the completion of which the partnership ended, and Mr. Whiting died a few years later.

Captain Smith still lives at Marlinton and may be seen at his office most every week day, and while he was among the first white pine operators

...man may be classed as being old when he begins to look backward and live in the past. It is pretty hard for the old white pine logger to keep his mind from wandering back to "the good old days" when he had most of his life before him and enough pine resin on his trousers to start a cough drop factory and tomorrow bothered him not at all.

I never heard of a shortage of men in the white pine days, and season after season when the camps opened up along about July there was practically the same old bunch back ready to drop right in where they had left off. They worked hard, were paid well, fed on the best that could be had and no charging for board, and whether one was working or not no one was turned away without being asked to eat, and very few declined the invitation. If a man got sick or crippled, he had the combined help of the company and the other men. These are some of the reasons why some of the men who worked for Captain Smith on his first job on Deer Creek were with him when he finished in the white pine some twenty years later.

The old pine camps were well organized affairs, being divided into various departments, the cutting generally being subcontracted, the contractor furnishing his own equipment and camps, and his work was to cut down the trees, cut them into various lengths and take off the bark and if it was work that one was looking for, it could be found in the cutting crew. A cutting crew consisted of

(Continued On Page 12)

...I believe. He used to be a fairly
...the Pocahontas Times, from which pe
...is taken. He has long since gone to his restin
...fairly sure that all the old white pine loggers ha
...eirs too by now. The last one whom I remember
...ntleman named McElwee who died three or fou
...Marlinton. He was quite old."

Called Little Jim

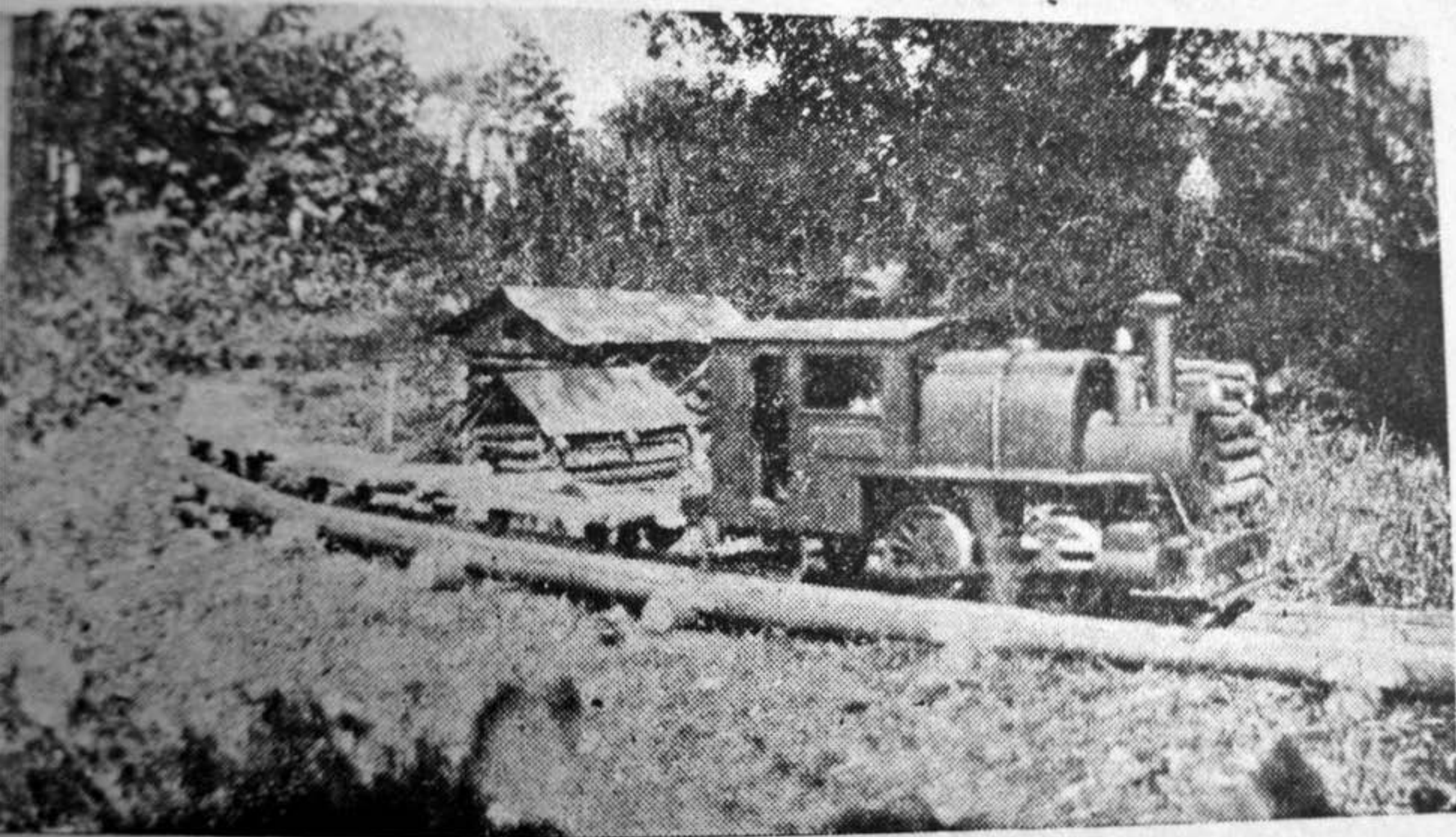
es, August 9, 1928



in Pocahontas
last.

After fir
contract
was sold
company
above M

By Craig Friel in the Pocahontas Times, August 9, 1928



Little Jim

interested as to the why of This engine was shipped by
and there

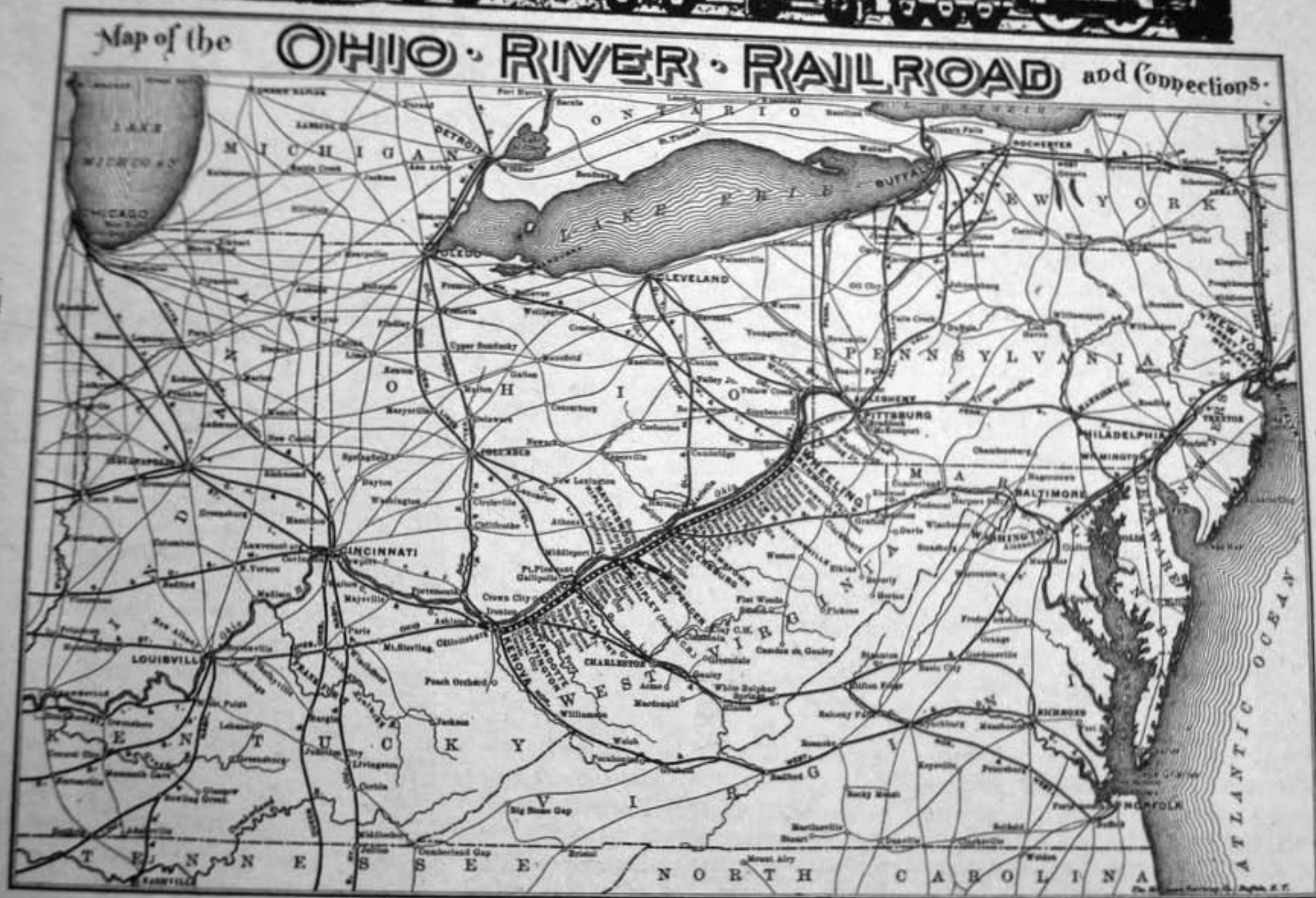
Steam In The Hills Steam



able

Years

T A MU-
m it would
a collec-
of time-
es of rail-
the rails
In trunks
enir boxes
sts there
ch to be
e of the
d. It is
any left
able, but
who rode
horse in
of care-
lor cars
of din-
ey know
comfort.
ou buffs



Take Your Meals at the Ohio River Railroad Restaurant, Pt. Pleasant. All Trains Stop for Meals.

Time Table

Down The Years



WHAT A MUSEUM it would be, a collection of time-tables of railroad which rode the rails which sing no more! In trunks and attics, in souvenir boxes and keep-sake chests there undoubtedly are such to be found. Like this one of the Ohio River Railroad. It is doubtful that there's any left who used this timetable, but there are many left who rode the Ohio River iron horse in its day. Ah, that day of care-free abandon, of parlor cars and Pullman sections, of diners and speed (as they know it) and safety and comfort. Read it and weep, you buffs of steam.



Take Your Meals at the Ohio River Railroad Restaurant

OHIO RIVER RAILROAD

OHIO RIVER R

ILLY
Virginia is
ally for the
Entered on
or and pub
m readers
al exchange
their work
ge. Poetry
y. Tuition
National
y Hand
Third
Youth
ampus
Cherry
ing and
eavers
South
pholies
Hotel
Ohio
whistle
rations

OHIO RIVER R.R.

TIME TABLES OF THROUGH PASSENGER TRAINS

IN EFFECT
June 27, 1897.

W. E. ARCHER,
General Agent,
CINCINNATI, O.



VIEW OF PARLOR CARS
OHIO RIVER RAILROAD



OHIO RIVER RAILROAD

OHIO RIVER RAILROAD.

STATIONS.	SOUTH-BOUND.				
	No. 8. Accom- modation Daily.	No. 1. Queen City Daily Ex. Sun.	No. 3. Express Daily.	No. 5. Accom- Daily.	No. 7. Accom- Daily Ex. Sun.
Lv Wheeling	6:30 am	7:30 am			
Lv Benwood	6:45 am				
Lv Mountsville	7:00 am	7:50 am			
Lv Fowlston	7:15 am				
Lv Woodland	7:30 am				
Lv Charleston	7:45 am				
Lv Proctor	8:00 am				
Lv Harroville	8:15 am				
Lv New Martinsville	8:30 am	8:30 am			
Lv Sardis	8:45 am				
Lv Padens Valley	9:00 am				
Lv Sistersville	9:15 am	8:57 am			
Lv Friendly	9:30 am				
Lv Long Beach	9:45 am				
Lv Ben's Run	10:00 am				
Lv Haven Rock	10:15 am				
Lv St. Marys	10:30 am				
Lv Vanhook			2:35 pm		
Lv Belmont	9:00 am		2:42 pm		
Lv Eureka	9:10 am			7:10 pm	
Lv Salama				7:14 pm	
Lv Willow Island	9:15 am				
Lv Waverly	9:22 am				
Lv Williamstown	9:30 am	9:51 am			
Lv Parkersburg	10:00 am	10:10 am			
Lv Parkersburg		10:10 am			
Lv Harris Ferry				6:50 am	
Lv Belleville				7:15 am	
Lv Murrayville				7:20 am	
Lv Muses Bottom				7:40 am	
Lv Sherman				7:45 am	
Lv Ravenswood		11:10 am		7:55 am	
Lv Pleasant View				8:04 am	
Lv Willow Grove					
Lv Millwood				8:20 am	
Lv School House				8:28 am	
Lv Letart					
Lv Graham				8:40 am	
Lv New Haven				8:50 am	
Lv Hartford				9:00 am	
Lv Mason City		11:50 am		9:05 am	
Lv Clifton				9:12 am	
Lv Spelman				9:17 am	
Lv Pt. Pleasant				9:24 am	
Lv Pt. Pleasant				9:30 am	
Lv Gallipolis Ferry				9:55 am	
Lv Ben Lomond				10:07 am	
Lv Apple Grove				10:17 am	
Lv Glenwood				10:25 am	
Lv Crown City				10:35 am	
Lv Leasage				10:45 am	
Lv Cokes				10:58 am	
Lv Guyandotte				11:08 am	
Lv Huntington				11:14 am	
Lv Central City		1:35 pm		11:23 am	
Lv Ceredo				11:30 am	
Lv Kenova		1:50 pm		11:42 am	

* Daily.

† Daily except Sunday.

‡ Stop for Meals.

§ Will stop on signal.

Parlor Car on Train No. 1 between Wheeling and Kenova.

Parlor Car on Train No. 3 between Pittsburg and Parkersburg.

OHIO RIVER RAILROAD

OHIO RIVER RAILROAD.

STATIONS.	NORTH-BOUND.				
	No. 6. Accom- modation Daily.	No. 2. N. Y. Flyer Daily.	No. 10. Accom- modation Daily.	No. 4. Express Daily Ex. Sun.	No. 8. Accom- Daily Ex. Sun.
Lv Kenova		7:30 am			
Lv Ceredo					
Lv Central City		7:42 am			
Lv Huntington		7:55 am			
Lv Guyandotte		8:05 am			
Lv Cokes		8:15 am			
Lv Leasage		8:25 am			
Lv Crown City		8:35 am			
Lv Glenwood		8:45 am			
Lv Ben Lomond		8:58 am			
Lv Gallipolis Ferry		9:08 am			
Lv Pt. Pleasant		9:20 am			
Lv Pt. Pleasant		9:25 am			
Lv Spelman		9:48 am			
Lv Clifton		9:55 am			
Lv Mason City		10:00 am			
Lv Hartford		10:07 am			
Lv New Haven		10:12 am			
Lv Graham		10:21 am			
Lv Letart		10:39 am			
Lv School House					
Lv Millwood		10:44 am			
Lv Willow Grove		10:50 am			
Lv Pleasant View					
Lv Ravenswood		11:10 am			
Lv Sherman		11:18 am			
Lv Muses Bottom		11:27 am			
Lv Murrayville		11:35 am			
Lv Belleville		11:45 am			
Lv Harris Ferry		11:55 am			
Lv Parkersburg		12:05 pm			
Lv Parkersburg		7:10 am			
Lv Williamstown		7:34 am			
Lv Waverly		7:47 am			
Lv Willow Island		7:54 am			
Lv Salama					
Lv Eureka		8:00 am			
Lv Belmont		8:05 am	1:12 pm	4:06 pm	
Lv Vanhook				4:11 pm	
Lv St. Marys		8:14 am	1:20 pm	4:20 pm	7:17 pm
Lv Haven Rock		8:25 am		4:30 pm	
Lv Ben's Run		8:32 am		4:40 pm	
Lv Long Beach		8:39 am		4:47 pm	
Lv Friendly		8:42 am	1:44 pm	4:52 pm	7:27 pm
Lv Sistersville		9:00 am	1:56 pm	5:00 pm	7:50 pm
Lv Padens Valley		9:10 am		5:10 pm	
Lv Sardis		9:13 am		5:14 pm	
Lv New Martinsville		9:22 am		5:23 pm	
Lv Harroville		9:25 am		5:28 pm	
Lv Proctor		9:34 am		5:38 pm	
Lv Charleston		9:44 am		5:47 pm	
Lv Woodland		9:50 am		5:53 pm	
Lv Fowlston		10:00 am		6:03 pm	
Lv Mountsville		10:17 am		6:18 pm	
Lv Benwood		10:35 am		6:33 pm	
Lv Wheeling		10:50 am		6:48 pm	

* Daily.

† Daily except Sunday.

‡ Stop for Meals.

§ Will stop on signal.

Parlor Car on Train No. 2 between Kenova and Pittsburg.

Parlor Car on Train No. 10 between Parkersburg and Pittsburg.

OHIO RIVER RAILROAD

TRAIN NO. 1

THE

New York

Leave KENOVA - - -

Leave HUNTINGTON - -

Leave PARKERSBURG - -

Leave MARIETTA - -

Arrive NEW YORK - -

Via P. C. C. & St. L.

Pennsylvania

PARLOR CAR KENOVA TO

TRAINS NOS. 3, 5, 7, 9

HAVE

PARLOR CARS

BETWEEN

Parkersburg & Pittsburg

WITHOUT CHANGING

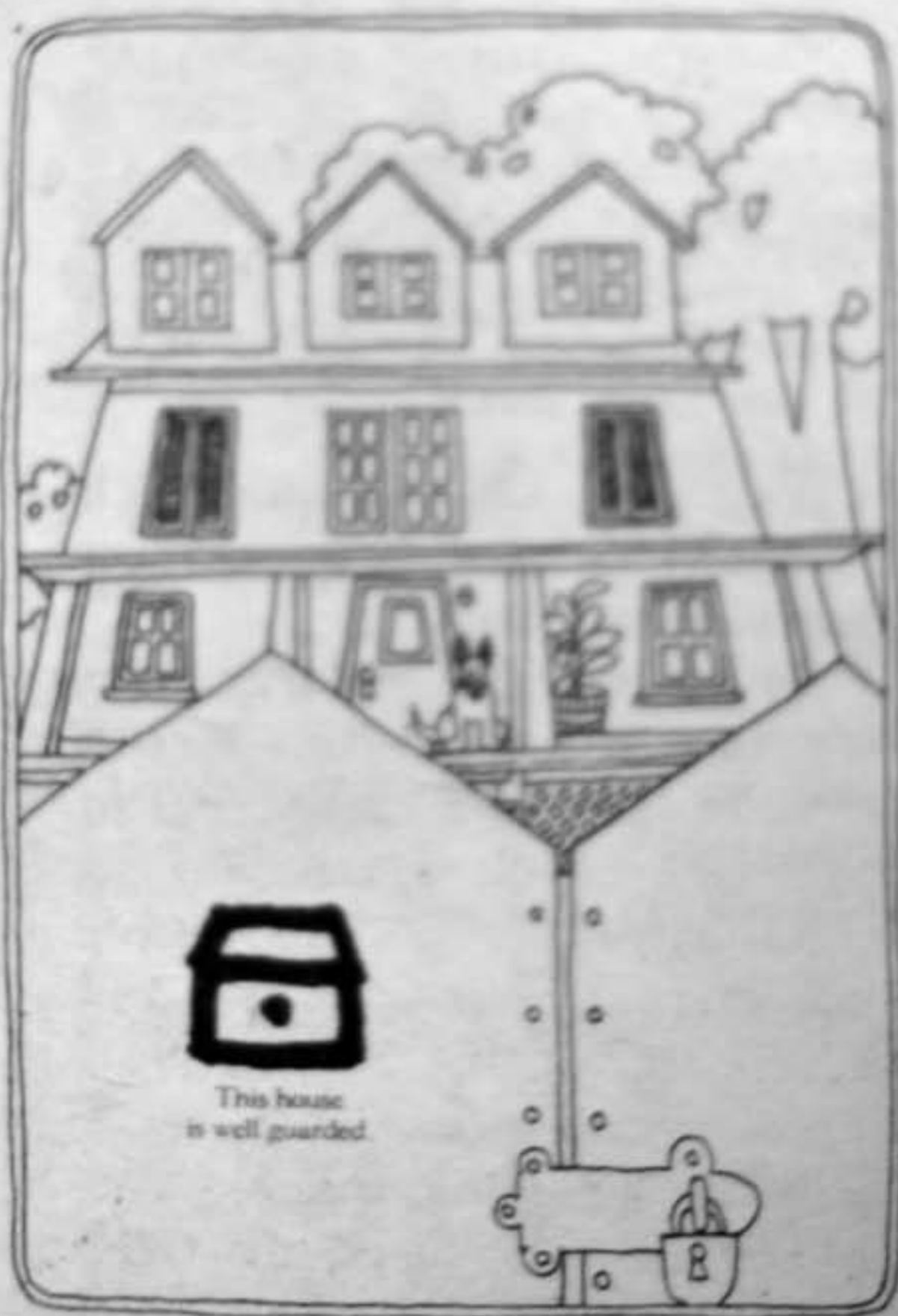
SEAT FARE 75c

HORO

to believe that an engineer, fighting a balky diesel engine,

It is not known e labor management

HOBBO SIGNS



to believe fighting a could very order wh moving u Moving d more unth

But the man in ch make it w ber, after while, I ch charge ab operators crews radio. He tion and c to shake face and going to see!" Mo couldn't, be done, son than the thing v

It wasn't tem was that this with the t pletely ab so much various re

train order traffic could be



he arrived here in 1857. He wrote "Ben Bolt" in 1843 for the editor of

charmed grandfather and grandmother go on forever.

Other Winners
He, too, was an acquaint-

The Making of a West Virginia

FORREST HULL AND
HIS WEST VIRGINIA

Old Ballads Of Yesteryear



DON'T YOU
remember
sweet Alice,
Ben Bolt,
sweet Alice
whose hair was
so brown?"

Who doesn't
remember
sweet Alice,
the gentle girl
who trembled
with fear at the
frown of her
lover and final-
ly came to rest under a slab of
grey granite in the old vil-
lage graveyard? But who
knows that the poet who wrote
so feelingly of her unfortunate
demise once dwelt at Logan



CAN YOU SPARE A HULL?

Were you one of the Forrest Hull fans who collected the man's Charleston Daily Mail pieces? If so, can you spare us some clippings from your scrapbook for a "Forrest Hull Sample" volume in the supplemental portion of the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia?

on the Guyan river?

It seems that the composer, Dr. Thomas Dunn English, during his stay in the West Virginia hills, was a lawyer of sorts, a doctor, and a Know-Nothing politician. He knocked off a few other poems. "Raft

he arrived here in 1857. He wrote "Ben Bolt" in 1843 for the editor of the N. Y. Mirror and regretted it all his life, considering it one of his lesser poems. He never received a penny for it and its popularity irritated him extremely.

The doctor was eccentric, bitter, and critical. A piece written about Edgar Allen Poe brought a suit from that genius that cost English a judgment of \$225. Because he once wrote poems of West Virginia, he should be honored in our state centennial celebration. He survived until 1902. His melancholy but sweet old ballad should survive a hundred

charmed grandmother's
A tune even more
of perfume b
past, in pleas
ness.

Memories

In a song of
voices long s
fond word, a c
of an eye, the i
ished face. Hea
dy and scenes
remarkable
viewed only ye

This must ex
thrill when t
hoary, sad-swe
ten almost a
ago by a Can
teacher that

the gentle girl who trembled with fear at the frown of her lover and finally came to rest under a slab of grey granite in the old village graveyard? But who knows that the poet who wrote so feelingly of her unfortunate demise once dwelt at Logan



CAN YOU SPARE A HULL?

Were you one of the Forrest Hull fans who collected the man's Charleston Daily Mail pieces? If so, can you spare us some clippings from your scrapbook for a "Forrest Hull Sample" volume in the supplemental portion of the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia?

on the Guyan river?

It seems that the composer, Dr. Thomas Dunn English, during his stay in the West Virginia hills, was a lawyer of sorts, a doctor, and a Know-Nothing politician. He knocked off a few other poems, "Rafting On the Guyan," "The Wyoming Hunter," and an ode to the Gauley River, while acting as postmaster of Logan. A native of Newark, N. J.,

he arrived here in 1857. He wrote "Ben Bolt" in 1843 for the editor of the N. Y. Mirror and regretted it all his life, considering it one of his lesser poems. He never received a penny for it and its popularity irritated him extremely.

The doctor was eccentric, bitter, and critical. A piece written about Edgar Allen Poe brought a suit from that genius that cost English a judgment of \$225. Because he once wrote poems of West Virginia, he should be honored in our state centennial celebration. He survived until 1902. His melancholy but sweet old ballad should survive a hundred years more.

The enduring quality of the old-fashioned love songs is a strange thing. Songs come and go, ragtime, jazz, and pop tunes, but the melodies that

charmed grandmothers. A tune of perfect past, in

M

In a voices fond words of an exhausted fatherly and remarkable view of

This thrill hoary, ten already ago by teacher wander Maggie below. creaking we use

The Johnson Toronto teaching where with a Clark.

and to character "When Maggie, an old it he looked romantic into a

A Bonus For New Buyers

The Encyclopedia management has been offering as a special bonus and enticement to new buyers of the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia a copy of the WEST VIRGINIA IMPRINTS 1790-1863, that memorable job done by that bibliophilic couple, Messrs. Charles Shetler and Delf Norona. Now that we have less than five copies left, and inspired by the selling job that this offer did for the monumental work that this newspaper is engaged in producing, the management has come up with another offer.

LONG, LONG AGO.



1857. He
in 1843
N. Y.
it all
one of
never
and its
im ex-

entric,
piece
en Poe
genius
gment
wrote
a, he
r state
n. He
s mel-
ballad
undred

of the
gs is a
ne and
d pop
s that

charmed grandfather and grandmother go on forever. A tune even more than a whiff of perfume brings back the past, in pleasure or in sadness.

Memories Awake

In a song of the past are voices long since hushed, a fond word, a caress, the glow of an eye, the image of a vanished face. Hear an old melody and scenes come back with remarkable clarity, as if viewed only yesterday.

This must explain why many thrill when they hear the hoary, sad-sweet ballad written almost a hundred years ago by a Canadian schoolteacher that begins: "I've wandered today to the hill, Maggie, to watch the scenes below. The creek and the creaking old mill, Maggie, as we used to do long ago."

The writer, George W. Johnson, a graduate of Toronto University, was teaching in a country village where he had fallen in love with a girl named Maggie Clark. George was a poet, and to express the lasting character of that love he wrote "When You and I were Young, Maggie." Near her home was an old water mill and around it he laid his scenes as he looked forward in fancy to a romantic love that would last

Other Winners

He, too, was an acquaintance of Poe and submitted songs for a magazine Poe edited. "The Mocking Bird" was a great favorite with Southern soldiers during the Civil War, and has been the stand-by of bird imitators and canebrake and mountain fiddlers for generations. Incidentally, Sep Winner also wrote "Where, O, Where Has My Little Dog Gone" and "Ten Little Injuns," favorites of school kids, and the tune ever popular with music teachers, "Whispering Hope."

"The Old Oaken Bucket" was written in 1818, by Samuel Woodsworth, but was not published until 1854. The tune we sing today was mainly composed by George Kiallmark. This song eulogizing the moss-covered bucket at the well on Woodsworth's old farm home, was popular during the Civil War.

(Continued On Page 11)

In front of each volume of one set of the set of the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia appear this ex libris card.

This Set of The West Virginia

this little book of the
PERSONAL
REMINISCENCE
CIVIL WAR
By CAPT. DAVID
PRICE PER
by Captain David
know anything
The editor
over as you ca
page is produ
printer eviden
boo, as the au
ber stamp th
David for Joh
marginal not
day reader sa
this man is
mond Poe, B
etc.
When the e
finds a new
(Continued

and to express the character of that love he wrote "When You and I were Young, Maggie." Near her home was an old water mill and around it he laid his scenes as he looked forward in fancy to a romantic love that would last into old age. They were married in 1865 and moved to Cleveland, Ohio. The romance was short-lived; for Maggie died the same year. Broken hearted, Johnson returned to Canada to spend his days as a professor on the faculty of Toronto University.

In 1873, another great song was written. It was "Silver Threads Among the Gold," and the composer had the unlikely name of Hart Pease Danks. Danks was pretty much a failure when he moved from the East to Chicago to make a living tinkering, taking tintype photos, and scribbling poems. When he wrote "Silver Threads" his wife promptly left him, probably not having an ear for music. But the world did.

Danks sold a batch of his poems to a Wisconsin editor, Eben E. Rexford, for \$3. Among the batch was his great poem. Rexford made it popular, but Danks died poverty stricken in a rooming house in Philadelphia in 1903. When revived in 1907 it sold upwards of two million copies.

"Listen To The Mocking Bird" was written by Septimus Winner in 1855. It was called an "Ethiopian Sentimental Ballad" on the sheet music.

in front of each volume of one set of
set of the West Virginia Heritage Enc
appear this ex libris card.

This Set of The West Virginia
Heritage Encyclopedia
was presented to the

Marshall University Library

Of

Huntington, W. Va.

By

Victor D. Worme

Is there someone in your life you
remember with a memorial gift of the
Heritage Encyclopedia? Call 304 846-65

Chenoweth

our County)

Bridge

and by razing in the
of modern highway con-
tion and maintenance
Chenoweth's bridge
no exception. His Be-
bridge was torn out
of the determina-
of a group of men
to save their bridge.
Chenoweth's foundation
stone for the Be-
bridge remains. The
reports a concrete as-
bridge on the George

our Countians are
ful in their efforts
Philip's Bridge
as a symbol

Bee Hunting in W. Va.

By Dr. Paul E. Opp

BEES HAVE A natural instinct for seeking a home in a hollow tree, and a tree with a swarm in residence is called a bee tree. The hunt-
ing of bee trees has been a long-
standing pastime since pio-
neer days, and there are bee
hunters to be found in every
county of West Virginia. If the
space is large enough,

EDITOR'S NOTE

The West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia will carry authori-
tative reports, accounts and do-
cuments of the obsolescent and
vanishing heritage of the State. A
sample of what we have in mind
is this article on bee hunting
which the author has boiled down
for the encyclopedia from an
article he did recently for "Won-
derful West Virginia." He will
write articles for the encyclo-
pedia on turtles and mushrooms.

efficient honey can be stored
in the colony through the
winter. A record tree was cut
in Boone County by three bee
hunters that yielded a wash-
board and three large buckets
of comb honey. Honey-
hunters and scouts to look for
honey come even before
the swarm, and frequently
the swarm will come out of a
tree and settle on a bush and
be noticed. If it is not
noticed, a hive by the bee-



Matt Neely Born Here

A West Virginia governor
from 1874, which sat in
Boone County until in 1924 when
it was Matthew Mansfield Neely
Mountain Men. This picture
now living in Louisville, Ky.
Virginia Heritage Encyclop
of West Virginia should
places of all West Virginia
The editor thinks this wo
Virginia studies class this

keeper, it will follow the in-
formation furnished by the
scouts and take to the woods
for housing in the available
hollow trees, thus adding to
the number of bee trees in the
wooded areas of the state.

A West Virginia bee hunt-
er relies chiefly on his well-
trained eyes; and upon enter-
ing the woods, looks among
the likeliest trees for signs
of openings and cavities where
a colony may have taken up
housekeeping. He hunts only

on cloudless days when
the sun is high, usually from
10 in the morning until 4
in the afternoon. Under
conditions of good light
he notes the bright flash of
that indicates the bees' flight
through the branches toward
the tree where there is an
opening. When he sees a
steady stream of bees com-
ing with loads of nectar, he
knows that he has found
what he was looking for. Hunt-
ing in this manner from June
to October, he may find a
dozen trees in a season.

Some trees may be worth
less than a gallon of at-
tention, in fact, cutting
down a tree is a poor way to

A Bonus For New Buyers



out our concern
mill. It was located
Mill Creek in R
the creek and
cross. Leaving R
33 West, the re
seen at the end a
of the bridge."
The first acc

A West Virginia governor was born in this log cabin on November 9th, 1874, which sat near the village of Grove in Doddridge County until in 1924 when it burned to the ground. The Governor was Matthew Mansfield Neely, twenty-fifth in a mighty line of Mountain Men. This picture, sent to us by "a Neely admirer" now living in Louisville, Ky., suggests to the editor of the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia that this monumental collection of West Virginiana should perhaps have pictures of the birthplaces of all West Virginia Governors, or at least most of them. The editor thinks this would be a fine project for some West Virginia studies class this fall. Any takers?



Late Hood

low the in-
ed by the
the woods
e available
adding to
rees in the
the state.
bee hunt-
his well-
pon enter-
oks among
for signs
ties where
taken up
unts only

on cloudless days when the sun is high, usually from ten in the morning until four in the afternoon. Under these conditions of good light, he notes the bright flash of wings that indicates the bees' line of flight through the branches toward the tree where there is an opening. When he sees the steady stream of bees entering with loads of nectar, he knows that he has found what he was looking for. Hunting in this manner from June to October, he may find a dozen trees in a season.

Some trees may be cut for less than a gallon of strained honey; in fact, cutting a bee tree is a poor way to obtain honey unless one enjoys the special flavor of the wild variety. When a tree is cut and strikes the ground, the shock usually breaks the comb loose, and there is a mess of young bees, drowned workers and bits of wood floating in the honey that must be dipped into a bucket with a large spoon after the cavity has been opened by sawing and split-

or crawl over the leaves and up the legs of trousers.

Since bees send out scouts, some bee hunters put hives in trees for the scouts to explore and inspect. This plan works very well, and many good working colonies may be caught in this way. Second-rate hives or homemade boxes may be used, and when the honey is harvested in the autumn, it is of excellent quality. The following spring, the hives in which no swarms have been taken, may be cleaned and made ready for another season. In this method of bee hunting, the honey collected can be removed under more sanitary conditions than

(Continued On Page 11)

with time
from Har
County:

"The fir
Ripley was
Starcher a
It was a w
runs of bur
run it for
he sold it
a few yea
John McC
added stea
set of bur
hands in 1
present o

(Cont

If a word to the v
is sufficient

For \$200 now

notes the bright flash of wings that indicates the bees' line of flight through the branches toward the tree where there is an opening. When he sees the steady stream of bees entering with loads of nectar, he knows that he has found what he was looking for. Hunting in this manner from June to October, he may find a dozen trees in a season.

Some trees may be cut for less than a gallon of strained honey; in fact, cutting a bee tree is a poor way to obtain honey unless one enjoys the special flavor of the wild variety. When a tree is cut and strikes the ground, the shock usually breaks the comb loose, and there is a mess of young bees, drowned workers and bits of wood floating in the honey that must be dipped into a bucket with a large spoon after the cavity has been opened by sawing and splitting out blocks of the tree. Our West Virginia hunter may wait for cold weather to cut the tree; for otherwise he must prepare a bucket of smoke and dress properly to protect himself from the angry workers as they buzz about

trees for the scouts to explore and inspect. This plan works very well, and many good working colonies may be caught in this way. Second-rate hives or homemade boxes may be used, and when the honey is harvested in the autumn, it is of excellent quality. The following spring, the hives in which no swarms have been taken, may be cleaned and made ready for another season. In this method of bee hunting, the honey collected can be removed under more sanitary conditions than

(Continued On Page 11)

with time is from Hardest County;

"The first fl Ripley was ere Starcher about It was a water runs of burrs. I run it for seve he sold it to a few years John McGrew added steam p set of burrs. I hands in 1862, present owner

(Continue

**If a word to the wise
is sufficient**

**For \$200 now or
\$400 in 1974**

You can purchase a lasting
for the school or public
library of your choice
and announce the gift on
ex libris card of this series
which will appear in the
front of each
volume of the 50-volume
set of
the West Virginia Heritage
Encyclopedia





Matt Neely Born Here

A West Virginia governor was born in this log cabin on November 9th, 1874, which sat near the village of Grove in Doddridge County until in 1924 when it burned to the ground. The Governor was Matthew Mansfield Neely, twenty-fifth in a mighty line of Mountain Men. This picture, sent to us by "a Neely admirer" now living in Louisville, Ky., suggests to the editor of the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia that this monumental collection of West Virginiana should perhaps have pictures of the birthplaces of all West Virginia Governors, or at least most of them. The editor thinks this would be a fine project for some West Virginia studies class this fall. Any takers?





shall

AS

OUR
edia
ught
ed
on
ro,
II,
en
re
t-

s

e

f

HOW AN ENCYCLOPEDIA IS PUT TOGETHER

Guest Editor For Second Week: West Virginia Antiquities Commission

Covered Bridge Builder Lemuel Chenoweth

ANY RESEARCH into the construction and history of the covered bridge at Philippi leads an investigator to the extraordinary master builder of covered bridges in West Virginia, Lemuel Chenoweth of Beverly in Randolph County. Lemuel Chenoweth was born in 1811. As a member of a large family, in an area where educational opportunities were limited, his formal education consisted of attending "pauper schools" for a month or so each year. Such schools were established by the Literary Fund created in 1810. The fund derived its financial support from forfeitures and penalties accruing to the Commonwealth of Virginia. Chenoweth's unusual engineering genius was acquired through his own efforts. He credited the Bible used in his home training for supplying his inspiration.

brothers designed, contracted and built many homes in Randolph County. Chenoweth planned and constructed bridges and sawmills. His greatest fame came from the numerous bridges, many of them covered bridges, which he built on the Staunton and Parkersburg Turnpike and on the Beverly and Fairmont Road.

Accounts as to how Chenoweth obtained the contracts for the bridges on the Staunton and Parkersburg Turnpike vary. Perhaps the most accurate account was supplied by Chenoweth's great-granddaughter, the late Mrs. Virginia Yokum Downey. According to Mrs. Downey, Lemuel Chenoweth whittled and cut a miniature of his idea of what a wooden bridge should be. Placing his collapsible model in his saddlebags, he set out on horseback for Richmond more than two hundred miles away. When his turn came to submit his plans, Chenoweth assembled his model upon a table. Using two chairs as abutments, Chenoweth stood and walked on the bridge. As he stepped down, he said, "Gentlemen, this is all I have to say."

Chenoweth was awarded the bridge contracts and began a decade of feverish bridge construction. Five bridges on the Staunton and Parkersburg Turnpike were built at Cheat River, Huttonsville, Dailey, Beverly and Ellamore. The Beverly bridge had a stormy history. Chenoweth rebuilt this bridge in 1873 after it had been partially destroyed during the Civil War. A few years ago the bridge was torn down and replaced by a steel and concrete structure.

In 1850 Virginia advertised for bids for construction of bridges for the Beverly and Fairmont Road. One of the bridges would cross the Tygart's Valley River at Philippi. Lemuel Chenoweth and his brother, Eli Chenoweth, were given the contract for the superstructure of this bridge. It was this bridge that brought lasting fame for its builder.

Emmett J. O'Brien supervised the construction of the foundation of the Philippi Bridge. Delayed by masonry problems and by



Philippi Bridge (Barbour County)



Interior View of Philippi Bridge

this strengthening of the bridge. The rounded portals were squared to accommodate high stake-bodied trucks. A pedestrian walk was built along the south side of the bridge.

Today, as one of only six two-lane covered bridges remaining in the United States, and the only one to accommodate federal highway traffic, U. S. 250, the bridge is busier than it has ever been. Damage from large trucks has plagued the entrances, the west portal at the junction with U. S. 119 in particular. West Virginia Department of Highways officials have reduced height clearance to twelve feet. This limit allows most truck traffic. The wood above the portals is painted white and carries this message "Philippi, W. Va. Scene of First Land Battle of Civil War. This Bridge Erected 1852 Served Both North

War, and by razing in the interest of modern highway construction and maintenance. Lemuel Chenoweth's bridges were no exception. His Beverly bridge "was torn down in spite of the determined efforts of a group of citizens to save their bridge. Eli Chenoweth's foundation of hand-cut stone for the Beverly bridge remains. Today it supports a concrete and steel bridge on the Georgetown road.

Barbour Countians were successful in their efforts to save the Philippi Bridge. It stands today as a symbol of an era in bridge history when wooden and roofed bridges were common sights.

Why were bridges covered? The roofs were placed upon the bridges to protect the wooden structures from the vicissitudes of weather, rain, snow and sun. The roofs were not for the protection

decorated with white candles, white and yellow chrysanthemums and white poinsettias and the refreshment table was laid with a lace cloth and centered by a large birthday cake.

Orchids For Mother

For the occasion Mrs. Marshall wore an orchid corsage given to her by her five daughters, her only children still living. She also wore a white shawl her mother had made from wool she had spun, carded and knit more than 100 years ago.

Mrs. Marshall was born (Olive Augusta Hays) near Glenville, W. Va., Dec. 12, 1861, and married Thomas M. Marshall Sept. 15, 1881. After living in Omaha, Neb., several years, the Marshalls went to Plaza del Alcade, N. Mex., in 1884 to serve as missionaries under the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions.

During their nine years

Marcellus Marshall
 NDED THERE WAS
 A MRS. MARSHALL.

HEN YOUR
 encyclopedia
 editor sought
 and received
 information on
 College's hero,
 Thomas Marshall.
 If there had been
 Marshall, as there
 mention in the un-
 ta.
 there was, writes
 White from Rock-
 ida. And to set the
 light in behalf of
 for historic per-
 White sends a
 couple posed
 a rare one of
 himself. Also, to
 Mrs. Marshall
 of importance
 light, Mrs. White
 editor with a
 the St. Peters-
 independent for
 R. 1951, which
 ing about the

by Dorothy Hu-
 feel like to
 ne missionary
 when it was a
 the Kentucky
 ars ago, raise
 d still cele-
 birthday in
 spirits?
 Marshall,
 the South, (St.
 ld tell you
 feeling. But
 nothing un-
 lly, for she
 sisters still
 ington State.
 d yesterday
 e given by
 rs. H. E.
 whom she
 e was dec-

Following her husband's
 death, Mrs. Marshall brought
 her children to Florida in
 1914 (Editor: Actually, it was
 1925) and settled at Oviedo,
 between Orlando and Sanford,
 retiring from mission work
 to raise her family. Her fa-
 vorite hobby there was tend-
 ing a large garden which in-
 cluded 150 rose bushes.
 Mrs. Marshall came to live
 with her daughter in 1940 and
 now spends her time croch-
 eting and doing handwork. Her
 other daughters still living
 are Mesdames Roy Ellis and
 R. W. Lawton, Orlando; R.
 O. Cornell, Groveland, and
 L. H. Kirby, Florence.

Chenoweth's unusual
 Virginia Chenoweth was ac-
 quired through his own ef-
 forts. He credited the Bible
 used in his home training for
 supplying his inspiration.
 Chenoweth became a furni-
 ture and cabinet maker in
 Beverly. His shop produced
 sturdy home furnishings,
 many of which remain in the
 homes of area residents. In
 demand were his farm wagons
 made of strong hand hewn
 parts. Chenoweth and his

orated with white candles,
 white and yellow chrysanth-
 emums and white poinsettias
 and the refreshment table was
 laid with a lace cloth and
 centered by a large birthday
 cake.

Orchids For Mother
 For the occasion Mrs.
 Marshall wore an orchid cor-
 sage given to her by her five
 daughters, her only children
 still living. She also wore a
 white shawl her mother had
 made from wool she had spun,
 carded and knit more than
 100 years ago.

Mrs. Marshall was born
 (Olive Augusta Hays) near
 Glenville, W. Va., Dec. 12,
 1861, and married Thomas
 M. Marshall Sept. 15, 1881.
 After living in Omaha, Neb.,
 several years, the Marshalls
 went to Plaza del Alcalde,
 N. Mex., in 1884 to serve
 as missionaries under the
 Presbyterian Board of Home
 Missions.

During their nine years of
 service there, the Marshalls
 strived to teach Indians and
 Mexicans in the small set-
 tlement how to read and write
 and some of the rudiments of
 good housekeeping. Their
 home there was a small adobe
 hut.

In 1893 they went to teach
 at Carlyle Indian School, Carl-
 yle, Pa., and in 1895 were
 sent by the Presbyterian
 Board of Home Missions to
 do mountain mission work at
 Hyden, Leslie County, Ky.

Gardens, Handwork
 Following her husband's
 death, Mrs. Marshall brought
 her children to Florida in
 1914 (Editor: Actually, it was
 1925) and settled at Oviedo,
 between Orlando and Sanford,
 retiring from mission work
 to raise her family. Her fa-
 vorite hobby there was tend-
 ing a large garden which in-
 cluded 150 rose bushes.

Mrs. Marshall came to live
 with her daughter in 1940 and
 now spends her time croch-
 eting and doing handwork. Her
 other daughters still living
 are Mesdames Roy Ellis and
 R. W. Lawton, Orlando; R.
 O. Cornell, Groveland, and
 L. H. Kirby, Florence.

set out on more than two
 Richmond miles away. When
 hundred miles to submit his
 his turn came to assemble
 plans. Chenoweth assembled
 his model upon a table. Using
 two chairs as abutments,
 Chenoweth stood and walked
 on the bridge. As he stepped
 down, he said, "Gentlemen,
 this is all I have to say."

Chenoweth was awarded the
 bridge contracts and began a
 decade of feverish bridge con-
 struction. Five bridges on the
 Staunton and Parkersburg
 Turnpike were built at Cheat
 River, Huttonsville, Dailey,
 Beverly and Ellamore. The
 Beverly bridge had a stormy
 history. Chenoweth rebuilt
 this bridge in 1873 after it
 had been partially destroyed
 during the Civil War. A few
 years ago the bridge was torn
 down and replaced by a steel
 and concrete structure.

In 1850 Virginia advertised
 for bids for construction of
 bridges for the Beverly and
 Fairmont Road. One of the
 bridges would cross the Ty-
 gart's Valley River at
 Philippi. Lemuel Chenoweth
 and his brother, Eli Cheno-
 weth, were given the contract
 for the superstructure of this
 bridge. It was this bridge that
 brought lasting fame for its
 builder.

Emmett J. O'Brien super-
 vised the construction of the
 foundation of the Philippi
 Bridge. Delayed by masonry
 problems and by an outbreak
 of typhoid fever, foundation
 work was finished in 1852.
 Chenoweth then began the two-
 lane, wooden superstructure.
 The timber used in the bridge
 was yellow poplar, cut and
 prepared in Barbour County.
 The design was a modified
 Burr arch type which had
 proven durable. Theodore
 Burr, for whom the design
 was named, had used one form
 of the arch as early as 1804.
 The Philippi Bridge utilized
 two arches, each 138-2/3 feet
 in length. All parts of the
 bridge were constructed of
 wood, with the exception of
 hand forged bolts used to hold
 the members together. Near-
 ly one hundred and twenty
 years later, the stringers of
 the bridge are still almost
 perfectly aligned.

Some minor changes have
 been made to the bridge over
 the years. When a small boy
 fell through a hole in the floor
 of the bridge and was drowned,
 it became evident that the
 bridge was not safe. During
 the period from 1934 to 1938
 two concrete piers were added
 and a concrete floor was laid
 to replace the wide boards of
 the original floor. Heavier
 motor vehicles necessitated



Interior View of Philippi Bridge

this strengthening of the
 bridge. The rounded portals
 were squared to accommodate
 high stake-bodied trucks. A
 pedestrian walk was built
 along the south side of the
 bridge.

Today, as one of only six
 two-lane covered bridges re-
 maining in the United States,
 and the only one to accom-
 modate federal highway traf-
 fic, U. S. 250, the bridge is
 busier than it has ever been.
 Damage from large trucks
 has plagued the entrances,
 the west portal at the junction
 with U. S. 119 in particular.
 West Virginia Department of
 Highways officials have re-
 duced height clearance to
 twelve feet. This limit al-
 lows most truck traffic. The
 wood above the portals is
 painted white and carries this
 message "Philippi, W. Va.
 Scene of First Land Battle of
 Civil War. This Bridge Erect-
 ed 1852 Served Both North
 and South in Passage of Troops
 and Supplies Across Moun-
 tains into Virginia."

Two other Chenoweth
 bridges still stand. At Bar-
 rackville, in Marion County,
 is a wide arch, one-lane bridge
 that is still in use. East of
 Belington at Carrollton in
 Barbour County is another
 small, one-lane covered
 bridge spanning the Buckhan-
 non River. These three
 bridges are all that is left of
 the work of West Virginia's
 master bridge builder, Lem-
 uel Chenoweth.

Many of the covered
 bridges in West Virginia have
 been destroyed by flood, by
 acts of war during the Civil

War, and by rational-
 ization of modern in-
 struction and ma-
 terials. Lemuel Chenoweth's
 were no exception. In
 the early bridge was
 in spite of the
 efforts of a group
 citizens to save the
 Eli Chenoweth's four-
 hand-cut stone for
 the early bridge remain-
 it supports a com-
 steel bridge over the
 town road.

Barbour County
 successful in their
 save the Philippi
 stands today as a sy-
 era in bridge his-
 wooden and roof-
 were common sight

Why were bridge
 ered? The roofs w-
 upon the bridge
 the wooden struc-
 the vicissitudes of
 rain, snow and sun-
 were not for the
 of the bridge
 animal users, but
 section of the ve-
 themselves. As on
 fled Southerner
 many years a
 bridges were co-
 dear Sir, for the
 son that our belles
 skirts and crinol-
 protect the struc-
 that is seldom
 nevertheless appre-

DAVID

Report on a R
 \$5.95

Hillbilly Book
 Richwood, W.

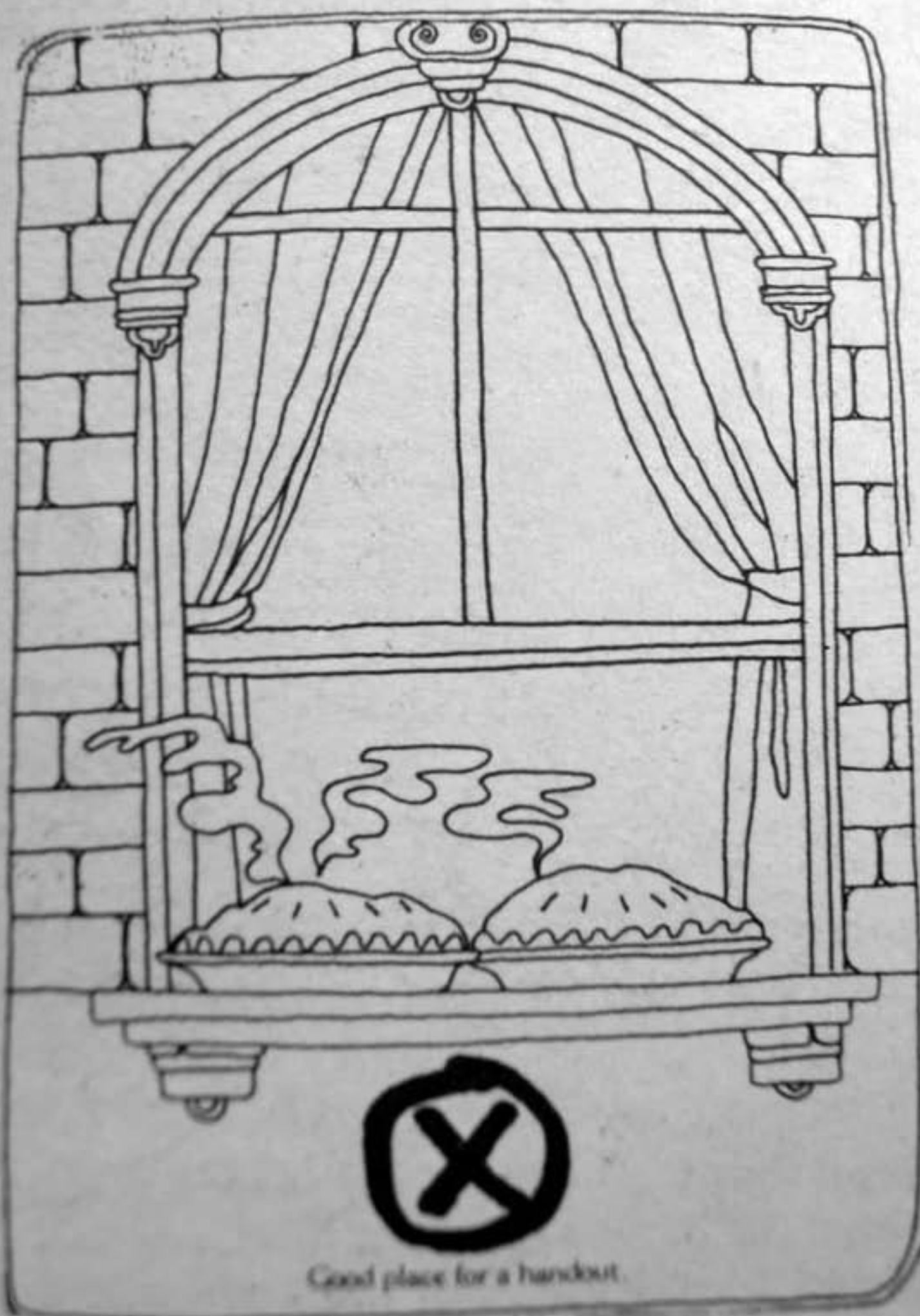
Antique Show And Sale

The 20th Annual Antique Show and Sale, sponsored by the Pilot Club of Huntington, will be held on Saturday, 22, 23 and 24, 1972, at the Junior League Community Center, 617 Ninth Avenue, Huntington, West Virginia.

The hours are from 12:00 noon to 10:00 p.m. on Saturday and 12:00 noon to 6:00 p.m. on Sunday.

The Antique Show and Sale is the major fund-raising event of the Huntington Pilot Club and the proceeds are used exclusively for the club's charitable projects.

HOBO SIGNS



Good place for a handout.

IF AN ENCYCLOPEDIA IS PUT TOGETHER

This Week's Guest Editor: West Virginia Antiquities Commission

Covered Bridges



THE COUNTY Court of Greenbrier County, in regular session in July 1886, stated that three days per year road work by all able-

bodied men living on any road in the county was not enough to properly maintain that road. It was therefore ordered that the compulsory work days be raised from three to five. Even this, under the direction of an area or district supervisor, was seldom enough to extend the road network. During this period of road development, the crossing of streams, large and small, posed many problems. The engineering involved was to go around or find a shallow place to ford the stream.

This engineering philosophy could not last because often there was no way to go around or a place to ford. The mountains saw to this. This being the case, bridging the stream had to be done. Choice of site was always a consideration. Natural geography was used if at all possible and several of these early bridges were built using high banks and even rock cliffs (note Indian Creek Bridge) as abutments. This made the approach roads difficult to build. With labor being as it was, quite often a road just ended at a stream, only to begin again on the other side.

The names of many early bridges indicate the proximity to some mill. In many cases a sawmill was a part of the flour mill, and thus building materi-



Interior View Barrackville Bridge



Barrackville Bridge (Marion County)



Indian Creek Bridge (Mercer County)

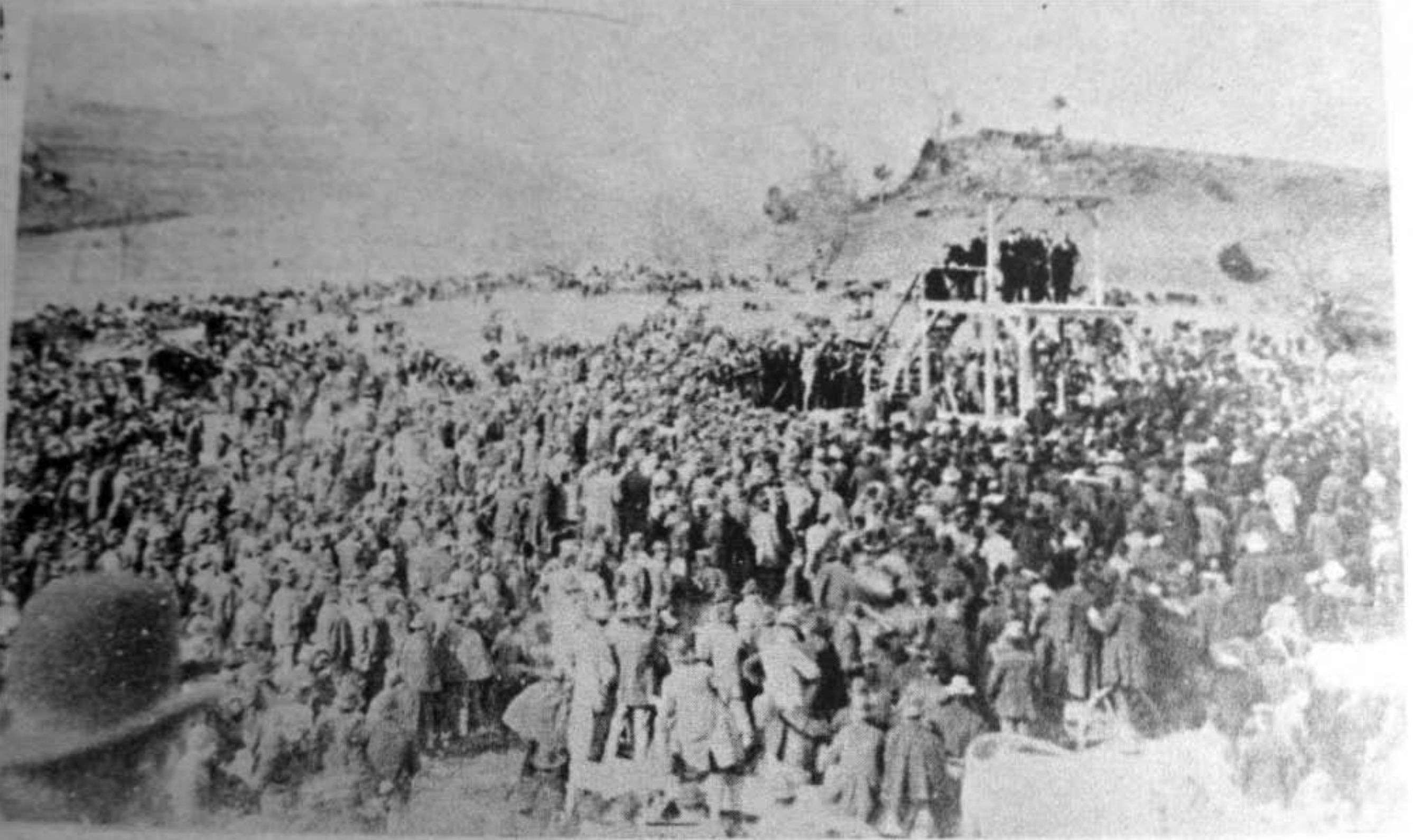


Laurel Creek Bridge (Monroe County)



BIRDLETS BY HARM

A delightful duo of Western birds in the new Ray Harm Crest Series; portraits of the small birds of



Last Hanging

There's a philosophy which says out of the greatest evil comes the greatest good. This last public hanging in West Virginia created such a furor in the press that the legislature decided that the exacting of an eye for an eye could no longer be a public spectacle as was the hanging of John Morgan at Cottageville, Jackson County, on December 16, 1897, for the murder of three members of the Greene-Pfost family. This picture and the story will be told in the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia.

Mason Jar Connected To Wheeling

By Monroe Worthington in Wheeling News-Register, Nov. 23, 1938



MILLIONS OF dollars in wages and dividends have come to Wheeling because of the invention of a man who died penniless, in a charity hospital.

The man is not listed in most reference books, but his name is one used in almost every household.

The man is John L. Mason, inventor of the Mason jar, widely used in home canning. And the centennial is being held in his honor, Nov. 30, largely because of the efforts of another man who has been prominent in glass, John S. Algeo, vice-president and general sales manager of the Hazel Atlas Co. at the time of his retirement on Dec. 31, 1956. Hazel Atlas has made billions of such Mason jars, and the making of caps for them keeps several hundred Wheeling people busy at the plant at Nineteenth and Jacob Sts. Hazel Atlas is now a division of the great Continental Can Co., and its offices are at Fifteenth and Jacob Sts.

In the course of an investigation into the history of the Mason jar, it was recalled that the three brothers who founded Hazel Atlas all lived in Wheeling; and that "Mike" Owens, perhaps the most famous modern glass industrialist, was also a Wheeling man, although he made most of his money later on in Toledo, O.

Mason got his patent Nov. 30, 1858, just 100 years ago this coming Sunday. Before that time the average American family lived on potatoes, dried beans, cabbage, sauer-

There's an old moonshine story told in these hills. Man says to another, "I see you wear glasses by that mark on your nose." "Nope, that's made from drinking moonshine from a Mason jar." That joke is doubly West Virginian in that both the contents and the jar were pretty much West Virginia made. That story will be told in the West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia, distilled from Monroe Worthington's story as told on this page.

figure out how to make the jar. When he found the way, and obtained a patent, he formed a partnership with three New Yorkers, and they made the lids at a plant on Pearl St., lower New York. They ordered the glass jars from glass blowers.

In 1869, a man named Boyd had invented the glass liner for the familiar screw top. Before that time, if the can was turned upside down its contents came in contact with the zinc from which the screw cap was made. The Boyd top was popular from the start. This patent expired in 1886.

In that same year, C. M. Brady, a Wheeling man, started making the Mason jar. His first plant, the Hazel Co., was in Wellsburg, but as there was not enough gas there to melt the glass in the quantities desired, he soon moved to Washington, Pa.

He had two brothers, one of whom, J. C. Brady, operated the Wheeling Hinge Co. This concern through an affiliate, made the required caps for the jars, but it had made hardware from the time of the Civil War.

C. N. Brady started another company, because the success of the Mason jar was phenomenal. He was the second largest in the country, a man named Ball, out in Muncie, Ind., being the first.

Another of the brothers was W. S. Brady, who at that time,

\$1 per day. He worked until the work was done. He had a combination job, much of it devoted to making up production reports, which were sent to the company headquarters in Wheeling. Within a year he had gotten a raise to \$40 per month, and he congratulated himself that he had a steady income, for 1907 was a panic year — what people would call a super-duper depression today.

Well did Algeo recall the advice which C. M. Brady gave him.

"John," he said, "I don't want a fellow who never makes a mistake. Take a chance... use your imagination. But, John," — and here Brady looked at the young man impressively — "don't make the same mistake twice."

Algeo was transferred to Wheeling on Jan. 1, 1908, then back to Washington, then to Wheeling in 1912, and he has been here ever since. He married Edith Carol Kraft, a Wheeling girl, in 1910.

Algeo became a sales manager, and from this vantage point he probably saw more of the Mason jar, and its rise to overwhelming popularity, than anyone now alive, although he would probably modestly deny this.

The glass blowers who made the first Mason jars got rich on their \$15 per day. The three Brady brothers made



Famous Mason Jar

successful as the famous jar.

Since his patents had expired, he was collecting no royalties. Whether he lived high on his profits, whether they were far smaller than one would expect, or whether he lost them on some new promotion is information which the fog of the passing years seems to have hidden. But in 1898 he was existing in a tenement on W. 168th St., New York, one of the city's less desirable sections. Four years later, Feb. 26, 1902, he died as a charity patient in Lower Manhattan's House of Relief.

**RENFRO VALLEY
BUGLE**

A Publication Especially
For Old-Timers

and the making of caps for them keeps several hundred wheeling people busy at the plant at Nineteenth and Jacob Sts. Hazel Atlas is now a division of the great Continental Can Co., and its offices are at Fifteenth and Jacob Sts.

In the course of an investigation into the history of the Mason jar, it was recalled that the three brothers who founded Hazel Atlas all lived in Wheeling; and that "Mike" Owens, perhaps the most famous modern glass industrialist, was also a Wheeling man, although he made most of his money later on in Toledo, O.

Mason got his patent Nov. 30, 1858, just 100 years ago this coming Sunday. Before that time the average American family lived on potatoes, dried beans, cabbage, sauerkraut, salt bacon, prunes, bread and biscuits during that long spell after the last vegetables were taken from the garden in the fall and before the first lettuce appeared in the spring. It was a monotonous diet. It often caused nutritional diseases — scurvy, for instance.

Modern day youths may ask, "Why didn't great-grandmother go to the supermarket and buy frozen foods, or tin cans of food? The tin can was in its infancy. There were no frozen foods except the kale in the family garden and the apples in the cellar when an unexpected cold spell came along. And, most of all, there were no supermarkets. Also money was scarce!

Mason was the son of a Scotch farmer. He was born in Vineland, N. J., in 1832, and was thus 26 years old at the time he got his patent.

was popular from the start. This patent expired in 1886.

In that same year, C. M. Brady, a Wheeling man, started making the Mason jar. His first plant, the Hazel Co., was in Wellsburg, but as there was not enough gas there to melt the glass in the quantities desired, he soon moved to Washington, Pa.

He had two brothers, one of whom, J. C. Brady, operated the Wheeling Hinge Co. This concern through an affiliate, made the required caps for the jars, but it had made hardware from the time of the Civil War.

C. N. Brady started another company, because the success of the Mason jar was phenomenal. He was the second largest in the country, a man named Ball, out in Muncie, Ind., being the first.

Another of the brothers was W. S. Brady, who at that time, about 55 years ago, was president of Fostoria Glass Co. He sold out and started the Republic Glass Co. in Clarksburg, which made drinking glasses and other glass tableware by machine.

The three brothers then united all their interests, and the combined concern was Hazel Atlas.

The Bradys' great contribution to the popularity of the new jar was packing a complete unit, jar, rubbers and lid, all together, so it was more convenient for the housewife to buy. Jars had previously been sold in boxes of six dozen.

It was three years later, in 1906, that young J. S. Algeo, fresh from two years at Washington and Jefferson College, started working for the Bradys. He was to get

advice which C. M. Brady gave him. "John," he said, "I don't want a fellow who never makes a mistake. Take a chance... use your imagination. But, John," — and here Brady looked at the young man impressively — "don't make the same mistake twice."

Algeo was transferred to Wheeling on Jan. 1, 1908, then back to Washington, then to Wheeling in 1912, and he has been here ever since. He married Edith Carol Kraft, a Wheeling girl, in 1910.

Algeo became a sales manager, and from this vantage point he probably saw more of the Mason jar, and its rise to overwhelming popularity, than anyone now alive, although he would probably modestly deny this.

The glass blowers who made the first Mason jars got rich on their \$15 per day. The three Brady brothers made comfortable fortunes.

But how about Mason, whose invention launched the whole business?

None of his other inventions were as profitable or

successful as the famous jar.

Since his patents had expired, he was collecting no royalties. Whether he lived high on his profits, whether they were far smaller than one would expect, or whether he lost them on some new promotion is information which the fog of the passing years seems to have hidden. But in 1898 he was existing in a tenement on W. 168th St., New York, one of the city's less desirable sections. Four years later, Feb. 26, 1902, he died as a charity patient in Lower Manhattan's House of Relief.

RENFRO VALLEY BUGLE

A Publication Especially
For Old-Timers

Monthly Paper
Printed Weekly

\$4.00 Per Year
Renfro Valley, Kentucky

THE SHAY LOCOMOTIVE

TITAN OF THE TIMBER

Michael Koch

Hillbilly Bookshop, Richwood, W. Va. 26261

The Newest Old Christmas



THE WEST VIRGINIA HILLBILLY, your first favorite reading material . . . okay, okay, then your second . . . has rented a bunch of little elves from you-know-where to put out a special Christmas issue. The little devils are reading old Harpers, old Scribners, old Atlantic Monthlys, old Munseys, and nipping no doubt at Old Overhold as they do the job, searching out rare Christmas reading of a non-West Virginia and non-Appalachian interest. After all, fifty weeks out of a year you have been brow beaten with West Virginia and Appalachia. So, a rest this Christmas.

When the elves are finished messing around with scissors and glue, bigger elves will put the stuff into one big Christmas issue. It will be ready twenty days before Christmas so that you can buy these by the dozen or the million and send out as your own Christmas card. Biggest card ever made, too. Cost you a buck each or you can get one dozen for four bucks. There's a coupon on page 14 for easy ordering. And do avoid that terrible four-letter word that starts with an are and ends with an aich and squeezes all of us in between.

It is suggested that if you have no use for such a special edition as a Christmas card, buy it anyhow. The more we sell, the better Christmas we will have.

HOW AN ENCYCLOPEDIA IS PUT TOGETHER

Guest Editor This Week: Harold C. Collins

Mighty Men In West Virginia's Logging Days



MEET ANOTHER GUEST EDITOR OF THE West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia. Harold C. Collins of Cleveland, Tennessee, takes us back to the logging days of West Virginia, supplying the encyclopedia editor with pictures, some of which, if not all, will find themselves preserved in the pages of this monumental job. That era that brought the Paul Bunyans and the Johnny Inkslingers south and west on the timber line, can't be forgotten and won't be with such contributing editors as Mr. Collins.



Horses were the important ingredient in a logging job, and no horse was better than the man on the reins. Here are what might be called the Five Horsemen of Laurel Lick Run, at Boyer, and as they appeared in 1906. The first man is unknown. Between the horses is Jim Hedrick and on the end is Albert Slayton. Kneeling, left to right, are a Wilfong and Bill Slayton.



It wasn't all manpower. Machinery helped, this log loader for instance, posed at the Laurel Lick Run job at Boyer in 1906. Floyd Collins stands on the ground and one of the men on the logs is Cecil Collins.



Horses were the important ingredient in a logging job, and no horse was better than the man on the reins. Here are what might be called the Five Horsemen of Laurel Lick Run, at Boyer, and as they appeared in 1906. The first man is unknown. Between the horses is Jim Hedrick and on the end is Albert Slayton. Kneeling, left to right, are a Wilfong and Bill Slayton.



For some unexplainable reason, early roving photographers found loggers willing to pose at the drop of a hat, only they never dropped their hats when they posed on the job. Here is a woods crew of the Brushy Lumber Company of Boyer. Named here according to the numbers our guest editor assigned them are: 0 Madison Mullenax, 1 Clifton Hill, 2 Andrew Morgan Collins, 7 unidentified, 3 Emory Mullenax, 8 a Wilfong, 9 Lee Grogg, 10 Albert Slayton, 4 Jim Hedrick. In the second row only 5 is identified, he being Bob Rowan. No. 12 just caught a "whistle pig" (groundhog) and No. 13 holds the camp mascot, a dog named Bounce.



Woodhicks from Boyer, Greenbank and Arbovale, along with some of the "Pennsylvania boys," posed here at Boyer some seventy years ago. Last names here with first names forgotten are Waybright, Woodell, Wilfong, Grogg, and a fair sprinkling of Collinses. Next to the men in importance is the Shay track which made logging possible in the hills of West Virginia.

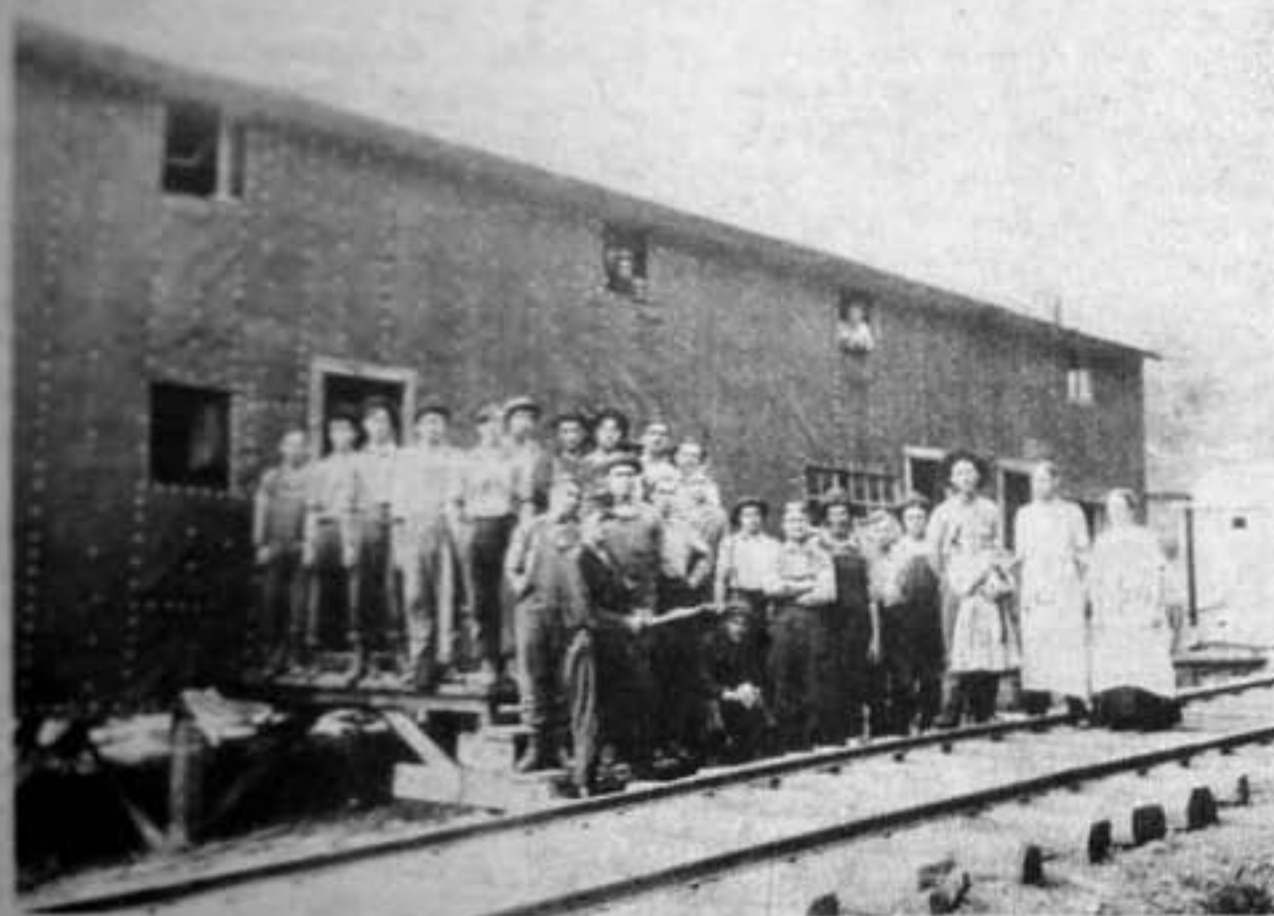


Now you get a good look at their faces with this foursome

For some unexplainable reason, early roving photographers found loggers willing to pose at the drop of a hat, only they never dropped their hats when they posed on the job. Here is a woods crew of the Brushy Lumber Company of Boyer. Named here according to the numbers our guest editor assigned them are: 0 Madison Mullenax, 1 Clifton Hill, 2 Andrew Morgan Collins, 7 unidentified, 3 Emory Mullenax, 8 a Wilfong, 9 Lee Grogg, 10 Albert Slayton, 4 Jim Hedrick. In the second row only 5 is identified, he being Bob Rowan. No. 12 just caught a "whistle pig" (groundhog) and No. 13 holds the camp mascot, a dog named Bounce.



Now you get a good look at their faces with this foursome cutting crew at Boyer. Who are they and where are they? Left to right, meet Andrew Morgan Collins, John Frizzell (died in Columbus, Ohio, in 1940), Willy Grogg (he filed the saws) and died near Ashville, N. C.), and Jessing Nottingham.



This is how loggers lived, or where they lived. In this tarpapered building the men slept and ate the cooking of Andrew Morgan Collins and his wife (in white on the end). The little girl with the cat is their niece Lena Grogg Collins who married a Burney and moved to Oceanside, California, where her ashes were scattered over the Pacific in January of this year. That was a long journey from Boyer, West Virginia, in 1912. There's a story about the man with the pipe, standing just back of the girl with the cat. He was bull of the woods Bob Rowan and has the dubious distinction of being the only man to choke to death a wildcat which sprang on him from a tree and started having lunch.



The darkroom mole who worked on this picture was short on hypo. Too light, but important enough to make the best of. This is a logging scene at Alexander, made in the 1890's. Our guest editor sits on the stump and makes like a real editor. All the rest are unknown except there is Andrew Morgan Collins of Boyer and his brother William Hunter Collins of Durbin.